

The Wuhan Cover-Up



..... **AND**

**THE TERRIFYING
BIOWEAPONS
ARMS RACE**

.....

Robert F. Kennedy Jr.

NEW YORK TIMES BESTSELLING AUTHOR

Children's
Health Defense



The Wuhan Cover-Up



..... **AND**

**THE TERRIFYING
BIOWEAPONS
ARMS RACE**

.....
Robert F. Kennedy Jr.

NEW YORK TIMES BESTSELLING AUTHOR

Children's



Health Defense

The Wuhan Cover-Up

“RFK Jr. has done it again. *The Wuhan Cover-Up* is not only an indispensable history of the rise of the global threat of bioweaponry, it is also an oh-so-timely deep dive into how a viral pandemic was unleashed upon the world via the deceit, greed, and foolishness of bad actors at the highest levels of our own government. A stunning sequel to *The Real Anthony Fauci*, and an historic publication that answers the core national security—and existential—questions of our time.”

—**Naomi Wolf, bestselling author of *The Beauty Myth* and *The Bodies of Others***

“This’ll scare the hell out of you. The scariest part is, it’s true. Thank God for Bobby Kennedy Jr.”

—**Tucker Carlson**

“*The Wuhan Cover-Up* will blow out of the water the international disinformation campaign by US and Chinese government officials and their bribed scientists that COVID-19 somehow magically jumped out of the Wuhan wet market. Kennedy’s book will provide the ammunition needed for us lawyers to hold them all legally accountable for this Nuremberg Crime against Humanity.”

—**Professor Francis A. Boyle, author of the Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act of 1989**

“Bioweapons are a forbidden fruit but an irresistible one because the criminal is rarely identified. Were coronavirus weapons so seductive that

they blurred the line between friend and enemy? Bobby Kennedy lays out the facts in a book you won't put down."

—**Meryl Nass, MD, biological warfare epidemiologist and anthrax expert**

"The title of US presidential candidate Robert F. Kennedy's new book, *The Wuhan Cover-Up*, does not really represent the scope and nature of this seminal work. This book is the most comprehensive historic summary and indictment of the history of the United States' biowarfare/biodefense program ever written. Summarizing an amazing sweep of untold censored history, *The Wuhan Cover-Up* offers a case study demonstrating the consequences of the situational ethical slide which often occurs when a massive administrative bureaucracy fuses with an 'intelligence community.'"

—**Robert W. Malone, MD, MS, virologist, immunologist, clinical research and regulatory affairs expert, and author of *Lies My Gov't Told Me***

"RFK Jr.'s painstaking research reveals facts that anyone can confirm, but few can accept. Bioweapons research and production has a dark history many people would want to wish away. Kennedy's compelling book makes that impossible."

—**Gavin de Becker, bestselling author of *The Gift of Fear***

"An extraordinary elucidation of a singularly dark and terrible enterprise. *The Wuhan Cover-Up* is a meticulous work of scholarship that reads like a thrilling crime story. Written by a current candidate for president of the United States, the book is destined to be one of the most significant in history."

—**Peter A. McCullough, MD, MPH, author of *The Courage to Face COVID-19***

“If you found Bobby Kennedy’s bestselling book, *The Real Anthony Fauci*, to be engaging and thought-provoking, then *The Wuhan Cover-Up* is a must-read for you. This compelling book can be considered the next installment in the series, delving into the intriguing history of the bioweapons-industrial complex and its clandestine utilization against humanity. Prepare to be captivated by the well-researched content that unveils the hidden truths behind bioweapons and their potential impact on us all.”

—**Dr. Joseph Mercola, founder of [Mercola.com](https://www.mercola.com), the most visited natural health site**

“Robert Kennedy’s meticulously documented and powerful exposé in *The Real Anthony Fauci* alerted me to his stature as one of the most learned and courageous truth-tellers of our times. His new book on the history of bioweapons research, the incredible dangers it poses for mankind, and the almost unimaginable corruption in which it is enmeshed is a blockbuster of the same caliber. It reminds us not only that it is time we put this malefic ‘research’ to an end, but also rescue our government from the Washington cabals and special interest lobbies that control both political parties, thereby enabling a return to policies that support the middle class and make it possible for millions to once again experience the American Dream.”

—**David Stockman, former US Representative (R-MI)**

“I’ll never forget RFK Jr. telling me on a hiking trail in February 2023 that when you expose Big Pharma, you’re up against the Department of Defense. I’ll also never forget the Pfizer executive telling my undercover journalist, ‘You have to promise you won’t tell anyone . . . I suspect the virus started in Wuhan. Makes no sense the virus popped out of nowhere.’ Power hates sunlight, coercion relies upon deception, and informed consent requires a veil to be lifted. That’s what this book, *The Wuhan Cover-Up* does so effectively, much like its predecessor, *The Real Anthony Fauci*.”

—**James O’Keefe, founder of Project Veritas and author of *American Muckraker***

“The greatest tragedy in human history has unfolded before our own eyes. I was not surprised to learn that a deadly virus, SARS-CoV2, had leaked out of a laboratory in Wuhan, China in the late summer of 2019. In retrospect, I was shocked that the US government did not notify and alert the public of the global spread of COVID in the fall of 2019. In fact, the US government did something far worse. Bobby’s book succinctly elucidates how and why the opaque nexus of the US military and intelligence community leveraged corrupt and morally deficient scientists and bureaucrats to execute what was the largest and most sophisticated psychological operation in world history. The three goals were simple: to obfuscate the true origin of a jointly created biological weapon by the US and China; to bring an untested mRNA-based medical countermeasure rapidly to market for civilian use; and to instill fear into the population for dominance and control. Bobby’s book concisely and eloquently exposes these horrendous inconvenient truths.”

—**Andrew G. Huff, PhD, author of *The Truth About Wuhan***

“Whenever I read, listen to, or debate Bobby, I learn something new and change my mind on at least one or two issues, while vehemently disagreeing with many others. Both the agreements and disagreements stimulate my thinking and emotions, even when they make me angry or concerned. Read him and make up your own minds.”

—**Alan Dershowitz**

The Wuhan Cover-Up

The Wuhan Cover-Up

**And the Terrifying
Bioweapons Arms Race**

Robert F. Kennedy Jr.

NEW YORK TIMES BESTSELLING AUTHOR



Skyhorse Publishing

Children's
Health Defense 

Copyright © 2023 by Robert F. Kennedy Jr.

All Rights Reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any manner without the express written consent of the publisher, except in the case of brief excerpts in critical reviews or articles. All inquiries should be addressed to Skyhorse Publishing, 307 West 36th Street, 11th Floor, New York, NY 10018.

Skyhorse Publishing books may be purchased in bulk at special discounts for sales promotion, corporate gifts, fund-raising, or educational purposes. Special editions can also be created to specifications. For details, contact the Special Sales Department, Skyhorse Publishing, 307 West 36th Street, 11th Floor, New York, NY 10018 or info@skyhorsepublishing.com

Skyhorse[®] and Skyhorse Publishing[®] are registered trademarks of Skyhorse Publishing, Inc.[®], a Delaware corporation.

Visit our website at www.skyhorsepublishing.com.

Please follow our publisher Tony Lyons on Instagram [@tonylyonsisuncertain](https://www.instagram.com/tonylyonsisuncertain)

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data is available on file.

Hardcover ISBN: 978-1-5107-7398-1

eBook ISBN: 978-1-5107-7399-8

Cover design by Brian Peterson

Printed in the United States of America

CONTENTS

Dedication

Acknowledgments

Introduction

Chapter 1: The Soothsayers

PART ONE: THE ROAD TO WUHAN

Chapter 2: Bioweapons and American Values

Chapter 3: A Brief History of Bioweapons

Japan's Unit 731

Healthy Subjects

Chapter 4: Picking Up the Pieces: The Birth of a US Bioweapons Program

The Universities

Chapter 5: Downloading Ishii and His Henchmen: Japan's Paperclip

Chapter 6: Operation Paperclip

Chapter 7: A Three-Way Partnership

NIH Joins the Bioweapons Industrial Complex

A Dark Profession

Secrecy

Human Experiments

Biological Toxins and Psychological Warfare

Chapter 8: Heyday: The Bioweapons–Industrial Complex at Full Production

Freeze-Dried Bacteria, Supersonic Warheads, and Synthetic Biology

Chapter 9: Has the US Illegally Used Bioweapons in War?

Allegations of US BW Use Against Cuba, 1962–1971

Chapter 10: Vietnam

Agent Orange

Chapter 11: Reservations about Bioweapons Development from within the Military.

Chapter 12: The Biological Weapons Convention

Chapter 13: Evading Geneva and the Bioweapons Charter

The Loophole

CIA Defiance

Soviet Progress

Chapter 14: The Critical Role of Vaccines in Bioweapons Development

Bioweapons Enhancement: Compromising Immune Systems

Does Possession of Bioweapons Deter an Enemy from Using its Own Bioweapons?

Chapter 15: The Reagan Neocons and US Universities Revive Bioweapons Development under Academic Cover

Iran-Iraq War 1980–88

First Gulf War 1990–91

PART TWO: GAIN-OF-FUNCTION RESEARCH AND THE RISE OF THE BIOSECURITY ERA

Chapter 16: The Anthrax Attack: Birth of the Biosecurity Agenda

Rise of the Neocons

Dark Winter

The Second Gulf War

The Patriot Act

Scrapping the Geneva Protocol and the Bioweapons Convention

Who Was Really Behind the Anthrax Attacks?

The Triumph of the Biosecurity Agenda

Chapter 17: Enter Dr. Anthony Fauci

Gain-of-Function Genesis

More Secrecy

The 2004 Project BioShield Act

Chapter 18: The Medical/Military-Industrial Complex

The Pentagon's Chemical and Biological Defense Program

Cui Bono?

Chapter 19: NAS Briefly Cracks Down on Dr. Fauci

Chapter 20: The Obama Moratorium

Chapter 21: A Moratorium Ignored

Chapter 22: How Drs. Fauci and Collins Lifted the Moratorium

Chapter 23: The P3CO

Chapter 24: Peter Daszak Makes EcoHealth the Laundromat through Which the Pentagon, Spooks, and Public Health Technocrats Funnel Money and Bioweapons Technology to China

Chapter 25: Daszak in the Moratorium

Chapter 26: “Nothing Useful”

Chapter 27: Historic Accidents, Infections, and Escapes at Biolabs

An Epidemic of Secrecy

Chapter 28: Do Pandemics Frequently Jump from Animals to Humans?

Chapter 29: China’s Ascendancy

China Co-opts the Medical Journals

The Lancet: China’s Propaganda Bullhorn

Kowtowing to China

The Lancet Sabotages Early Treatment of COVID-19

Chapter 30: Compromising US Universities to Steal Technology for China

Chapter 31: Emory University: A Template for Chinese Spycraft

Chapter 32: Ralph Baric

Chapter 33: China’s Refreshing Candor about Gain-of-Function for Weapons Development

Chapter 34: Beijing on the Bayou: The Galveston Lab

Chapter 35: Gates in China

Chapter 36: USAID: A CIA Front

Chapter 37: USAID and the Global Virome Project

Chapter 38: Spooks in the Kitchen

The Rise of the Biosecurity Queen

Haines and Haspel: Exonerating Torture, Lying to Congress

Killing the State Department Investigations

The DNI's Assessment

Chapter 39: The CIA Recruits EcoHealth Alliance

Chapter 40: USAID/CIA and Population

Chapter 41: NIAID Funded GOF Studies at the Wuhan Lab 2005–2020

DARPA Funding

PART THREE: COVID-19 AND THE COVER-UP

Chapter 42: Dr. Fauci Perjures Himself

Chapter 43: A Detailed Description of Dr. Fauci's Gain-of-Function Studies in China

Chapter 44: Another Crazy Proposal: How a Dysfunctional NIH Funded a Treasonous Chinese Bioweapons Experiment

Bat Woman Takes Charge

Chapter 45: The Lab Rats Run for Cover

Chapter 46: The Sorcerer's Apprentice

Nipah Virus

Chapter 47: Daszak Unhinged: The DEFUSE Proposal

Chapter 48: Inoculating Wild Bats

Chapter 49: Baric's "No-See-Um" Method: Hiding the Human Fingerprints on Lab-Generated Pandemics

Chapter 50: Wrapped around My Finger: The Chinese Master Dr. Fauci's Alchemies

Chapter 51: Fauci Surely Knew the Wuhan Lab Was a Disaster from Which His Tiny Monsters Were Bound to Escape

BSL-2 and BSL-3 Labs

Chapter 52: The Chinese Launch the Global Cover-Up

Chapter 53: Tony Fauci and Peter Daszak Work with China to Fool the World

[Ixnay on the Amplesay](#)

[Very Respectable Chinese Scientists](#)

Chapter 54: Sir Jeremy Farrar: Mastermind of the COVID Cover-Up

[2005 Bird Flu](#)

[Farrar and the Spooks](#)

Chapter 55: Red Dawn: The Pandemic Begins

Chapter 56: Farrar, Money Magician

Chapter 57: World Economic Forum

[Richard Hatchett: Neocon Marionette](#)

[Richard Hatchett versus D. A. Henderson](#)

[The WEF and China](#)

Chapter 58: Covering Up the Lab Generation: A Joint Enterprise

[Muzzling the Indian Scientists](#)

[Silencing the Xiaos](#)

Chapter 59: The February 1 Tele-Conspiracy

[Jon Cohen's Propaganda Piece in Science](#)

[Tele-Conspiracy](#)

Chapter 60: The NASEM Letter to the White House (February 6, 2020)

Chapter 61: The Lancet Letter (February 19, 2020)

[Organizing the Lancet Letter](#)

[Disclosing Conflicts](#)

Chapter 62: Gates at Outset

[*Controlling the WHO*](#)

[*Killing Early Treatments*](#)

[*Gates's Vaccine Investments*](#)

[*Vaccine Lies*](#)

[*Gates Takes Over Noncommercial Media*](#)

[*How Bill Gates Called the Shots*](#)

Chapter 63: Pivot to Permanent Preparedness for a Pipeline of Pandemics

[*WHO Power Grab*](#)

[*WHO Treaty*](#)

[*Putting the Brakes on the Pandemic Express*](#)

[*Afterword*](#)

[*Cast of Characters*](#)

[*Glossary*](#)

[*Endnotes*](#)

[*Index*](#)

Dedication

I dedicate this book to all the warrior moms who inspire me each and every day and to the millions of people who were harmed or lost their lives during the COVID crisis.

Acknowledgments

My sincere appreciation goes to the Children's Health Defense team of readers, researchers, and editors who sourced, cited, and verified the manuscript with diligence and dedication to ensure truth and accuracy: Judith Conley, Nancy Hokkanen, Cari Jane Shagena, Rebecca Estepp, Gina Garrett-Harrison, Rachel Anderson, Rita Shreffler, Erin Hutchens, Jackie Hines, Zoey O'Toole, Ella G. Bundy, Brian Hooker, PhD, Laura Bono, Kim Mack Rosenberg, Esq., Rolf Hazlehurst, Esq., Risa Evans, Esq., Mary Holland, JD, Sue Paradise, David Whiteside, Heather Ray, Amy Miller, Matt Veligdan, and Ray Flores, Esq.

This book would not have been possible without the expertise and invaluable insights provided by Jonathan J. Couey, PhD; Gavin de Becker; Meryl Nass, MD; Frances A. Boyle, PhD; Paul Thacker; Bret Weinstein, PhD; Lee Smith; Jan Jekielek; Elaine Dewar; Derek Harvey; Steven Quay, MD, PhD; Andrew Huff, PhD; Jeffrey Sachs, PhD; Richard Ebright, PhD; Annie Jacobsen; Hal Gold; Alex Joske; and Stephen Kinzer.

My admiration and gratitude go to the brave men and women in attorneys general and legal offices across the US and in the halls of Congress who continue to search for the truth, despite immense pressure not to. The information obtained through lawsuits and congressional initiatives is of paramount importance in determining exactly what led to the COVID pandemic and in preventing future censorship designed to conceal uncomfortable truths. I'm especially thankful for the efforts of Senator Ron Johnson, Senator Rand Paul, Congressman Jim Jordan,

Congressman Thomas Massey, Congresswoman Kat McCormick, Congressman Brad Wenstrup, and Congresswoman Elise Stefanik.

Many thanks also go to Tony Lyons and the skilled and dedicated team at Skyhorse Publishing, including Hector Carosso, Mark Gompertz, Kirsten Dalley, and Louis Conte.

As always, I am most grateful to my endlessly patient wife, Cheryl Hines, for her wisdom and strength and for filling my days with love and laughter. And to my children Bobby, Kick, Conor, Kyra, Finn, Aidan, and Cat: your love and support mean everything to me.

Introduction

On my seventh birthday, January 17, 1961—three days before my uncle, John F. Kennedy, took his oath of office as United States President—his predecessor, President Dwight Eisenhower, appeared on national television to deliver his farewell address, which history increasingly regards as one of the most important and prophetic speeches in American history.

In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist.

We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes.¹

President Eisenhower took special care to include an expanded definition of his term “military-industrial complex” that would include the top bureaucrats at the National Institutes of Health (NIH). Eisenhower warned that the federal government’s rising medical and scientific technocracy posed its own unique threats toward our democracy and freedom.

In this revolution, [scientific/medical] research has become central; it also becomes more formalized, complex, and costly. A steadily increasing share is conducted for, by, or at the direction of, the Federal government . . .

Partly because of the huge costs involved, a government contract becomes virtually a substitute for intellectual curiosity . . .

The prospect of domination of the nation’s scholars by Federal employment, project allocations, and the power of money is ever present and is gravely to be regarded . . .

[W]e must also be alert to the . . . danger that public policy could itself become the captive of a scientific-technological elite.²

Eisenhower ended his speech with an admonition that echoes now in rebuke as we emerge from the COVID era that trampled the core principles that had, for 240 years, maintained America as the global exemplar for democracy, constitutional government, and personal freedom.

It is the task of statesmanship to mold, to balance, and to integrate these and other forces, new and old, within the principles of our democratic system—ever aiming toward the supreme goals of our free society.³

Eisenhower had recognized that America could not be both a democracy at home and an imperial power abroad. But to justify its existence, that cartel would drum up endless wars and emergencies that ensured its own wealth and power while transforming America from an exemplary democracy into a national security state abroad and surveillance state at home.

Seven years later, Dr. Anthony Fauci joined the National Institutes of Health, where he would never face combat. There he began a fifty-year sojourn that would put him at the summit of the nation's scientific and technological elite, an apex that he would use to militarize and monetize medical research and to consolidate the seamless alliance between government, science, the military and intelligence agencies, and private contractors in ways that would consummate President Eisenhower's worst nightmares about the threat this cartel posed to democracy.

The cartel would reach its apogee in 2022. As the COVID pandemic commenced, the rising medical technocracy—with Anthony Fauci at the helm—took on all the menacing features President Eisenhower warned against. A powerful syndicate, composed of government public health technocrats, a rapacious pharmaceutical industry, military and intelligence officials, and media and social media titans, appropriated awesome new powers to override constitutional and civil rights, censor information, suppress dissent, and engineer compliance with arbitrary diktats. These mandates culminated in mass submission to inoculation with risky,

ineffective, shoddily tested, and unlicensed vaccines. And no one is liable for any damage they cause.⁴

Claiming unprecedented new powers as necessary to fight the war against germs, government and industry officials predictably abused them, dealing blows to democracy with no discernible benefits to public health. Just as the CIA and military apparatus paradoxically profit from war, not peace, the medical cartel and its Big Pharma allies benefit from illness, not health. Dr. Fauci and his cronies amplified this power through an orchestrated propaganda campaign bent on maintaining a level of public terror and germophobia.

The eminent sociologist C. Wright Mills had anticipated Eisenhower's prescient warning four years earlier in his durable 1956 work, *The Power Elite*. Since World War II, America had been dominated by "a permanent-war economy," in the words of the maverick sociologist.⁵ This war establishment maintained its power and profits by creating a constant, free-floating state of anxiety and animosity. "For the first time in American history, men in authority are talking about an 'emergency' without a foreseeable end," Mills wrote.⁶ "Such men as these are crackpot realists: in the name of realism they have constructed a paranoid reality all their own."⁷

Three days after Eisenhower's farewell address, on a frozen day in Washington, I sat under a clear sky in a frigid bleacher and watched my uncle, the incoming president, John F. Kennedy, take the oath of office. In his own inaugural in 1933, at the height of a terrifying global depression, JFK's idol Franklin Delano Roosevelt had warned the nation that fear was the most potent tool of totalitarians. In Europe, despots from the left and right had wielded public fear of the same depression to transform Russia into a communist nation and Italy, Germany, and Spain into fascist totalitarian states. FDR had preserved both capitalism and democracy by a steady hand and confidence that kept fear at bay.⁸

My uncle's truncated administration would be a three-year battle to secede from the reign of fear. His first bitter battle with his security apparatus occurred three months later during the failed Bay of Pigs invasion. Even as he took public blame for the calamity, he realized that his military brass and CIA panjandrums had lied to him to trick him into allowing an invasion they knew would fail. Their plan was to trap a young president, faced with this humiliating failure three months into a presidency, into complying with the demands of his Joint Chiefs for a full US invasion of Cuba, something that JFK had vowed never to do.

I chronicled this struggle in my 2018 book, *American Values*.⁹ JFK recognized that the CIA's function was no longer securing US interests. It had devolved into a rogue agency, taking on the implicit ambition of US multinational corporations, including oil companies and Big Agriculture. In this case, CIA's partners were Texaco, United Fruit Company, and the American mafia.^{10,11} JFK recognized that the CIA's essential function was no longer national security but providing the Pentagon and its military contractors a steady pipeline of continuous wars.

In May 1961, now only four months into his presidency, my uncle stood inside the Oval Office telling his closest aide that he wanted to “splinter the CIA in a thousand pieces and scatter it to the winds.”¹² Between November 1961 and February 1962, he fired the agency's three top officers—Allen Dulles, Charles Cabell, and Richard Bissell.¹³

American Values recounts my family's sixty-year fistfight with that agency.¹⁴ Today, powerful pharmaceutical companies have joined Big Oil as the engine of US foreign policy, and US intelligence is still playing the same insidious role. This book explores that history.

My 2021 book, *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health*, also examines the rise of the biosecurity agenda and the remarkable alliance between Western public health regulators, military and intelligence agencies, and odd allies at the

apex of the Chinese military in creating the bugs that cause pandemics and crafting responses that have advanced the agenda of a security and surveillance state. Their efforts hide the shadowy influences of these puppeteers who manipulated every feature of the pandemic. The coordination of these forces is nowhere more evident than in their orchestration of the cover-up of the origins of the COVID bug.¹⁵

The biosecurity agenda—Pandemic Preparedness and Response (PPR), as it is euphemistically called—is the organizing principle of the post–Cold War military-industrial complex—or, more accurately, the military/medical-industrial complex. CIA and Pentagon planners played key roles in a series of over a dozen tabletop simulations, beginning in 1999, that served as secret training exercises for tens of thousands of US officials and foreign leaders in responding to global pandemics with a series of authoritarian “countermeasures” that function as a coup d’état against democratic and constitutional rights. This syndicate includes the Pentagon and intelligence apparatus, pharmaceutical companies, traditional media and social media platforms, and Big Data—which all have incestuous financial entanglements with each other that drive clear but perverse incentives to develop and periodically release infectious bioweapons and reap profits and power from the response.

Anthony Fauci and billionaire Bill Gates became the visible faces of pandemic response, but in this book I expose them as frontmen for a much larger enterprise: a military/medical-industrial complex driven by elements within the CIA and Pentagon, which—even more than Anthony Fauci—contributed to creating the COVID-19 coronavirus in a Chinese lab, dictated the official countermeasures, managed and controlled the vaccine rollout, and managed the cover-up of the source. Hiding their role in the creation of the COVID-19 coronavirus is critical because its exposure would reveal the corruption and the players. It is their Achilles’ heel.

CHAPTER 1

The Soothsayers

Like a pair of Cassandras, Bill Gates and Anthony Fauci spent a decade prophesying a worldwide coronavirus pandemic with what, in retrospect, seems eerie precision. Preaching their doomsday jeremiads on the favored rostrums of the global elite—the World Economic Forum’s roundtable in Davos, the United Nations’ podium in New York, the World Health Organization’s (WHO) platform in Geneva, Silicon Valley stages, and from network television studios—these savvy seers waged their frantic crusade to rouse the complacent public, press, and politicians to the imminent threat of calamity by contagion. In March 2015, poised on a dais beneath a goliath screen depicting the now-familiar pincushion coronavirus orb, Gates warned his TED Talk audience that the defining catastrophe of our time would be—“not missiles, but microbes.”¹

Two years later, on January 10, 2017, ten days before Donald Trump took the oath of office, and just twenty-four months before COVID-19 found its US beachhead in Seattle,² Dr. Fauci, speaking at a pandemic preparedness forum at Georgetown University, predicted the precise timing of the coronavirus pandemic. “[T]here is no question that there will be a challenge to the coming [Trump] administration in the arena of infectious diseases.” Dr. Fauci added, “There will be a surprise outbreak . . .”³ The thing we’re extraordinarily confident about is that we are going to see this

in the next few years.”^{4,5} He was right; it would be almost exactly three years later.

Both men agreed that the only strategy for averting this inevitable calamity was an Apollo 11–magnitude private and public investment in a new generation of turnkey mRNA vaccine technology which, they predicted, was the only remedy that could save humanity from the coming plague.

Gates also was so certain of the impending pandemic—for which his mRNA vaccines would be the only remedy—that he committed vassal organizations, the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI)⁶ and Gavi (formerly, the Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunisation) to raise hundreds of millions of dollars for the development of vaccine platform technologies, enabling rapid deployment for as-yet-unknown emerging infectious diseases designated as “Disease X.”^{7,8,9,10,11} The Gates Foundation pledged US \$750 million to set up Gavi in 1999 as a vehicle for diverting the foreign aid budgets of Western countries to promote vaccine uptake in developing nations;^{12,13} the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation (BMGF) afterward poured billions into Gavi’s vaccine program.¹⁴ Gates created CEPI at the World Economic Forum (WEF) meeting in Davos, Switzerland, in 2017 to encourage global collaboration in promoting and developing vaccines, including new ones for emerging infectious diseases like “Disease X.”^{15,16} CEPI promised that its innovative mRNA vaccine platform would allow it to “rapidly manufacture vaccines against many different types of disease.”^{17,18} No one seemed to think it reckless to spend millions in grievously needed public health dollars for inoculations against a malady that did not yet exist.¹⁹

It’s noteworthy that both Gates and Dr. Fauci hinted that the anticipated pandemic might come from a deliberately weaponized virus. A month after Dr. Fauci’s 2017 Georgetown speech,²⁰ Gates asked the annual conclave of Western intelligence agency leaders at the Munich Security

Conference to “imagine that somewhere in the world a new weapon exists or could emerge that is capable of killing millions of people, bringing economies to a standstill and casting nations into chaos.”²¹ Gates scolded attendees at a Massachusetts Medical Society and *New England Journal of Medicine (NEJM)* event on April 27, 2018, saying, “If it were a military weapon, the response would be to do everything possible to develop countermeasures”; a “sense of urgency is lacking,” he said, when it comes to biologic threats.²²

In March 2019, the Wuhan Institute of Virology’s gain-of-function impresario Shi Zhengli—a.k.a. “Bat Woman”—and her colleagues, forecast: “It is highly likely that future SARS- or MERS-like coronavirus outbreaks will originate from bats, and there is an increased probability that this will occur in China.”²³

The peculiar accuracy of this prediction of an impending coronavirus pandemic was especially impressive since—in the recorded history of mankind—coronaviruses had never caused a pandemic. While flu—particularly avian flu—could be both deadly and contagious, the deadly coronaviruses did not transmit easily among humans, which is why the 2003 SARS outbreak waned so quickly, with only 774 deaths among the world’s 6.2 billion people.^{24,25,26} Furthermore, the US National Institutes of Health (NIH) had already identified numerous off-the-shelf remedies—including vitamin D, zinc, the antibiotic azithromycin (Zithromax), and hydroxychloroquine—with devastating effectiveness against coronaviruses, both as prophylaxis and cure.²⁷

Nevertheless, on March 28, 2019, six months *before* COVID-19 would ultimately kick in, the government-funded Cambridge, Massachusetts, biotech start-up Moderna amended its previously rejected patent application for its mRNA vaccine platform to seek federal patent approval for a coronavirus vaccine with renewed urgency.^{28,29} Moderna begged the US Patent Office to act with alacrity, citing “a concern for re-emergence or a

deliberate release of the SARS coronavirus.”³⁰ Moderna’s CEO, Stéphane Bancel, had some inside knowledge that may have informed that extraordinarily prescient appeal. Bancel, as the former CEO of bioMérieux, the French company that built the \$44 million Wuhan Institute of Virology, a biosafety level 4 (BSL-4) lab,^{31,32} likely had insider knowledge of the lab’s reported difficulties with the critical airflow system required to keep transmissible viruses from escaping.^{33,34}

How could Bancel possibly know such inside details about the Wuhan lab? He was CEO of bioMérieux when it built the Wuhan lab.^{35,36} And Bancel had elsewhere demonstrated the same uncanny gift of foresight. In 2016, Moderna patented the general concept of using the spike protein in coronavirus vaccines. The world now knows that the spike protein is the basis of all US vaccines designed to prevent COVID-19.^{37,38}

A breathtaking pantheon of government allies and corporate titans had placed hefty bets on Moderna—a company with no marketable products and no record of ever having brought a single drug or device to successful approval.³⁹ Its value seemed entirely dependent on the remote chance that a novel viral pandemic would emerge, and that its principal investors had the political clout to both create a humongous global market for its untested vaccine and suppress cheap and effective remedies with proven safety records. The US government would ultimately commit nearly \$10 billion to the young company; NIH claims part ownership of the Moderna patent. Bill Gates kicked in \$20 million as early as 2016.^{40,41,42}

Robert Kadlec was Trump’s assistant secretary for Preparedness and Response of Health and Human Services and de facto supervisor of the Biomedical Advanced Research and Development Authority (BARDA), which invested an astonishing \$955 million in the biotech startup.⁴³ Michael Callahan, an influential CIA officer and a director at the Pentagon’s Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA),^{44,45} had also contributed unknown millions to Moderna through DARPA, when it was

still developing an experimental vaccine platform awaiting a disease.^{46,47} In August 2020, Moderna informed Axios that 100 percent of its current funding was from the federal government.^{48,49,50} Collectively, Bill Gates and his US government partners would eventually invest some \$2.5 billion of taxpayer and, in the case of Gates’s foundation, tax-deductible dollars in Moderna.^{51,52}

Gates, Fauci, and Bancel were not the only prophets of panicky pandemic prognostications. Beginning in January 2019, one year before WHO declared a global emergency, other powerful actors with ties to Big Pharma and Western government agencies began taking actions that, in retrospect, appear to be strangely prescient omens of the approaching COVID storm. That month WHO, by then a vassal of the BMGF, issued the eyebrow-raising declaration that “vaccine hesitancy” was one of the top ten threats to public health—alongside AIDS, air pollution, and climate change and ahead of cancer, dysentery, and malaria.⁵³ WHO provided no scientific citation to support this declaration.

Simultaneously, Pharma-financed politicians launched a global campaign to make all vaccines mandatory and to abolish religious, philosophical, and medical exemptions to vaccines.^{54,55} Within weeks of WHO’s pronouncement, legislators in fifty US states, the House of Representatives, and parliamentarians in countries across the globe had submitted hundreds of bills abolishing vaccine exemptions, compelling vaccines for school-age children.^{56,57,58,59} The American Medical Association (AMA) and the American Academy of Pediatrics (AAP)—influential trade organizations that rely heavily on pharmaceutical industry largesse—had fallen in line by 2016, issuing frantic calls for abolishing exemptions.^{60,61,62}

NIH, the Centers for Disease Control (CDC), and the pharmaceutical industry began pumping millions of dollars into propaganda and psychological warfare campaigns for promoting vaccines and overcoming

vaccine hesitancy. In a modern iteration of the CIA mind control program MKULTRA, federal health agencies, and USAID funded the emergence of a cottage industry among university social scientists and physicians exploiting psychological warfare techniques for battling vaccine resistance.^{63,64,65,66} In February and March of 2019, the House Intelligence Committee’s powerful chairman, Adam Schiff, sent letters to Facebook founder Mark Zuckerberg, Google CEO Sundar Pichai, and Amazon CEO Jeff Bezos pressuring them to censor “vaccine misinformation” on their respective platforms.^{67,68}

In September 2019, the BMGF presciently purchased over three million shares of a little-known company named BioNTech—which was soon to be making COVID vaccines—for \$18.10/share. Gates’s \$55 million investment would be worth \$550 million by August 2021, less than two years later.⁶⁹ Gates sold the majority of his stake that quarter, at the stock’s peak. In November of that year, he publicly confessed that the vaccines he had aggressively promoted and profited from did not prevent the spread of COVID.⁷⁰

It was almost as if the vaccine industry was working with the world’s most powerful political leadership and institutions to lay the groundwork for something momentous that was about to happen!

Although the world would first hear of COVID-19 in January 2020, evidence compiled by US intelligence agencies and leading academic institutions, including Harvard and Brown, suggests that COVID-19 was already circulating in Wuhan in 2019 and that the Chinese government was taking aggressive actions to stanch its spread, and in June 2023 journalists reported speaking to US government investigators who confirmed that it was indeed circulating prior to official Chinese reports.^{71,72}

As I show in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, Gates and Dr. Fauci, in all of their frantic predictions, were acting in concert with US intelligence agencies, which had participated in over a dozen pandemic simulations

between 1999 and 2019—involving tens of thousands of political leaders, health regulators, and first responders in numerous countries. Each simulation emphasized a militarized response, using a coronavirus, anthrax, or flu pandemic as a pretext for imposing totalitarian controls. I document these portentous exercises in “Germ Games,” the final chapter of *The Real Anthony Fauci*.⁷³

And why would Gates be talking about the upcoming pandemic to a conclave of spies at the Munich Security Conference? As I detailed in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, intelligence agencies were deeply involved in controversial and risky virus discovery and virus gain-of-function (GOF) research. “Gain-of-function” describes research intended to increase the transmissibility and/or virulence of pathogenic organisms. In fact, major funders of this rising research included the United States Agency for International Development (USAID), which frequently operates as a CIA front; EcoHealth Alliance, also a CIA front, according to its then-vice president, Dr. Andrew Huff; and the National Institutes of Health (NIH) through Anthony Fauci’s division, the National Institute for Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), which boasts a long-standing role in bioweapons research for the Pentagon and the CIA. Many of the spies at the Munich Security Conference were deeply involved in promoting the biosecurity agenda and in performing GOF experiments. The steady promotion of the biosecurity agenda by these agencies since 2001 assured that they would profit exponentially and expand powers if some accident triggered a global pandemic. For two decades, the CIA had been preparing public officials and policymakers for this specific eventuality through a series of drills that embedded a response strategically calculated to increase the influence, authority, and reach of the security state.

In October 2019, the month after COVID probably began circulating in Wuhan, and just a little over two months before the Chinese government notified the WHO that a coronavirus pneumonia was spreading person to

person in China, Bill Gates and former CIA deputy director Avril Haines—soon-to-be director of National Intelligence and President Joe Biden’s chief coronavirus advisor—hosted a New York event simulating a global coronavirus pandemic that would kill 60 million people. They called this tabletop drill “Event 201.”^{74,75}

The Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security sponsored Event 201 in partnership with the World Economic Forum (WEF) and the BMGF. China’s Center for Disease Control director George Gao and US representatives from social and mainstream media and the pharmaceutical industry also participated.

NIH and NIAID are the principal contributors to the Johns Hopkins Center, having donated a breathtaking \$14 billion in grants since 1999.⁷⁶ The BMGF founded the Bill & Melinda Gates Institute for Population and Reproductive Health at the Johns Hopkins University School of Public Health in 1999 and ponied up an astonishing \$973 million to Johns Hopkins between 1997 and 2022.^{77,78} Organizers distributed swag bags containing a bristling coronavirus plush pillow virtually identical in appearance to artistic renditions of the COVID-19 virus.^{79,80} That week, the real pandemic coronavirus was already spreading across the planet as athletes returned home from the Military World Games in Wuhan.⁸¹

Event 201 was the fourth pandemic simulation by this group. As I detail in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, CIA-linked officers were the principal planners in each of these exercises and at least a dozen more that I likewise describe. High-level former and/or current CIA and In-Q-Tel leaders also participated in each exercise. In-Q-Tel is the CIA’s venture capital firm, which invests in information technology to ensure that our spies have the latest gadgetry.^{82,83} The cofounder and former director of Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, Tara O’Toole, is currently executive vice president at In-Q-Tel.⁸⁴

Each exercise shared additional commonalities. Most significantly, they uniformly omit any serious consideration of public health. Instead, in essence, they use contagion as a pretext for imposing totalitarian controls—abolishing rights to free speech and peaceable assembly; the free exercise of religion via the closure of churches; property rights via the mass closure of businesses; and the right to jury trial by providing immunity to makers of vaccines and other companies and institutions involved in their distribution, without the need to prove efficacy or safety; and trampling the Fourth Amendment prohibition against unreasonable searches and seizures.

The exercises utilized many of the propaganda devices developed by the CIA for imposing controls in indigenous societies by collapsing economies, idling work forces, shuttering institutions, isolating and polarizing individuals, closeting senior citizens away from their families in institutions, and otherwise sowing chaos, hopelessness, fear, and despair. These tactics induce a condition known as Stockholm syndrome, in which a captive becomes beholden to their captors and convinced that the path to survival is, paradoxically, total obedience. Such captives react angrily when anyone criticizes their captor or their captivity.

The most recent of these exercises was a virtual simulation sponsored by Sam Nunn and the Nuclear Threat Initiative (NTI) at the March 2021 Munich Security Conference.⁸⁵ That exercise miraculously predicted a global monkeypox pandemic emerging in May of 2022.⁸⁶ The CIA's foresight was particularly impressive since monkeypox had never spread easily from human to human before. Sure enough—right on cue—in July of 2022, just as the COVID panic was waning from exhaustion, WHO director-general Tedros Ghebreyesus defied his own expert panel and declared monkeypox a public health emergency of international concern (PHEIC).⁸⁷

The mainstream press barely noticed the CIA's remarkable ability to accurately predict the arrival of infectious contagions. The unerring

accuracy of those clairvoyant predictions might lead even the most credulous and stolid observer to wonder whether these periodic and unprecedented infectious disease pandemics were advancing some hidden agenda shared by the people who first forecast, then declared them.

The 2019 Event 201 and 2021 monkeypox simulations were disturbingly similar to the CIA's June 2001 "Dark Winter" tabletop exercise which launched the biosecurity era.⁸⁸ That exercise, which simulated a smallpox attack on the United States, took place only three months prior to the momentous real-world anthrax attacks in the US Capitol.⁸⁹ Just as Dark Winter anticipated the anthrax attacks that occurred mere months later and the NTI accurately predicted the monkeypox outbreak almost to the precise month of the WHO's declaration of a public health emergency of international concern—eighteen months later—Event 201 predicted the coronavirus pandemic.^{90,91,92} But perhaps more importantly, it also laid out the strategy for censoring public speculation that the pandemic may have originated as a lab leak.⁹³

Six days after Event 201, on October 29, 2019, Anthony Fauci and BARDA director Rick Bright hosted a gathering of top virologists and vaccinologists at the Milken Institute, an independent California economic think tank, to discuss the global "crisis" of vaccine hesitancy and strategies for streamlining vaccine development and approval.^{94,95} In a fevered repartee, Bright ominously suggested that "[t]here might be a need, or even an urgent call for, uh, an entity of excitement out there, that's completely disruptive, that's not beholden to bureaucratic strings and processes."⁹⁶ He hinted that only a global health crisis—like a pandemic—could induce government and industry to commit the billions of dollars necessary to create a new generation of "plug-and-play" mRNA vaccines, and to remove traditional safety requirements so as to streamline coercive mass vaccination programs.

Situated at the fulcrum of the biosecurity cartel, Bright, an immunologist and vaccine researcher, worked at the CDC in the Influenza Division, Strain Surveillance Branch from 2003 until 2006, where he played a key role in promoting Sir Jeremy Farrar’s overhyped 2005 avian flu epidemic (more on that in [chapter 54](#)) before retiring to the private sector as a flu vaccine researcher for Novavax.⁹⁷ He served as advisor to NIH, WHO, and the Department of Defense (DOD) specializing in vaccine and pandemic propaganda. In 2008, he moved to the Program for Appropriate Technology and Health (PATH) and the BMGF. As incident commander, he was responsible for “countermeasures” against Zika virus.⁹⁸ He joined BARDA in 2010, and served as director from 2016–2020 before moving to NIH.⁹⁹ President Joe Biden named him to his coronavirus advisory board in November 2020. Bright earned his PhD at Emory and a degree in Vaccinology at Fondation Mérieux, an institution associated with bioMérieux, the company that constructed the Wuhan lab.¹⁰⁰

Bright fleshes out his proposal with details that now seem extraordinarily prescient: “But it is not too crazy to think that an outbreak of an, uh, novel avian virus could occur in, in China somewhere. We could get the RNA sequence from that, beam it to a number of regional centers, if not local, if not even in your home at some point, and print those vaccines on a patch and self-administer.”¹⁰¹

A video of the Milken Institute panel reveals Anthony Fauci complaining that releasing a vaccine the proper way takes at least ten years, far too long in his estimation. Dr. Fauci laments that the public doesn’t ever take flu infections seriously and declares that health officials need to push laggard recalcitrants with extraordinary crises that would justify shattering conventional safety norms. “I don’t care what your perception is. We’re going to address the problem in a disruptive way, and in an iterative [reproducible] way,” he promises ominously. “Because you do need both.”¹⁰²

Vaccinologists know long-term safety studies are an unfortunate necessity because of what the Supreme Court calls the “unavoidable” adverse effects of vaccines, including serious injuries such as brain damage and deaths.^{103,104} Many of these adverse side effects have long incubation periods and diagnostic horizons that make them invisible in short-duration safety studies. Dr. Fauci’s optimism at the October 2019 Milken conference about fast-track approval for vaccines contrasts strongly with a 1999 PBS NOVA interview in which he warns that abbreviating vaccine safety studies could result in disaster:

If you take it, and then a year goes by and everybody’s fine, then you say, OK, that’s good, now let’s give it to 500 people; and then a year goes by and everything’s fine. You say, Well, then, now let’s give it to thousands of people, and then you find out that it takes twelve years for all hell to break loose, and then what have you done?¹⁰⁵

During the Milken conference, Michael Specter, the *New Yorker* staff writer who has served as Dr. Fauci’s Boswell and loyal acolyte for decades, made a suggestion that would seem both prescient and sinister a year later: “Why don’t we blow the system up? I mean, obviously we can’t just turn off the spigot on the system we have and then say, ‘Hey, everyone in the world should get this new vaccine we haven’t given to anyone yet,’ but there must be some way.”¹⁰⁶

In reality, despite Gates’s and Fauci’s hysteria, it was hardly a foregone conclusion that a coronavirus or even the flu should cause a global crisis. Multiple CDC and NIH studies indicate that well-fed populations with clean water and access to antibiotics face minimal risk from the kind of pathogenic disease epidemics that decimated earlier generations.^{107,108,109,110} Mortality from infectious diseases had dropped precipitously—by about seventy-four percent—since the “Spanish flu” pandemic of 1918.¹¹¹ Tony Fauci himself acknowledged in a 2008 *Journal of Infectious Diseases* article that the Spanish flu’s outsized mortalities were not from the flu virus but from bacterial pneumonia, now easily treated with

antibiotics.¹¹² A comprehensive 2000 study by Johns Hopkins and the CDC found that, by the 1950s, improved nutrition, sanitation, and chlorinated drinking water had abolished mass mortalities from infectious diseases—puerperal fever, black plague, measles, diphtheria, whooping cough, typhoid, typhus, cholera, smallpox, polio, and more—that had periodically culled humanity before the twentieth century.¹¹³

As journalist Torsten Engelbrecht and medical historian Claus Köhnlein, MD explain in *Virus Mania*:

Epidemics rarely occur in affluent societies, because these societies offer conditions (sufficient nutrition, clean drinking water, etc.) which allow many people to keep their immune systems so fit that microbes simply do not have a chance to multiply abnormally. .

.¹¹⁴

Interestingly, the CDC researchers (and many others) found that medical interventions, including vaccines, antibiotics, and surgeries, had almost nothing to do with the historic drop in lethality from contagions.^{115,116}

[Medical measures] appear to have contributed little to the overall decline in mortality in the United States since about 1900—having in many instances been introduced several decades after a marked decline had already set in and having no detectable influence in most instances.¹¹⁷

By the mid-1980s, infectious disease mortalities had plummeted so precipitously that Reagan White House officials considered disbanding CDC. As I show in my earlier book, *The Real Anthony Fauci*, institutional panic from this proposition within CDC prompted government-funded virologists and vaccine promoters—including Anthony Fauci—to launch a parade of self-serving prophecies of imminent pandemics. None of them ever materialized.

During the first year of COVID, the reverential press glorified Mr. Gates and Dr. Fauci for their uncanny forecasting. But their fortune-telling acumen begs this question: Was it those reckless gain-of-function studies that Tony Fauci and his friends were financing—in laboratories from which

engineered superbugs were almost certain to escape—that made the two men so certain we were in for a coronavirus pandemic in short order?

As the world now knows, Dr. Fauci sought through his gain-of-function experiments to deliberately develop highly virulent, easily transmissible coronavirus pathogens purposely souped-up to be capable of causing a global pandemic. Dr. Fauci justifies his long fascination with these perilous conjurations as useful for anticipating and improving pandemic preparedness, and for developing preemptive vaccines for animal viruses before they jump to humans.¹¹⁸ Yet, if that's truly the case, how is it that we were still so woefully unprepared when a pandemic hit?

As we shall see, Dr. Fauci was paying irresponsible US and Chinese scientists to breed, house, and transport pathogenic ubergerms in Wuhan's poorly managed and shoddily constructed facilities, virtually ensuring their eventual escape. Dr. Fauci laundered federal grants through a sketchy and duplicitous British-born zoologist named Peter Daszak, whose organization, EcoHealth Alliance,¹¹⁹ was funding this dark wizardry.¹²⁰ Daszak and his EcoHealth comrades were funneling not just American taxpayer dollars, but US proprietary bioweapons technology and intellectual property as well to Chinese scientists for the purpose of creating pandemic pathogens. His partners in this collaboration included the reckless Chinese shrimp scientist Shi Zhengli,¹²¹ her team of researchers, most associated with the Chinese military, and a potentially ethically challenged University of North Carolina professor, Ralph Baric, who was among Anthony Fauci's most favored grantees.

Mr. Gates's and Dr. Fauci's prescient bodements about the nature and timing of the COVID-19 pandemic were, perhaps, less brilliant feats of soothsaying than reasonable bets on an occurrence that Dr. Fauci's handiwork made inevitable.

In April of 2020, I was among the early writers to call attention to the history of Dr. Fauci's dark obsessions with gain-of-function (GOF) research

at the Wuhan lab.^{[122](#)} I posed the question: “Might Dr. Fauci’s experiments have helped create the pandemic that President Donald Trump has now appointed him to manage?” I recommended that Congress inquire whether Dr. Fauci, by toying with these sinister alchemies, had opened the Pandora’s box that loosed COVID-19 upon the world. Instagram flagged my post as “vaccine misinformation” and on February 10, 2021, cited it to justify my eviction from the platform.^{[123](#),[124](#)} I had, by then, nearly eight hundred thousand followers, whom Instagram sought to shield from such dangerous thoughts.^{[125](#)}

PART ONE:
THE ROAD TO WUHAN

Year	Month/ Day	Event
1914		European militaries explore germ warfare in WWI
1925		Geneva Protocol establishes no first use of chemical and biological warfare
1932		Shiro Ishii opens lab in Harbin, China, as “Ground Zero” of bioweapons research
1933		Germans test bioweapon feasibility in Paris Metro and London’s Piccadilly Circus
1936		Shiro Ishii forms Japan’s notorious Unit 731
1937		Japan uses biological weapons against China
1940	Oct	Unit 731 tests plague-infested fleas on occupied Chinese cities and towns
1940		Fort Detrick breeds super bugs to spread pathogens
1941		WBC committee convenes to determine feasibility of bioweapons
1942	Feb 17	WBC committee endorses biowarfare as a promising new line of weaponry
1942		Mustard gas experiments begin on US servicemen
1943	Mar	US Army Biological Warfare Laboratories set up at Camp Detrick
1943		FDR pledges no first use of biowarfare and chemical weapons
1945	Sep	First US officials go to Japan to gather data from Unit 731
1945		Operation Paperclip begins importing Nazi scientists
1946	Jan	Ishii is detained by US agents who retrieve hidden data and specimens
1947		CIA takes control of Operation Paperclip
1947		Edgewood Arsenal begins human experiments with tabun gas
1949	Aug 29	Russia detonates their first atomic bomb
1949	Aug	The CIA conducts biological infection testing through the Pentagon air conditioning system
1949	Dec	The US co-opts Japanese war criminals to develop biological weapons
1950	Sep 26	Navy begins testing effects of airborne bacteria on civilians

1950		Zinc cadmium sulfide gas is released over major US cities throughout the fifties
1952	Oct 8	669-page UN report accuses US of violating Geneva Protocol by using biological weapons in Korean War
1952		CIA begins Project MKNAOMI to stockpile and test biological and chemical agents
1953		CIA's mind control Project MKULTRA begins
1953		Frank Olson is dosed with LSD by CIA colleagues and dies from a suspicious fall through a hotel window
1954		Operation Whitecoat begins testing deadly pathogens on Seventh-Day Adventists
1955		CIA releases unknown bacteria over Tampa Bay, Florida
1959		Arsenal of weaponized insects developed
1960		Pentagon and CIA actively research biological and chemical weapons by the mid-1960s
1961	Jan 17	Eisenhower warns against the rise of the "military-industrial complex" and public policy capture by a scientific-technological elite
1962	Jan	US begins using defoliants, including Agent Orange, in Vietnam
1962		Cuba charges CIA with instigating Newcastle outbreak
1964		Army and Navy deploy missiles with biological warheads attached
1965		CIA sprays bacteria into the air in Washington DC
1966	Jun 7-10	CIA tests bioweapon feasibility in New York City subway system
1966		CIA begins Project MKSEARCH to find mind-altering drugs that can be used to control human behavior
1966		US researchers succeed in freeze-drying bioagents
1966		Smallpox escapes a UK lab, infecting residents of Birmingham
1967		CIA begins Project MKOFTEN/CHICKWIT to test toxicological effects on humans and animals
1967		Fort Detrick develops delivery of bioagents by Sergeant missile
1967		Secretary of Defense acknowledges US is actively developing biological weapons
1967		Outbreak of Marburg virus from lab leaks in Germany and Serbia
1969		President Nixon terminates the American biowarfare program
1971		US conducts biological attack on Cuba with African swine fever
1971		Smallpox escapes a UK lab, infecting residents of Birmingham

1972		US destroys stockpiles of biological agents and munitions
1973		CIA destroys records of human experimentation
1975	Jan 22	US ratifies the Geneva Protocol
1975		US signs Biological Weapons Convention treaty
1977	Mar	Senate hearings confirm historical field experiments on 239 populated areas
1977		H1N1 (Spanish flu) escapes from a lab, causing an outbreak in China
1979		Laboratory accident in Sverdlovsk, USSR, triggers outbreak of anthrax
1985		US sends weapons-specific biological agents to Saddam Hussein
1987		DOD operating 127 bioweapon research projects
1988	Nov 23	Stafford Disaster Relief and Emergency Assistance Act signed into law
1990	May 22	US signs the Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act of 1989 into law
1991		Bioweapons “blow back” on US forces in Desert Storm, forcing the use of a dangerous anthrax vaccine that likely contributes greatly to the mysterious Gulf War illness suffered by returning veterans

CHAPTER 2

Bioweapons and American Values

*Our government has kept us in a perpetual state of fear—kept us in a continuous stampede of patriotic fervor—with the cry of grave national emergency. Always there has been some terrible evil at home or some monstrous foreign power that was going to gobble us up if we did not blindly rally behind it.*¹

—General Douglas MacArthur, 1957

One of the focuses of this book is the dark alliance between America’s military and intelligence agencies—particularly the CIA—and our public health bureaucracies. Following the collapse of the Soviet Union, the military and intelligence apparatus erected the biosecurity agenda as the new spear tip of American foreign policy.

These agencies deftly replaced the fear of the Soviet monolith and creeping communism with a fear of infectious disease, which they have successfully stoked to justify vast expansions in power—including the aggressive assertion of America’s imperial presence abroad and the steady erosion of constitutional rights at home that accompanied the rise of a surveillance and security state.

The third leg to this stool is America’s medical and scientific bureaucracy. The US bioweapons program perches at the confluence where the dark ambitions of the military-industrial complex mingle with those of

the medical-industrial complex, composed largely of the federal scientific technocracy, the pharmaceutical industry, and the armies of academic researchers who receive funding from those entities.

Presidents Harry Truman and Dwight Eisenhower had both warned Americans against this anti-democratic development. Truman created the CIA in 1947. Exactly one month after my uncle John F. Kennedy's assassination, Truman expressed his own fears about the agency's power grab:

For some time, I have been disturbed by the way CIA has been diverted from its original assignment. It has become an operational and at times a policy-making arm of the Government. This has led to trouble and may have compounded our difficulties in several explosive areas. I never had any thought that when I set up the CIA that it would be injected into peacetime cloak and dagger operations. Some of the complications and embarrassment I think we have experienced are in part attributable to the fact that this quiet intelligence arm of the President has been so removed from its intended role that it is being interpreted as a symbol of sinister and mysterious foreign intrigue—and a subject for cold war enemy propaganda. . . . We have grown up as a nation, respected for our free institutions and for our ability to maintain a free and open society. There is something about the way the CIA has been functioning that is casting a shadow over our historic position, and I feel that we need to correct it.²

As we have seen, in his historic speech, Truman's successor, Dwight Eisenhower, cautioned against a threat to democracy and freedom parallel to that posed by the war machine's devotion to endless battle: the federal scientific technocracy. This caveat anticipated the rise of a medical cartel of sorts which, instead of promoting public health, would thrive on policies that resulted in sickened populations who trembled in terror of illness and disease.

For readers who wonder why our military and spy agencies would be interested in gain-of-function research, it's worth reviewing the agency's seventy-five-year preoccupation with bioweapons, pandemics, and vaccines.

Bioweapons development was the CIA's first love, and has remained its relentless passion. The CIA's natal obsession with bioweapons pitted the agency against all the idealistic underpinnings of both American democracy and the healing arts of medicine. Bioweapons, after all, are the inverse of medicine. By enhancing infectivity of pathogens and endowing them with resistance to antibiotics and therapeutic treatments, and to heat and cold, the occult art of bioweapons development seeks to undermine all of the advances of medicine made by a hundred generations of doctors and scientists since Hippocrates. Among the most alarming side effects of the federal preoccupation with bioweapons has been the systematic diversion of vast resources and armies of academic and government scientists away from public health and healing. We shall see that the rise of a biosecurity agenda has accompanied a diminution of our traditional freedoms, a weakening of democratic institutions, the militarization of medicine, and growing belligerence in foreign policy.

Modern gain-of-function science can only be understood in the context of its historical roots in the US bioweapons program. To appreciate the US government's role in the catastrophe that befell the Wuhan lab, and to assure that a man-made pandemic never happens again requires a broader reckoning with the history of the US bioweapons program. The bioweapons cartel—popularly known as the Pandemic Preparedness and Response (PPR) industry—operates in tight secrecy, largely free from press scrutiny or criticism, immune from legal liability, and therefore free of accountability.

As the bioweapons agenda has emerged in recent years as the centerpiece of US foreign policy, it has caused innumerable harms to open transparent government, to civic discourse and free speech, to public health, and to public faith in our regulatory agencies and other democratic institutions in the US and other Western nations. It has corrupted and subverted our university education system, our scientific journals, and the

entire evidence-based approach to science and medicine. It has elevated military power, corporate profit-taking, and social control to the highest aspirations of the medical establishment. It has helped turn the American media into a propaganda device for Big Pharma and the military-industrial complex.

It relies on a coalition that brings together the military, academia, medical journals, mainstream media, and public health regulators in a corrupt and secretive collaboration intended to turn medicine from a healing profession to a killing profession. Its linchpin is a sinister alliance between US spy and public health agencies and the Chinese military. It has become the fulcrum for neoconservatism's globalist ambitions to empower billionaire elites and to disempower, disenfranchise, and commoditize the poor. It is the ultimate tool of imperial expansion abroad and for creating a security state at home. History has shown again and again the bioweapons agenda's awesome power to transform compassionate, brilliant, idealistic doctors into monsters. Only by understanding its roots can we appreciate the danger it poses to all our cherished values and institutions.

The history I outline here will shed light on the assumptions and rise to power of men like Ralph Baric, Peter Daszak, Jeremy Farrar, and Anthony Fauci, as well as their networks, and allow us to view them and their activities with the skepticism they deserve.

The PPR industry has its roots in the bioweapons programs of the World War II warmongering fascist regimes of Germany and Japan.

The features the contemporary PPR-industrial complex shares with the German and Japanese bioweapons programs include tight alliances with the pharmaceutical industry and the media; the complicity of academia and medical schools; the co-opting of journals; intense secrecy; pervasive experimentation on human subjects; liberal use of the word "volunteers"; open-air testing on large unwilling populations; ethical elasticity; the normalization of lies; the use of microbiology to alter and weaponize bugs;

the use of vaccine development as a mask for bioweapons research; the corruption of the entire medical establishment by co-opting its leadership into inverting the idealistic purpose of medicine; the use of propaganda, orchestrated fear, and deception to maintain public support; and the strategy of “off-shoring” outlaw research to rogue labs in other countries.

We will see how the US military and intelligence agencies appropriated not just the Nazi and Japanese scientists who pioneered the field, their tissue cultures, and their technologies for manipulating, breeding, and deploying pathogens, but also their ethical lacunae—their hubristic assumption of godlike power of life and death over large populations in service to their ideologies, and often self-serving notions of “the greater good.”

CHAPTER 3

A Brief History of Bioweapons

Biological warfare involves the use of living organisms for military objectives.¹ These include viral, bacterial, and fungal weapons. Military strategists target soldiers, civilians, animals, and crops, spreading pathogens over a large geographic terrain by wind and water, or by infected insects and animals.²

Biological and chemical weaponry have served armies since men invented war. Some four thousand years ago, Indian monarchs deployed incendiary devices to confound their foes with smoke screens and noxious fumes. Assyrians in 600 BC poisoned enemy wells with rye ergot fungus containing an LSD-like chemical that induced a confused mental state and occasionally death.^{3,4} During the Peloponnesian Wars (431 BC), Spartans and Thebans burned wood soaked in sulfurous pitch beneath city walls to dislodge Plataea's besieged defenders.^{5,6} Song dynasty commanders directed arsenical smokes against their revolting Jin vassals in 1000 AD.⁷ By the 1300s, Genghis and Kublai Khan's Mongols were employing catapults to hurl plague-infested bodies over the walls of Caffa. A contemporary historian reported that "[t]hose who fled the city brought the Black Death to the rest of Europe."^{8,9}

In 1456, Belgrade's Christians saved their city by burning sulfur-soaked blankets to suffocate besieging Ottomans in a toxic cloud.¹⁰

In 1763, during the French and Indian Wars, Lord Jeffrey Amherst, the British commander of Fort Pitt, ordered smallpox-infected blankets distributed to Chief Pontiac's attacking Shawnee and Mingo warriors.¹¹ In 1899 during the Boer War, British troops in South Africa poisoned wells used by Transvaal troopers and fired artillery shells that released explosive lyddite gas.¹²

During the "Golden Age" of bacteriology at the end of the nineteenth century, science first clearly mapped the causes of infectious diseases, exciting global interest in the military applications of germ theory.^{13,14} By World War I, European militaries were enthusiastically exploring the strategic potential of germs. Germany, France, and Great Britain mass-produced anthrax spores and glanders bacteria to kill military draft animals.¹⁵

But chemical weapons dominated the attention of military strategists due to their potential to inflict instantaneous mass casualties that dwarfed the most impressive advances by germ warfare aficionados. To break the European theatre's trench warfare deadlock in World War I, both sides deployed phosgene, chlorine, and mustard gases, killing ninety-one thousand soldiers and causing 1.3 million casualties, one of whom became a fixture of my childhood.¹⁶ My family's summer rituals on Cape Cod included daily sails on Nantucket Sound, during which my parents would always carry a sandwich to a World War I vet who hooked scup and flounder and tended a small fleet of lobster pots from a tiny dinghy that he anchored in the lee of the Hyannisport jetty light. We called him "Putt" because that was the only coherent sound he could utter due to severe brain damage from nerve gas. I saw many other gas casualties in my youth, mainly veterans blinded by mustard gas.

Universal revulsion at the fiendish carnage from weaponized gas prompted Western nations to outlaw the use of all chemical and biological weapons in warfare at a conference in Geneva, convened at the United States' instigation, in 1925.¹⁷ US representatives signed the treaty, but the Senate Foreign Relations Committee refused to ratify it, citing unresolved disputes over the regulation of tear gas for crowd control. The US would thereafter be the only nation on the UN Security Council that refused to be bound by the 1925 Geneva Protocol's prohibition against first use of chemical and biological armaments in war.¹⁸

Only one of its signatories, Italy, openly violated Geneva prior to World War II; Benito Mussolini garnered global condemnation when his armies deployed mustard gas against Ethiopians in 1936.¹⁹

During the 1930s, Russia, Britain, and Germany actively researched chemical and biological weaponry.^{20,21} Third Reich chemists in the employ of German pharmaceutical behemoth IG Farben minted an arsenal of *über*-deadly nerve gases that were odorless, invisible, and orders of magnitude more toxic than WWI-vintage gases.²² The Germans also developed an extensive arsenal of germ weapons, testing them in human experiments on detainees in Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Natzweiler-Struthof, and their other death and labor camps.

The Germans narrowly rejected the deployment of their chemical and bioweapons in combat for idiosyncratic and strategic rather than moral rationale. Adolf Hitler reportedly had aversions to both biological and chemical weapons, the former rooted apparently in his germophobia and his fear of blowback—the so-called “boomerang effect” in which disease spreads to friendly forces—and the latter from his experiences of being gassed in World War I.²³ In 1947, Albert Speer, Hitler's Minister of Production, told the Nuremberg tribunal why the Germans did not use these assets in combat even after Hitler—beleaguered by late-war losses—finally ordered his generals to unleash their nerve agent arsenal. Speer explained,

“All sensible army people turned gas warfare down as being utterly insane, since, in view of [America’s] superiority in the air, it would not be long before it would bring the most terrible catastrophe upon German cities.”²⁴

Britain stockpiled anthrax cakes for “Operation Vegetarian,” a plan to poison Germany’s beef and dairy herds, and tested the weapon in a few low-level flights over Germany in 1942.^{25,26}

The Luftwaffe, in turn, sprayed hoof-and-mouth disease microbes over Russian fields with low-flying aircraft. The Reich’s High Command concluded that, if used against Germany’s dairy and meat industry, the disease “would have been the greatest catastrophe ever faced.”²⁷ With that exception, none of the combatants in Europe used biological weapons during World War II.²⁸

Japan’s Unit 731

Perhaps because of its limited access to the petroleum feedstocks upon which chemical warfare capacity relies, Japan was the first nation to industrialize production of weaponized pathogens.²⁹ Japan, which was a signatory to the Geneva agreement but failed to ratify it, used both gas and biological weapons in its 1937–1945 war against China.^{30,31} The eight divisions of Detachment 731—the Biological Warfare Unit of the Kwantung Army—mass-produced deadly germs in sprawling laboratories across occupied Manchuria, and subjected the region’s captive population to ghoulish experiments in industrial warfare.^{32,33}

According to eyewitness accounts, at least three thousand human guinea pigs died hideously in Japanese germ warfare experiments during that period.³⁴ After World War II, Russian officials indicted twelve Japanese Army officials from Detachment 731 for field-testing bubonic plague, cholera, typhoid, typhus, and anthrax. Japan’s deployment of these weapons against civilian targets, according to some estimates, killed as many as five hundred thousand civilians in Chinese and Manchurian cities.^{35,36}

US military and intelligence agents recruited the officers and scientists of Unit 731 and Hermann Göring's Nazi bioweapons program after World War II, thereby imprinting the US biological warfare program—at its birth—with strategies, methodologies, and the ethical malleability that had sanctioned Japan's campaign of depravity in its Manchurian charnel houses and Germany's vile concentration camps and medical experimentation.³⁷ The infectious ethical bankruptcy of the US bioweapons culture—which still pervades the military, intelligence, and public health agencies, and their partners in academia—is, arguably, the legacy of Japan's bioweaponers and the Nazi doctors whom the CIA recruited during Operation Paperclip.³⁸ It's therefore worth spending a moment considering the links between contemporary NIH-funded virology and the strategies adopted by its Japanese and German progenitors.

One of the most striking similarities between the modern US and the WWII-vintage Japanese and German bioweapons programs is the shocking symbiosis linking military bioweapons development to civilian academies, the mainstream medical establishment, and the scientific journals. In both war-torn Japan and Germany, as well as contemporary America, individual doctors and university medical schools saw their idealistic healing missions subverted by the ineluctable gravities of militarized medicine and the biosecurity rubric.

In Japan, it all began idealistically enough, with the noble mission of ending mass casualties of soldiers from infectious disease. Prior to the twentieth century, militaries across the globe suffered eighty percent of losses of deployed soldiers from disease—the so-called “silent war”—and fewer than twenty percent to combat.^{39,40} In both the US Civil War and the 1846–48 Mexican–American War, for example, three American soldiers died of sickness for every battlefield casualty.^{41,42} In World War I, the US did somewhat better, losing 63,114 soldiers to disease and 53,402 to combat.⁴³

Determined to tackle this strategic vulnerability, Japan's military medical corps during the late nineteenth century implemented the most elegant and effective systems of water purification, nutrition, and bacteriological control ever employed by an army.^{44,45,46} These reforms virtually eliminated mortality from typhoid, typhus, cholera, and other mass killers among Japanese soldiers. During the Russo-Japanese war in 1905, Japan, the world's undisputed leader in military medicine at the time, succeeded in miraculously reducing deaths from disease to less than one percent.^{47,48} The Japanese military suffered one-sixth the cases of typhoid and dysentery as the Russian troops.⁴⁹

At the turn of the twentieth century, the American military surgeon Louis Livingston Seaman declared that Japanese military medicine and wartime bacteriology were the best in the world. *Unit 731* historian Hal Gold writes that "[t]heir standards . . . were far higher than those maintained by the United States and Great Britain, and medicine was treated by the Japanese as being equal in importance to guns and shells in contributing to military performance."^{50,51} Moreover, observers testified that Japanese military doctors altogether exceeded other nations in their humanity and compassion, providing their superior treatment and healing techniques to enemy prisoners with the same ardor with which they treated Japanese soldiers.⁵²

In his definitive chronicle of Japan's biowarfare program, Gold recounts how Japan's charismatic surgeon general, Shirō Ishii, hijacked Japan's blue-chip medical proficiencies, civilian physicians, medical journals, and universities, diverting them to serve the so-called "death sciences" of weapons development. Following the bioweapons culture's affinity for innocuous euphemisms to disguise sinister purpose, Japan's biowarfare division adopted the Orwellian title "Epidemic Prevention and Water Purification Department."⁵³ The more accurate description of Unit 731's principal proficiencies were poisoning water and causing epidemics.

Unit 731's diabolical Commander Ishii made himself Japan's version of Germany's "Angel of Death," Dr. Josef Mengele,⁵⁴ and transformed occupied Manchuria into a nightmarish bioweapons hellhole during the Sino-Japanese War.

Unit 731 operated 4,500 incubators in Manchuria for breeding plague-infected fleas on rats and mice to disseminate various contagions.^{55,56} Back on the home front, Ishii's Unit recruited Japanese farmers, soldiers, and youth corps members across Japan to capture and breed rats, and elderly men to ranch fleas on their bodies.^{57,58} Detachment 731 researchers also used sick dogs to cultivate and spread cholera and ticks to spread hemorrhagic fever and poisoned wells with cholera.^{59,60}

Ishii field-tested bacteriological weapons by aerial dousings of civilian populations in occupied Chinese cities and towns. Ishii proved the efficacy of entomological weapons during highly successful plague attacks on Manchuria's port city of Ningbo in October 1940.⁶¹ Unit 731 dropped ceramic barrels filled with plague-laden fleas. Within days, residents were dying in droves.⁶² The physicians of Unit 731 moved in with stretchers, pretending to offer treatment—but instead, removed the patients to field laboratories disguised as treatment centers and dissected them alive.⁶³ Buoyed by the successful massacre at Ningbo, the Japanese dropped germ bombs carrying typhoid and cholera on over seventy Chinese communities—including eleven major cities—killing approximately five hundred thousand civilians.⁶⁴ Dr. Friedrich Frischknecht, professor of Integrative Parasitology at Heidelberg University and the Department of Parasitology at the Institut Pasteur, observed that the casualties mounted after cessation of hostilities: "Some of the epidemics they caused persisted for years and continued to kill more than 30,000 people in 1947, long after the Japanese surrendered."⁶⁵

The "Special Handling" unit of Japan's feared elite intelligence agency, the Kenpeitai, functioned as Unit 731's "Human Materials

Procurement Unit.” At night, the Kenpeitai raided city streets and emptied jails across occupied Manchuria to conscript “volunteers” for bioweapons experiments.⁶⁶ The recruiters bound these prisoners’ arms and hips, and shipped them in boxcars to a walled city of 150 buildings housing thousands of test subjects on a six-square-kilometer proving ground in a remote village, Pingfang, in the Harbin district.^{67,68,69} The compound included a camp for prisoners of war called the Zhongma Prison Camp.⁷⁰ The involuntary subjects, according to Japanese sources, “were mostly Chinese prisoners, some Russians and, as one Japanese participant put it, some miscellaneous ‘half-breeds.’”⁷¹ After the war, Moscow reported that Unit 731 also used American war prisoners as guinea pigs. Eyewitnesses reported viewing the bodies of deceased American servicemen preserved in large pickle jars, beside soldiers and civilians of diverse nationalities, on display in the specimen room of Unit 731’s massive headquarters in Pingfang.^{72,73} The Japanese biowarfare units took special care to keep their trial subjects able-bodied and well-fed, since experiments sought to test efficacy of deadly germs on healthy populations.⁷⁴

Healthy Subjects

Nazi doctors also demanded healthy subjects for their experimentation.⁷⁵ On November 15, 1943, for example, German virus expert and vaccine creator⁷⁶ Dr. Eugen Haagen, a key developer in the covert Nazi bioweapons program,⁷⁷ sent a scolding letter to a university administrator complaining that of the one hundred prisoners sent to his lab in a recent delivery, eighteen had died in transport and only twelve were “in a condition suitable for my experiments.” He requested “another 100 prisoners, between twenty and forty years of age, who are healthy and in a physical condition comparable to soldiers. Heil Hitler.”⁷⁸

In Japan, healthy, plump Chinese, Manchurian, and Russian guinea pigs—men, women, children, and infant civilians—awaited death in 1,000

cages from where they would, when ordered, extend their arms into adjacent corridors to receive inoculations from syringes filled with teeming pathogens administered by roving squads of physicians and scientists.⁷⁹

The injections included a long menu of infectious diseases with weapons potential: bubonic plague, anthrax, cholera, gangrene, typhoid, tuberculosis, syphilis, gonorrhea, dysentery, smallpox, and botulism. A few hours—or perhaps days—later, an extraction team would bind these subjects to surgery tables, stuff towels in their mouths to suppress screams, dissect them alive, and harvest their organs for further study.^{80,81} The pace of research kept three incinerators in operation to eliminate eviscerated bodies, with chemical baths waiting to destroy charred bone fragments.^{82,83} There were no survivors. The military liquidated every single patient utilized in research. Following Japan's surrender, Shirō Ishii presided over the massacre of the few surviving prisoners and razed the facility to destroy evidence of the atrocities prior to the arrival of Russian forces. As many as ten thousand subjects died in the camps, with three thousand killed during experimentation and live vivisections.^{84,85}

The Japanese occupiers told local Chinese and ethnic Russian Manchurians that the vast industrial complex that suddenly appeared in rural Pingfang was a lumber factory. In a dark joke, the human subjects became “logs.”⁸⁶ In controlled open-air experiments, physicians and their assistants tied Russian and Chinese men, children, and women—often with their infants—to stakes in open fields. Ishii's men would then detonate flea-laden bug bombs. After waiting the four days needed for bubonic plague—or some other deadly contagion—to incubate in the bodies of these “logs,” the civilian physicians dissected their victims alive at various stages of infection to observe the living viscera before harvesting organs for shipment to medical schools and pharmaceutical companies.⁸⁷

In addition to injecting test subjects with lethal pathogens, Japanese researchers—mainly civilian physicians from Japan's most prominent

medical schools—killed “logs” with dehydration, poison, and starvation, or in sadistic amputation experiments similar to experiments Dr. Mengele and his henchmen were conducting in Germany.⁸⁸ Some five thousand miles distant from each other, German and Japanese doctors froze men, women, and infants to death in ice water, or outdoors during the subzero Manchurian and Eastern European winters, to study frostbite.^{89,90} They froze the limbs of living “volunteers” in special freezers until their bones shattered and the flesh dropped off. Japanese doctors gassed prisoners with a wide variety of toxic vapors outdoors and in enclosures, and forced men infected with venereal diseases to rape female prisoners before performing living vivisections on both parties.⁹¹

Physicians at Unit 731’s Harbin laboratory shipped the extracted body parts by plane to Ishii’s Epidemic Prevention Research Laboratory in Tokyo for distribution to academic and research institutions and pharmaceutical companies throughout Japan.⁹² The arrangement allowed civilian physicians, researchers, and scholars to study hemorrhagic fever, bubonic plague, cholera, and other diseases that did not exist in Japan.⁹³ The resultant research by thousands of Japan’s leading university physicians and professors kept Japan at the forefront of infectious disease expertise globally.⁹⁴

Ishii’s fleet of organ transport planes returned to Manchuria from Tokyo loaded with hundreds of thousands of rats for ranching the fleas that would fill the ceramic bug bombs with which Dr. Ishii delivered weaponized bubonic plague, hemorrhagic fever, and cholera.

To further embroil Japan’s major medical schools and academic research institutes, Ishii recruited thousands of professors and PhD students —“the brightest minds from Japan”—who flocked to Ishii’s Manchurian death camp to take advantage of unique research opportunities and for career advancement.⁹⁵ Just as many Americans now revere Anthony Fauci, wartime Japanese lauded Ishii’s Epidemic Prevention Unit as the global

apex of cutting-edge science and Ishii as a medical deity. Ishii's rarified status made it easy to recruit the most promising medical students and preeminent Japanese medical and scientific authorities into the dark enterprise. Like Anthony Fauci, the government allowed Ishii to collect royalties on technologies that he developed while performing his duties. Ishii became wealthy from sales of his water purification device to private companies and the Japanese military.^{[96,97,98](#)}

Ishii explicitly exhorted Japan's leading doctors to abandon the physicians' traditional ethical codes:

Our God-given mission as doctors is to challenge all varieties of disease-causing microorganisms; to block all roads of intrusion into the human body; to annihilate all foreign matter resident in our bodies; and to devise the most expeditious treatment possible. However, the research work upon which we are now about to embark is the complete opposite of these principles, and may cause us some anguish as doctors. Nevertheless, I beseech you to pursue this research, based on the dual thrill of 1) a scientist to exert efforts in probing for the truth in natural science and research into, and discovery of, the unknown world and 2) as a military person, to successfully build a powerful military weapon against the enemy.^{[99](#)}

Some twenty thousand physicians, researchers, and workers took part in Ishii's bioweapons research project.^{[100](#)} Only a small percentage of Unit 731's research staff were active military. Most were civilian physicians and researchers from academia.^{[101](#)}

In this way, Unit 731 co-opted the bulk of Japan's medical community—civilian, military, and academic—away from healing and into weapons production and the death sciences, and implicated them in criminal atrocities, including human experimentation and bioweapons development.

Virtually all the Japanese doctors involved in Ishii's research were aware of the savage brutality of Ishii's human experimentation.^{[102](#)} Dr. Ishii and Japanese military instructed physicians and nurses, police and youth squad helpers to keep mum about their dirty work and to tell the world that they were developing vaccines.^{[103](#)} And they obeyed.

Gold notes that Ishii and the army of academic scientists used “aggressive salesmanship” to persuade the public and the world that they were engaged in defensive bioweapons and vaccine development—the same propaganda strategy that the American biosecurity cartel and its modern czar, Anthony Fauci, later adopted. But Gold points out that “it seems clear that there was nothing defensive about Unit 731. The only thing remotely defensive about it was [the] strident tone of the argument with which Ishii justified its existence.”¹⁰⁴

Academics also conspired with the leading Japanese medical journals to mask their scholarly papers under pretense of vaccine development, epidemic prevention, and defensive biowarfare. Japanese academies used the term “monkeys”—without a species designation—in their published scientific papers as a euphemism for human subjects who were sacrificed during the experiment. Professor Tsuneishi Keiichi explained this ruse:

Failure to identify the species of an animal in an experiment lowers the value of the paper reporting its results. Where monkeys were actually used, it was common practice to identify the type. Thus, it was an open secret that the simple and unscientific use of the term “monkey” by itself was a code which meant that the subjects were human. The medical community knew this. The journal knew this. The readiness with which [Lieutenant General Kitano Masaji] publicized this transparent sham—and its acceptance by Japan’s medical community at large—is a sad testament to the lack of conflict between the ethical standards of the medical world in Japan and those of Unit 731.¹⁰⁵

Every medical school, regulatory agency, medical bureaucracy, medical journal, and virtually every research physician in Japan became complicit in the atrocities. The *omertà* by the Japanese medical professionals was strikingly similar to the Third Reich’s human experimentation. In his book, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, William Shirer points out that virtually every physician in Germany complied with the program and there is no record of a single complaint by a physician or medical association.

Although the “experiments” were conducted by fewer than two-hundred murderous quacks —albeit some of them held eminent posts in the medical world—their criminal work was

known to thousands of leading physicians of the Reich, not a single one of whom, so far as the record shows, ever uttered the slightest public protest.¹⁰⁶

Furthermore, Hitler's government adopted policies to systematically eliminate physically handicapped and intellectually disabled subgroups—the so-called “useless eaters.” German law required doctors to identify all of their patients who were eligible for this program. Germany's doctors complied, generally with enthusiasm. These programs implicated Germany's leading physicians, medical institutes, and individual doctors as collaborators in Nazi atrocities.

As in Japan, the Reich's bioweapons effort succeeded in recruiting the nation's most illustrious and respected medical luminaries. Among those bioweaponeers who enjoyed international renown before Hitler's rise to power were Germany's Surgeon General Walter Schreiber, who supervised the Reich's vaccine research; Deputy Surgeon General Dr. Kurt Blome, who directed bioweapons development; and Dr. Eugen Haagen, a key developer of Hitler's biowarfare program. While working for the Rockefeller Foundation in New Jersey in 1932, Haagen helped develop the yellow fever vaccine, an accomplishment that made him a contender for the Nobel Prize in 1937.¹⁰⁷ Five years later, he was conducting deadly vaccine experiments on humans under Heinrich Himmler.

Marveling at these doctors' dramatic metamorphosis from healing to homicide, Annie Jacobsen, author of *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, asks if “Nazi science . . . made monsters of these men?”¹⁰⁸ The broad collapse of medical ethics among the entire generation of war-era Japanese and German physicians presaged parallel lapses among US and European doctors involved with bioweapons research and “defensive” vaccine research. The COVID pandemic exposed this troubling phenomenon to the public eye, raising disturbing questions about the tendency of bioweapons and

associated vaccine research to turn moral medical professionals into sociopaths.

Outside this cataclysmic impact on the civilian centers, Shirō Ishii's entomological attack had limited military applications. Using slow, low-flying aircraft and Ishii's parasites, the Japanese military was able to produce deadly effects on civilian populations during field experiments over unarmed Chinese cities. However, in combat scenarios, Chinese anti-aircraft batteries easily dispatched Ishii's bug-bearing bombers.¹⁰⁹

This remains the intractable strategic and ethical challenge endemic to bioweapons. Traditional bioweapons were practically useless in inducing the immediate mass fatalities of combat soldiers that produces “shock and awe” and advances military strategy. They were, however, devastating to citizen populations. In 2004, USAF Colonel Michael Ainscough wrote, “Yet, curiously, when biological weapons have been employed in battle, they have proven relatively ineffectual. They have been undependable and uncontrollable. Because they have been difficult to deploy reliably, their military value has been marginal.”¹¹⁰

Incidentally, only providence prevented Ishii from deploying his bioweapons in attacks against the US military and the United States mainland. The chance sinking—by a US submarine—of a Japanese warship loaded with bacteriological weapons destined for Saipan derailed Ishii's plan to infect the island with bubonic plague after its capture by US forces.^{111,112} Likewise, the delayed arrival of contaminated fleas derailed Ishii's plans to attack Okinawa with bubonic plague after the US occupation of the southernmost of Japan's large islands.¹¹³ Ishii strongly contemplated decimating both US soldiers and the Okinawan population, which the Japanese government regarded as distinct and genetically inferior to its other prefectures and, therefore, expendable. Ishii was also the mastermind of Operation Cherry Blossoms at Night—a planned nighttime suicide attack against America's West Coast cities by Japanese submarines, seaplanes, and

balloons equipped with sophisticated biological weaponry.¹¹⁴ Only the last-minute moral qualms of a Japanese general aborted the attacks.¹¹⁵

Only two weeks before its implementation, General Umezu Yoshijiro, chief of the General Staff intervened and ordered the assault aborted, amidst fierce opposition from Ishii and the plan's other powerful proponents.^{116,117} Yoshijiro argued that "if bacteriological warfare is conducted, it will grow from the dimension of war between America and Japan to an endless battle of humanity against bacteria. Japan will earn the derision of the world."¹¹⁸ His warning was particularly poignant as General Yoshijiro died in a Sarajevo prison in 1949, sentenced to life by an Allied War Crimes Tribunal unaware of the atrocity that he had single-handedly averted.¹¹⁹

CHAPTER 4

Picking Up the Pieces: The Birth of a US Bioweapons Program

The Universities

While World War II still raged, and word of Japan's successful deployment of bioweapons reached Allied governments, the Soviet Union, Great Britain, and the United States began committing significant resources to researching chemical and biological weaponry. As with their Japanese and German predecessors, US bioweaponeers cultivated a symbiotic alliance with medical universities.

In 1941, following the Japanese plague atrocities in China, US Secretary of War Henry Stimson convened, at the National Academy of Sciences in Washington, DC, a group of prominent scientists to commission a literature search to determine the feasibility of bioweapons, dubbed the War Bureau of Consultants (WBC) Committee.^{1,2} The biologists came from universities that would maintain enduring—and immensely lucrative—partnerships with the bioweapons industry: Johns Hopkins, Yale, Harvard, Rockefeller Institute, University of Chicago, and University of Wisconsin.^{3,4,5}

Two months later, on February 17, 1942, the academics returned with an enthusiastic endorsement. The medical scholars, as Ed Regis points out in *The Biology of Doom*, had discovered that “the world of science was full of proposals for the intentional dissemination of noxious microbes as a means of killing or incapacitating the enemy.”⁶ Brushing off any ethical dilemma, the professors exuberantly endorsed this promising new line of weaponry from which their institutions would almost immediately begin profiting immensely. “Biological warfare is regarded as distinctly feasible,” they gushed. “We are of the opinion that steps should be taken to formulate offensive and defensive measures.” The committee added, a sophomorical incantation that would persistently pose as a pretext among death scientists, “In biological warfare, the best defense is offense and the threat of offense.”⁷ The exhilarating potential of killing millions of civilians seems to have unhinged these academics from moral restraints. They rhapsodized about sabotaging milk supplies with typhoid; polluting reservoirs with botulinum; releasing diphtheria into shelters, bus stations, movie theaters, factories, and stores; smearing microbes onto subway strap handles to murder commuters; and infesting cities with plague-contaminated rats.⁸ The prospect of mass murder had proven a surprising catalyst for their superior brains.

The War Department rewarded the universities for this optimistic assessment by paying their biologists to investigate various agents. The National Institutes of Health committed to studying cholera and typhus. Harvard Medical School agreed to investigate dysentery. Cornell worked on anthrax, and the University of Cincinnati adopted tularemia. Michigan State College took on brucellosis; Northwestern, mussel toxins; Notre Dame, rickettsiae; and so on.⁹ In a typical experiment, the US Navy and the University of California, Berkeley recruited fifty San Quentin convicts as guinea pigs in a bubonic plague experiment.¹⁰

By the mid-1960s, following Ishii's example, the Pentagon and CIA were contracting research in biological and chemical weapons to universities and pharmaceutical companies.¹¹ Universities, thus, played a key role in bioweapons development from the outset. Their reliance on federal scientific research funding now accounts for some 60 percent of university research—far eclipsing their revenue from tuition.¹² This reliance made them inevitable partners in the programs that helped develop the COVID-19 virus, in the coercive vaccination policies they forced upon their students, and in academic participation in the COVID origin cover-up.

As in fascist Germany and Japan, the gravities of money, power, and professional prestige associated with bioweapons development would draw academics from their ivory towers and cause them to shed the impediments of moral ballast with dismaying alacrity.

The pharmaceutical industry was another key partner in the enterprise. With the academics' endorsement in hand, President Franklin Roosevelt appointed Pharma titan George W. Merck to direct a newly created civilian agency called the War Research Service (WRS) and moved him to a new office at the National Academy of Sciences in Washington. Merck simultaneously owned and ran the pharmaceutical company that still bears his name, inaugurating the long bioweapons partnership between Pharma and the Pentagon.¹³ In a January 3, 1945, report to the US Secretary of War, Henry Stimson, Merck acknowledges his reliance on the Japanese war criminals whose "energy and ingenuity" had "fostered offensive developments in this field from 1936 until as late as 1945."¹⁴ At Fort Detrick, Merck built on Japanese discoveries to develop methodologies for culturing weapons-grade anthrax, brucellosis, botulism, and other deadly bioweapons.

Colonel William Kabrich recruited plant bacteriologist and chairman of the University of Wisconsin's Bacteriology Department Dr. Ira L. Baldwin, then forty-seven, to serve as the leader of the scientific division of

the biological warfare program during WWII. Baldwin, the grandson of a Methodist minister, readily enlisted in the effort to “produce microbes that could kill great numbers of human beings.”¹⁵ Afterward, he described the simple formula he invoked to overcome his brief struggles with the ethical dilemma: “[I]t only took me about 24 hours to think my way through it. After all, the immorality of war is war itself. You start out with the idea in war of killing people, and that to me is the immoral part of it. It doesn’t make much difference how you kill them.”^{16,17}

On December 21, 1942, “Baldwin arrived at his new assignment at Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland.”¹⁸ Three months later, in March of 1943, under his direction, the US Army purchased the 154-acre site at Camp Detrick, a National Guard air strip near Frederick, Maryland, and transformed it into the US Army Biological Warfare Laboratories (USBWL).^{19,20}

Baldwin quickly equipped a 50,605-square-foot hangar on the Detrick airfield with “the two plants that made anthrax and botulinum toxins. The larger plant had a 10,000-gallon fermenter and two 3,700-gallon fermenters.”²¹

In 1961 and 1962, Baldwin would further distinguish his peculiar place in history as the former scientific director at Fort Detrick by aiding Monsanto’s smear campaign against Rachel Carson with a negative review of her book *Silent Spring*, entitled “Chemicals and Pests.”^{22,23}

CHAPTER 5

Downloading Ishii and His Henchmen: Japan's Paperclip

In December 1949, *Pravda* reported that the United States was actively engaged in biological weapons development and had employed numerous Japanese war criminals—Unit 731 veterans—to develop biological weapons in US labs.¹ After initially denying Russian accusations, the US government finally admitted in 1998 that the CIA did indeed provide positions to Unit 731 officers and medical researchers at labs in East Asia. “There they helped Americans conceive and carry out experiments on human subjects that could not be conducted legally in the United States.”^{2,3}

The US efforts to recruit Unit 731 doctors and researchers are still veiled in deep secrecy.

As the Russians moved to occupy Manchuria at the tail end of WWII in August 1945, Ishii fled back to Japan carrying thousands of tissue cultures and thousands of slides from autopsies, records of medical research, and biological analyses from human and animal experiments—all of which he stashed in caves, tombs, and temples of Japan on his journey south to Tokyo.

In September 1945, within a month after the Japanese surrender, the first of four successive investigating teams from Fort Detrick visited Japan to interview Detachment 731's physicians and scientists and to collect their data—including autopsy reports, thousands of specimen slides, and other materials.⁴ The first to arrive in Japan was Murray Sanders, a Fort Detrick microbiologist who had taught at Columbia University.⁵ He quickly realized that Shirō Ishii was the “compelling force” behind Japanese biological warfare. His efforts to find and interview Ishii were fruitless.⁶

By November 1945, Ishii had hightailed it to his childhood province, where—with the help of local officials, family and friends—he elaborately falsified his own death, including a fake funeral with paid mourners and newspaper obituaries, incense, prayers, and offerings in his home village of Chiyoda-Mura.⁷

From its Tokyo headquarters, the US Army Counter Intelligence Corps nevertheless uncovered the fraud and a week later, in January 1946, located and detained Ishii for questioning.⁸ Robert McQuail, an Army intelligence agent involved in his capture, described Ishii as a “thoroughly frightened individual.”⁹ During the next four weeks of interrogation, Ishii and his interrogator, biological weapons specialist Lieutenant Colonel Arvo T. Thompson, developed a congenial relationship.¹⁰

Still, Thompson reported that Ishii was holding back important information. Camp Detrick sent out a third expedition.¹¹ By this point, the Russians were trying and executing Unit 731 participants, eventually holding more than two thousand separate judicial proceedings involving Japanese war criminals. The Soviets were in a frenzy to get Ishii in the dock.¹²

Norbert H. Fell, a bacteriologist who was chief of the Plant-Engineering Division at Fort Detrick, arrived in Japan on April 15, 1947 to escalate Ishii's questioning.¹³ Fell and McQuail promised Ishii that his disclosures would not be used against him in regard to war crimes. They

assured him that they only wanted to talk to him “from a purely scientific standpoint”—a code phrase that Ishii took as a guarantee against prosecution or punishment.¹⁴

Sensing the value of his research information to his American captors, Ishii asked for a job with the US as a bioweapons expert and diplomatic immunity for himself, his superiors, and subordinates.¹⁵ Lured by these promises, US authorities allowed Ishii to stay at his private property and to treat them with haughty imperiousness as they questioned—but never arrested—him. In return, Ishii disclosed his stash sites in Japan’s southern temples and mountains allowing Fort Detrick crews to recover and store more than fifteen thousand slides from more than five hundred of the 850 human corpses autopsied by Japanese scientists.^{16,17} They photo-micrographed the slides and compared and translated the autopsy reports, along with descriptions of the laboratory protocols and case histories.¹⁸

In contrast to the Americans, the Soviets wanted to prosecute the Japanese Unit 731 leaders for their role in war crimes. But the American biological warfare scientists, in their rush to get scientific data, showed no evidence of any moral, legal, or other constraints. They coached Ishii on how to lie to the Russians, who were prosecuting Ishii’s scientists as war criminals in the Khabarovsk Trial that began in December 1949.^{19,20} Ishii’s final interrogator, MIT graduate Edwin V. Hill, MD, chief of Basic Sciences at Fort Detrick, said that Ishii’s bioweapons treasure trove represented data that had been obtained by Japanese scientists at the expenditure of many millions of dollars and years of work. Hill wrote in a memo, “It is hoped that the individuals who voluntarily contributed this information will be spared embarrassment because of it.”²¹

Knowing the value of the information the Japanese army had collected, the United States played a key role in concealing information about biological warfare experiments. This resultant culture of secrecy would pervade the US bioweapons program for the next seventy years and lay the

groundwork for future collaborations (such as those with the Chinese scientists of the Wuhan Institute of Virology) once the US occupation of Japan ended.²²

Ishii reportedly visited the United States in 1959 as part of an extended tour that included a series of lectures at Fort Detrick.^{23,24} Ishii's cohorts were neither charged with war crimes nor put on trial in the United States.²⁵ The US built its biological weapons program based on the data and files obtained from Shirō Ishii's Japanese laboratory.^{26,27}

Japanese scientists and historians have attested that US guarantees of immunity, protection, and papers to Unit 731's doctors and personnel were so widespread as to be nearly universal. A pharmacist, Meguro Masahiko, who had been attached to the laboratory at Dalian, China, described payments of "hush money" to Unit 731 members:

After the war, there were fantastic payments to former Unit 731 members. Some people got up to two million yen. That kind of money was unheard of in those days . . . almost without exception, anyone connected in any way at all with Unit 731 got something. That was the best-paying job there was. A lot of university professors were connected with Unit 731. Especially the upper-level people, like in the Ministry of Health and Welfare and those concerned with vaccines. They all had some connection with the Ishii unit in some way. They never said anything about it, but they all received pay for working there. Those are the people who built the foundation of today's Japan.²⁸

In *Unit 731 Cover-up: The Operation Paperclip of the East*, historians Haddie Beckham and Merja Pyykkönen observe that

The researchers who worked at Unit 731, the biological and chemical warfare research and development unit, were given immunity in exchange for their research data.²⁹ [I]t is unmistakable that the Japanese BW scientists were given significantly much more allowance than their Nazi counterparts.³⁰

In the 1980s, when the activities of Unit 731 finally came to light, Japanese citizens were shocked to discover that the most vicious and homicidal of the unit's war criminals had resurrected themselves as the leading lights of the nation's medical hierarchy.

Hal Gold provides a partial list of Unit 731 alumni who went on to occupy preeminent leadership positions across Japan's medical establishment, including influential posts as deans of Japan's most prestigious medical schools, colleges, and universities; the presidents of the nation's leading hospital systems; emeritus professors of virology, immunology, and infectious diseases; revered vaccine developers; CEOs of Japan's top pharmaceutical companies and its medical and scientific research laboratories; the presidents of its most esteemed and influential medical associations; and top-level bureaucrats and scientists at government health departments, including the National Institutes of Health (NIH).³¹

CHAPTER 6

Operation Paperclip

In 1945, the US military and intelligence agencies launched “Operation Paperclip,” a network of so-called “ratlines” that would eventually smuggle some 1,600 German chemists, biologists, and engineers—many of them high-level Nazi Party officials wanted for war crimes—from under the noses of Nuremberg prosecutors to cushy sinecures in US chemical and biological weapons laboratories.^{1,2} Military and intelligence officials equipped these renegades with immunity and new identities in exchange for work on top-secret government projects in the United States.

In its natal stages, the Joint Chiefs of Staff ran Operation Paperclip somewhat lackadaisically under an ad hoc project dubbed the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA).³ Paperclip didn’t really take off until the CIA took control in 1947, immediately after Congress created the spy agency from the ashes of the disbanded OSS.^{4,5} Bioweapons research and development were therefore baked into the CIA’s DNA from the agency’s inception. In its first three months, the CIA adopted the mission of developing a “link between scientific planning and military research on a national scale.”⁶ Recounts historian Annie Jacobsen in *Operation Paperclip*, “In Operation Paperclip the CIA found a perfect partner in its quest for scientific intelligence. And it was in the CIA that Operation Paperclip found its strongest supporting partner yet.”⁷ One of the earliest

requests that the agency issued was for “biographical records of approximately 18,000 German scientists.”⁸ A CIA monograph that remained classified until September 2008 read: “Priority was accorded to atomic energy, biological warfare, chemical warfare, electronic warfare, guided missiles, aircraft, undersea warfare and medicine.”⁹

The CIA’s Special Operations Division (SOD) opened a classified facility in a nondescript structure at Fort Detrick, cryptically dubbed Building 439, and funded the top-secret program through the Clandestine Services’ black budget.¹⁰ Building 439 was a low, yellow concrete-block structure that was identical in outside appearance to all the others on the base.¹¹

The facility included a state-of-the-art bioweapons facility including a germ lab—nicknamed “Black Maria”—equipped with the world’s biggest aerosol chamber, a one-million-liter steel golf ball called the “Eight Ball” weighing 131 tons.¹² The spy agency’s field operatives teamed up with senior bacteriologists in the Army Chemical Corps at Fort Detrick.¹³

The CIA opened its first overseas station in the notorious IG Farben building in Frankfurt and remained there throughout the Cold War.¹⁴ Senior CIA spies occupied the former offices of IG Farben board members and CEO who were then imprisoned at Spandau after the special “IG Farben trial.” Paperclip rushed to offer contracts to the worst of them while they were still in prison, including board member Karl Krauch, Göring’s plenipotentiary for chemical production.¹⁵

In 1947, the Eight Ball’s project manager, Dr. Harold Batchelor, recruited the superstar of the death sciences, Dr. Kurt Blome—who had worked directly under Hermann Göring as the architect of the Reich’s biological warfare program—to assist in its design and construction.¹⁶ Blome was a hardcore Nazi ideologue and member of Hitler’s inner circle, meeting frequently with Göring, Himmler, and Hitler.¹⁷ In a November

1942 memo to a Reich Governor in Poland, Blome had recommended the murder of thirty-five thousand Poles diagnosed with tuberculosis.¹⁸

Blome's biological talents had allowed the Nazis to develop a diabolical arsenal of weaponized pathogens including cholera, parrot virus, and plague. The CIA was particularly interested in Blome's preoccupation with developing biological assassination weapons—an enthusiasm he pursued at a speedily engineered bioweapons laboratory in Posen. “The activity here was not to cause an epidemic amongst the population, merely to kill certain people,” Blome explained.¹⁹

The CIA also recruited Blome's deputy, Dr. Erich Traub, a pre-Reich researcher at the Rockefeller Institute, who purportedly escaped from Russia with a cache of deadly pathogenic cultures.^{20,21} Traub began his career as a veterinarian and ended up working for Heinrich Himmler on rinderpest and other animal pathogens.²² The CIA put Traub to work in its antianimal-weapons labs at Fort Detrick and at Plum Island, from which many believe Lyme disease later escaped. His job was to develop ways of decimating specific animal populations using rinderpest, hoof-and-mouth disease, Newcastle disease, African swine fever, fowl malaria, and fowl plague.²³

By 1952, Paperclip had imported approximately six hundred Nazi scientists to the United States.²⁴ Like Blome, many of the CIA's Paperclip recruits were Nazi ideologues who served in Hitler's SS, rubbed shoulders with Hitler's inner circle, and were guilty of odious war crimes. Another of the agency's early trophies was the Reich's director of science, Major General Dr. Walter Schreiber, who reported directly to Göring. Schreiber was in charge of vaccines, antidotes, and serums for biological weapons.²⁵ He was a self-proclaimed expert in winter warfare, desert warfare, vaccines, and bioweapons, including bubonic plague.²⁶ Schreiber oversaw typhus experiments that infected men at Buchenwald and Natzweiler death camps. His subordinates dissected patients alive and performed hideous and deadly

experiments.²⁷ He oversaw live surgeries on unanesthetized subjects including “kicking, screaming young Polish girls [who] were held down by SS Troops and forcibly operated on.”²⁸

Schreiber only narrowly escaped the fate of his colleague, Göring’s ordnance expert Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, who worked on delivery systems for biological bombs.²⁹ Keitel was hanged at Nuremberg.³⁰ Schreiber was taken by the Russians and remained in Soviet custody for three-and-a-half years before defecting to the West with Paperclip.³¹ US Army intelligence put Schreiber in charge of the health and well-being of the Soviet spies being interrogated and tortured during the mind control experiments at the CIA’s first offshore black site, Camp King, the former Nazi prison torture chamber in western Germany.³²

Wehrmacht Generalarzt Walter **Schreiber** is not to be confused with another Paperclip luminary with a similar name, the IG Farben liaison and *SS-Brigadeführer* Walter **Schieber**, a Nazi “Bonzen” (big wheel) who wore the Golden Party badge. Schieber was a loyal SS man in Hitler’s inner circle and served on Heinrich Himmler’s personal staff. Schieber personally conducted sadistic experiments on slave labor crews—starving to death 116 in one hideous experiment—and oversaw design and construction of armaments factories in concentration camps. Schieber killed perhaps thousands more in chemical weapons tests at IG Farben’s production plants. He was both Speer’s liaison to IG Farben and an IG Farben employee, with responsibility for overseeing the Reich’s nerve gas production facility.^{33,34}

After Schieber and his team of Farben chemists shared the Nazis’ sarin gas secrets with Fort Detrick officials, the Defense Department built massive production facilities at Muscle Shoals and Rocky Mountain Arsenal and began producing thousands of tons of the lethal effluvia.³⁵

The CIA also helped to free Dr. Otto Ambros, Hitler’s favorite chemist, who served as the general manager of the Buna factory at Auschwitz, where Farben maintained a regular rotation of thousands of slaves, at least twenty-

five thousand of whom he worked to death.^{36,37,38} Ambros was the codeveloper of sarin gas.³⁹ The Nuremberg tribunal convicted him of mass murder and slavery and sentenced him to eight years, but thanks to intervention by Operation Paperclip officers, he served only two-and-a-half at Landsberg Prison.⁴⁰ Without officially joining his fellow Nazi bioweaponeers at Fort Detrick, Ambros benefited from the liberal and respectful treatment that powerful Paperclip officials made *de rigueur* for Nazi chemists. Following his release, Ambros enjoyed a cushy life serving on the boards of US military contractors and chemical companies with close relationships with the CIA and Pentagon, including W. R. Grace.^{41,42} Ambros additionally served on the boards of several private corporations and about a half-dozen corporations owned by the Federal Republic of Germany. He also consulted with Dow Europe of Switzerland, Knoll (a pharmaceutical subsidiary of BASF, which eventually merged into IG Farben), and with the US Department of Energy.^{43,44,45} In the 1950s, Ambros became chairman of the advisory committee for a German pharmaceutical company, Chemie Grünenthal, which made itself a refuge for a snake pit of top Nazis.⁴⁶ According to Jacobsen, Chemie Grünenthal played the key role in developing and marketing thalidomide, which caused profound birth defects—that included missing limbs—in over ten thousand children.^{47,48,49}

Laser-focused on the emerging Soviet threat, Allen Dulles, the CIA's first civilian director, believed it strategically necessary to overlook important scientists' involvement in Nazi and Japanese atrocities. General Stephen J. Chamberlin expressed the consensus among Dulles's powerful Georgetown set when he declared that America had the Soviets to fear, not the Nazis.⁵⁰ In 1945, after the Russian occupation of East Germany, the Soviet version of Paperclip, Operation Osoaviakhim, dismantled the entire IG Farben gas production lab at Dyhernfurth, captured its chemists, and reassembled the whole shebang outside Stalingrad.⁵¹

The Soviets' successful efforts to appropriate Reich bioweapons scientists like Dr. Eugen Haagen stimulated the United States' competitive juices and served as an impetus for the acceleration of the Paperclip program.⁵² The Soviet Union's June 1948 Berlin Blockade, Russia's detonation of their first atomic bomb in 1949, and the 1950 Korean War all energized the CIA's efforts to recruit German scientists.⁵³ Paperclip's illegal exoneration of the worst war criminals and its outlaw Camp King torture and drug experiments on captured Soviet spies made it a rogue clandestine operation from the start. In 1952, the West German government warned High Commissioner John McCloy that Operation Paperclip violated NATO regulations and America's own policies for governing Germany. The Joint Chiefs of Staff backed away from the program, and the CIA took control, redoubling past Paperclip efforts to recruit Nazi scientists and intelligence officers.⁵⁴

In 1963, the FBI learned that the JIOA director, Lieutenant Colonel Henry Whalen, was a Soviet spy. The Pentagon officially disbanded the JIOA (the official Paperclip agency), tried and sentenced Whalen in secret, and rebranded Operation Paperclip as the cutting-edge science agency, the Advanced Research Projects Agency (ARPA), later renamed DARPA.⁵⁵

It's hard not to conclude that the men who gravitated to the bioweapons field were often ethically unhinged. One Paperclip official who was active in both Germany and Japan was Colonel Charles Loucks. Paperclip dispatched Colonel Loucks first to Japan to oversee and study the effects of incendiary bombs and then to Germany to recruit biochemical weapons scientists.⁵⁶ As commander of the Rocky Mountain Arsenal during World War II, Loucks was in charge of manufacturing mustard gas and industrial-scale production of incendiary bombs with which the US immolated the German cultural center, Dresden, and sixty-seven Japanese cities, causing up to a million Japanese civilian casualties.⁵⁷ Had the US

lost the war, Loucks would certainly have been executed for war crimes. Incendiary weapons are banned by the Geneva Protocol of 1925.^{58,59}

Loucks also served as the US Army's chief chemical officer in Tokyo after the war, when he presumably met with Unit 731 survivors while touring the countryside visiting the remains of the cities he had helped incinerate. A photograph depicts him standing proudly beside a neatly stacked heap of charred bodies of civilians, holding the casing of an incendiary from his Rocky Mountain arsenal: "They stacked them up in this big high pile. I had a picture of me standing beside them, because I had been responsible for the manufacturing of [the bombs that killed them]." Loucks adds a comment that spotlights his own moral indifference to the gruesome outcome of his handiwork: "That was just one of those incidents that didn't mean anything, but I just happened to see what had happened to some of our incendiary bombs that were over there."⁶⁰

Loucks's troubling detachment exemplifies a consistent trait among bioweaponeers: the capacity to view living human beings as scientific problems and the multitudes of dead as the measure of success—a moral indifference qualifying as sociopathy.

Loucks was the *beau idéal* of the bioweapons set. He loved to entertain high-level and ardent Nazis like Walter Schreiber in his home. Jacobsen recounts that when Loucks met a Nazi, he "looked straight at the man and saw only the scientist."⁶¹

Among Loucks's close friends was his Paperclip recruit Friedrich "Fritz" Hoffmann, who had managed a chemical laboratory at University of Würzburg that manufactured hundreds of tons of tabun and sarin gases.⁶² Once in America, Hoffmann synthesized Nazi nerve gas stockpiles and worked on the CIA's assassination-by-poison program.⁶³ Colleagues describe him as the CIA's "poison master."

CHAPTER 7

A Three-Way Partnership

From the outset, the US biological warfare effort was a three-way partnership with Big Pharma, the intelligence agencies, and the Pentagon, with academia and the public health agencies—CDC and NIH—playing important supporting roles.

Since the 1930s, Western governments of both the Allied and Axis powers had relied heavily on pharmaceutical industry chemists to develop useful toxins. While investigating insecticides in 1936, Dr. Gerhard Schrader, a research chemist with IG Farben, synthesized a complex organophosphorus ester that the Germans manufactured as both a weapon and insecticide under the name “tabun.”¹ By 1939, IG Farben chemists engaged in top-secret research developed an even more toxic nerve gas, sarin. IG Farben also manufactured Zyklon B, the lethal asphyxiant which the Nazis used to exterminate Jews in Hitler’s death camps.² After the Nuremberg trials, IG Farben was broken into pieces, one of which was Bayer, with several of its top executives reoccupying C-suite offices after serving stints at Spandau and Landsberg prisons for war crimes.^{3,4} During the Cold War, Bayer joined the “war against bugs” and made billions by transforming its chemical weapons stock and knowledge into agricultural pesticides, detergents, and antibacterial and antiviral medicines.

While George Merck oversaw the government's secret laboratory at Fort Detrick in Maryland, and other testing and manufacturing sites around the country, his commercial rival, Charles Pfizer and Co. of New York, conducted a top-secret study for the Army of growth and culture media for unspecified biological agents.⁵

NIH Joins the Bioweapons Industrial Complex

From the outset, Fort Detrick also worked closely with the Public Health Service, NIH, and NIAID. It was an easy marriage. Each of the public health agencies—CDC, NIH, and NIAID—had deep natal entanglements with the Pentagon, arising from the military's interest in containing infectious disease. The US Public Health Service (USPHS) remains one of the eight uniformed services of the United States military. Its chief medical officer advises the assistant secretary of HHS.⁶ CDC grew out of the Public Health Service.⁷ USPHS, NIH, and NIAID all had their genesis at the US Coast Guard Marine Hospital laboratory on Staten Island.^{8,9}

The Public Health Service worked so closely with Fort Detrick that it permanently stationed a USPHS officer at the fort. The military provided USPHS a sizable annual research budget to study infectious diseases.¹⁰ Both military and civilian agencies had shared interests in biological detection, reporting, quarantining, and dynamics of spread of infectious diseases as well as the development of vaccines to combat them.¹¹ In 1968—the same year that Anthony Fauci began his career at NIAID—one NIAID official told Seymour M. “Sy” Hersh, “Fort Detrick has been extremely beneficial to our studies on common colds and infectious spread. They furnished us with equipment, and we’ve had a number of joint meetings strictly on a scientific level. It’s had a very beneficial spinoff.”¹² But history suggests that doctors who became entangled with the military's vaccine research programs routinely surrendered to the gravities of weapons research.

A Dark Profession

One of the costs of engaging in a bioweapons arms race is the moral damage to the entire society as medicine and its practitioners turn away from health and against humanity. Perhaps the most enduring legacy of Ishii and the Nazi doctors is the indelible imprint of their moral myopia on the US bioweapons and vaccine programs. As I show in *The Real Anthony Fauci* and as many Americans learned during the COVID pandemic, once doctors stop practicing medicine and become agents of state policy, it's inevitable that the government will quickly make them instruments of social control. Doctors who pursue the lure invariably betray their deeply held values and often become the enemies of their own patients and humanity at large. Ishii, Schreiber, and the others demonstrated how the rubric of “national security” can override even the most sacred moral precepts upon which a society rests—including the moral prohibitions against human experimentation and the wholesale murder of noncombatants, innocent civilians, and vulnerable minorities “for the greater good.” In every nation that devoted resources to the field, the bioweapons enterprise has caused the wholesale subversion of traditional ethics across the medical profession. One of the most striking and consistent features of “biosecurity” is its tendency to divert national medical establishments from their ethical credo and to transform competent medical doctors and regulators who have previously committed their lives to healing disease and saving lives into dark necromancers, mass murderers, and diabolical enthusiasts for ghoulish human experimentation.

Like Ishii and Schreiber, Dr. Fauci rose to run an all-powerful bureaucracy and to enjoy vast political power and a deified national reputation. As did Schreiber and Ishii, the NIAID chief has given overriding priority to industry profits and the military applications of infectious disease research in ways that inevitably subverted his agency's public health program. Like Ishii and Schreiber, Dr. Fauci masks his bioweapons research

behind the veil of vaccine development and the smokescreen of national security. Like them, he has mastered the mechanisms for controlling the medical journals and the mainstream press, co-opting the leading academics and medical associations, and made the nation's most prominent scientists, doctors, and medical schools complicit in serious wrongdoing. He has advanced national security concerns to drown out ethical precepts against human experimentation and population-wide experiments. Like them, he launched a worldwide search for pathogens with weapons potential under the masquerade of pandemic prevention.

And like them, when the jig was up, he engaged in elaborate efforts to escape blame or accountability for his experiments gone wrong.

One of the unsurprising consistencies in the history of bioweapons research is the near-ubiquitous moral lacunae among scholars and academics, public health regulators, and physicians who choose to devote their lives to this field of research. In his 1936 speech to Japan's medical community, Shirō Ishii had recognized the need for ethical elasticity among the physicians who chose the path of bioweapons research.^{13,14} Adopting Ishii's affinity for Orwellian euphemism, biological weapons scientists call themselves "life scientists," an exquisite irony. Dr. Francis Boyle has dubbed them "death scientists," a more accurate description.¹⁵

Today, some thirteen thousand death scientists labor on bioweapons technology on behalf of US military, intelligence, and public health agencies in some four hundred government and university bioweapons labs.¹⁶ Military and intelligence agencies have co-opted NIH and many of America's leading academic institutions by recruiting them into lucrative bioweapons research. This includes a large portion of academics, virologists, infectious disease scientists, immunologists, and public health regulators whose labors drive the progress of military research. Many of these individuals had a direct hand in planning and administering the COVID-19 pandemic response. Some of the most high-profile of them—

like Francis Collins, Peter Daszak, Bill Gates, Peter Hotez, Art Caplan, Richard Hatchett and others—played key roles in publicly defending the countermeasures on CNN, MSNBC, and FOX News and deceiving the public about the laboratory origins of COVID-19.

Americans seeking to understand the role of public health, academic scientists, and the entire field of virology in the etiology of the COVID-19 pandemic would do well to understand the dynamics that landed such a large cadre of sociopathic individuals in leadership positions dictating and defending critical public health decisions. With a few noteworthy exceptions, the professional core of virology and immunology has consistently demonstrated a jarring dearth of moral restraint, arrogant disdain for basic constitutional and human rights, and an easy willingness to violate law and ethical strictures. In this milieu, moral depravity would naturally be a key advantage as it was for the Nazi and Japanese war criminals who helped craft the US biological warfare program in its natal years. The vast budgets, intense secrecy, and lack of accountability that characterize the space can only encourage the abuse of power by leaders of an enterprise that has as its ultimate ambition mass extermination and a godlike dominion over the lives and deaths of all humanity.

One hesitates to characterize professionals in an entire area of science as morally deficient, and yet common sense suggests that most people drawn to this field must be struggling with some moral malignancies. Experience tells us that the champions in the field—from Japanese and German war criminals to notorious CIA and NIH operatives like Maitland Baldwin, Sidney Gottlieb, Ewen Cameron, Dr. John McClure, and many prominent modern practitioners—share some deep moral affliction.

For bioweapons scientists, creating diseases and multiplying deaths are the metrics by which they measure personal success. It's such a radical departure from the healing traditions and ethical precepts of the Hippocratic Oath that it seems fair to assume—absent contrary evidence—that some

dark defect in the souls of individuals must have motivated this peculiar class of medical professionals to devote their lives to the antithesis of healing.

History shows that the leading bioweapons scientists have, during key phases of their careers, embraced sociopathy—with astonishing reliability. They have, as a class, demonstrated thoroughly warped judgment and a reliable penchant for dishonesty and terrible ideas. The biggest mystery is why anyone pays any attention to them on any subject of broader interpretation. Only shrewd bargaining and the good luck of landing on the winning side have spared many of them ignominious convictions as war criminals.

In her 2006 article, “**Scientists and the History of Biological Weapons**,” Jeanne Guillemin raised the question about this peculiar moral bent that seems to afflict the thousands of university and medical school scientists who have committed their careers to bioweapons development.¹⁷ Guillemin suggests that contrary to conventional assumptions, these scientists cannot be trusted to “lend a hand to prevent such nefarious use of their research.” She points out that “none of the major biological weapons programmes that were established during the twentieth century—in France, Japan, the UK, the USA and the former Soviet Union—would have been possible without the active leadership and cooperation of biological and medical scientists. Their participation provokes an important question: how do scientists, who are educated to help humanity, justify the use of their privileged knowledge for the explicit goal of killing civilians *en masse*?”¹⁸

In his book *Biowarfare and Terrorism*, Dr. Francis Boyle points to a contemporary survey of 7,760 scientists funded by the National Institutes of Health (NIH): “38% of the mid-career respondents and 28% of the early-career respondents, for a sum total of 33% of all respondents, admitted that they had engaged in at least one of ten ethically ‘sanctionable’ behaviors during the previous three years. In other words,” says Boyle, “about one out

of every three life scientists are ‘unethical’ in accordance with their own respective judgments of their own work.”¹⁹

Whatever the reason, bioweapons science has been a moral wasteland since its inception, and modern gain-of-function and vaccine research are irrevocably hobbled to the bioweapons-industrial complex.

Secrecy

Because of the ease of cheaply producing and deploying their weapons once the formula was known, US bioweapons researchers cloaked their work in secrecy far more stringent than was customary among chemical warfare researchers. Ironically, the need for secrecy has resulted in a total absence of outside scrutiny of the very activities over which increased vigilance has been most needed.

Bioweapons development was a perfect fit for a clandestine agency. Then and now, secrecy has penetrated every part of the program. The most worrisome aspect of the whole business was that it could be done in secret, meaning that “[a] given country’s germ weapons program would be nearly impossible to detect, much less control or restrain.”²⁰

Charles Percy Snow once observed that “the euphoria of secrecy goes to the head.”²¹ The heady seduction of secrecy and lies and the allure of wielding power without accountability give rise to the dangerous affliction of hubris. The program had a special appeal to the CIA. Edward Regis explains that “[i]f it was easy to create weapons in hiding, it was even easier to use them surreptitiously, for neither bombs nor explosions were required. Pathogens could be spread silently and invisibly from spray nozzles, and even the tiniest quantities could incapacitate or kill large numbers of people.” This meant that biological weapons were especially suited to covert and clandestine operations.²²

This vacuum in oversight and accountability, combined with the moral deficits that seem endemic among bioweapons scientists, had the effect of

unmooring the profession from fundamental ethical and strategic considerations and from common sense.

On account of the secrecy, the lack of oversight, the ubiquitous disdain for moral qualms among participants in the field, the dubious usefulness of gain-of-function (bioweapons) research, and the outsized danger of experimenting with these microbes and enhancing their lethality, it is important that policymakers carefully question and thoroughly examine every claim and presumption these gain-of-function enthusiasts offer to justify their research and to conceal their mistakes.

Human Experiments

One of the consistent ethical lapses within the bioweapons cartel arises from the universal and compelling passion among its devotees for involuntary human experimentation. The affinity among bug buffs and vaccinologists for unwitting or unwilling human guinea pigs has remained a consistency in an unbroken line from Harbin and Auschwitz to COVID-19.

From the earliest days of the program, America's bioweapons researchers—like their Japanese and German predecessors—showed little compunction about testing pathogens and chemicals on US soldiers, often without their knowledge or consent. Between 1942 and 1945, the Chemical Warfare Services conducted mustard gas experiments on approximately sixty thousand servicemen, including four thousand soldiers “subjected to severe, full-body exposures.”^{23,24} Additionally, historian Ed Regis reveals that during a twenty-year period beginning in the mid-fifties, the US Army conducted “Operation Whitecoat,” which exposed some 2,200 Seventh-day Adventists—who preferred serving as human laboratory rats to engaging in combat—to a variety of diseases including Q fever; tularemia; sandfly fever; typhoid fever; Eastern, Western, and Venezuelan encephalitis; Rocky Mountain spotted fever; and Rift Valley fever.^{25,26}

The CIA quickly adopted Nazi technologies and ethics. In the spring of 1947, scientists at Edgewood Arsenal and Dugway Proving Ground began human experiments with tabun gas inside an airtight “gassing chamber.” According to historian Annie Jacobsen, “All soldiers used in these experiments were so-called volunteers, but the men were not made privy to the fact that they were being subjected to low-level concentrations of tabun.”²⁷

In 1994, Senator John D. Rockefeller IV, who served variously as chair of the Intelligence and Veterans Affairs committees, issued a scathing report revealing that for at least fifty years the Department of Defense and intelligence services had used hundreds of thousands of military personnel in human experiments, intentionally exposing them to dangerous compounds and diseases, including mustard and nerve gas, ionizing radiation, psychochemicals, hallucinogens, bacteria, viruses, and experimental drugs and vaccines—often without their knowledge or consent.²⁸

In 2003, nine years after Senator Rockefeller’s report, a federal court ended yet another mass experiment on US military personnel by outlawing the military’s mandate that personnel submit to a useless, unlicensed, untested, and highly dangerous anthrax vaccine that likely induced Gulf War syndrome in hundreds of thousands of veterans. US District Judge Emmet G. Sullivan wrote, “[T]he United States cannot demand that members of the armed forces also serve as guinea pigs for experimental drugs.”²⁹

Perhaps even worse, military and CIA bioweapons sociopaths were conducting an experiment on millions of American civilians without their knowledge. In the two decades following World War II, following the example of Shirō Ishii in Manchuria, the Department of Defense and the CIA—working with the Reich’s former deputy surgeon general, Dr. Kurt

Blome—conducted frequent open-air field tests of disease-producing bacteria and viruses by deliberately exposing Americans.³⁰

In 1973, CIA Director Richard Helms, the former overseer of these projects, ordered agents to destroy all records related to the CIA's outlaw human experimentation programs to keep them out of the hands of Senate investigators.³¹ Therefore, we still don't know how many Americans the Fort Detrick spooks doused with toxic chemicals and infectious disease cultures over the preceding decades, but we have reason to believe that these immoral experiments were massive in scope and of frequent occurrence. During the March 1977 Senate hearings of the Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research, intelligence and military sources acknowledged that US military and intelligence agency officials had conducted field experiments on at least 239 populated areas with biological agents between 1949 and 1969.^{32,33} The targets included New York City; San Francisco; Washington, DC; Key West; Panama City; Minneapolis; Alaska; and St. Louis.³⁴ We know enough from inadvertently preserved records to conclude that these assaults on US citizens, cities, and communities by our own military and CIA would be considered acts of war if conducted by any other nation.

In the 1940s–1950s, CIA biowarfare expert Frank Olson traveled across the US with Blome, Dr. Harold Batchelor, and Norman Cournoyer, overseeing field experiments that doused San Francisco and cities in the Midwest and Alaska with pathogens dropped from crop dusters and aircraft. Among other projects, the men tested a system devised by Blome to dispatch anthrax-like pathogens across Alaska to test their viability in Russian winters.³⁵

Beginning on September 26, 1950, the US Navy sprayed a cloud of *Serratia marcescens* bacteria from a ship about two miles off the coast of San Francisco to determine how susceptible an American city would be to

biological attack. Several Bay Area residents reported respiratory, urinary tract, and gastrointestinal infections, and at least one died.^{36,37,38}

Between the 1950s–1960s, the US Army and the CIA ran many tests, including discharging neurotoxic plumes of zinc cadmium sulfide gas over areas such as Winnipeg, Manitoba; St. Louis; Minneapolis; Fort Wayne, Indiana; and Corpus Christi, Texas to test the efficiency of a new aerosol weapon system for dispersing chemical agents.^{39,40}

Inspired by Shirō Ishii’s contagious enthusiasm for weaponized insects, Fort Detrick strategists launched an entomological warfare section at Fort Detrick in the 1940s to breed superbugs as vectors for delivering souped-up pathogens. Spanning the nineteen years between 1954 and 1973, the US Army engaged in secret field experiments, including code names “Operation May Day,” “Big Buzz,” and “Bellwether,” that released millions of starving *A. aegypti* mosquitoes in US states from Utah to Georgia via aerial bombardment and ground dispersal to suck blood from military volunteers and unwitting civilian populations.^{41,42}

The military also experimented with other species of mosquitoes and with disease-carrying ticks and fleas.⁴³ For example, in 1956 in Savannah, Georgia, and again in 1958 in Avon Park, Florida, the Army released yellow fever-carrying mosquitoes to test their potential use as a bioweapon. Army agents—posing as public health officials—tested blood and questioned exposed citizens in the unsuspecting communities to measure the effectiveness of their assaults. The government spooks conducted many similar operations throughout this period of time. Declassification of incriminating records only later revealed their crimes.⁴⁴

Recognizing that subways could be useful for spreading diseases and even to exterminate populations that took refuge there during aerial bombardment, secret agents from Göring’s chemical company in 1933 staged a series of secret biological warfare spray tests in the ventilator shafts of the Paris Metro, and in the tunnels of London’s Piccadilly Circus

Underground to test airflow patterns using *Micrococcus prodigiosus* microbes, which were excellent biological tracers.⁴⁵

Apparently inspired by these experiments, the CIA Special Operations Division from Fort Detrick partnered with US Army colleagues in a clandestine operation to test the vulnerabilities of the New York City subway system in a copycat experiment from June 7–10, 1966.⁴⁶ Without the permission or knowledge of the New York City Transit Authority or the New York City Police Department, CIA agents disseminated *Bacillus subtilis niger*, a hardy gut bacterium that is particularly susceptible to genetic manipulation, by dropping germ-filled light bulbs through ventilation grates and from platforms between cars of the express trains along the tracks of three lines, exposing more than a million Big Apple civilians.⁴⁷

The Army's report on the New York tests leaves little doubt that Fort Detrick officials were pleased with the results:

[A] test was conducted to determine the vulnerability of personnel in an urban subway system to covert BW attack . . . [and] the simulant data when translated into equivalent covert attacks with pathogenic agents during peak traffic periods indicated that large numbers of people could be exposed to infectious doses.^{48,49,50}

The CIA's Technical Support Staff, which specialized in gadgetry for delivering and dispersing toxins and pathogens, carried out a number of similarly questionable experiments on unaware human targets. As its director, William Colby, explained to a Senate committee convened to investigate "governmental operations with respect to intelligence activities" in 1975:

CIA association with Fort Detrick involved the Special Operations Division (SOD) of that facility. This division was responsible for developing special applications for BW [biological weapon] agents and toxins. Its principal customer was the US Army. Its concern was with the development of both suitable agents and delivery mechanisms for use in paramilitary situations. [It performed] certain research and development in the laboratory

facilities of the Special Operations Division of the Army Biological Laboratory at Fort Detrick.⁵¹

As usual, the CIA seems to have given little consideration to civil rights, civilian health, or long-term effects of this mission. Scientists believe that, nearly fifty years later, the microbe is still present throughout the subway system due to its enviable ability to survive in hostile environments.⁵²

The military's open-air and human experimentation test sites ranged from Fort Detrick and Utah's Dugway Proving Grounds to the Ohio State Penitentiary and a variety of urban populations. A 1996 report by the Chemical Weapons Exposure Study Task Force gives an overview of the variety of human testing, including experiments with tularemia (rabbit fever), ricin, botulinum toxin, Venezuelan equine encephalitis, Coe virus, rhinovirus, *Mycoplasma pneumonia*, brucellosis, smallpox, influenza, staphylococcal enterotoxin, and Rocky Mountain spotted fever. Government scientists exposed human subjects using aerosol inhalation, airborne particles, and syringe injections.⁵³

In a declassified 1981 experiment, Army scientists assessed two scenarios in sixteen simulated attacks on American cities to compare their effectiveness in cost and casualties. The first scenario involved aerosolized tularemia; the second was an entomological attack using *A. aegypti* mosquitoes infected with yellow fever. These researchers boasted that the latter strategy could kill 625,000 people for a bargain-basement cost of just \$0.29 per death.⁵⁴

Under deep secrecy and using unlimited Cold War budgets, the CIA orchestrated many of these biological attacks against Americans in furtherance of the agency's deep and enduring institutional commitment to developing chemical and biological agents to control and destroy human beings both on a population and individual basis.

In August of 1949, two- and three-man SO Division attack teams—equipped with spray disseminators hidden in camera bags and the like—

made a surreptitious attack on the Pentagon's air conditioning systems, mimicking what the Germans had done in London subways in 1933.⁵⁵ During a three-week period in April 1950, the SO Division sprayed whole cities with *Serratia marcescens* and *Bacillus globigii*, a microbe similar in form to anthrax. They sprayed from the decks of the USS Coral Sea and the USS Kenneth D. Bailey anchored off Hampton, Virginia, letting the wind blow the spores into Norfolk, Hampton, and Newport News. In September, the Army and Navy sprayed the coast of San Francisco with bacteria and fluorescent particle clouds of zinc cadmium sulfide, reporting that “[n]early every one of the 800,000 people in San Francisco exposed to the cloud at normal breathing rate (ten liters per minute) inhaled 5000 or more fluorescent particles.”⁵⁶

In a 1955 experiment to test its ability to infect human populations with biological agents, the CIA released an unknown bacterium over Tampa Bay, Florida. According to a 1979 *Washington Post* article, it was most likely *Haemophilus pertussis*, (now called *Bordetella pertussis*) which causes whooping cough, a specimen of which an agent had reportedly withdrawn from the Army's biological warfare arsenal at Fort Detrick.⁵⁷

CIA operatives sprayed bacteria into the air in Washington, DC's National Airport and into the Pentagon's air conditioning systems in 1965.⁵⁸

In 1968, the CIA field-tested its capacity to poison public drinking water by injecting chemicals into the FDA's water supply in Washington, DC. In that ironic exercise in rough justice, the CIA did not offer FDA personnel the opportunity for informed consent.⁵⁹

According to an official Army Chemical Corps report, they deployed C-119 Flying Boxcars with the same substances to douse several different test regions from South Dakota to International Falls, Minnesota; from Toledo, Ohio, to Abilene, Texas; from Detroit, Michigan, to Springfield, Illinois; and then to Goodland, Kansas. Sampling stations on the ground reported the effectiveness of the attacks, which “proved the feasibility of

covering large areas of the country with BW agents,” the Army Corps report stated. Altogether, the Detrick scientists performed over two hundred trials that spared no part of the United States.⁶⁰

Biological Toxins and Psychological Warfare

Propaganda and psychological weapons are the constant companions of bioweapons and vaccines. As we contemplate the use of psychological warfare, censorship, and propaganda against Americans during the COVID crisis, it’s useful to understand the historic links between biowarfare and psychological warfare.

The term “psychological warfare” entered the English vernacular in 1941 from the Nazi term *Weltanschauungskrieg* (“worldview warfare”)—defined as the scientific application of propaganda, terror, and state pressure to achieve an ideological victory over one’s enemies. Office of Strategic Services (OSS) director William “Wild Bill” Donovan “Americanized” the Nazis’ psychological tactics, sending the US intelligence community on an annual sojourn to explore the most effective methods for controlling human and population behavior. Use of the new term quickly gained popularity within the US intelligence community. Donovan viewed psychological warfare as another arm of the US military, similar in status to the Army, Navy, and Air Force. He believed the “engineering of consent” could be deployed as effectively in peacetime propaganda campaigns as in open warfare.⁶¹

The CIA integrated its bioweapons and psychological warfare efforts in a series of sinister programs—first at Camp King in Germany and later at Fort Detrick and NIH. Jacobsen reports that “Operation Paperclip . . . created a host of monstrous offspring, including Operations Bluebird, ARTICHOKE, and MKULTRA” as spear tips of US psychological warfare operations, employing hundreds of social scientists and psychiatrists at almost 200 universities who were experimenting with sensory deprivation,

torture, hypnosis, biological agents, and psychoactive drugs.⁶² They tested these weapons on “expendable” people in mental institutions, orphanages, prisons, the military, and even government agencies.

According to journalists Jeffrey St. Clair and Alexander Cockburn, writing for CounterPunch in 2017,

The bleak truth is that a careful review of the activities of the CIA and the organizations from which it sprang reveals an intense preoccupation with the development of techniques of behavior control, brainwashing, and covert medical and psychic experimentation on unwitting subjects including religious sects, ethnic minorities, prisoners, mental patients, soldiers and the terminally ill.

They conclude, “The rationale for such activities, the techniques and indeed the human subjects chosen show an extraordinary and chilling similarity to Nazi experiments.”⁶³

The CIA launched Operations Bluebird, Chatter, and ARTICHOKE at its maiden black site, Camp King in Germany, beginning in 1949.⁶⁴ Allen Dulles had initiated Operation Bluebird in a secret 1951 memo to Richard Helms and Deputy Director for Plans Frank Wisner urging them to ratchet up interrogation techniques: “In our conversation of 9 February 1951, I outlined to you the possibilities of augmenting the usual interrogation methods by the use of drugs, hypnosis, shock, etc., and emphasized the defensive aspects as well as the offensive opportunities in this field of applied medical science.”⁶⁵ Dulles attached a folder from the CIA’s “Medical Division” outlining details that were to be tested at Camp King. Since the German government depended on the CIA and the US military for subsidies, German officials “permitted certain activities which were not permitted by the United States government (i.e., anthrax etc.).”⁶⁶

The CIA created official code cryptonyms for every project, and those within the Technical Services Staff branch all began with the same two letters: MK. In a project originally called MKDETRIC and later changed to MKNAOMI, the CIA contracted the Detrick SO Division to supply lethal

and incapacitating germs and toxins, along with appropriate dissemination systems for clandestine activities against human targets. Agency officers oversaw the Fort Detrick program with Sidney Gottlieb, a Caltech biochemistry PhD. At the urging of CIA Director Allen Dulles, MKULTRA was created in April 1953 with the purpose of discovering, testing, producing, and stockpiling “chemical and biological materials capable of producing human behavioral and physiological changes.” It was the CIA’s mind control program.⁶⁷

After MKULTRA ended, the CIA launched MKSEARCH in 1966 to produce and test mind-altering drugs and biological agents to control human behavior and thinking.^{68,69} Six of the subprojects involved testing chemical and biological agents on unwitting human beings.⁷⁰ The following year, 1967, the CIA initiated projects MKOFTEN and MKCHICKWIT, programs to test the toxicological effects of a large number of poisons and biological agents on humans and animals.⁷¹

As I showed in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, during the COVID crisis the CIA and its Western allies redirected their full retinue of psychological weaponry against the American population.

The CIA created the Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI) under Dr. Willard Machle to expand these mind control technologies⁷² and recruited Nazi chemists and physicians, including Fritz Hoffmann and Walter Schreiber, to help manage their classified mind control programs.

In the late forties and early fifties, both the NIH and CIA launched behavior modification programs, with the CIA starting their “extreme interrogation techniques”—including hypnosis, electric shock, psychedelic chemicals, and illegal street drugs—on captured Soviet spies at Camp King soon after partnering with Fort Detrick to further interrogation methods with the use of LSD.^{73,74} Charles Loucks brought the LSD to America from a Swiss chemist he met through Fritz Hoffmann.⁷⁵

As mentioned earlier, Richard Helms, who administered the ARTICHOKE and Bluebird programs, ordered the destruction of all their files as he was leaving the Agency in 1973.^{76,77}

The supervisor of these techniques was Dr. Henry Knowles Beecher, chief anesthesiologist at Massachusetts General Hospital and a CIA advisor on ARTICHOKE. Dr. Beecher used his post at Mass General to promote the CIA's bioweapons program. Both men maintained exemplary public images as international healers; Beecher was a vocal defender of the Nuremberg Code, a set of ethical principles intended to protect the rights of human subjects that was written in response to the medical research atrocities committed during World War II.⁷⁸ Beecher's involvement in the CIA's sinister secret bioweapons program eventually pulled him into the darkness of the death sciences.

Both men would act as conduits for transferring Soviet death technologies to the US bioweapons program at Fort Detrick at either end of the Cold War.

Jacobsen recounts: "Dr. Beecher was a participant in secret, government-sponsored medical experiments that did not involve consent. Beecher was paid by the CIA and the navy to consult on how best to produce amnesia in Soviet spies after they were drugged and interrogated so they would forget what had been done to them."⁷⁹

After moving its psychological, chemical, and biological weapons programs from Germany to Fort Detrick, the CIA increasingly conducted this research through NIH. As John Marks notes in his book *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, "both the military services and the NIH allowed themselves to be co-opted by the CIA—as funding conduits and intelligence sources."⁸⁰

In the 1950s, the CIA conducted many diabolical experiments through the National Institute of Mental Health at NIH headquarters in Bethesda.^{81,82} The reigning impresario of that NIH division was its chief

neurosurgeon, Captain Maitland Baldwin, whose principal asset, according to the Alliance for Human Research Protection, was his lack of “moral inhibitions.”⁸³

In 1953 the head of the CIA’s ARTICHOKE program recruited Baldwin to develop mind and behavioral controls and to create a “Manchurian Candidate”—an unwilling but programmable assassin. Robert Ludlum fictionalized this program as “Treadstone” in the Jason Bourne series. Baldwin later worked for the CIA’s MKSEARCH program. According to Marks, Baldwin was a longtime CIA consultant notorious for a long inventory of revolting atrocities, including grotesque and barbaric human mind control experiments that used torture, psychoactive chemicals, extreme sensory deprivation, and radio frequency energy.⁸⁴ All these mind control interests fed his ultimate obsession with head transplant surgery, which he repeatedly and unsuccessfully tried on unfortunate primates. Even the Agency was wary of Baldwin’s enthusiasm for gruesome acts of sadism and “because he was such an ‘eager beaver’ with an obvious streak of ‘craziness.’”⁸⁵

As it had demonstrated by dosing the Pentagon and FDA with toxins, the CIA was not respectful of the rights or health of the personnel who populated the agencies with which the CIA was elsewhere partnering. In 1953, fellow MKULTRA sociopath, Sidney Gottlieb, surreptitiously dosed a coworker, Frank Olson, with LSD during a Thanksgiving retreat for Fort Detrick researchers.⁸⁶

Ira Baldwin (not to be confused with Maitland Baldwin of Project ARTICHOKE) recruited Dr. Frank Olson, a bacteriologist and biological warfare scientist, to Fort Detrick’s bioweapons programs in 1943.⁸⁷ He became chief of the CIA’s top-secret SO Division in 1950 and was part of the CIA’s poisons, interrogation, and bioweapons programs. He also served on a team that conducted covert experiments with Nazi scientist Kurt Blome dispersing bioagents on unwitting American population centers.⁸⁸ At

Camp King, Dr. Olson witnessed the CIA conducting interrogation using torture, brainwashing, and drugging of prisoners. He supervised research in the delivery of bioweapons for poisoning, assassination, torture, and as weapons of war. In April 1950, Frank Olson was issued a diplomatic passport. He was not a diplomat. That passport allowed him to transport items in pouches and suitcases that could not be searched by customs officials.⁸⁹ His participation in those barbarities left Olson tormented, and he told coworkers the interrogations reminded him of the Nazis' concentration camp atrocities. In the autumn of 1953, conscience-stricken, he told his colleague Dr. Sidney Gottlieb that he was contemplating leaving the job. Olson expressed moral revulsion for his work and announced his intention to quit.⁹⁰

After hearing Olson's alarming confidences, Gottlieb and SOD chemist Robert Lashbrook invited Olson to a Thanksgiving staff retreat at the CIA's safe house in western Maryland, where they dosed him with LSD. Olson had a psychotic break. Olson's CIA handlers committed him to a mental institution—the Chestnut Lodge sanitarium in Maryland, according to Lashbrook—after a CIA doctor involved with the LSD experiments warned that Olson might expose Project ARTICHOKE.^{91,92}

Olson spent his last night sharing a room at the Hotel Statler in New York City. Lashbrook told police that at midnight Olson had plunged through a closed window twelve stories to his death on a New York City sidewalk. Despite abundant evidence that Olson had been murdered, the New York City Police attributed his death to suicide.⁹³ Olson's family accused the CIA of murdering the biologist to silence him. In 1975, the CIA settled with Olson's family for the crime.⁹⁴

CHAPTER 8

Heyday: The Bioweapons– Industrial Complex at Full Production

While the 1925 Geneva Protocol banned first use of bioweapons in war, it did nothing to prohibit their development and stockpiling for defense, deterrence, or retaliation.¹

By 1969, the Pentagon was spending \$300 million a year manufacturing chemical and biological weapons and delivery systems.² The Pentagon routed much of this funding through pharmaceutical and chemical companies, defense contractors, and universities with computer systems that could solve the complex meteorological and biochemical challenges of dispersing germs and gases by air.^{3,4}

CBW scientists from Germany, Japan, and the US labored at Fort Detrick and other top-secret laboratories, proving grounds at six military bases, more than seventy university campuses, and many private and non-profit corporations devising ways to weaponize pathogens; gases; herbicides; pesticides; snake, spider, and sea urchin venom; defoliants; and an array of odorless, colorless nerve gases, distilled mustard gas, blister agents, lethal asphyxiators, and incapacitating and riot control agents. Fort Detrick’s “life scientists” were experimenting with 160 biological agents,⁵

including infectious diseases like tularemia (rabbit fever), Q-fever, viral equine encephalitis, psittacosis, pneumonic plague, pulmonary anthrax, biologically engineered anthrax, pneumonic plague, and brucellosis bacteria, as well as virulent fungi, rusts, blights, and rots weaponized to destroy food crops.⁶

CIA operatives at Fort Detrick were also cranking out innovative new gadgetry for dispersing weaponized pathogens, including aerosol and powder dispensers and sophisticated projectiles capable of overcoming the barriers that had thwarted Shirō Ishii's failed efforts to deploy bio-bombs in battlefield settings.⁷ As biological agents were grown in liquid, water amounted to roughly seventy-five percent of their cellular substance.⁸ Therefore, America's venturesome germ warfare scientists put Herculean effort into developing techniques for freeze-drying biologicals so as to stuff as many killer germs into canisters, bombs, shells, and missiles as possible.⁹

Attacking food production is a persistent preoccupation of germ warfare enthusiasts. One reporter described the facilities at Fort Detrick in 1959 as including "laboratories for mass breeding of pathogenic microorganisms and greenhouses for investigating crop pathogens and various chemicals that harm or destroy plants."¹⁰

By 1966, resourceful US researchers had succeeded in freeze-drying a rogue's gallery of devilish microbes, including bacteria such as plague and anthrax, parasites such as Q-fever and Rocky Mountain spotted fever, viruses including yellow fever and encephalomyelitis, and anticrop fungal diseases like rice blast and potato blight.¹¹

Freeze-Dried Bacteria, Supersonic Warheads, and Synthetic Biology

As the Vietnam War intensified, the Pentagon and intelligence agencies ramped up bioweapons research. The Pentagon tasked defense contractor Litton Industries, Inc. (now Northrop Grumman) to ensure "Supersonic

Delivery of Dry Biological Agents” by developing methods for “disseminating microorganisms from supersonic vehicles.” By 1964, both the Army and Navy deployed biological warheads for the smaller missiles.¹² By March 1967, Fort Detrick scientists had developed a technique for delivering a biological warhead by the giant Sergeant missile, which was already carrying chemical payloads.¹³

Outside the Army and the Central Intelligence Agency, several other organizations and commands played roles in the program: The Office of the Surgeon General activated its Biological Branch in 1950, allegedly for the purpose of biological warfare defense. The Navy, the Air Force, the Public Health Service, the Department of Agriculture, and the National Academy of Sciences were also deeply involved in the escalating bioweapons arms race.¹⁴

The many chefs in the biowarfare kitchen cooked up ferments of homicidal poisons and infectious pathogens in uncontrolled laboratories at Camp Detrick; Pine Bluff, Arkansas; Utah’s Dugway Proving Ground; and at Plum Island off New York’s Long Island.¹⁵

As doctors around the world were adopting twentieth-century medical breakthrough technologies like antibiotics, antivirals, and vaccines, the biowarfare cartel inverted the healing ambitions of medicine and public health by cultivating, engineering, and enhancing mutant strains of pathogenic organisms with amplified lethality, increased virulence, and rapid spread, and with robust resistance to antibiotics, antivirals, and vaccines. In other words, these death scientists were weaponizing the same pathogens that physicians and public health officials had been trying to eradicate since Hippocrates, while enhancing them with innovative traits to resist treatment. Speaking to Sy Hersh, author of the 1968 book *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal*, a leading government scientist described the perverse research at Fort Detrick as “disease control in reverse.”¹⁶

In 1963, Major General Marshal Stubbs, the chief of the US Chemical Corps, proudly boasted to Congress about the military's expanding arsenal of mutant insects engineered to resist cold weather, drugs, and insecticides. Sy Hersh described the fierce arms race:

Progress in the ability to spread germ agents is being matched only by progress in finding new and virulent strains of germs. Utilizing recent dramatic strides in genetics, scientists are working on techniques that will enable them to breed a variety of resistance factors into a particular bacterial or viral agent—"biological engineering," one scientist called it. With such techniques, a special breed of pneumonic plague, or other diseases, could theoretically be developed that no longer would be sensitive to penicillin, streptomycin, and other antibiotics. Research of precisely this nature now is being conducted by about forty scientists at Detrick, it has been given a top priority by the military.¹⁷

Hersh recounts how the Fort Detrick scientists used the new science of synthetic biology and state-of-the-art gain-of-function technologies like radiation and ultraviolet light to accelerate mutation to develop drug-resistant super killers. These relatively primitive experiments presaged Dr. Fauci's gain-of-function work:

There are many methods known . . . for altering or transferring resistance or heredity factors—such as insensitivity to antibiotics—from one bacterium or virus to another. These range from a simple, but rare, spontaneous resistance that produces a mutant, to a complicated genetic interchange known as recombination, which can be made to occur by a variety of methods. The net result of each interchange is the same—resistance is apparently spread from germ to germ by actual transfer of genetic material, as if genes for drug resistance were being transferred.¹⁸

With the guidance and materials provided by Paperclip Nazis and Ishii's Japanese 731 Brigade veterans, Fort Detrick developed a vast arsenal of weaponized insects as disease vectors. One reporter wrote that by 1959, Detrick's insect inventory included "mosquitoes infected with yellow fever, malaria, and dengue; fleas infected with plague; ticks with tularemia, relapsing fever, and Colorado fever; houseflies with cholera, anthrax, and dysentery."¹⁹

CHAPTER 9

Has the US Illegally Used Bioweapons in War?

In 1943, Franklin D. Roosevelt declared the use of biological and chemical weapons “has been outlawed by the general opinion of civilized mankind” and pledged that the United States would never use its B&C weapon arsenal, except in retaliation for a chemical or biological attack:

This country has not used them, and I hope that we never will be compelled to use them. I state categorically that we shall under no circumstances resort to the use of such weapons unless they are first used by our enemies.¹

Presidents Truman and Eisenhower were also personally committed to “no first use.”² This statement therefore described official American policy until 1956. The bioweapons entrepreneurs in the Pentagon and CIA were largely indifferent to such political declarations of national policy and seemed to have adopted the more libertine approach known as “plausible deniability.” This strategy effectively transformed the United States into a rogue nation.

In 1952, Russian, Chinese, and Korean leaders accused the US of adopting Japanese technology to spread entomological weapons and hemorrhagic fever in the Korean War—a criminal violation of the 1925 Geneva Protocol—which the US had signed but not ratified—and also a violation of the Geneva Conventions, which describe internationally

agreed-upon humanitarian rights and protections for non-combatants in wartime.^{3,4}

An April 2021 *CounterPunch* article by retired psychologist Jeffrey Kaye accused the US government of covering up the illegal use of biological weapons during the Korean War (1950–53): “[I]n 2010, the CIA declassified hundreds of communications intelligence, or COMINT, daily reports from the Korean War . . . these documents vividly portray the reactions and responses of North Korean and Chinese military units responding to biological weapons attack.”^{5,6}

On May 8, 1951, North Korea’s minister of foreign affairs, Pak Hen Yen, made an accusation to the UN Security Council that the United States had attacked the Pyongyang region with weapons carrying the smallpox virus. Pak Hen Yen said the attacks, which occurred between December 1950 and January 1951, caused some 3,500 cases of smallpox and 350 deaths. That March, Chou En-lai, China’s minister for foreign affairs, accused the United States of bombing China with a variety of bacteriological weapons.⁷

The communist governments charged the United States with dropping germ bombs on North Korea and neighboring regions of China in attacks bracingly reminiscent of the earlier tactics of Unit 731. The evidence included “confessions” from over thirty captured US Air Force officers and intelligence agents (many of them subsequently retracted), testimony by Korean citizens who complained of vast swarms of fleas and other insects following American bombing runs, and photographs purporting to show “American germ bombs” and the diseased flies they allegedly carried into North Korea.⁸ Prior to 1950, hemorrhagic fever was not endemic to Korea and yet medical authorities reported thousands of cases during the war not only among Korean communities in the combat zone, but also among US forces. Some three thousand American soldiers contracted the disease while serving in Korea, and an estimated 10–15 percent died.^{9,10}

China and North Korea also accused the US of bringing key Unit 731 scientists to accompany UN forces in Korea to support the attacks. The United States fiercely denied the charges.¹¹

An International Scientific Commission that included scientists from Sweden, France, Italy, Russia, and Brazil, led by the distinguished British scientist Dr. Joseph Needham, who had served formerly as counselor to the English embassy in China, concluded, after a long and comprehensive investigation, that the US had indeed used biological weapons against military and civilian populations:

[T]he peoples of Korea and China did actually serve as targets for bacteriological weapons. These weapons were used by detachments of the armed forces of the U.S.A., who used for this many and various methods; some of these are a continuation of methods used by the Japanese army in the second world war.¹²

The report of the International Scientific Commission (ISC) “detailed 37 incidents in China and 13 in North Korea that were alleged to be biological attacks.”^{13,14}

The ISC scientific committee filed its 669-page report with the United Nations on October 8, 1952. The study details the US use of cholera-infected clams, anthrax-infected feathers, plague- and yellow-fever-carrying lice, fleas, mosquitos, rodents, rabbits, and other small animals, as well as contaminated toilet paper, envelopes stuffed with lice, and fountain pens filled with germ-laden ink. The study included photographs of bacteria-infected animals used in the attacks, and American germ bombs. In January 1959, the US government finally acknowledged it had had such bioweapons but continued to deny using them against North Korea.¹⁵

According to Professor Mark Wheelis, perhaps America’s leading bioweapons historian,

If any such trials occurred, they would have been conducted by the Special Operations Division (SOD) of the US Army Biological Laboratory at Camp Detrick, which collaborated with the CIA to develop biological weapons for sabotage and clandestine use. Most documents describing the projects of the SOD remain classified, and accounts of its

activities have been redacted from official histories of the US BW program. Congressional investigations determined that clandestine BW use could not be excluded, because the CIA had destroyed the pertinent records.¹⁶

North Korea also accused the Navy of deploying its epidemic control ship LCI-1091 to kidnap Korean and Chinese soldiers for bioweapons testing. Professor Wheelis confirms that the Navy ship did indeed kidnap North Korean patients. The Pentagon claims that it conducted the kidnapping mainly to monitor a smallpox epidemic.¹⁷

In the early 1950s, the US continued to be the leading developer of chemical and biological weapons and the principal opponent of treaties that might interfere with the enterprise.

Watching US progress in the bioweapons arms race, Russia launched its own program and would soon overtake us in developing biological weapons of mass destruction.

Then in 1956, US military leaders formalized the *sub rosa* policies they had already informally adopted. Taking early advantage of the fact that the US had yet to ratify the Geneva Protocol, the Pentagon and State Department explicitly repudiated FDR's "no-first-strike" policy; the military brass unilaterally declared that the US armed forces were henceforth free to wage chemical and biological warfare on a first-strike basis—a capital crime under the Geneva Protocol, which we stubbornly refused to ratify until 1975.^{18,19}

The Pentagon (DOD) solidified this policy *volte-face* at the advice of a civilian advisory committee headed by Otto N. Miller, vice-president of the Standard Oil Company of California.²⁰ Miller dismissed the public's consensus that chemical and biological weaponry were "horrifying in character" as the quaint and impractical sentiment of a bygone era.²¹ We can only speculate as to the extent to which self-interest contributed to Miller's convictions; Standard Oil's refineries would provide the lucrative feedstock for chemical weapons manufacturing.²²

Allegations of US BW Use Against Cuba, 1962–1971

The Cuban government subsequently made credible allegations that the CIA and defense intelligence agencies initiated bioweapons attacks against the island in both 1962 and 1971.

These attacks were separate and distinct from the well-documented poisoning plots by the CIA against Castro masterminded by Sidney Gottlieb.²³ In one such instance, the CIA used two unwitting emissaries, James Donovan and John Nolan, assigned by my uncle, John F. Kennedy, and my father, Robert Kennedy, to negotiate with Castro over the release of the Bay of Pigs prisoners.²⁴ During the six months of continuous negotiations, the two Americans became close to Castro and frequently attended baseball games and other outings with him. Seeing an opportunity to exploit these friendships, the CIA provided an unwitting Donovan and Nolan with a new scuba diving suit as a gift for Castro, without telling them that the agency had coated it, internally, with a toxic fungus that would “produce a disabling and chronic skin disease.”²⁵ Luckily, the plan was stopped and Castro never received the diving suit. If he had, Nolan told me, “our lives would have promptly been forfeit!”²⁶

Both of the CIA’s alleged bioweapons attacks on Cuba involved animal pathogens that the US BW program had long been cultivating.²⁷ Development of Newcastle disease (ND) and African swine fever started first at Fort Detrick and later at the US Department of Agriculture facility at Plum Island, New York.²⁸

Cuba charged the CIA with causing a 1962 outbreak of Newcastle disease among fowl in four provinces. The contagion caused the deaths, by disease or culling, of more than a million birds.²⁹

An unnamed Canadian poultry expert who traveled frequently to Cuba subsequently claimed to *Newsday* that US intelligence agents had paid him \$5,000 to infect Cuban turkeys with Newcastle disease virus. He claimed he

had accepted the money and viral cultures in May 1962, but destroyed the weapons before visiting Cuba in June.³⁰

In January 1962, clandestine officer Brigadier General Edward Lansdale—the CIA spy who reportedly served as a model for Graham Greene’s *The Quiet American*—tasked the DOD to develop a tactic for incapacitating Cuban sugarcane workers using insect-borne biological agents. The DOD completed the planning process in February, concluding that the proposal was not yet technically feasible. There is no record of any discussion about potential legal, political, moral, or ethical impediments to Lansdale’s proposal.³¹

In 1971, the US agencies renewed their biological attacks on Cuban food production by introducing African swine fever (ASF).³² It was the first appearance of the disease in the Western Hemisphere. The outbreak killed over 445,000 pigs from disease, culling, and forced slaughter over a month.³³

CHAPTER 10

Vietnam

In the 1960s, the US military made Southeast Asia the testing ground for a new generation of chemical weapons like napalm and dioxin-containing herbicides like Agent Orange.

By May 1967, Deputy Secretary of Defense Cyrus R. Vance acknowledged to a Senate disarmament subcommittee that the United States was actively developing chemical and biological weapons.¹ That year, the United States aggressively beat back a United Nations proposal to criminalize the use of all gases for offensive purposes.²

The Army and Special Forces were by then widely deploying tear and nausea gas weapons to clear Viet Cong tunnels. US officials argued that the 1925 Geneva Protocol did not specifically cover non-lethal gases and that, besides, the US government was using the same weapons back at home against its own citizens when they engaged in civil rights or anti-war protests.³

Agent Orange

The US also argued that the 1925 agreement did not cover herbicides like Agent Orange. The Paperclip scientist Fritz Hoffmann had pioneered the study of dioxin during his years with the Reich and boasted that he played a key role in developing Agent Orange for the CIA.⁴ Many scientists regard

dioxin as one of the world's most dangerous non-radioactive molecules. A US military project, Operation Ranch Hand, was at that moment blanketing Vietnam's forests and farm fields with twenty million gallons of various defoliants code-named Agent Pink, Agent Green, Agent Purple, Agent Blue, and the dioxin-based Agent Orange to rob the Viet Cong of their food and hiding places.^{5,6} The Pentagon purchased tens of millions of dollars' worth of defoliants and herbicides from nine companies, including Dow Chemical and Monsanto, enough for twelve thousand sorties by Air Force C-123 stealth planes, each carrying a one-thousand-gallon/ten-thousand-pound load.^{7,8} Each four-minute sortie defoliated 300 acres of cropland and forest. Ranch Hand's commander, Air Force Major Ralph Dresser, told reporters that his group's slogan was "Only We Can Prevent Forests."⁹

In total, the US chemical brigade defoliated over 5.5 million acres—about 24 percent of South Vietnam—dropping enough Agent Orange to cover and destroy five million acres of upland forest and five hundred thousand acres of food crops. The affected area had a size approximately equal to that of Massachusetts.¹⁰ As of 2015, nearly 4.8 million Vietnamese citizens were exposed, causing four hundred thousand deaths and another million disabilities or other health problems.¹¹ Some three hundred thousand American military veterans have died from Agent Orange exposure—nearly five times the fifty-eight thousand who died in combat.¹²

Not surprisingly, prior to deploying Agent Orange and its über-carcinogenic component, dioxin, on US soldiers, the Vietnamese, their food, and their landscapes, the sociopaths at Fort Detrick first experimented with the chemical using prisoners at the Holmesburg State Prison in Philadelphia. The Army subsequently studied those men for development of cancer, indicating that the military's chemical corps suspected Agent Orange was a carcinogen from the outset—something that military brass and confederates at CDC initially denied under oath. Perjured congressional testimony and a litany of fraudulent studies allowed the mastermind of the

Agent Orange cancer cover-up, a CDC official named Coleen Boyle, to shield the Veterans Administration from paying benefits for cancer and other dioxin-induced injuries to US soldiers for nearly a decade. My uncle Senator Edward Kennedy's Senate committee finally exposed that fraud, and Boyle left the post in disgrace. CDC immediately moved her to the agency's National Center on Birth Defects and Developmental Disabilities, where Boyle was promoted to director in 2010 and where she managed the cover-up of the overwhelming science linking epidemics of childhood neurological and autoimmune diseases (including autism) to the expanded childhood vaccination schedule.

CHAPTER 11

Reservations about Bioweapons Development from within the Military

In his seminal book, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America's Hidden Arsenal*, investigative journalist Seymour M. (Sy) Hersh observes that some of the most vocal opposition to the US biological weapons program came from Pentagon strategists worried that they were developing weapons that could be turned against the United States, with devastating effect.¹

These critics argued that germ weapons were cheap to culture and manufacture and easy to disperse, giving poor nations and non-state malefactors nuclear-weapons equivalence on a busman's budget.

One top planner told Hersh, "It's a weapon that's not to the U.S. advantage to have." Another scientist explained that "[Chemical and biological weaponry] places enormous emphasis on surprise, covert use and attacks against large populations. What we're doing [with research] is making this stuff a gift to other countries. . . . We just may end up being a target for sneak attacks against our cities."²

In 1960, Major General Stubbs warned a congressional committee that a foreign enemy could kill or seriously disable sixty million Americans in an attack with only ten aircraft dispensing dry biological agents. "We feel

that 10 carriers distributing 10,000 pounds each could mount such an attack,” Stubbs said. “With dry biological warfare material, we feel a potential enemy would get at least 30 percent casualties in the total of the United States.”³

The Pentagon’s biowarfare skeptics also argued that biological weapons always carry the risk of catastrophic blowback—the so-called “boomerang effect”—even when the good guys initiate an attack. Furthermore, if a virulent germ with engineered superpowers escaped from the lab during peacetime, it could trigger a doomsday machine that would not spare humans anywhere on earth. They pointed out that while chemical weapons were self-limiting, every use of an infectious biological weapon threatens to unleash a global pandemic with cataclysmic impacts on humanity and nature.

“Once you deploy them, you have lost control of their trajectory; they are coming back to bite you,” Dr. Francis A. Boyle told me.⁴ Dr. Boyle is America’s leading authority on bioweapons regulations. A professor, attorney, and advocate of international law, Boyle drafted the Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act of 1989 (BWATA), American legislation implementing the 1972 Biological Weapons Convention (discussed in later chapters). Both Houses of the United States Congress unanimously passed his BWATA before President George H. W. Bush signed it into law.⁵

Dr. Theodor Rosebury, a bacteriologist who did BW research at Fort Detrick during World War II, echoed Boyle’s warning:

The horrible potentialities of BW that the gamesmen and brinksmen seem to enjoy playing with are modified by uncertainties they seldom stress. . . . For one thing it is next to impossible to know beforehand what to expect from a strategic BW attack; there is no satisfactory way of testing it in advance.⁶

Even as they filled their laboratories and armories with increasingly lethal concoctions, colonies, and cultures, Pentagon critics fretted about the unpredictability of their weapons. Writing in a scientific journal in 1964,

Dr. Leroy D. Fothergill, one-time director of the Fort Detrick labs, warned of the devastating impacts of unleashing biological bombs on humanity and the planet:

Everything that breathes in the exposed area has an opportunity to be exposed to the agent. This will involve vast numbers of mammals, birds, reptiles, amphibians and insects. Various natural history surveys have indicated surprising numbers of wildlife inhabiting each square mile of countryside. It is possible that many species would be exposed to an agent for the first time in their evolutionary history. We have no knowledge of the range of susceptibilities of these many species of wildlife to specific microorganisms, particularly through the respiratory route of administration of infectious aerosols. What would be the consequences?⁷

By 1969, the US bioweapons program had developed weapons of a “nuclear equivalence,” according to David Franz, former commander of the US Army Medical Research and Materiel Command at Fort Detrick.^{8,9} The principal limitation, Franz acknowledged, was the difficulty of managing bioweapons so as to prevent accidental escape. Ironically, Franz would later play a key role in the Pentagon/Fauci gain-of-function programs leading up to the COVID-19 pandemic.

As part of their bioweapons development, Fort Detrick scientists were researching seventeen vaccines against the diseases they were creating.¹⁰ Vaccines, after all, were a necessary feature of every offensive bioweapon. “Because of the boomerang effect,” says Dr. Boyle, “you can’t use a bioweapon against your enemy without having in your possession an antidote with which to shield your own team from blowback. For this reason, bioweapons and vaccines are always developed in tandem with each other!”¹¹

In the late 1960s, momentum built among military strategists, health advocates, and others to adopt a robust ban on research, development, and possession of biological and chemical weapons. The chemical cartel, far better organized and politically connected, mounted a concerted propaganda campaign to safeguard its profits and power interests. The Chemical Corps

was, by then, producing thousands of tons of sarin annually—365 days, 24 hours a day—loading it into artillery shells, aerial bombs, rockets, and warheads for missiles.¹² The advertising putsch sought to frighten Americans with the threat of Soviet gas attacks into believing we needed the chemical warfare industry to maintain an American arsenal: “Right now, you and your family—all of us—are unprotected against the threat of a terror weapon which could prove more deadly than an atomic bomb.” The advertising warned Americans of a “Pearl Harbor-type attack” with “an odorless, colorless, tasteless nerve gas designed to destroy people with paralyzing suddenness,”¹³ unveiling what have now become standardized propaganda tropes with which intelligence agencies terrorize Americans into funding their weapons projects.

Chemical Corps chief, Major General E. F. Bullene parroted that treadworn trope that the only defense was offense: “[T]he only safe course is to be . . . ready to use gas in overpowering quantities.”¹⁴ This rationale, of course, ignored American’s overwhelming nuclear weapons domination. It paralleled the same nonsensical self-serving argument that germ warriors use today, that the only way to stop germs is to make more of them.

CHAPTER 12

The Biological Weapons Convention

It all ended—seemingly—in late 1969, when President Nixon announced the unilateral termination of the American biowarfare system, invoking both moral and strategic reasons.

President Nixon was openly contemptuous of germ warfare, dismissing it as useless and potentially dangerous.¹ He recognized that biological weapons were a strategic crapsheet because of their inefficiency in combat where instant deaths are a strategic necessity, the difficulty controlling their trajectories, and the high risk of “blowback” on US military units and civilians.² His secretary of state, Henry Kissinger, shared that view, pointing out that the United States could easily deter bioweapons’ use by an enemy using its arsenal of superior chemical, nuclear, and conventional weapons.³

Nixon observed that “[m]ankind already carries in its own hands too many of the seeds of its own destruction.”⁴

Nixon’s action reflected the finest of America’s values—including our national tradition of idealism—and fortified our claim to global leadership as a moral authority.

Nixon’s idealistic move was also a shrewd tactic by a master geopolitical strategist. The US, after all, already had the world’s dominant

nuclear weapons arsenal and the most advanced delivery systems. The 1968 Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons had created an effective monopoly on weapons of mass destruction limited to the nuclear powers. Nixon wanted to prevent Third World countries and non-state terrorists from acquiring “nuclear equivalency” via access to comparatively inexpensive bioweapons, which strategists viewed as the “poor man’s atom bomb.” Probably seeing the same advantage, the other nuclear powers immediately supported the treaty, further enabling the nuclear weapons states to maintain their near-monopoly on weapons of mass destruction.⁵

President Nixon’s Statement on Chemical and Biological Defense Policies and Programs unconditionally ended all US offensive biological weapons programs. Nixon ordered the destruction of US anti-personnel biological agents and munitions, a process that the army ostensibly completed in 1972 at an estimated cost of \$12 million.^{6,7} In 1975, the Pentagon turned the virus section of Fort Detrick’s Center for Biological Warfare Research laboratory over to the NIH and the National Cancer Institute (NCI) for cancer research.⁸

Nixon next cajoled the major powers to join the United States in signing the Biological Weapons Convention (BWC), the first multilateral disarmament treaty to ban the production and stockpiling of an entire category of weapons of mass destruction. In 1975, the US officially ratified both the BWC and the Geneva Protocol—the latter, following a fifty-year delay.⁹ As of June 2023, 185 states have become parties to the Biological Weapons Convention.¹⁰

CHAPTER 13

Evading Geneva and the Bioweapons Charter

The Loophole

While the Biological Weapons Convention forbids research on offensive bioweapons, it allows development of pathogenic microorganisms, so long as the project's promoter makes the obligatory claim that they intend this invention to serve peaceful or defensive purposes (like vaccines) and only a small quantity is produced.¹ This is the so-called "dual use" loophole. In 1989, Colonel David Huxsoll, then commander of the Army's Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases (AMRIID) at Fort Detrick, indicated that offensive and defensive research look alike as far as the laboratory techniques used.² (He believed that they could ultimately be distinguished based on the data that are generated and compiled, and Dr. Meryl Nass argued in 1991 that using Huxsoll's criteria, DOD's biological "defense" research program [BDRP] was doing offensive work.)³ Since almost every step for advancing new bioweapons can masquerade as vaccine development, the bioweapons cartel has used this loophole to mask a vast global enterprise of bioweapons development under the pretext of making vaccines.⁴

Furthermore, unlike many other arms treaties, which come with a host of inspection and enforcement capabilities, the BWC included no

provisions for site inspection and enforcement, and no penalties for non-compliance. There is no oversight body with investigatory capability or powers to assign penalties. All of these deficiencies mean that there are no repercussions for violators.

“The problem,” Francis Boyle told me, “is that the BWC had no teeth.”⁵

The international treaty went into force in 1975, with a plan to negotiate a regime for inspections and sanctions afterwards. But US diplomats have repeatedly blocked every effort by other nations to negotiate or implement safeguards, or to otherwise strengthen the Biological Weapons Convention.

CIA Defiance

Nixon’s bold action shocked the chemical and biological warfare cartel. Dr. Boyle recalls the predictable reaction of the BW community to Nixon’s surprise announcement as “incredulity mixed with anger.” Boyle says that this cohort never relinquished their dreams of resuming their program of perfecting America’s bioweapons arsenal. “[M]ost ominously there lurked in the bowels of the Pentagon the remnants of the old Chemical and Biological Warfare (CBW) Unit waiting, wishing, hoping, planning, and scheming to spring back into life.”⁶

The CIA’s reaction to President Nixon’s 1969 ban on chemical and biological weapons was to classify its illegal experiments as “top secret” and continue developing its biological weapons under clandestine cover. “The CIA never took the BWC seriously,” says Boyle.⁷

Before the Army destroyed its bioweapons arsenal at Fort Detrick in 1972, Sidney Gottlieb drafted a secret proposal for CIA operatives from the laboratory’s Special Operations Division to spirit off cultures of the Army’s most deadly weaponized pathogens, including stockpiles of smallpox, anthrax, tularemia, Venezuelan equine encephalitis, coccidiomycosis (valley

fever), brucellosis, tuberculosis, chlorine-resistant salmonella (food poisoning), staphylococcus (food poisoning), borrelia, paralytic shellfish poison, lethal cobra and krait snake venom, *Microcystis* (intestinal flu), botulism, and saxitoxin (paralytic shellfish poison).⁸ A couple years later, investigations would find one of these biotoxins, saxitoxin, stashed in a Navy chemical warehouse in Washington, DC.⁹

It was two years before we signed the BWC that CIA Director Richard Helms ordered the agency's records of its bioweapons atrocities destroyed; "[T]he agency operated in extreme secrecy thereafter," says Boyle.¹⁰ Historians, therefore, have only fleeting glimpses of the CIA's outlaw biowarfare activities after the signing of the Bioweapons Convention. However, sporadically leaked documents hint at the spy agency's ongoing commitment to research and development of illegal weapons.

For example, between 1997 and 2000, the CIA teamed with the Battelle Memorial Institute in an audacious and super-secretive illegal program codenamed "Project Clear Vision" to construct and test an anthrax bomb. In another project around the same time, the Pentagon drew up plans to genetically engineer a weaponized version of anthrax "to assess whether the vaccine now being given to millions of American soldiers is effective against such a superbug."¹¹ The projects arguably were capital crimes under the Geneva Protocol—carrying the death penalty—so naturally, both the CIA and Battelle illegally omitted reporting their clandestine and criminal activity in the US Biological Weapons Convention mandatory reporting declarations that the US government submitted to the UN later that year.¹²

Soviet Progress

The CIA's clandestine pursuit of the bioweapons program and relentless US opposition to all efforts to equip the BWC with teeth had at least one unintended blowback—the expansion of a parallel Soviet program.

According to Francis Boyle, “The Soviets knew that after the Nixon Order, the CIA, the Pentagon, Fort Detrick simply moved their offensive biological warfare programs underground and/or continued them covertly under the rubric of ‘defense.’ So the Soviets reciprocated in kind and set up their own covert offensive biological warfare weapons program in violation of the BWC.”¹³

Following the collapse of the Soviet Union, US military and intelligence agencies launched a massive post-Cold War version of Operation Paperclip to recruit Soviet bioweaponers and capture their pathogen cultures. “We and the Brits milked all the Soviet Biowarfare Experts for everything they could give us in order to convert to our own use,” says Boyle.¹⁴

CHAPTER 14

The Critical Role of Vaccines in Bioweapons Development

In order to understand the history and purpose of gain-of-function studies, we must first understand military applications of this dangerous science and the long history of illegal bioweapons development by military and public health agencies masquerading as vaccine development.

Since the beginning of the Cold War, vaccines and bioweapons development have been inextricably tethered to each other. Although the bioweapons cartel portrays vaccines as a defense against bioweapons attack, military strategists recognized vaccines as a critical component of offensive biological weaponry.

The military and public health agencies work in close coordination to develop vaccines for military applications, sharing information and working side by side in labs. Vaccine research often serves as a cover or rationale for illegal bioweapons development.

Since most bioweapons cause blowback, almost none can be deployed until scientists first develop a vaccine to immunize friendly troops and citizens. (An exception to this rule would be ethnically targeted bioweapons.) Military strategists have long recognized vaccines as a critical feature of every offensive bioweapons system. As Elinor Langer observed in 1967:

In the context of biological warfare even life-saving techniques such as immunization take on a strange aspect: immunity among one's own population and troops is a prerequisite to the initiation of disease by our own forces, as well as a precaution against its initiation by others. Some diseases are currently excluded from active consideration as BW agents chiefly because no vaccines against them have yet been developed.¹

According to Dr. Francis Boyle, any government seeking to develop a biological weapon needs three basic component units:

- (1) A deleterious biological agent.
- (2) A vaccine to inoculate its own troops and civilian population in order to protect them from "blowback" by the biological agent its "life-scientists" have developed.
- (3) An effective delivery device and dispersal mechanism for the biological agent.²

The process works accordingly: "By means of DNA genetic engineering, so-called 'life-scientists' develop a novel offensive biological agent. Then, using the precise same gene-splicing biotechnology, these 'life-scientists' develop the vaccine. They cap their work by aerosolizing the biological agent and then testing it on living organisms in order to prove that it can be delivered to its intended target with the planned deleterious effects."³

Dr. Boyle points out that vaccines are themselves part of an offensive bioweapon arsenal. "Anytime you deploy a biological weapon, you need to first inoculate your own troops to avoid casualties from 'blowback.' The strategy is always to identify a biological pathogen, formulate a vaccine, and only then, to develop the weapon. You can't use the weapon if you don't have a vaccine."⁴

Boyle points out that "aerosolization of the biological agent . . . is critical to the success of the new biowarfare weapon because most anti-human biowarfare agents are delivered to their intended victims by air."^{5,6}

One of the telltale signs that vaccine research is simply masking weapons development is the coterminous research in aerosol technologies in the same or adjoining laboratories.

Bioweapons Enhancement: Compromising Immune Systems

From the outset, military researchers understood that biological weapons were most effective against populations with compromised immune systems. The military intelligence agencies therefore devoted substantial resources to developing technologies for “softening the target” by damaging immune response among human populations prior to deploying lethal agents.

Reichsführer Hermann Göring’s top bioweapons expert, Dr. Kurt Blome, told interrogators that Reich scientists had found that bioweapons worked best against damaged immune systems. The Germans paired biological agents in “combination with gas that [a]ffects the throat. When membranes are hurt [damaged] . . . bacteria have a better chance to infect,” said Blome.⁷

Heeding Blome, the CIA assigned Maurice Weeks of the Vapor Toxicity Branch to develop ways to study how effectiveness could be amplified by “the toxicity of combustion products.” Biological agents became more deadly when victims were weakened by gas and smoke inhalation.”⁸

In 1965, two Fort Detrick laboratory workers, William S. Woodrow and Carl R. Valentine, published a paper about the advantages of using mortality enhancing factors (MEF) to make their bioweapons more deadly.⁹ Hersh says:

The study showed that [by using components to dampen immune response] diseases that normally would kill laboratory animals in six to nine weeks took less than one week when combined with special death increasing MEF agents. Research into effective MEF factors is under way at the Maryland base.¹⁰

Iconic intelligence officer and bioweapons expert Frank Camper described similar efforts by CIA scientists—including NIH’s bioweapons impresario,

Dr. John McClure, with whom Camper worked in California in the 1950s and 1960s—in a 1994 interview with historian Dick Russell:

Dr. John [McClure] had the idea that in the early 1950s, we had a one-two punch in biowarfare—the first step was to suppress or harm immune systems, second was to spread the flu and pneumonia viruses. He theorized that the only way pneumonia/flu viruses could be extremely efficient was if people’s immune systems had been badly harmed. He was linking this to what he had been learning about flu/pneumonia experiments in the early 1950s, because alone they don’t mean anything. NIH people were apparently woven into this.^{[11](#)}

While serving with CIA’s Special Operations Group, Camper worked with the Army/CIA MKULTRA project MKNAOMI, psychoactive weaponry, and psychological operations programs. Those experiences became the basis for his books *Mindbenders* and *The MK/Ultra Secret*.^{[12,13](#)}

Today, in the COVID-19 era, the importance of compromising immune systems is a less urgent priority for the biowarfare swells. In the 1950s, when McClure was formulating his one-two punch of compromising immune response followed by a viral epidemic, only six percent of Americans suffered from chronic diseases. As of 2022, nearly sixty percent of Americans have chronic diseases with the percentage increasing rapidly.^{[14,15](#)} The leading chronic diseases—obesity, diabetes, rheumatoid arthritis, as well as epidemics of other autoimmune and neurological diseases—have all been linked to the expanded childhood vaccination program, and to toxic environmental exposures, including from wireless radiation, and in food or food packaging agricultural chemicals, and PFOA flame retardants.^{[16,17,18,19](#)} Our kids are swimming in a toxic soup. These, coincidentally, are the very comorbidities that signaled a higher risk of death from COVID-19.

Does Possession of Bioweapons Deter an Enemy from Using Its Own Bioweapons?

Countries engaging in bioweapons research all claim to be developing defensive agents. In “**Scientists and the History of Biological Weapons,**” Professor Jeanne Guillemin, a medical anthropologist and global authority on biological weapons, pointed out that historically, “one frequent justification for developing strategic biological weapons was the suspicion that an aggressive enemy had already armed itself with similar weapons. Such suspicions were invariably based on poor intelligence and political agendas that, for the most part, claimed unrestricted latitude for military research.”²⁰

There is no evidence, however, that the possession of bioweapons deters their clandestine use by other countries. This is particularly true for the US, which possesses a multiplicity of powerful deterrents. As Richard Nixon recognized when he outlawed US bioweapons research in 1969, America already had the premier arsenal of nuclear, chemical, and conventional weapons—a sufficient deterrent.²¹ As his national security advisor, Henry Kissinger, observed: “We also believe that we have other weapons of retaliation, including chemical and nuclear weapons, which we could use if toxins were used against us.”²² The possession of bioweapons, on the other hand, maximizes the risk of use or escape.

Dr. Francis Boyle, a leading bioweapons expert who wrote the Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act of 1989 legislation by which the US finally implemented the BWC, has pointed out that military strategists routinely develop biological weapons under the guise of developing defensive vaccines using a treaty loophole allowing “dual use” technologies.^{23,24}

There are two risks associated with vaccine research. First, using the pretext of vaccine development, bioweapons scientists develop cultures of souped-up pandemic pathogens that can—if necessary—be easily cultivated at industrial scale. These creatures can escape and devastate humanity. Secondly, bioweapons research can provide blueprints with which other

state and non-state malefactors can develop poor man's bombs with the killing potential of a nuclear detonation.²⁵

As military money flowed into public health at flood levels, military ethics and the moral myopia of the bioweapons fraternity also found a beachhead in the center of the medical establishment. Anthony Fauci would use NIH's \$42 billion funding to evangelize their principal investigators toward the new religion. The virology community—utterly dependent on NIH grants—would become the first-line missionaries and high priests promoting pandemic panic propaganda and demonstrating contempt for the scientific method and the elastic ethics of the bioweapons cartel.

CHAPTER 15

The Reagan Neocons and US Universities Revive Bioweapons Development under Academic Cover

In 1981 the Reagan administration brought to power a bellicose clique of inveterate warmongers—soon to be known as “neocons”—who began agitating for a revival of the US bioweapons program. A Reagan White House coterie of CIA and neocon war hawks exploited weaknesses in the bioweapons treaty to secretly reopen the US bioweapons research and development program. After the fall of the Soviet Union, the neocons preached that, as victor of the Cold War, America had earned the right to rule the world for the next century or so. They believed that a pugnacious foreign policy and aggressive use of military power would allow America to achieve global hegemony. They argued that as an exemplary nation, America’s imperium would be welcomed by all but the world’s ingrates and malefactors. Professor Francis Boyle summarizes the gestalt:

The Reaganites took the position that America would exploit its technological superiority in all fields of scientific endeavor across the board for war-related purposes: nuclear, chemical, biological, space, lasers, computers, etc. So the Reaganites began to pour

massive amounts of money into researching and developing biological agents for what they alleged to be “defensive” purposes.¹

Invoking the defensive weapons “dual use” loophole, the Pentagon secretly resurrected pre-1972 “defensive” bioweapons under cover of vaccine development. These included modified viruses, naturally occurring toxins, and agents that were altered through genetic engineering to change immunological character and prevent treatment by all existing vaccines, according to a 1986 report to Congress.²

In the mid-1980s, new sciences of genetic engineering, synthetic biology, and gene splicing began offering unimagined vistas for new sorts of bioweapons that the BWC had not anticipated. Both the Navy and Army began working with the CIA to surreptitiously foster bioweapons development by farming projects out to American universities.³

Boyle describes what followed: “The Reaganite Pentagon went out and proceeded to contract with researchers at reputable universities all over the United States in order to conduct such dual-use, simultaneously offensive-defensive DNA genetic engineering projects for every exotic disease that could possibly be obtained from nature under the Orwellian name of the ‘Biological Defense Research Program’ (BDRP).”⁴ Launched in 1978, the BDRP was ratcheted up during the Reagan administration, its funding increasing six-fold between 1981 and 1987, from \$15 million to \$90 million.

This strategy perfectly tracked the pioneering blueprint created by Shirō Ishii and Hermann Göring’s bioweapons scientists to induct the Japanese and German universities into bioweapons research.

Boyle points out that “Pentagon funding for Recombinant DNA genetic engineering projects increased from 0 in 1980 to more than 40 in 1984.”⁵ One of the new vistas synthetic biology had opened for bioweapons was vaccine- and antibiotic-resistant superbugs engineered to spread rapidly, with higher fatality rates. Scientists were also developing “stealth”

pathogens that could invade the body and lie harmless for years until activated to kill and “ethnic bioweapons” that were race-specific. “[T]he NeoCons believe in abusing DNA genetic engineering for offensive biological warfare purposes,” adds Boyle, who points to the 2001 neocon Project for the New American Century (PNAC) report “advocating biological warfare and ethnic-specific biological warfare”:⁶ “[A]dvanced forms of biological warfare that can “target” specific genotypes may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool.”⁷

By 1987, the Department of Defense admitted that, despite the treaty banning research and development of biological agents, it was operating 127 bioweapons research projects at university and government laboratories around the nation.⁸

This was the precise outcome that President Dwight Eisenhower warned about in his farewell speech. He decried the role of federal research funding in monetizing science and corrupting universities by making them the backbone of the military-industrial complex.

[T]he free university, historically the fountainhead of free ideas and scientific discovery, has experienced a revolution in the conduct of research. Partly because of the huge costs involved, a government contract becomes virtually a substitute for intellectual curiosity. . . . The prospect of domination of the nation’s scholars by Federal employment, project allocations, and the power of money is ever present and is gravely to be regarded. . . . We must also be alert to the . . . danger that public policy could itself become the captive of a scientific technological elite.⁹

Unfortunately, Eisenhower’s worst fears have come to pass. Dr. Francis Boyle laments:

American universities have a long history of willingly permitting their research agenda, researchers, institutes, and laboratories to be co-opted, corrupted, and perverted by the Pentagon and the CIA into death science. These include Wisconsin, North Carolina, Boston U., Harvard, MIT, Tulane, University of Chicago, and my own University of Illinois as well as many others.¹⁰

Professor Boyle teaches international law at the University of Illinois College of Law in Champaign. He holds a Doctor of Law Magna Cum Laude as well as a PhD in political science, both from Harvard University.

Boyle describes the frenzy among American universities to capture their share of NIH and Pentagon financing for bioweapons research—under the pretext of vaccine development. By the late 1980s, it became patently obvious that scientists at many American universities or working for US government laboratories were abusing DNA genetic engineering to (1) develop an offensive biological agent; (2) develop an allegedly “defensive” vaccine; (3) aerosolize the agent; (4) test the aerosolized agent to make sure it killed animals akin to human beings such as pigs; and then (5) turn the products of their “research” and “development” over to the Pentagon. In other words, these despicable death-scientists were arming the Pentagon with the component units necessary to produce a massive array of genetically engineered biological weapons. From there the Pentagon could easily produce, stockpile, deploy, and use biological weapons in further breach of BWC article I.^{[11,12](#)}

Boyle explains that the terms of federal grant contracts typically allow these universities to pocket substantial “administrative fees” from all research grants from NIH, USAID, the Defense Department, the CIA, or Pharma. Many universities will typically take at least fifty percent of federal research dollars for overhead, leaving the scientist grantee with less than half of the funding; these universities have come to rely on federal funding streams skimmed from research grants to finance their operating budgets. As Eisenhower predicted, the addiction to federal money incentivizes universities to turn a blind eye to moral niceties.^{[13](#)}

Today, many of the experiments conducted on university campuses involve unethical and possibly illegal scientific experimentation on animals and human beings. The unlimited flow of money from federal contracts makes it impossible for a university to allow their cherry-picked “ethics”

committees to reject these lucrative grants, no matter how unethical or illegal the weapons “research” contracts are.¹⁴

The later Reagan years saw the Pentagon’s annual spending on biowarfare research return to the levels it had spent before President Nixon officially terminated the program. In constant dollars, the expenditure rose from \$300 thousand in 1981 to \$22 million in 1986. This resurgence in financial support reflects a renewed focus on biowarfare research.¹⁵

Dr. Boyle told me, “The United States government has been pursuing the development of an offensive biowarfare program and industry since the neoconservatives achieved power in 1981. With their encouragement, the Pentagon has been gearing up to fight and ‘win’ biological warfare without prior public knowledge and review.”¹⁶

In another patently terrifying example of these collaborations, the US Navy initiated a special program to develop cancer-causing viruses in partnership with the NIH. Among other dubious achievements, that partnership succeeded in isolating a virus, HTLV (human T-cell leukemia virus), to which no immunity exists.¹⁷ In his history of the US bioweapons program, *As Gods: A Moral History of the Genetic Age*, historian and biologist Matthew Cobb discusses the alarm expressed by Nobel laureate and co-inventor of the gene-editing technology known as CRISPR, Jennifer Doudna, when she discovered researchers were using adenoviruses carrying CRISPR components to induce a human form of cancer in mice.¹⁸

Iran-Iraq War 1980–88

The proving grounds for the neocons’ biowarfare theories came early in the Reagan White House, triggered by Iran’s Islamic Republic military routing of Iraq in their bloody 1980–1988 war. The White House feared that the military advance by Iran’s Republican National Guard augured Iran’s total control of America’s oil fields, which God, in a mischievous mood, had buried beneath the Middle Eastern deserts.¹⁹

Desperate to turn the tide, President Ronald Reagan tapped Searle Pharmaceuticals CEO Donald Rumsfeld to fly to Iraq as his special envoy. Rumsfeld presented Iraq's murderous dictator, Saddam Hussein, with two pearl-handled revolvers from the president, along with a promise of clandestine tactical support, including satellite photos of Iranian positions and an arsenal of chemical and biological weapons. Shortly after that trip, the Reagan administration arranged for the US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) and a biological sample company, American Type Culture Collection, to ship weapons-specific biological agents to Saddam Hussein. Thus, US government officials were transferring the lethal yield of the Pentagon/CIA's surreptitious "dual use" research to a genocidal tyrant with the expectation that he would mass-produce and deploy it against Iran, in violation of the Biological Weapons Convention.²⁰

With this help, Iraq had by 1985 weaponized anthrax, botulinum toxin, aflatoxin, and other agents and created an arsenal of homegrown delivery vehicles, including bombs, missile warheads, aerosol generators, and spray systems. While he did kill fifty thousand Iranians and five thousand Iraqi Kurds with poison gas, there is no good evidence that Saddam used bioweapons against Iran or the Kurds. However, that illegal deal with Iraq returned to haunt American military personnel in our own war against Saddam during the administrations of Reagan's successors. According to Francis Boyle, ". . . these biowarfare weapons that Saddam Hussein produced thanks to Reagan and his neocons did 'blow back' upon US armed forces when we invaded Iraq in 1991."²¹

First Gulf War 1990–91

In the late fall of 1990, as the Bush Sr. administration raced into the first Gulf War, 150,000 troops were given an approved but risky anthrax vaccine. "Another 8,000 troops got an experimental vaccine to prevent botulism, a disease caused by a bacterial toxin," according to the *New York*

Times.²² The reason for the urgency became clear when Americans learned that, five years earlier, the Reagan administration had surreptitiously shipped weapons-specific anthrax and botulinum toxin to Saddam Hussein.²³

US military authorities injected the vaccines into many of the US troops deployed in Gulf War I. Later, in 1997, long after that war ended, Secretary of Defense William Cohen ordered the entire military to be vaccinated against anthrax in a massive human experiment that only stopped in 2003 when a federal judge declared the enterprise illegal. In a preliminary injunction, Judge Emmet G. Sullivan of the United States District Court in Washington declared, “The women and men of our armed forces put their lives on the line every day to preserve and safeguard the freedoms that all Americans cherish and enjoy. The United States cannot demand that members of the armed forces also serve as guinea pigs for experimental drugs.”²⁴ Data suggest that approximately two hundred thousand US troops suffered from Gulf War Syndrome (GWS).^{25,26}

Following public hearings on the scandal, Senator Jay Rockefeller accused senior members of the Bush Sr. administration of violating the Nuremberg Code on Medical Experimentation against America’s own troops.²⁷

In 1996, using a technique called “gene tracking,” Dr. Garth Nicolson at the MD Anderson Cancer Center in Houston, Texas, discovered that many returning Desert Storm veterans carried infections from an altered strain of *Mycoplasma fermentans incognitus*, a microbe possibly used in the production of biological weapons.²⁸

PART TWO:

**GAIN-OF-FUNCTION RESEARCH AND
THE RISE OF THE BIOSECURITY ERA**

Year	Month/ Day	Event
1997		New rule allows drug advertising directly to consumers on American television
1998		Microsoft innovation lab opens in Beijing, China
1999		Gates sets up Gavi to induce Western nations to finance vaccines in developing nations
2001	Jun 22	“Dark Winter” tabletop exercise simulates smallpox attack
2001	Sep 11	US planes hijacked by Islamic terrorists crash into strategic targets
2001	Oct	Weaponized anthrax sent by mail to media and Senate offices
2001	Oct 26	President George W. Bush signs the Patriot Act, expanding government power over citizens
2002		Biodefense spending rapidly spikes to \$4 billion
2002		Baric and Denison perfect cloning technique, hijacking bacterial cells to produce large numbers of perfect genetic copies, and no-see-um method for genetic manipulation of viruses
2002	Nov	SARS appears in Guangdong, China
2002		China hides information about SARS, allowing it to spread
2003	Mar 20	US enters Iraq War / Second Persian Gulf War
2003	Jul 16	Baric makes first DNA clone of the 2003 SARS virus
2003	Dec 22	Federal Judge Emmet G. Sullivan rules that the US military’s anthrax vaccine mandate is illegal
2004	Apr 28	President George W. Bush signs Biodefense for the 21st Century
2004	May	Pentagon resuscitates its Chemical and Biological Defense Program
2004		Russian scientist dies from lab accident involving Ebola
2004		Construction of the Wuhan Institute of Virology begins
2004		Shi Zhengli identifies bats as natural reservoirs for SARS virus
2005		Over-hyped bird flu “pandemic” fizzles
2005	Oct 28	Daszak and Shi publish “Bats Are Natural Reservoirs of SARS-Like Coronaviruses”

2006		Numerous SARS infections of previous three years are traced to labs
2006		Congress passes Biodefense and Pandemic Vaccine and Drug Development Act of 2005
2006	Dec	Daszak and Shi publish “Review of Bats and SARS”
2007		Foot-and-mouth disease microbes go missing in the UK, causing the slaughter of hundreds of farm animals
2008		Thousand Talents Program is launched by Chinese government
2008		NIAID grants \$2.6 million to EcoHealth to study bat pathogens
2008	Aug 6	FBI blames Fort Detrick biodefense researcher Bruce Ivins for anthrax attacks of 2001
2009		Researcher in Chicago dies from laboratory-cultivated plague
2009		USAID launches PREDICT program to identify viruses with pandemic potential, begins funding Wuhan lab through EcoHealth Alliance
2010		Swine flu “pandemic” fizzles with fewer flu deaths than normal
2012		Postdoc in San Francisco dies of lab infection
2012	Aug	NIAID gives \$21.7 million to Ralph Baric for biodefense pathogen research
2013		Hualan Chen engineers H1N1 to infect humans
2014	Mar	Three high-profile biosecurity breaches occur at US labs
2014	Oct	President Obama declares a moratorium on gain-of-function research
2014	Oct 21	NIH issues eighteen cease-and-desist letters to gain-of-function projects
2014		PREDICT and China co-fund study to search for coronavirus strains with zoonosis and weapons potential
2015	Mar	Bill Gates gives Ted Talk warning that the catastrophes of our time are “not missiles, but microbes”
2015		Ralph Baric brings Shi’s bat coronavirus SCH014 to life in his lab
2015		PREDICT awards grant to Wuhan researchers for research on bat coronaviruses
2015		Baric and Shi collaborate on “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence” using Baric’s genetic manipulation methods
2017	Jan 9	Potential Pandemic Pathogen Care and Oversight (P3CO) Framework developed

2017	Jan 10	Dr. Anthony Fauci predicts pandemic during the Trump administration
2017	Jan 18	Gates launches CEPI at the World Economic Forum
2017		Emory begins gain-of-function research on avian flu
2017	Dec 19	Moratorium on gain-of-function research ends
2017		Chinese scientists at the WIV use Baric's "no-see-um" method to create chimeric coronaviruses
2018	Jan	Chinese government appoints Shi Zhengli principal investigator of "Genetic Evolution and Transmission Mechanism of Important Bat-Borne Viruses"
2018	Jan 19	US embassy in Beijing cables State Department warning that BSL-4 lab in Wuhan is deficient for study of pathogens
2018		BSL-4 lab at Wuhan Institute of Virology opens for work
2018		Gates raises major funds to develop rapid vaccine-creation technologies
2018	Mar	EcoHealth's DEFUSE proposal suggests gain-of-function experiments involving adding a furin cleavage site to SARS and MERS viruses
2018		NIH reviewers renew EcoHealth grant after Daszak admits work at the Wuhan lab will not be supervised
2018	Apr 27	Gates warns of urgency when it comes to biologic threats
2018		NIAID provides training of Chinese scientists at the Galveston BSL-4 lab
2018	Jun 12	EcoHealth Alliance joins Microsoft's AI for Earth program
2018		Wuhan scientists create synthetic virus that replicates 10,000 times faster in human cells than natural virus
2019		Dennis Carroll and Peter Daszak set up Global Virome Project
2019	Jan 18	WHO declares "vaccine hesitancy" one of the ten greatest threats to public health
2019	Feb	Rep. Adam Schiff calls for censorship of "vaccine misinformation"
2019	Mar	Wuhan scientist predicts probable coronavirus pandemic
2019	Mar 28	Moderna seeks patent approval for coronavirus vaccine platform

CHAPTER 16

The Anthrax Attack: Birth of the Biosecurity Agenda

Historians date the nativity of the modern “biosecurity agenda” to the anthrax attacks that began in September 2001. But years earlier, military and medical-industrial complex planners were already conceptualizing biosecurity as a potent strategy for leveraging potential pandemics into vast funding increases, and as a device for metamorphosing America into a national security state with global dominance.

Following the 1991 collapse of the Soviet Union, politicians promised Americans a “peace dividend.” We would finally beat our swords into plowshares, diverting the monies formerly spent on billion-dollar stealth bombers (that couldn’t fly in the rain) to education, transportation, health care, police, and a clean environment. In short, we would rebuild the public infrastructure necessary to restore an American middle class gutted by fifty years of Cold War military spending. While most Americans eagerly awaited the ballyhooed “peace dividend,” Pentagon mandarins and their emporium of contractors and allies in multinational corporations and intelligence agencies—not to mention neocon allies like Scooter Libby; PNAC founder Robert Kagan and his wife, Victoria Nuland; Dick Cheney; Paul Wolfowitz; Donald Rumsfeld; and John Bolton—considered with dismay that someone else would be spending money—and wielding power

—that was rightfully theirs. Terrified by the prospect of forfeiting its revenue stream, the military-industrial complex began rummaging about for a more reliable enemy to permanently justify its hefty share of the GDP.

Despite the numerous warnings by America’s founders that democracy at home was incompatible with imperialism abroad—“But she [America] goes not abroad, in search of monsters to destroy,” said John Quincy Adams¹—the lure of monopolistic control of the developing world’s markets and natural resources has long captured the imagination of America’s military panjandrums and corporate mandarins.

At the insistence of President Franklin Roosevelt, the reluctant British Prime Minister Winston Churchill had, in 1941, signed the Atlantic Charter as a condition for US support during World War II. That idealistic and anti-imperialist document forced the Allied nations to pledge to release their colonies following the war. While more than fifty African, Asian, and European nations eventually achieved independence following the peace treaties, the US military and intelligence agencies, allied with US corporations, soon moved to re-subjugate these countries with a so-called “soft colonialism.”

The Cold War rationalized the presence of the Pentagon and US intelligence agencies in virtually every developing nation as a barrier against brushfire rebellions by local malcontents conveniently branded as “communist.” By the Cold War’s end in 1991, the US had some eight hundred military bases in over seventy countries,² a presence that fostered reliance on the US military by local political leaders and oligarchies, and facilitated access—by US corporations—to the rich natural resources in Africa, Asia, and Latin America. Along with derailing the “peace dividend,” the persistent objective of the military-industrial complex has been to maintain those territorial acquisitions.

The World Trade Center bombing in 1993—only a year after the Soviet collapse—effectively rescued the military-industrial complex from

the accursed “peace dividend” and made Islamic terrorism the new bugaboo. That incident laid the foundation stone for the costly erection of the American surveillance state. Islamic terrorism replaced the Soviets as the essential adversary in US foreign policy, justifying Cold War-magnitude military budgets and the continued American military presence in Europe and across the developing world.

It may have provided solace to the military and its contractors that “terrorism” was a more reliable long-term foe than the Soviet Union. Terrorism, after all, is a tactic, not a nation. It is, in short, an enemy that could never be vanquished. We can imagine the defense contractors’ relief when Vice President Dick Cheney declared the “Long War”—one, he promised, that would last for generations in battlegrounds “scattered in more than 50 nations.”^{3,4} Military contractors held tight to their gravy train with the patriotic mission of building an expensive new arsenal of anti-terror technologies.

But Islamic terrorism had its own shortfall—namely, the challenge of sustaining public fear sufficient to justify spending substantial portions of GDP to meet a threat that killed fewer Americans annually than lightning strikes. By 1999, some farsighted Pentagon planners were already looking ahead to the more exuberant and sustainable prosperity that would come with a war on *germs*. While most Americans would have only the most remote chance of directly suffering an Islamic terrorist attack on their community, almost anyone could be induced—through appropriate propaganda—to fear that a malevolent germ could enter their homes and slay their families.

This more reliable and terrifying enemy would soon replace the war against Islamic terror—justifying a “forever war” against germs. “Biosecurity,” a.k.a. Pandemic Preparedness and Response (PPR), provided a rationale for US presence in every developing nation. Viruses filled the need for a frightening and monstrous villain to justify continued military

and police state interventions, expansions, and expenditures. The emerging medical/military-industrial complex would soon be citing biosecurity as a pretext for centralized control, coordinated response among nations, a sprawling construction project for new US bioweapons laboratories, the archiving of every germ with weapons potential under the pretext of pandemic protection, the control of the media, the imposition of censorship, the erection of an unprecedented surveillance infrastructure ostensibly needed to “track and trace” infections, universal digital IDs, digital currencies to reduce disease spread, and the ceding of power by national governments to the WHO—in short, globalism. The beneficiaries would be the coalition behind the PPR-industrial complex: military and intelligence agencies, social media titans, national banks, Big Data, and Big Pharma—the new behemoths that would soon have revenues launching them to the top of the Fortune 500. The biosecurity agenda provided a rationale for centralized global control by billionaires and a technological elite, an outcome promoted by the World Economic Forum and Munich Security Conference.

The September 2001 anthrax attacks provided the impetus for the emergence of “biosecurity” as a potent instrument of US global hegemony and the resurrection of the bioweapons arms race. The principal architect of the biosecurity agenda was George W. Bush’s vice president, the neocon mahatma Dick Cheney, who—alongside his chief of staff, Scooter Libby; defense secretary, Donald Rumsfeld; and under secretary of defense for Policy, Paul Wolfowitz—laid the groundwork for the emergence of biosecurity as the spear tip of American foreign policy.

Rise of the Neocons

The George W. Bush administration represented the apogee of influence for the warmongering neocons who had dominated the Reagan White House and then suffered exile during the Clinton era. In 1997, these Republican

neocon ideologues—including Cheney, Rumsfeld, Libby, and Wolfowitz, along with former assistant attorney general John Bolton; assistant secretary of defense for International Security Policy, Richard Perle; and Robert Kagan—organized a think tank named the Project for the New American Century (PNAC).^{5,6} Libby’s White House colleagues dubbed him “Germ Boy”⁷ because of his aggressive promotion of the biowarfare agenda, including his authorship of a 1996 novel, *The Apprentice*, about a group of travelers stranded in a remote inn in Japan due to a smallpox outbreak.⁸ PNAC served as the neocons’ jingoistic blueprint for American ascendancy to global domination.⁹ Thirteen of PNAC’s twenty-five founding members served in George W. Bush’s White House.¹⁰

Unabashed war hawks, the White House neocons dubbed themselves “The Vulcans.” Critics called them the “chicken hawks” because virtually all of these warmongers had dodged the draft during the Vietnam War, which they had all supported. Not surprisingly, they were all also advocates of the unrestricted use of police power, including surveillance at home and torture abroad. The unleashing of US energies in the field of bioweapons research and the resurrection of the biosecurity agenda to achieve world domination were enduring features of PNAC’s pipe dreams. PPR became the new face of the two-sided coin previously known as imperialism and colonialism.

Dark Winter

The official advent of the biosecurity agenda occurred on June 22, 2001—six months before 9/11—with what, in retrospect, seems a feat of almost miraculous prescience. America’s leading PPR promoters, including representatives from CIA and NIAID, the neocon kahunas, and *New York Times* reporter Judith Miller, staged a highly publicized simulated biological attack on the United States. They code-named the exercise “Dark Winter.”^{11,12}

The principal guru of the pandemic simulations was the bioweapons zealot Robert P. Kadlec, who staged two tabletop exercises in the late 1990s simulating biological attacks on American agriculture.¹³ Kadlec was an intelligence asset and retired colonel in the United States Air Force who would manage the COVID-19 crisis during the Trump administration as assistant secretary of Health and Human Services for Preparedness and Response from August 2017 until January 2021.¹⁴ In *The Real Anthony Fauci*, I chronicled Kadlec's corrupt relationship with his patrons and business partners, the El-Hibris, whose company, BioPort (now Emergent BioSolutions)—thanks to Kadlec's intervention—received government monopolies on anthrax and smallpox vaccines from the Strategic National Stockpile that Kadlec conceived and moved into his own agency. Kadlec made the El-Hibris major financial beneficiaries in the early days of the biosecurity era. With Kadlec's help, they naturally expanded their lucrative vaccine franchises during the COVID pandemic. Despite chronic ineptitude, Emergent BioSolutions received the largest franchise for manufacturing the Johnson & Johnson vaccine.^{15,16}

Second only to his longtime crony and comrade in arms Anthony Fauci, Robert Kadlec played a historic leadership role in fomenting the contagious logic that infectious disease posed a national security threat requiring a militarized response. Since the 1993 World Trade Center terror attack, Kadlec had been evangelizing about an imminent anthrax attack that would doom the American way of life. In the mid-1990s, Kadlec served as part of an elite Air Force operations unit of UN weapons inspectors fruitlessly searching the Iraqi desert for Saddam Hussein's suspected stores of anthrax and botulinum following the first Persian Gulf War.

If not for the tragic consequences of his actions, Kadlec could be a Dr. Strangelove knockoff with his deep ties to spy agencies, Big Pharma, the Pentagon, and military contractors who profiteer from the spread of bioweapons alarmism. Intelligence agency historian and journalist Whitney

Webb describes Kadlec as a man “enmeshed in the world of intelligence, military intelligence and corporate corruption, dutifully fulfilling the vision of his friends in high places and behind closed doors.”¹⁷ In 1998, Kadlec created an internal strategy paper for the Pentagon, promoting the development of pandemic pathogens as stealth weapons that the Pentagon could deploy against its enemies without leaving fingerprints.

Biological weapons under the cover of an endemic or natural disease occurrence provides an attacker the potential for plausible denial. Biological warfare’s potential to create significant economic losses and consequent political instability, coupled with plausible denial, exceeds the possibilities of any other human weapon.¹⁸

Since he played a central role in designing its architecture and laying the groundwork for its emergence, the entire PPR enterprise should be understood in the context of this memo.

In June 2001, a group of Kadlec’s close colleagues, associates, and CIA spooks staged the Dark Winter simulation at Andrews Air Force Base near Washington, DC. Dark Winter participants included former CIA director James Woolsey and Frank Wisner, a “diplomat” and Mideast expert, whose father, Frank Wisner Sr., cofounded the CIA and directed its most violent and deadly operations before his suicide in 1965. Tara O’Toole coscripted Dark Winter. O’Toole, another CIA spook and pharmaceutical industry lobbyist, is a senior fellow and executive vice president of In-Q-Tel, the CIA’s investment fund, and cofounder and former director of the Gates- and NIH-funded Johns Hopkins Center for Civilian Biodefense Strategies (now called the Center for Health Security).^{19,20,21} Senator Sam Nunn played the US president in the Dark Winter simulation, which took place five months after he cofounded the Nuclear Threat Initiative (NTI).^{22,23} NTI’s noble objective was to keep Soviet weaponeers and scientists out of the hands of hostile states and terror groups following the collapse of communism. In the early 2000s, NTI played a less idealistic role as the contemporary iteration of Operation Paperclip. Working for DTRA,

DARPA, and the Cooperative Threat Reduction (CTR), Michael Callahan recruited the former Soviet Union's bioweapons scientists and hijacked their pathogen collections for pharmaceutical companies and the US bioweapons enterprise.²⁴

Other Dark Winter participants included Dr. Kadlec's fellow National War College professor and bioweapons panjandrum Col. Randall Larsen (USAF)²⁵ and Margaret Hamburg—then an assistant director of NIAID and deputy to Dr. Anthony Fauci, who is also a founding vice president and senior scientist of NTI—who played the part of secretary of Health and Human Services.^{26,27} Twenty-one years later, Nunn and Hamburg would also play key roles at the NTI's shockingly prophetic monkeypox simulation at the 2021 Munich Security Conference. Just as a real anthrax attack occurred immediately after the Dark Winter simulation, the WHO declared the 2022 monkeypox emergency on a timeline precisely predicted by the NTI simulation down to the very month—May 2022.²⁸ Equally astonishing: the CIA's two coronavirus pandemic simulations, Crimson Contagion in May 2019 and Event 201 in October 2019, precisely predicted the COVID-19 pandemic.^{29,30}

Finally, the *New York Times*' warmongering yellow journalist, Judith Miller, played herself in Dark Winter. Miller was an inveterate neocon booster, bioweapons promoter, and the author of the 2002 book *Germs*, which makes the case for US resurrection of the bioweapons arms race. Biosecurity expert and pharmaceutical entrepreneur Jerome Hauer played the FEMA director. The Gates-funded Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security hosted Dark Winter. The Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation helped launch the Johns Hopkins Center and has donated over \$1 billion to its operation since 1997.³¹ NIH has given some \$4 billion to Johns Hopkins University.³² Dark Winter simulated a smallpox attack against the United States by Iraq's leader—clearly Saddam Hussein.³³

Over the next two months, the participants of that simulation—particularly Jerome Hauer and Judith Miller—mounted far-reaching filibusters on the Sunday morning talk show circuit warning Americans about an impending biological attack and pointing their fingers at Saddam Hussein.

The Dark Winter simulation, combined with Hauer and Miller’s barnstorming crusade, were so successful in garnering media attention that they prompted highly publicized hearings by two separate Senate committees. The Senate Foreign Relations Committee convened the first of the hearings, “The Threat of Bioterrorism and the Spread of Infectious Diseases,” six days before the 9/11 World Trade Center attacks, on September 5, 2001. Committee chairman Senator Joe Biden presided.³⁴ Biden was a rare Democrat war hawk who would champion the first Gulf War and whose son Hunter would later make a fortune by winning Pentagon contracts and preferential treatment from Ukraine’s CIA-installed government for his bioweapons contractor, Metabiota. Metabiota would earn vast sums from the US government to build and maintain a string of bioweapons labs in Ukraine and Georgia. Metabiota would also partner with Peter Daszak’s EcoHealth Alliance and the CIA cutout, USAID, funding virus discovery and virus gain-of-function studies at the Wuhan lab.³⁵

Chairman Biden convinced several of the Dark Winter participants to testify as witnesses at his hearing.³⁶ The committee’s minority leader, Senator Bill Frist, while officially representing Tennessee, was so ardent at promoting pharmaceutical interests that his colleagues dubbed him “The Senator from Eli Lilly.” Frist was a physician who rode to office on a tsunami of Eli Lilly cash and his family’s ownership of Hospital Corporation of America.³⁷ Democrats accused him of surreptitiously attaching an addendum to the Patriot Act—the so-called “Eli Lilly Rider”—which immunized pharmaceutical companies from liability for injuries

caused by mercury-laden vaccines. At the hearing's outset, Frist declared that "any threat to the security of the people of the United States from a weapon of mass destruction . . . including biological weapons, must be taken seriously."³⁸

In a striking coincidence, those hearings began only six days before the 9/11 attacks and only fifteen days before news desks at CBS, NBC, ABC, the *New York Post*, and the *National Enquirer* began receiving envelopes containing a fine white powder of highly weaponized anthrax spores.³⁹ Beginning on September 18, even as Senator Biden conducted his hearings, with the nation on high alert from the World Trade Center attacks, someone began mailing weapons-grade anthrax to those US media companies. The anthrax attacks did not make the press until staffers in the congressional office of Senator Patrick Leahy opened similar powder-filled envelopes postmarked October 9, 2001 followed by those addressed to Senator Tom Daschle postmarked October 15, 2001.⁴⁰

Those mailings constituted the deadliest bioterrorist attack against our country in its 230-year history; twenty-two people became infected and five died.⁴¹ Millions of Americans suffered "anthrax anxiety," and hundreds of thousands of the "worried well" flooded the nation's health-care system. More than fifty thousand took broad-spectrum antibiotics; many others purchased antibiotics for future prophylaxis.⁴²

The anthrax attacks became public as yet another Senate committee—the Senate Appropriations Committee—convened separate secret hearings on bioterrorism; Senator Robert Byrd chaired those hearings between October 3 and November 29, 2001.⁴³ If someone had planned a propaganda campaign to frighten the public about bioterrorism, in order to push through passage of malevolent and self-serving legislation (the Patriot Act) in a period of orchestrated hysteria, they couldn't have executed it more brilliantly.

The witnesses at the Byrd hearing included many of the same medical/military-industrial complex mandarins who, twenty-two years later, would make their triumphant push for the biosecurity agenda during the COVID-19 crisis. Among those luminaries was Bob Kramer of the El-Hibris's company, BioPort. Other witnesses included executives from the nation's leading vaccine developers, including Wyeth Pharmaceuticals (now Pfizer); emissaries from Pharma trade association groups; NIAID director Anthony Fauci; and biowarfare expert James Le Duc, both of whom would disgrace themselves in 2020 by colluding with Chinese scientists affiliated with the People's Liberation Army to conceal critical information about COVID's origins from the US Congress.⁴⁴

The Second Gulf War

Dark Winter and the subsequent House and Senate hearings laid the foundation for the CIA and its neocon allies to falsely blame the anthrax attacks on Saddam Hussein and to use those attacks as the justification for waging the Iraq invasion. PNAC's founder, Robert Kagan, stoked the hysteria by coauthoring an entirely fabricated article in the *Weekly Standard* with Bill Kristol falsely claiming that Saddam was hosting non-Iraqi Islamic terrorists at a training camp in Iraq, complete with a Boeing 707, for practicing hijacking.⁴⁵ (Kagan's wife, Victoria Nuland, would emerge in 2022 as chief architect of the Ukrainian war.)⁴⁶ President Bush later said his worst mistake as President was believing CIA Director George Tenet's assurances that Saddam's possession of weapons of mass destruction was "a slam dunk."^{47,48} Years later, the *New York Times* made an unprecedented apology for the critical role its jingoistic, stunningly deceptive, and irresponsible reporting played during the Gulf War rollout.⁴⁹ The author of this yellow journalism was the *Times*' warmongering star reporter Judith Miller.⁵⁰

As I show in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, Miller had deep ties to the CIA and the neocons, and later went to jail for her part in an illegal caper to out a deep-cover CIA spy, Valerie Plame,⁵¹ as part of a neocon scheme to intimidate and punish Plame's husband, diplomat Joe Wilson, who had publicly questioned the CIA's key intelligence assessments that Saddam was purchasing uranium yellowcake from Niger for processing into a dirty bomb.⁵² White House neocons led by Vice President Dick Cheney had offered this fake intelligence as the principal justification for the US to invade Iraq, a nation that had nothing to do with the 9/11 attacks and was not providing refuge or support for Islamic terrorists.⁵³ Cheney's chief of staff, Scooter "Germ Boy" Libby—a neocon messiah—also went to prison for his role as the plot's mastermind.

Osama bin Laden, the author of the World Trade Center attacks, supposedly directed that operation from an Afghan cave. But Donald Rumsfeld complained, "There aren't any good targets in Afghanistan."⁵⁴ The PNAC chicken hawks were determined to use 9/11 as a pretext for a war against Iraq. Anthrax provided that provocation. US control of Iraq's oil resources was, for PNAC, a key stepping-stone for the coming century of American imperialism, and a bioweapon attack against America became the ideal provocation for preemptive invasion.

The Patriot Act

Dark Winter also set the stage for the blitzkrieg passage of the 342-page Patriot Act.⁵⁵ "Somehow, that bill was written and waiting for its crisis," says Francis Boyle.⁵⁶ The neocons took it off the shelf the day after 9/11 and rammed it to passage in both houses in just forty-five days. Dennis Kucinich, who served in Congress at that time, told me,

They broke Congressional protocols by not providing congressional officers with copies of the bill. The only version supplied was at the clerk's office. In the bill form it was double-spaced, so it was around 700 pages. I speed-read it. I can guarantee you that I was the only member of Congress to read it. I realized it was not the same bill we debated in committee.

They had switched it out after the debate. It was all sleight-of-hand. I recognized at once that the act was an all-out attack on our Constitution. It dismantled America's most important values and opened the door for a surveillance state. It gave all these terrible new powers to the FBI and intelligence agencies to spy on Americans and ignore the Bill of Rights. I tried to raise the alarm. No one wanted to hear about it. They had been intellectually and ethically disabled by 9/11. Everyone wanted to be on record having done something patriotic, so they all just decided to believe that the 'Patriot Act' was what it pretended to be.⁵⁷

The total cost of America's bobbled response to 9/11 and the anthrax attacks was \$8 trillion—including \$2.3 trillion for the Afghanistan/Pakistan War and \$4.1 trillion to erect the surveillance infrastructure for America's new national security state.^{58,59} According to a Brown University study, some eight hundred thousand humans died in those conflicts and the subsequent wars in Syria and Yemen, which flowed directly from America's anthrax/9/11 response.⁶⁰ Some two million Iraqi and Syrian refugees flooded northward, leading to Brexit, the rise of right-wing nationalism, and the destabilization of democracy across Europe. In short, the anthrax attacks engineered an unprecedented shift of national wealth to the priorities of the CIA and its allies in the military-industrial complex that was unrivaled in its monetary costs and in its diminution of democracy—until the COVID pandemic of 2020.

In yet another uncanny coincidence, the primary targets of the anthrax attacks were the two liberal senators, Tom Daschle and Patrick Leahy, who were leading the Senate fight to derail the speedy passage of the Patriot Act. In addition, on June 21, 2001, Senate Majority Leader Daschle had cowritten a letter with House Minority Leader Dick Gephardt to Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld expressing their concern about the continued use of the anthrax vaccine in the military:

In light of the questions surrounding the safety and effectiveness of the vaccine and the inability of the vaccine manufacturer to obtain FDA approval, many have asked why the Pentagon has not halted the vaccination program for all military personnel until these outstanding questions are satisfactorily addressed.⁶¹

Col. Thomas “Buzz” Rempfer, one of the most stalwart activists fighting the military’s anthrax vaccine mandate, was actually on the phone with Daschle’s office when the anthrax letter delivery occurred. The anthrax attack effectively ended Daschle’s opposition to the anthrax vaccine, as post attack fears reinvigorated the dying vaccine program.⁶² After Daschle’s office opened an anthrax-containing letter on October 15, US Capitol Police closed the Capitol for a week. The House passed the Patriot Act on October 11, the Senate on October 24. Bush signed the bill on October 26. The anthrax attacks conveniently shut Congress down during a critical period in American history, when our legislators should have been carefully debating both the Iraq invasion and the Patriot Act.⁶³ The Act therefore passed with almost no congressional input.

The Act plowed under constitutional privacy and due process rights and ushered in unprecedented powers for federal police and spy agencies to surveil every communication among Americans and to detain US citizens without due process, things that had been previously illegal.

One of the Act’s many shocking provisions ended both the constitutional prohibition against warrantless searches and the statutory ban forbidding the CIA from spying on Americans. The Patriot Act altered and expanded the definition of terrorism to include any support, financial or otherwise, of groups deemed “terrorist” under the expanded definitions.⁶⁴

It’s important to note here that, during the COVID-19 pandemic, the US Department of Homeland Security for a time expanded the definition of “terrorism” to include vaccine hesitancy, which included opposition to vaccine mandates and criticism of other government policies on vaccination.^{65,66} In other words, I, and millions of other law-abiding and patriotic Americans, suddenly became “terrorists,” subject to the panoply of constitutional abuses provided for in the Patriot Act.

Scrapping the Geneva Protocol and the Bioweapons Convention

Furthermore, neocons snuck/inserted language into the Patriot Act that effectively nullified the Geneva Protocol and the entire Biological Weapons Convention by expanding the allowable uses of biological weapons under the U.S. Biological Weapons Statute. Specifically, Section 817 of the Patriot Act, the so-called Expansion of the Biological Weapons Statute, added “bona fide research” to the list of activities that are expressly exempt from the Biological Weapons Statute’s prohibitions against developing, producing, stockpiling, transferring, acquiring, retaining, or possessing biological weapons.⁶⁷ Additionally, Section 817 added a new prohibition to the statute against possessing “any biological agent, toxin, or delivery system,” but this “prohibition” exempts such possession when the type or quantity of substance is “reasonably justified by a prophylactic, protective, bona fide, or other peaceful purpose.”⁶⁸ And nowhere does the Biological Weapons Statute or the Patriot Act define or limit the term “bona fide research.” With this gaping loophole, the US effectively repealed the BWC in both its letter and spirit. The Patriot Act gave the military and intelligence agencies a “blank check” for bioweapons and relaunched the bioweapons arms race Nixon had tried to end, igniting the explosion in gain-of-function science.

Even before the anthrax attacks, the neocons had begun dismantling the despised bioweapons treaty. The Clinton administration had negotiated a “Verification Protocol” that required BWC signatories—including the United States—to participate in good-faith negotiations of enforcement and verification procedures that would finally give teeth to the Biological Weapons Convention.⁶⁹ Then, in the aftermath of the Dark Winter simulation, in December of 2001, the Bush administration issued a statement by neocon sachem John Bolton, undersecretary of state for Arms Control,⁷⁰ signaling party leadership’s plan to officially repudiate the

Verification Protocol for the Biological Weapons Convention. “The neocons and Bolton torpedoed it at the first available opportunity,” says Boyle, who wrote the US domestic implementing legislation for the original treaty. “The BWC (Biological Weapons Convention) has been dead as a dodo bird since [they] scrapped the Verification Protocol . . . so that the U.S. could continue with its offensive biological weapons program: [the treaty became] ‘a mere scrap of paper.’”⁷¹

Who Was Really behind the Anthrax Attacks?

The FBI rapidly determined that the material mailed to two senators and five media companies was the “Ames” strain of anthrax, among the most virulent strains known, which was widely distributed at US biolabs. The FBI announced a breakthrough in the case in 2008; using a new way to analyze the anthrax samples from around the country, investigators had traced the anthrax to the biowarfare lab at Fort Detrick, Maryland, which the CIA and the Pentagon comanage, and were closing in on a suspect.⁷² The FBI’s suspect, Bruce Ivins, a microbiologist and vaccinologist who was a senior biodefense researcher, conveniently took his own life after being told he would be charged with the crime, thereby ending the FBI’s investigation and effectively removing suspicion from anyone else lurking in these labs.^{73,74}

Many leading American politicians, including Senator Patrick Leahy—one of the most prominent targets of the attacks—Senator Chuck Connolly, Senator Arlen Specter, Congressman Rush Holt, and several other prominent American leaders, challenged the FBI story that Ivins was solely responsible for the attacks. Reports by a National Academy of Sciences committee and the Government Accountability Office both challenged the FBI’s conclusion in its Amerithrax report that it had been made by an army scientist at Fort Detrick.^{75,76} In response, the FBI requested that the National Academy of Sciences evaluate the FBI case. The NASEM panel

expressed skepticism that the FBI findings proved the anthrax came from Ivins's store at Fort Detrick. "Many people consider Ivins a patsy in a monumental government cover-up of a false flag event that launched the modern security state," says Dr. Meryl Nass.⁷⁷

Francis Boyle and many other critics suspect the FBI—and particularly its chemist, Christian Hassell, a long-time protégé of bioweapons guru Robert Kadlec and close confidante of Anthony Fauci—of orchestrating a cover-up. Boyle points out that the FBI authorized the destruction of the US government's anthrax culture collection held at Ames, Iowa. This decision was further evidence, says Boyle, of the FBI's willing participation in the anthrax cover-up: "The trail of genetic evidence would have led directly back to a secret but officially sponsored US government biowarfare program that was illegal and criminal."⁷⁸

As part of its ongoing cover-up, according to Boyle, "The FBI went out and retained virtually every independent life-scientist as part of its fictitious investigation, and then swore them all to secrecy. . . ." Boyle adds, "This may be why there is nothing but an FBI-imposed 'deafening silence' coming from the US life-scientist community on the anthrax attacks—except for a few courageous and independently-minded individuals. . . ."⁷⁹

Oh, and one more thing: Two years earlier, the Pentagon launched a top secret program called "Project Bacchus" at a former nuclear test site in the Nevada desert to develop a home anthrax production facility built from off-the-shelf hardware-store equipment. Critics suggested that military leaders may have intended their garage germ factory to be used in a false flag event to blame anthrax attacks on a terrorist group.⁸⁰ The Pentagon has offered no legitimate explanation as to why it needed to spend black-budget dollars to create a low-tech anthrax plant.

The Triumph of the Biosecurity Agenda

With the neocons in control, bioweapons mavens began emerging from their long exile to promote germs as the future of warfare and the key to America's global hegemony. An April 2002 blueprint by Air War College alumnus, Colonel Michael J. Ainscough of USAF Counterproliferation Center, enthused that new breakthroughs in genetic engineering and synthetic biology could allow the Pentagon to weaponize contagion and maximize killing potential beyond the wildest dreams of earlier bioweapons mavens. Marveling at the lethality of the Spanish influenza, which killed between twenty and fifty million people in 1918, Ainscough giddily mused: "What if a country could create a biological agent that could yield the same catastrophic loss of life on the enemy?"⁸¹ In an essay published six months after the anthrax attacks, Ainscough gushed, "The revolution in molecular biology and biotechnology can be considered as a potential Revolution in Military Affairs (RMA)."⁸² Ainscough pointed out that new "techniques of molecular genetics, genome sequencing, and gene splicing therapy" have the potential to endow pathogens with a "higher transmissivity, communicability, or antibiotic resistance," and that "[s]uch 'tailoring' of classical pathogens could make them harder to detect, diagnose, and treat. In effect, they would be more militarily useful."⁸³

In 1998, Stanford professor Steven Block, a member of the CIA technology consulting group JASON, which promotes synthetic biology and other forms of advanced bioweapons development, echoed Ainscough's enthusiasm for the exciting advances available from genetically engineered pathogens: "They could be made safer to handle, easier to distribute, capable of ethnic specificity, or be made to cause higher morbidity or mortality rates."^{84,85}

Ainscough explained that the "'black biology' of biotechnology," allows "the manipulation of genes to create new pathogenic characteristics (increased survivability, infectivity, virulence, drug resistance, etc.). Organisms with altered characteristics are the 'next generation' biological

weapons.”⁸⁶ He described how gain-of-function studies using “cloning and ‘designer genes’ . . . can be used to create biological weapons” that may resist all known therapies and concluded that “[t]he ‘next generation’ of biological weapons made possible through genetic engineering will be asymmetric weapons par excellence.”⁸⁷

While academic theoreticians like Ainscough and Block were rhapsodizing about this grim future, one man had already distinguished himself as NIAID’s dark puppeteer manipulating those who would assist him in soon making these nightmare fantasies a reality. Just two years earlier, Dr. Anthony Fauci’s NIAID had funded a study, conducted by Lili Kuo, that provided proof that scientists could weaponize harmless (to people) animal pathogens by manipulating them to infect humans.⁸⁸

CHAPTER 17

Enter Dr. Anthony Fauci

Despite the legal immunities that the Patriot Act provided, the Pentagon and CIA remained reluctant to publicly engage in bioweapons development. They may have worried that the Patriot Act loopholes would not survive judicial scrutiny; violations of the Geneva Protocol were capital crimes. Following Shirō Ishii’s model, they began funneling massive biodefense funding to the National Institutes of Health to do bioweapons research under the guise of vaccine development.

In keeping with this strategy, Vice President Cheney moved to consolidate federal biodefense research programs—then siloed in numerous departments and agencies—into a single entity within Anthony Fauci’s National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID). In essence, they made Tony Fauci the new bioweapons czar. Dr. Fauci had, fortuitously, made his bones with the bioweapons set twenty months earlier.

Gain-of-Function Genesis

In February 2000, long before the more innocuous term “gain-of-function” entered the popular nomenclature, Dr. Fauci inaugurated the unregulated wildcat era of “dual use” science by funding a foreboding experiment by Lili Kuo and a team at Utrecht University in the Netherlands.¹ In the resultant study, titled “**Retargeting of Coronavirus by Substitution of the Spike Glycoprotein Ectodomain: Crossing the Host Cell Species**

Barrier,” the researchers announced that they had removed a spike protein from a mouse coronavirus and implanted a feline coronavirus spike.² Virologists describe such hybridized viruses as “chimeric,” after the Greek monster that was part lion, part goat, and part serpent.³

By crafting a mutant coronavirus that could infect cats and no longer infect mice, Kuo had not only fabricated the ultimate bioweapon for the world’s oppressed rodent populations, she had also proven the concept that scientists could engineer microbes, including deadly ones, to jump species. In the wake of the September 2001 anthrax attacks eight months later, such reckless experiments attracted admiring attention from military and biosecurity planners, whom Tony Fauci found profit in wooing. Dr. Fauci’s success with Kuo suggested that in principle he now had the capacity to teach animal pathogens to leap to humans, spread quickly, and kill more efficiently. He had, in short, demonstrated the chilling potential of exploiting the “dual use” loophole for backdoor bioweapons development.

Beginning with the 9/11 attack, the War on Terror triggered a tectonic shift in global priorities and elephantine ripples in defense spending patterns across the globe as open democracies began shifting to a security state footing. Only two years after Kuo published her troubling study, Vice President Cheney drove a ramp-up in biodefense spending. The revival of US government interest in germ warfare opened new opportunities. The US biodefense budget was a modest \$137 million in 1997.⁴ Citing both the anthrax attacks and SARS outbreak, the Bush administration requested a nearly \$2 billion annual budget for biodefense the following year, in 2003.⁵ Astonished editors of the *Los Angeles Times* commented that the amount “exceeded the combined research budgets for breast cancer, lung cancer, stroke and tuberculosis.”⁶ But that publicly acknowledged \$2 billion was just the visible tip of an iceberg of public and clandestine funds; actual spending was much higher. According to a 2018 report in the *Journal of Bioterrorism and Defense*, “By 2002, biodefense spending spiked above \$4

billion, nearly an order of magnitude above the \$633 million spent the year before.”^{7,8,9} (For fiscal year 2023, the Department of Health and Human Services requested \$8 billion for “pandemic preparedness” and the president’s proposed budget for 2024 calls for \$20 billion to be spent across DHHS.)^{10,11,12}

President Bush also proposed an additional \$6 billion for the development and stockpiling of vaccines over the subsequent decade.^{13,14} Since 2001, the United States has spent around \$100 billion on biodefense.¹⁵ Every agency with a colorable claim to a national security function paddled out frantically to barrel the money tsunami. Since germ weaponry was still illegal, vaccines became a critical euphemism for the revival of the multibillion-dollar bioweapon industry. Pentagon sources told *Science* that the military was applying for “a sweeping overhaul of how the federal government develops vaccines to protect the military and civilians.”¹⁶ Largely because military officials were doubtful about the legality of bioweapons research, the Defense Department’s budget for “dual use” research nevertheless remained flat immediately after 9/11.¹⁷

The Pentagon’s reticence meant that the Department of Health and Human Services (HHS)—formerly a peripheral collaborator in the biodefense racket—suddenly received a significant windfall as a Pentagon surrogate. From the beginning, the military’s “dual use” funding pipeline flowed mainly to NIAID. “The Pentagon was really worried about openly doing bioweapons research,” investigative journalist Paul Thacker told me, “so they outsourced it to Tony Fauci, and NIAID got transformed overnight into a bioweapons agency.”¹⁸ Dr. Fauci published his blueprint for morphing NIAID into a *de facto* Defense Department agency in February 2002, titling it “NIAID Strategic Plan for Biodefense Research.”¹⁹

Within five months following the anthrax postal incidents, Dr. Fauci had created two new subagencies to capture his share of the cheese: the NIAID Strategic Plan for Biodefense Research and the NIAID Biodefense

Research Agenda for CDC Category A agents, which were those microorganisms designated by CDC to be the highest priority bioweapons-relevant pathogens, designated as “select agents.”²⁰ To populate the subagencies, he assembled a cadre of his loyal deputies and infectious disease principal investigators from the HIV bonanza. Their mission was to brand contagions as pressing terror threats, drum up bioweapons panic, and lobby for government support for NIAID’s new battery of biodefense vaccinations.²¹

The Pentagon’s assault on the vaccine space was both an opportunity and threat to Dr. Fauci and NIAID. Practically every veteran federal bureaucrat was jockeying to ride the War on Terror into the high-stakes winners’ circle. The military’s medical corps, maneuvering for its share of the overflowing stream of bioterrorism funding, had proposed that each American soldier should receive seventy-five new vaccines upon enlistment, to cover every potential bioweapon. The brass asked President Bush to finance the development of this inoculation fusillade. Not to be outgunned by the military doctors, Dr. Fauci announced in an October 2002 speech that within ten years, “his institute would produce a vaccine, a therapeutic drug and an adjuvant drug for each of some two dozen bioweapons diseases, such as plague and hemorrhagic fever.”²²

According to an article in *Scientific American*, “one scientist who requested anonymity said that Dr. Fauci told him that the Bush administration had demanded this goal and that he accepted it to prevent the Department of Defense or the Department of Homeland Security from getting the job.” Dr. Fauci was openly competing with the military in an escalating campaign to soak the taxpayers using the risk posed by anthrax as a pretext. NIAID’s biodefense budget alone increased sixfold between 2002 and 2003—from \$270 million to \$1.75 billion.²³

A 2003 NIAID article described the impact of Fauci’s new responsibilities:

In 2003, NIAID was assigned lead responsibility within the US Department of Health and Human Services (HHS) and the National Institutes of Health (NIH) for civilian biodefense research with a focus on research and early development of medical countermeasures against terrorist threats from infectious diseases and radiation exposure. NIAID later assumed responsibility for coordinating the NIH-wide effort to develop medical countermeasures against chemical threats to the civilian population.²⁴

The article highlights Dr. Fauci’s “masterstroke” of conflating his new biodefense responsibilities with NIAID’s traditional mission of preventing infectious disease:

Because new potentially deadly pathogens, such as avian influenza, may be naturally occurring as well as deliberately introduced by terrorists, NIAID’s biodefense research is integrated into its larger emerging and re-emerging infectious diseases portfolio.

When no further bioterror attacks occurred over the next ten years, Dr. Fauci skillfully maintained his annual billions in biosecurity funding by deftly recalibrating his rhetoric away from bioterrorism hype. Instead, he invoked the new panic of natural but emerging infectious diseases. Dr. Fauci’s pivot to conflate infectious disease with terrorism proved an inflection point in the militarization of pandemic response and in overcoming the traditional revulsion among Western democracies—enshrined in the Nuremberg Code—against coercive medical interventions.

At this important moment, a fortuitous outbreak of a coronavirus in China helped Dr. Fauci to advance his strategy of interfusing the threats of a bioweapon attack with that of a natural outbreak of infectious disease.

In late 2002, a novel coronavirus—severe acute respiratory syndrome (SARS)—appeared in the Guangdong region of China and spread quickly, eventually killing some 774 people worldwide.²⁵ However, according to then-US State Department senior Chinese policy advisor Miles Yu, Chinese officials privately suspected that the original 2002 SARS was a US-engineered pathogen. The Chinese government attributed the 2002 SARS outbreak to zoonotic spillover from bats and civet cats.²⁶ Subsequently, several small SARS outbreaks between 2003 and 2006 were persuasively

linked to “isolated laboratory outbreaks.”²⁷ Even the most vocal PPR advocates agree that the source of a SARS outbreak in 2004 was a Chinese lab leak.²⁸ “The government was shocked by the initial outbreak,” Yu told me, “and they began an obsession with studying viruses.”²⁹

Despite its anemic death toll,³⁰ the SARS coronavirus outbreaks between 2002 and 2004 were nonetheless a godsend to Dr. Fauci. The NIAID director ignored the most compelling caveat from those incidents: the fact that coronavirus lab escapes in China, Singapore, and Taiwan had precipitated several of the outbreaks.³¹ Fauci boasted in 2011, “Through the anthrax response, we built both a physical and an intellectual infrastructure that can be used to respond to a broad range of emerging health threats.”³²

Dr. Fauci thus put his agency’s efforts against all infectious disease on a par with war, institutionalizing the militarized response to disease outbreaks, and laying the groundwork for the martial culture of pandemic preparedness and response (PPR). In the future, NIAID would draw no distinction between biodefense and infectious disease research.

By that time, the escalating intramural arms race to capture Pentagon, CIA, BARDA, DARPA, and HHS biosecurity funding was pulling the military, CIA, and NIAID deeper and deeper into the dicey alchemy of “gain-of-function research” that would ultimately culminate inside the BSL-4 Pandora’s box in Wuhan.³³

More Secrecy

NIAID’s new biodefense responsibilities—classified and unclassified—legitimized the veil of secrecy that would cloak much of Dr. Fauci’s research over the next two decades. Departing from the traditional transparency that is the hallmark of public health management, NIH would, thereafter, treat grant applications and correspondence under the rubric of national security.

As a result, most information about biological weapons is classified. Dr. Fauci's actual budget for biodefense is difficult to determine. Only a handful of senior representatives on defense appropriations committees have a "need to know," and Dr. Fauci has taken full advantage of asserting the need for secrecy and the freedom from accountability that accompany diminished scrutiny. According to biological and chemical weapons expert Jonathan Tucker,

Only five members of the House Appropriations Committee, and no more than 5 percent of the entire House of Representatives, were cleared for information on chemical and biological weapons. As a result, a small clique of senior congressmen was able to allocate money for these programs in secret session and then bury the line items in massive appropriations bills that were brought to the floor for a vote with little advance notice, so that few members had time to read them.³⁴

To emphasize NIAID's new status as a quasi-military agency, Vice President Cheney placed his powerful chief of staff, Scooter Libby, "in NIAID headquarters in Washington to function as 'a kind of political commissar' from the vice president's office. This gave Dr. Fauci unparalleled access to not just Cheney, but also President Bush, to whom he had an open channel."³⁵

According to award-winning historian and author Ashley Rindsberg: "Fauci now had a virtual *carte blanche* to not merely approve but design and run the kind of research projects he sought—and could do so with *no* oversight structure above him. Biodefense projects that formerly would have fallen under the authority of military or intelligence agencies were now under his direct supervision."³⁶

From that date to the present, NIAID has received approximately \$2.1 billion of its \$6.5 billion annual budget specifically earmarked for biodefense and emerging infectious disease research.^{37,38} Following Shirō Ishii's blueprint, Dr. Fauci launched his biodefense work by distributing lucre from this annual treasure trove to academic consortia, most notably at University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill,³⁹ University of California at

Davis,⁴⁰ Harvard,⁴¹ University of Texas at Galveston,⁴² University of Pennsylvania,⁴³ Boston University,⁴⁴ Vanderbilt University,⁴⁵ and University of Wisconsin.⁴⁶

Dr. Fauci personally benefited from this new funding stream. In October 2021, *Forbes* magazine reported that HHS awarded Dr. Fauci a 68 percent permanent pay hike in 2004 to “appropriately compensate him for the level of responsibility . . . especially as it relates to his work on biodefense research activities.”⁴⁷ At the time of his retirement in January 2023, Dr. Fauci’s annual emolument, \$456,312, reflected that 2004 compensation bump, which, for two decades, had sustained his status as the highest-paid government official in American history.^{48,49} Dr. Fauci’s wage was higher than any congressional representative, senator, Supreme Court justice, five-star general, or any other of his fellow 4.3 million federal employees.⁵⁰ For comparison, the president’s yearly paycheck in 2023 was \$400,000.⁵¹ Dr. Fauci’s salary jump gave him a personal stake in continuing bioweapons research and permanently cobbled Dr. Fauci to these perilous sorcerers.

“This salary jump was only a by-product of the radical restructuring of America’s biodefense apparatus,” according to Ashley Rindsberg. “The much more significant outcome was that Fauci was essentially placed at the top of a new chain of command over which he gained nearly total decision-making ability. He went from being the director of one the NIH’s constituent twenty-seven institutes to being the only one who really mattered.”⁵²

NIH distributes some \$30 billion in funding annually to some fifty-six thousand grant recipients, mainly at universities and research labs. This largesse gives Dr. Fauci and the NIH director, then Francis Collins, control over the careers and livelihoods of many of the world’s top scholars, a power they would leverage to orchestrate the COVID cover-up.

The 2004 Project BioShield Act

As the anthrax attacks transitioned our military forces away from Islamic terrorism and made the “biosecurity agenda” the official spear tip of US foreign policy, the global vaccine program became the covert instrument of US power. The neocons continued to build their strategy and physical bulwark for a massive bioweapons arms race.

The prestigious universities that profit from Dr. Fauci’s largesse have demonstrated their gratitude with various awards, degrees, and other burnishments of Dr. Fauci’s own scientific credentials. His trophy case includes some fifty-eight honorary degrees.⁵³ An unwritten *droit du seigneur* apparently accompanies his power to fund research in the form of a claim to coauthorship of papers he funds. Dr. Fauci has not been bashful about exacting this prize; his name appears as author, coauthor, or editor on some 1,300 peer-reviewed studies. For most of these, he presumably wrote little or nothing more than his signature on a check.⁵⁴ He is, as a result of his thousand-plus honorary authorships, the 44th most-cited living researcher, per a 2022 analysis of Google Scholar citations.⁵⁵

In 2004, President George W. Bush formalized Dr. Fauci’s hegemony over bioweapons spending within America’s public health bureaucracy with the passage of the Project BioShield Act.⁵⁶ That statute put Dr. Fauci in charge of the modernization and construction of biomedical and behavioral research facilities. The national press ignored the momentous fact that this meant reopening—and expanding—the bioweapons research laboratories that Richard Nixon shuttered in 1969.⁵⁷

The Defense Department’s multi-billion-dollar annual financial felicities to NIAID and NIH allowed Dr. Fauci to construct four maximum-level biosecurity (BSL-4) labs—to handle the most dangerous pathogens—at the University of Texas-Galveston, at Boston University, at Ft. Detrick, and at Rocky Mountain Laboratory in Montana,⁵⁸ and to plan thirteen other

BSL-3 labs at UC-Davis⁵⁹ and UPenn⁶⁰ as well as other lucky campuses across the United States.⁶¹

The murky cloud of secrecy that cloaks everything biosecurity makes it difficult to even determine how many BSL-3 and BSL-4 labs are currently operational in the United States. NIH and NIAID contend that there are four BSL labs operating in the United States.⁶² UPMC Center for Health Security—formerly Center for Biosecurity of UPMC—lists eleven.⁶³ The Federation of American Scientists (FAS) has counted thirteen.⁶⁴ The University of North Carolina counts fifteen.⁶⁵ The number of BSL-3 labs in the US is completely unknown. A Government Accountability Office (GAO) reports that no federal agency maintains a comprehensive list of BSL-3 facilities, and estimates that the number is well over a thousand.⁶⁶

Dr. Fauci called his new labs “Centers of Excellence for Biodefense and Emerging Infectious Disease Research.”^{67,68} Media critics and more prudent scientists questioned the need for all these new high-containment facilities. Over seven hundred scientists formally protested the gargantuan allocations for a perilous sort of research that seemed certain to distort public health priorities by diverting brains and resources away from healing and into weapons production and other military preoccupations.⁶⁹ Even more concerning, this new focus seemed as likely to unfetter the apocalyptic horsemen of pestilence and plague as to protect Americans from biological attacks.

In September 2002, Eileen Choffnes of the National Academy of Sciences warned in an opinion piece for *The Bulletin of Atomic Scientists* that “These laboratories might become a pathogen-modification training academy or biowarfare agent ‘superstore.’”⁷⁰ A month later, Dr. Fauci defended his program against these barbs by telling a credulous *Baltimore Sun* writer that the benefits of his enterprise far outweighed the risks—neither of which he actually quantified. The rapid construction of his new

fleet of biolabs, he declared, was critical to defending the nation. Furthermore, his experiments would pose a minuscule risk because “Biodefense research involves very small amounts of [dangerous] material.” The article nowhere disputes Dr. Fauci’s ironic logic that germs, being tiny, could hardly present a large-scale threat. He routinely makes the opposite argument elsewhere. “We’re trying to do research to protect the population, not to make weapons,” he earnestly insists.⁷¹

According to the Sunshine Project, an international nonprofit working against the hostile use of biotechnology, the institutional safeguards put into place to ensure that these labs operate with adequate safety protections and are doing the appropriate kinds of research “are almost nonfunctional.”^{72,73,74} Edward Hammond, who was the director of the Sunshine Project, cited instance after instance where the oversight committees for these research facilities had never even convened, let alone reviewed the nature of ongoing research. He also found a chaotic Wild West environment where non-authorized research had displaced mandated research.^{75,76}

Dr. Fauci himself has grudgingly recognized the perils of his dabbling with these viral ensorcellments. In a 2012 letter to the microbiology journal *mBio* defending his gain-of-function diablerie, Dr. Fauci laid out a scenario acknowledging the dangers, even with the most rigorous precautions. Today—over a decade later—his confession sheds light on his prescient pandemic pronouncements:

Consider this hypothetical scenario: an important gain-of-function experiment involving a virus with serious pandemic potential is performed in a well-regulated, world-class laboratory by experienced investigators, but the information from the experiment is then used by another scientist who does not have the same training and facilities and is not subject to the same regulations. In an unlikely but conceivable turn of events, what if that scientist becomes infected with the virus, which leads to an outbreak and ultimately triggers a pandemic?⁷⁷

What if, indeed! The letter shows that Dr. Fauci recognized that the most foolproof precautions could not prevent reckless wizardry from compounding the menace of a global contagion. He was stating the obvious.

Even Dr. Fauci's most loyal partners have persistently warned against the dicey science the NIAID director was by then funding at Wuhan and elsewhere. Dr. Thomas Inglesby, director of the Gates- and NIH-funded Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security and a bioweapons cartel insider, expressed skepticism of Dr. Fauci's safety claims.⁷⁸ Inglesby's warnings carry persuasive weight since he is generally regarded as the leading authority on biosecurity and the *beau idéal* of the bioweapons set. His institution is the recipient of hundreds of millions of NIH dollars.

In 2016, Dr. Inglesby made forceful prophecies against Dr. Fauci's experiments at the meeting of the National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity (NSABB), which was then debating the potential termination of President Obama's 2014 moratorium on all gain-of-function research: "Without extraordinary, unique benefit, [gain-of-function] experiments in which a release could start a pandemic leading to numerous deaths **should not be performed** [emphasis added].⁷⁹

Inglesby then made a devastating observation that effectively demolished the key assumptions underlying Dr. Fauci's defense of his experiments:

If a pathogen is modified to increase transmissibility, it is not logical to assume it would still be susceptible to existing control measures.

Evidence does not support the contention that human behavior effectively reduces the transmission of viruses such as influenza, therefore, studies that enhance a pathogen's transmissibility are concerning. It should not be assumed that the spread of a novel pathogen would be controlled.⁸⁰

Dr. Inglesby concluded that only some proof of spectacular benefits could justify continued gain-of-function research and that its advantages are not so clear or singular as to excuse the potentially catastrophic risks: "Such

research should only be funded if a disinterested party can make a highly compelling case for it.”⁸¹

Dr. Fauci, who was hardly disinterested, has not only steadfastly ignored Inglesby’s warning he has also, as we shall see, exerted monumental energies to assure that no disinterested party could ever again threaten his gain-of-function necromancies.

CHAPTER 18

The Medical/Military-Industrial Complex

In April 2004, Cheney and his neocons persuaded President Bush to sign a presidential directive titled “Biodefense for the 21st Century.”¹ The order created a “comprehensive framework for our nation’s biodefense” that recognized America’s vulnerability to a biological attack, and committed this country to what would be Bush’s moonshot project: building America’s biowarfare arsenal. The framework predicted a catastrophic biological attack on our country that, in retrospect, is astonishingly similar to what Americans experienced during the COVID-19 crisis. Among its impacts are “catastrophic numbers of casualties, long-term disease and disability, psychological trauma, and mass panic; disrupt[ion of] critical sectors of the economy and the day-to-day lives of Americans; and creat[ion of] cascading international effects by disrupting and damaging international trade relationships, potentially globalising the impacts of an attack on United States soil.”²

This terrifying preamble justified the 2004 BioShield Act’s bitter prescriptions, including authorizing \$5 billion over ten years to purchase vaccines in the event of a terrorist attack and allowing the distribution of stockpiled vaccines that had not been tested for safety and efficacy in humans. The Act also created the Emergency Use Authorization (EUA),

which legalized, for the first time, the distribution of fast-track vaccines developed during declared epidemics without FDA safety or efficacy testing.

President Bush also demanded that Congress pass the “Biodefense and Pandemic Vaccine and Drug Development Act of 2005,” granting liability relief to vaccine manufacturers.³

By 2009, the war on microbes was already eclipsing the “War on Islamic Terrorism” as the preferred driver of the security state cartel. US spy agencies were demonstrating a growing mastery of using vaccines as a foreign policy instrument. Just as the Cold War and its immediate successor, the “War on Terror,” had rationalized US military presence across the world as a bulwark against communist and radical Islamist insurgencies, immunization programs and “pandemic protection” rationales could justify interventions in developing countries with high disease burdens as a tool for social and political control. Biodefense, in short, had become a potent vessel for US imperialism—including the kind of “soft” territorial acquisition that is the hallmark of twenty-first-century colonialism. In November of that year, President Obama declared biosecurity as the leading edge of US foreign policy, instructing all government agencies and departments to integrate biosecurity into their mission. In January of 2010, Bill Gates delivered his Decade of Vaccines speech at the UN,⁴ and in March of that year, the WHO followed President Obama’s lead by pronouncing biosecurity as the centerpiece of its approach to managing global risks.⁵

And it didn’t stop there. During the decade following the anthrax attacks, government officials put in place a litany of new laws that, taken together, would give the government revolutionary power to declare pandemic emergencies based on completely arbitrary evidence; suspend constitutional rights (despite the absence of any pandemic exemption in the Constitution); and administer fast-track experimental vaccines without

proper testing for either safety or efficacy to the entire country, while bestowing vaccine manufacturers and providers with immunity from liability as well as obscene federal subsidies. Other laws endowed the Pentagon with the power to secretly take over vaccine production and distribution and to dispense with all the traditional safeguards built during the hundred years since the Pure Food and Drug Act to assure the safety and efficacy of medicine. The new powers allowed government officials to avoid the need for clinical trials prior to FDA approvals, standardized requirements for good manufacturing practices and quality controls and assurances.

While the public assumed the pharmaceutical companies were doing their own research, Operation Warp Speed was, in fact, a DOD-managed program. Through its officials, the Department of Defense oversaw vaccine development and directed supply, production, and distribution, paving the way for coercive, mass-vaccination programs with unsafe, zero-liability vaccines on terrified and often unwitting American citizens.^{6,7,8,9}

The Pentagon's Chemical and Biological Defense Program

In May of 2004, the Pentagon published its Final Programmatic Environmental Impact Statement (FPEIS) for a resuscitated Chemical and Biological Defense Program (CBDP). That document officially revised the Pentagon's biological warfare mission plan to include the option to fast-track offensive biological and chemical warfare.

1.2.2 Description of the Chemical and Biological Defense Program

1.2.2.1 Mission Objectives and Program Management

Prior to 2003, the mission of the DoD CBDP was to provide world-class CB *defense* capabilities to allow US military forces to survive and successfully complete their operational missions in battlespace environments contaminated with CBW agents. In 2003, however, *this mission expanded to cover* military capability to operate in the face of threats in homeland security missions, *as well as warfighter missions*. (emphasis added)¹⁰

As Professor Boyle observes, this inauspicious language was a repudiation of the 1975 treaty.

Paula Jardine of the UK's *Conservative Woman*, referring to the neocon takeover of US foreign policy following 9/11, says,

American General Wesley Clark, who was the Supreme Allied Commander Europe of NATO from 1997–2000 during the Balkan Wars, [observed], “What happened in 9/11 is we didn’t have a strategy. We didn’t have bipartisan agreement. We didn’t have a clear understanding of it. Instead we had a policy coup. We had a coup in this country, a coup, a policy coup. Some hard-nosed people took over the direction of American policy and they never bothered to inform the rest of us.”

Government-orchestrated fear in the post-9/11 era, “as Edward Snowden put it, people became ‘willing vessels of vengeance.’”¹¹

Throughout the Bush administration and during the Obama and Trump administrations leading up to 2020, neocons and intelligence agency lobbyists used a series of cunning strategies to enlarge the Pentagon’s power during public health emergencies in ways that would only become apparent during the COVID-19 pandemic.

Katherine Watt, a legal analyst who writes the *Bailiwick News*, has conducted deep research to assemble a bibliography of these troubling laws. The preliminary version of emergency use authorization put in place in 1997 under Clinton had limited applications and still included numerous safeguards, including the requirement that there be no existing treatments for target diseases.¹²

The Other Transaction Authority of Title 10—Armed Forces of the US Code 4021, which was amended under Obama in 2015, is a tremendously important contracting provision that enables the Department of Defense to order military prototypes of anything, including drugs and vaccines, from private manufacturers, bypassing these remaining safeguards. This includes regulations that would normally apply to pharmaceutical companies.^{13,14} The PREP Act further expanded government power to bulldoze remaining safety guarantees.

The “Public Readiness and Emergency Preparedness” (PREP) Act” added medical countermeasures against COVID-19 on March 17, 2020, and has since been amended eleven times, with deep participation from Robert Kadlec, who was assistant secretary for Preparedness and Response (ASPR) under Trump.¹⁵ In early 2020, Trump announced a Public Health Emergency under the Stafford Act,¹⁶ a law passed during the Reagan administration and amended in 2006 and 2018 that provides emergency powers to the federal government during declared emergencies and had never been invoked before in the United States.¹⁷

Ex-pharmaceutical industry and biotech executive Alexandra (Sasha) Latypova is a veteran with twenty-five years of experience conducting hundreds of FDA clinical trials for over sixty companies. As Latypova describes, once the public health emergency is announced, the secretary of Health and Human Services has extraordinary power to declare the emergency use of “covered” experimental medical countermeasures, and Alex Azar did so on March 10, 2020. Among the countermeasures the government can mandate are emergency-use vaccines that are exempt from normal clinical trial requirements if “they may be useful against the disease.”¹⁸

“The Act provides no criteria for how they get deployed,” says Latypova. “This is entirely to the discretion of the HHS Secretary. So there’s no criteria to declare a public health emergency.” The secretary may follow the guidance of the WHO, but as Latypova points out, the WHO is “an unelected, unaccountable organization.”¹⁹

The 21st Century Cures Act “made informed consent conditional,” according to Sasha Latypova. Referring to the clinical trial for the Pfizer COVID-19 vaccine, Latypova says:

The Cures Act provides that if it’s not in the best interest of the subject, they don’t have to be informed. In this case, somebody—HHS Secretary, whoever—decided that it wasn’t in the best interest of these subjects to be told that the clinical trial is a farce. And so they

were not told, and neither were the investigators or the CROs or the clinical sites, or anyone who participated in this.²⁰

The government adopted the Pandemic Crisis Action Plan (PanCAP) in 2018 and heavily revised it in 2020, giving the National Security Council increased powers during declared Public Health Emergencies.²¹ According to the PanCAP, “On January 27, the President’s Coronavirus Task Force was formed and charged with leading the [US Government] response. The Task Force was initially led by the Secretary of Health and Human Services and coordinated through the [National Security Council] NSC.”²² The director of National Intelligence, Avril Haines, is currently the official intelligence advisor to NSC.²³

The National Security Council is an executive forum for advising the president on foreign policy and national security and does not normally include health-related agencies as attendees. “The attendees of this National Security Council are primarily defense and intelligence,” says Latypova. “Public health agencies do not participate.”²⁴

The FDA’s COVID-19 Vaccine Development Portfolio, from the office of the assistant secretary for Pandemic Response, Robert Kadlec at that time, indicates that the chief operating officer of Operation Warp Speed was the Department of Defense with HHS acting as the chief science advisor.²⁵

Sasha Latypova astutely points out in an interview with Lara Logan that the government actually represents industry in lawsuits regarding vaccination programs. “Remember [attorney] Aaron Siri was arguing in court to get the Pfizer clinical trial data released, which they wanted to hide for seventy-five years?” Latypova asks. “Who was he arguing against? Pfizer lawyers were not even present in court. It was Department of Justice lawyers, and everybody was like, ‘Why are they defending Pfizer’s commercial interest?’ Well, that’s why—because the commercial interest is not really Pfizer, it’s actually [the] US government.”²⁶

The companies that the defense industry already had in place developed the vaccines. One could argue that we needed a vaccine urgently, and the usual vaccine manufacturers didn't have the infrastructure to do it, so of course the existing infrastructure would be used.²⁷

“They're paying pharmaceutical compan[ies] to slap their name on it,” Latypova says, “to pretend to the public that this is a trusted pharmaceutical brand because imagine if they said, ‘Oh, you know we have these vaccines. DOD has been working on this. We're going to have Emergent BioSolutions cranking them out. It's a DOD contractor under DOD contracts. Everybody line up.’” Without trusted names like Pfizer and Johnson & Johnson attached, “People would have more questions, right?”²⁸

Latypova suggests, correctly, that the entire clinical trial and approval process was a theatrical production intended to gull the public and credulous press into believing that there weren't any safety and efficacy problems. It was all a Pentagon project from the start. The appearance of civic control and public health safeguards were in fact manipulated window dressing. The new laws had removed the regulation of emergency vaccine products from citizen control and government control and placed them under the military.²⁹

Cui Bono?

Since 1995, Kadlec had been frothing about bioterrorism to Air War College students and urging the creation of a Strategic National Stockpile (SNS) to warehouse vaccines and other countermeasures for future emergencies.^{30,31} In 2004, with Kadlec now working for Secretary Rumsfeld at the Bush White House, Congress passed the Public Health Security and Bioterrorism Preparedness Act—which Kadlec drafted—directing the secretary of HHS to maintain the Strategic National Stockpile managed jointly by DHS and HHS.³²

The same week, Congress passed the Project BioShield Act—which Kadlec also helped draft—launching the Biomedical Advanced Research and Development Authority (BARDA), a government-operated investment bank that would germinate new technologies for Kadlec’s stockpile. With Kadlec’s guidance, BARDA would become a federal ATM machine for Big Pharma, biodefense contractors, and gain-of-function researchers. Along with Dr. Fauci’s NIAID and the Pentagon’s DARPA, BARDA would be the other big-league funder for experiments to create pandemic superbugs in Wuhan and elsewhere. Kadlec’s statute authorized the purchase of \$5 billion of matériel—including vaccines—for the stockpile, creating a gold mine, as I showed in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, for Kadlec’s friends, patrons, and business partners the El-Hibris, the top owners of Emergent BioSolutions, formerly BioPort.

Another conspicuous beneficiary of the stockpile was then-secretary of state and Kadlec’s boss, Donald Rumsfeld, who made a killing selling Tamiflu stock³³ during the 2005 bird flu pandemic, which Tony Fauci ginned up with his confederate—ambitious young British physician and Wellcome Trust researcher, Jeremy Farrar.³⁴ Rumsfeld was the chairman of the board of Gilead Sciences, the inventor of Tamiflu, prior to becoming secretary of defense.³⁵

CHAPTER 19

NAS Briefly Cracks Down on Dr. Fauci

Cry “Havoc,” and let slip the dogs of war.

—William Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*

Shaken by publications describing Lili Kuo’s NIAID-gain-of-function experiments, the National Academies of Sciences (NAS) rushed to rein in Dr. Fauci before one of his pestilential steeds escaped the barn. Following deliberations in 2003 and 2004—just as Dr. Fauci was applying his vast new biosecurity budgets to ramp up his GOF incantations—NAS recommended the creation of an independent committee of prestigious scientists to review biomedical “dual use research of concern.” The federal government accordingly created the National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity (NSABB), composed of representatives and designees of the Pentagon and several HHS sub-agencies.¹

Then in 2005, some of the bright bulbs from the medical-industrial complex, including NIH and the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, funded a successful resurrection of the formerly extinct 1918 Spanish influenza virus at Mount Sinai in populous New York City, and at a CDC laboratory in Atlanta.² “This was a virus that had not been present on the planet for decades and had infected at least two-thirds of the global population and killed at least one percent of those infected,” says Rutgers

microbiologist Richard Ebright of the foreboding resurrection. “Congress excoriated NIH for undertaking the perilous experiment without performing a risk–benefit assessment.”³ As crazy as it was to recreate the full genome of the 1918 flu virus in the first place, a team led by Yoshihiro Tawaoka of the University of Wisconsin took the insanity to new heights in 2007 when “he and his colleagues used the sequence to create live, infectious 1918 flu viruses. To test them on more human-like subjects, they infected 7 macaques with them. Not surprisingly, the macaques got severely ill. . . .”^{4,5}

“That was the wildcat era for gain-of-function research,” Paul Thacker told me. “People don’t realize that there were virtually no rules, and Dr. Fauci managed to keep it that way. That tight-knit bioweapons cartel inside the Pentagon and intelligence apparatus began funneling him all this money to do these sketchy experiments.”⁶

In order to conceal its military applications, HHS stopped calling the research “dual use” and rechristened it with a less menacing moniker, “gain-of-function.” Thacker describes the era’s *laissez-faire* gestalt: “It was like being an oilfield driller before the creation of the Department of the Interior and EPA. You just go out, start drilling . . . here’s my oil well. Fauci just funded whatever kind of research he wanted. There was nobody to say no.”⁷

Following the disappointing performance of the 2005 bird flu pandemic hatched by his crony Jeremy Farrar, Dr. Fauci began funding sinister studies to make bird flu more transmissible and more deadly.^{8,9,10,11} Bird flu (H5N1) does not spread easily among humans, but when chicken farmers managed to contract it from their birds it was terrifyingly lethal—smiting sixty percent of its victims.¹² NIAID financed two separate research teams to develop mutant strains of the H5N1 bird flu virus that would easily transmit among mammals: Yoshihiro Kawaoka—the man responsible for killing macaques with the resurrected 1918 influenza virus—led one at the University of Wisconsin, and virologist Ron Fouchier led the other at the

Erasmus Medical Center in the Netherlands.^{13,14} Through serial passage of the virus in ferrets, the two centers selectively bred deadly mutants that could hop species from birds to mammals through respiratory droplets. Dr. Fauci's research teams popped champagne corks when they each succeeded in cultivating an H5N1 bird flu variant that would infect ferrets—a lab animal functionally analogous to humans when it comes to pulmonary infection—and then spread through respiratory droplets when the ferrets coughed or sneezed.¹⁵ Glibly reflecting on the “success” of his reckless experiment during a meeting of the European Scientific Working Group on Influenza in Malta, Fouchier confessed, “Someone finally convinced me to do something really, really stupid.”¹⁶

Dr. Fouchier admitted that his professional triumph was “very bad news” since, in the words of Katherine Harmon at *Scientific American*, his viral product transmitted “just about as easily as a seasonal flu virus.” In the December 2011 publication of *Science*, Dr. Fouchier “calmly conceded” that the tiny Frankenstein he had constructed with US taxpayer dollars, courtesy of Anthony Fauci, was “probably one of the most dangerous viruses you can make.”¹⁷ At least initially, Fouchier reported that his virus was invariably fatal to ferrets.¹⁸ A federal “dual use of concern” review concluded that Dr. Fauci's little demon would make a dandy bioweapon.¹⁹

When preliminary word of Fauci's two studies leaked in late 2011, the newly minted NSABB ordered a review. Perturbed NSABB panelists fretted that Dr. Fauci's bioengineered viruses might escape from either laboratory, or that malefactors—either hostile nations or terror groups—might follow the detailed blueprint that Dr. Fauci's researchers were rushing to publish to fashion their own deadly bioweapons.²⁰

Paul Keim, a Northern Arizona University geneticist who was then chairman of NIH's Biosecurity Board, told *Washington Post* reporters that NSABB panelists were fearful about the dire risks of publishing this, a step-

by-step recipe for forging an avian flu pandemic bug that might decimate humanity.²¹

“We were saying, ‘Wow—it’s highly transmissible with a 60 percent mortality rate,’” Keim said. “You could kill 4 billion people in a flash, because these viruses go around the world.” An army of critics led by Marc Lipsitch at Harvard’s T. H. Chan School of Public Health sounded the alarm. The *New York Times* called Dr. Fauci’s experiments “engineered doomsday.”^{22,23}

In interviews with the *Washington Post*, six scientists who served on the biosecurity board said the grave concerns about the controversial research should have been aired before NIH approved funding for the Rotterdam and Wisconsin experiments.²⁴

“Why didn’t someone in NIH, when these grants were being reviewed, look at them and say, ‘Hey wait—there’s a potential problem here,’” Dr. Michael J. Imperiale asked the *Post*. Professor Imperiale is a University of Michigan virologist who served from 2005 to 2012 on the NSABB biosecurity board and who sat as editor in chief of *mSphere*, a journal of the American Society for Microbiology.²⁵

Agitated doubters in Congress and the Obama White House demanded to know why Dr. Fauci persisted with his daredevil dabbling. “Policymakers insisted on an explanation,” Richard Ebright told me.²⁶ Ebright recalled the brouhaha: “Basically, the question to the NIAID director, Anthony Fauci, and the NIH director, Francis Collins, was: ‘How could you again have funded high-risk research without performing a risk–benefit assessment, particularly after we went through this same discussion five years ago with the 1918 pandemic influenza virus?’” Professor Ebright and other critics were particularly outraged that Dr. Fauci compounded the danger by funding his dicey hoodoo not only in the US, but also overseas. Little did Ebright know that Dr. Fauci would soon be clandestinely supporting the same sort of studies, not just in Holland but in China and

elsewhere as well, or that the Pentagon, through DTRA and DARPA, was secretly launching parallel experiments in the former Soviet state of Georgia—a poor and unstable nation.^{27,28}

The incident showcases Dr. Fauci’s singular capacity to use half-truths, secrecy, naked deception, and Svengali-like control over the media and scientific community to displace fact-based reality with fear-based orthodoxy that cements his hegemony over the public health narrative globally. While juggling these internal complications, Dr. Fauci masterfully closed an iron grip on the National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity (NSABB) to defuse the challenge to his authority.²⁹ While the panel included experts chosen by the Pentagon—hardly a disinterested arbiter—appointees from HHS regulatory agencies and NIH-funded academic grantees, all financially and professionally beholden to Anthony Fauci, occupied the remaining seats, making any putative independence illusory.^{30,31,32,33}

Furthermore, Dr. Fauci had effectively controlled the NSABB since its inaugural meeting in 2005, and this control enabled him to populate the overwhelming majority of positions with loyal acolytes and partisans. Dr. Ebricht complained that these appointments allowed Dr. Fauci to dominate the committee’s deliberations and dictate its outcomes. “Dr. Fauci hand-selected the NSABB panelists, based on loyalty and their support for biodefense. He managed the board carefully.”³⁴ Dr. Fauci’s captive panel was informally called the “Ferrets Committee.”³⁵ (Perhaps they were thinking of weasels?) Dr. Fauci further muted dissent by restraining the group from convening. But public revelations about his bird flu capers had made even his staunchest acolytes mutinous, and a posse of newly insubordinate board members forced Dr. Fauci to convene its first gathering in over a year.

On November 30, 2011, the board unanimously recommended against publishing the avian flu blueprints: NIH should permanently withhold key

research methodologies from dissemination. The decision was a public humiliation for Dr. Fauci and NIH Director Dr. Francis Collins.^{36,37}

According to the *Post*: “The board’s vote directly challenged the stewardship of Fauci and Collins,” because NIH approved the “pathogen-altering research . . . with no external review or publicity.”³⁸

“They had made the decision to fund this work,” said Dr. Imperiale, who was one of the insurgents. “It was awkward for them.”³⁹

According to a *Washington Post* investigation, “Fauci and Collins responded by working privately to reverse the biosecurity board’s recommendation—while publicly defending the need for the research.”⁴⁰

As leaks took the covert imbroglio public, Drs. Fauci and Collins vigorously defended their Rotterdam and Wisconsin research in a December 30, 2011, *Washington Post* op-ed titled “A Flu Virus Risk Worth Taking.” The two lifelong technocrats invoked Dr. Fauci’s treadworn litany of hackneyed tropes justifying experiments that, he dubiously claimed, would help prevent future pandemics, all argued with signature murkiness: “Important information and insights can come from generating a potentially dangerous virus in the laboratory.” The ferret experiments, they said, would fill “important gaps in knowledge” about human transmissibility.⁴¹

[D]etermining the molecular Achilles’ heel of these viruses can allow scientists to identify novel antiviral drug targets that could be used to prevent infection in those at risk or to better treat those who become infected. Decades of experience tell us that disseminating information gained through biomedical research to legitimate scientists and health officials provides a critical foundation for generating appropriate countermeasures and, ultimately, protecting the public health.⁴²

While defending his experiments publicly, Dr. Fauci made a concession to the insurgents and their Capitol Hill allies, agreeing to a three-month moratorium on publication of Fouchier’s and Kawaoka’s recipes for enhancing these viruses.

The interregnum gave Drs. Fauci and Collins respite to rally GOF researchers from the United States and Europe, whose livelihoods depend on NIH grants. The *Washington Post* reported—apparently without intended irony—that “[s]ome bristled at government intrusion on [government-financed] scientific decision-making.”⁴³

Drs. Fauci and Collins quietly ended the brief interlude after ninety days, expertly timing this truce’s demise to coincide with the dying public furor. Waning attention spans among the political classes and Dr. Fauci’s unabashed show of force had by then defused the NSABB rebellion. Again on the offensive, Fauci and Collins reconvened the NSABB biosecurity board on March 29, 2012, amid what participants characterized as “tense circumstances.”⁴⁴ This time, NIH’s chief honchos took the precaution of holding the meeting behind closed doors, and only after compelling each board member to sign nondisclosure agreements.⁴⁵

At that secret meeting, the NSABB board reversed its earlier position, voting twelve to six in favor of publishing Fouchier’s avian flu blueprint and only meekly recommended that the published papers delete key information about the genomic sequences to deter rogue actors from using them as recipes to cook up pandemic superbugs. The panel similarly voted unanimously to allow publication of Kawaoka’s study. There are no public records of the meeting.⁴⁶

Testifying before the Senate Committee on Homeland Security in April 2012, Dr. Fauci assured elected officials that both of his BSL laboratories “have been inspected multiple times and have been found to be in compliance with recommended biosafety and biosecurity practices” and that “the NIAID-supported research . . . remains important to global health.”⁴⁷ Dr. Fauci’s assurances that the labs had undergone inspections by other agencies is not necessarily a source of confidence. While the Department of Justice screens laboratory employees, CDC is responsible

for laboratory certification. As I show in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, Drs. Fauci and Collins exercise effective control over CDC.

With the NSABB insurgency suppressed and Congress reassured, Dr. Fauci's grantees both published their results—Kawaoka in May 2012's *Nature* and Fouchier in June 2012's *Science*—with none of the controversial details redacted. Dr. Fauci's GOF viral necromancy blundered onward.^{48,49}

In autumn 2012, Dr. Fauci penned another defense of his GOF experiments in the journal *mBio* writing that “all decisions regarding such research must be made in a transparent manner.”⁵⁰ “Transparency” is one of those shibboleths Dr. Fauci endorses with airy generalizations while violently repudiating it in practice.

In an interview with the *Washington Post*, an Obama administration science policy officer, speaking anonymously out of fear for his career, ridiculed Dr. Fauci's transparency claim, saying that, from NSABB's inception, the NIH director's office was chary about sharing critical information about its various GOF projects with the board, much less the public.⁵¹ That scientist, a current government official, “recalled receiving incomplete details from NIH, adding that ‘we would not be aware of the final decision that was made’ about the grant proposals in question.”⁵² Despite the NSABB's public protest against Dr. Fauci's gain-of-function juggernaut, it was ultimately ineffectual. With the NSABB back under his thumb, Dr. Fauci unleashed his dogs of biowar.

Later that year, Dr. Fauci used an outbreak of Middle East respiratory syndrome (MERS) in Egypt and Saudi Arabia to justify the escalation of NIAID grants for gain-of-function research.⁵³ From his lab at the University of North Carolina, Dr. Ralph Baric—Dr. Fauci's favorite GOF necromancer—ramped up his efforts to genetically manipulate these and other animal viruses to infect humans or to amplify their virulence.⁵⁴ Happy days were here again for the bioweapons set.

CHAPTER 20

The Obama Moratorium

In 2014, a trifecta of biosecurity breaches at three national labs brought Dr. Fauci's GOF divinations more unwanted attention: In March, a CDC official accidentally shipped vials containing a live lethal strain of H5N1 bird flu from the CDC to a USDA lab in Atlanta.¹ Agriculture Department workers only realized the gaffe when a flock of chickens unexpectedly bought the farm. Then, on June 5, a serious accident at CDC's Georgia lab exposed some seventy-five CDC personnel to live anthrax.^{2,3} Only a month later, FDA lab techs stumbled upon sixteen mislabeled vials containing sixty-five-year-old smallpox culture in a leaking box in an unsecured cold closet at a joint FDA/NIH laboratory in Maryland. The samples—from a scourge that had been eradicated worldwide as of 1979—were supposed to have been destroyed or stored in a high-level biocontainment facility at the CDC.⁴

News of those mishaps triggered congressional hearings and caused half the members of the previously subdued NSABB board to again go rogue. In June 2014, the mutineers demanded that Dr. Fauci convene NSABB's first meeting in over a year to address the three incidents and to justify NIAID's hell-for-leather approach to funding gain-of-function research. An exasperated Dr. Fauci responded with signature audacity: He summarily fired all the dissenting members. The shell-shocked scientific

community dubbed Dr. Fauci's daring onslaught the "Saturday Night Massacre at the NSABB."^{5,6}

Having sacked all but his most loyal NSABB panelists, Dr. Fauci ensured that the empty chairs were filled with a new slate of more malleable marionettes.⁷ Furious at their dismissal, the canned NSABB alumni spoke out, at last, against NIH's *laissez-faire* approach to biosafety. Harvard epidemiologist Marc Lipsitch and Richard Ebright of Rutgers—two of the country's leading critics of gain-of-function research—organized the cashiered NSABB panelists and other scientific eminences into an independent task force they called the Cambridge Working Group.⁸ "They remained supportive of bioweapons-agents research," Ebright said of the ex-NSABB *rōnin*, "but they were angered by their dismissal."⁹ The group addressed an appeal to President Obama advocating the halt of all gain-of-function research "until there has been a quantitative, objective and credible assessment of the risks, potential benefits, and opportunities for risk mitigation, as well as comparison against safer experimental approaches."^{10,11} Their petition rapidly garnered over three hundred signatures, including those of some of the world's leading biowarfare and virology doyens.^{12,13,14}

In response to this entreaty, in October 2014 President Obama declared a moratorium on gain-of-function research on "novel potential pandemic pathogens" that included influenza, SARS, and MERS viruses.^{15,16} Following the Cambridge Working Group's recommendation, Obama ordered the creation of an independent deliberative process to determine whether the potential benefits of gain-of-function research justify its risks.¹⁷ Apoplectic at the White House interference, Drs. Fauci and Francis Collins pushed back.

Lee Smith is an expert on US relations with China, and author of an article entitled *The Thirty Tyrants* and an upcoming book by that name.¹⁸ During a February 20, 2023, interview, Smith told me:

Fauci has two jobs: He is the effective chief of NIH, and he is the bioweapons czar. And in order to maintain his vast legions of university virologists, his excellent relationships with the Pentagon and intelligence agencies, his perks, and his salary, Dr. Fauci needs to continue the reckless research, hell or high water. His entire far-flung empire depends on it.[19](#)

CHAPTER 21

A Moratorium Ignored

Almost immediately, the White House met fierce resistance from leading government-funded virologists. Dr. Fauci's grant-hungry army of gain-of-function researchers lodged protests against what, for them, was a financially ruinous embargo. The most vocal of these were coronavirus researchers Ralph S. Baric of the University of North Carolina and Mark R. Denison of Vanderbilt University. On November 12, 2014, Baric and Denison wrote to the NSABB, contending, in essence, that the Board should treat gain-of-function research on coronavirus as safe until its risks were proven: "We argue that it is premature to include the emerging coronaviruses under these restrictions, as scientific dialogue that seriously argues the biology, pros, cons, likely risks to the public, and ethics of GOF have not been discussed in a serious forum."¹ Baric expressed his "profound concerns" about the moratorium, which he complained "will significantly inhibit our capacity to respond quickly and effectively to future outbreaks of SARS-like or MERS-like coronaviruses."²

Baric complained that "studies to enhance transmissibility have never been conducted using a coronavirus. **In fact, model systems to perform such studies in coronaviruses do not exist.**"³ By highlighting this statement in bold letters, Baric emphasized his dubious opinion that the omission was a bad thing. In Baric's view, "a critical need" existed for him

to genetically manipulate bat and camel coronaviruses to infect intermediate hosts like “mice, guinea pigs and ferrets” so that he and his cronies could develop defenses in the event that these viruses made a jump to humans.⁴

The UNC researcher also did not mention a potential source of bias: Baric was Dr. Fauci’s most lavishly supported gain-of-function beneficiary. In fact, Dr. Fauci had already arranged for him to receive multiple grants from NIAID to perform such experiments on coronavirus retrieved from Chinese bats. The most recent of these were in July and August of 2014, only a few months before the October 17, 2014, moratorium.⁵ In fact, NIH sent eighteen “cease and desist” orders to fourteen institutions and named Baric as one of the gain-of-function specialists whose research was subject to the funding pause.^{6,7,8}

NIAID had also awarded Baric \$21.7 million in August 2012 for a five-year study researching “**Systems Immunogenetics of Biodefense Pathogens in the Collaborative Cross**,”⁹ and another \$10,589,801 in June 2013 for a five-year study, “**Characterization of Novel Genes Encoded by RNA and DNA Viruses**.”¹⁰ NIAID awarded Baric nine separate grants in 2014 alone!^{11,12} These research grants may have been designed to evade a very narrow definition of “gain-of-function,” but there is no question that their intent was to gather viral genes and manipulate them in new synthetic combinations in order to enhance their function.

With or without Dr. Fauci’s and Collins’s concurrence, Ralph Baric continued his gain-of-function studies in defiance of the Obama 2014–2016 moratorium. In 2015, and throughout the moratorium, Baric continued replicating and genetically manipulating coronaviruses, including one (SCH014) that Shi Zhengli had recovered from horseshoe bats at the Mojiang cave in Yunnan province.¹³ A 2013 journal article describes how Daszak and Shi isolated that virus.¹⁴ Genomic evidence suggests that another closely-related bat coronavirus, discovered in 2013 in the Mojiang mine—the so-called RaTG13 virus—is COVID-19’s closest pre-pandemic

relative.¹⁵ Baric later claimed that despite the presidential order, NIH allowed him to continue replicating and manipulating the virus because “The latest study was already under way before the US moratorium began, and the US National Institutes of Health (NIH) allowed it to proceed while it was under review by the agency.” According to Baric, “The NIH eventually concluded that the work was not so risky as to fall under the moratorium.”¹⁶

This was all doubletalk by a master of misdirection. Obama’s moratorium explicitly applied to ongoing studies, so the fact that it was “under way” at the time of the White House declaration would not have sheltered it from the moratorium. Furthermore, no record has come to light documenting that NIH’s internal review committee for gain-of-function research ever greenlighted Baric’s proposal.

Baric’s study yielded two papers during the moratorium—one jointly with Shi as coauthor in 2015 and one without her in 2016—both of which recount experiments using “reverse genetics” techniques to construct chimeric viruses by combining genetic information from Shi’s bat SARS-like coronavirus with genetic information from a mouse-adapted version of the original SARS coronavirus to create viruses that replicated in human cells and in mice.^{17,18} The chimeric viruses were not more deadly to the mice than the mouse-adapted original SARS virus, so in the strictest sense the results might not qualify as “gain-of-function.” However, that seems largely a matter of happenstance. In Baric’s ominous words, the novel spike found by Shi Zhengli likely represented a viral pool “poised for human emergence.”¹⁹

Given that his virus caused “robust infection” and was “poised for human emergence,” it seems disingenuous that NIH would declare this experiment too safe to be covered by the moratorium.^{20,21} The truth is that through defiance, deception, intimidation, and manipulation, Drs. Fauci, Collins, and Baric had managed to nullify the moratorium from the outset.

Under pressure from the NIH and NIAID directors, their influential dependents from academia, and, presumably, less-visible pressure from the military and intelligence agencies that were surreptitiously cofunding this research, White House resolve crumbled. President Obama conceded that the supposedly “independent” deliberative process would occur entirely within NIH. That ridiculous accommodation would entirely annihilate the President’s proposed reform. To add insult to injury, Obama’s final order gave NIH Director Francis Collins and his GOF confederate Anthony Fauci power to exempt from the moratorium any gain-of-function study that the two men deemed “urgently necessary to protect the public health or national security.”²² With these two cronies in sole charge of making the determination, this loophole alone was large enough to effectively nullify the moratorium.

Two months after the White House Office of Science and Technology identified the eighteen particularly dangerous NIH projects and sent the cease-and-desist letters,²³ NIH director Collins restored funding to seven of these terminated projects—including Baric’s—by certifying that each of them was “urgently necessary” for US public health or national security.²⁴ Shortly thereafter, NIH officials notified Baric and numerous other GOF researchers that the agency had immunized their projects against the moratorium.²⁵

It should come as no surprise that Collins appointed Vanderbilt’s Mark Denison to the NSABB panel. Denison, a Baric trainee, Baric long-term collaborator, and serial NIH dependent, was a zealous evangelist for gain-of-function research who had cosigned, with Ralph Baric, the indignant November 12, 2014, letter to the NSABB protesting the moratorium.^{26,27} In March 2019, NIAID would award Baric an additional \$3.6 million toward continued gain-of-function research on a project the UNC’s godfather of gain-of-function called “**Mechanisms of MERS-CoV Entry, Cross-Species Transmission and Pathogenesis.**”^{28,29} By 2023, Baric had

received 186 grants from NIH/NIAID totaling a breathtaking \$215 million dollars.^{[30](#)}

CHAPTER 22

How Drs. Fauci and Collins Lifted the Moratorium

But under our form of government, we must put our ultimate faith in ordinary men, not machines or experts.

—John F. Kennedy, October 10, 1957

By its terms, President Obama’s moratorium would remain in effect pending an independent review of NIAID’s gain-of-function research. But the White House put NIH in charge of hiring the “independent” contractor who would perform that review. The risk assessment’s outcome was therefore never in doubt. Drs. Fauci and Collins, as usual, had the system wired. That exercise serves as a primer for how technocrats gin up pre-baked exonerations of pet projects they seek to acquit.

To perform its “**Risk and Benefit Analysis of Gain of Function Research,**” NIH’s Office of Science Policy retained a small military contractor named Gryphon Scientific with strong ties to bioweapons enthusiasts in the intelligence agencies and the pharmaceutical industry.¹ The NCBiotech Company Director describes Gryphon as “a physical and life science consulting firm that provides technical expertise in the areas of public health, biodefense and homeland security.”² Its base astride the beltway in Takoma Park, Maryland is a vipers’ nest for military contractors and their lobby shops.

After earning his PhD from MIT in 2001, Gryphon's president, Rocco Casagrande, worked for a Boston area nanotech/biotech firm before joining the CIA's futile search for Saddam Hussein's weapons of mass destruction as chief of the UN's biological analysis laboratory.^{3,4} That mission served as a kind of boot camp for Dr. Fauci's sketchy gain-of-function cronies and enablers, including Robert Kadlec, Christian Hassell, and David Franz.^{5,6} Back home, Casagrande founded Gryphon Scientific in 2005. An online biography boasts that he led more than fifty projects toward approval. Casagrande described Gryphon's role as "guiding government investments in medicines, detection systems, and interdiction platforms" and analyzing avenues "for the possible misuse of advanced biotechnology and **recommend[ing] means to reduce this risk without hampering scientific or industrial progress**" (emphasis added).⁷

That last phrase may have been the "wink and nod" reassurance that inspired Dr. Fauci to trust Casagrande with his GOF risk assessment. Casagrande clearly grasped the political constraints and expectations inherent in his task. As a savvy government contractor, he seemed to understand the term "investigation" to be a euphemism for "whitewash." Richard Ebright told me that he personally likes Casagrande. "Rocco is a good guy," Ebright says, adding, "But when a contractor gets a large sum from an agency head, and he knows how that person wants the study to come out, the contractor will tend to tailor that report to meet those expectations."⁸ By way of explaining—to NPR—how he landed the job, Casagrande reiterated this winning theme: "There are very few examples where the government has ceased funding of research because of safety concerns."⁹

After an eighteen-month inquiry, Gryphon submitted its 1,016-plus-page draft risk–benefit assessment (RBA) late in 2015.¹⁰ The punch line to this long joke was a green light for Dr. Fauci's gain-of-function enterprise. Gryphon's April 2016 report did acknowledge the potential danger of a lab-

enhanced coronavirus strain, warning that increasing the transmissibility of coronaviruses could lead to a pandemic and boost the risk of deaths by “several orders of magnitude.”¹¹ However, the content that justified Casagrande’s precooked conclusion was otherwise devoid of serious analysis or intellectual rigor.

Specifically referencing SARS-CoV, the precursor to COVID-19, Gryphon reassured NIH that, even if an engineered coronavirus escaped, the resulting pandemic wouldn’t be so bad: “If a coronavirus were modified such that it caused a global pandemic, their long incubation time and disease course [would] lead to a pandemic that unfolds over many years,” evolving slowly enough, Casagrande assured, to give public health authorities time to adapt and expand containment efforts.¹² So, *voilà!* Coronaviruses spread too slowly to cause pandemics. Problem solved!

This is the sort of exquisite work that highly paid federal contractors can produce when Tony Fauci needs science that supports an ordained exoneration.

Gryphon’s absurd—and fateful—justification for allowing GOF to continue inspired almost 250 pages of mainly appalled and scathing critiques by scientific experts. Dr. Marc Lipsitch pointed out that Gryphon’s research had principally consisted of conversations with financially compromised GOF enthusiasts at the fourteen labs where Dr. Fauci and the military were funding GOF research. Only about twelve percent of Casagrande’s interviews, Lipsitch observed, “were [with] persons who have expressed reservations” about GOF. “Overall, it is difficult to see this process as having been designed to maximize public input or to achieve balance between proponents and critics of GOF, or indeed to address the inherent conflicts of interest of those whose research or funding portfolios are at issue in the discussion.”¹³

Military consultants like Gryphon Scientific demonstrate their reliability by dutifully cranking out plausible exonerations for an unending

parade of government boondoggles. Gryphon got its reward for its GOF acquittal in the preferred currency of the government/military consulting industry: a series of rich new contracts to analyze the government response on a range of biowarfare scenarios.

For example, Casagrande won a lucrative contract to exculpate Robert Kadlec's Strategic National Stockpile.¹⁴ Critics had accused Kadlec of prioritizing contracts to his financial patrons, the El-Hibris, for a battery of unapproved, shoddily tested, unnecessary, and/or dangerous anthrax and smallpox vaccines.¹⁵ (I chronicled Kadlec's crooked capers with the El-Hibris in detail in *The Real Anthony Fauci*.) Meanwhile, Kadlec neglected to stockpile vital antivirals like hydroxychloroquine and ivermectin, antibiotics, monoclonal antibodies, nutrients, vitamins, and other countermeasures that might actually help Americans survive a pandemic. Despite the obvious deficits, Casagrande predictably pardoned Kadlec's stockpile: "[A]cross the variety of threats that we examined, the Strategic National Stockpile has the adequate amount of materials in it and, by and large, the right type of thing."¹⁶ The COVID-19 pandemic exposed Casagrande's conclusion as a sham.

His triumphant whitewash of Dr. Fauci's gain-of-function enterprise having established Casagrande's reliability as a federal contractor amongst the Pentagon and public health agencies, Casagrande took a victory lap. Soon after Gryphon released its report, the National Academies of Sciences, Engineering and Medicine (NASEM) rewarded Casagrande's trustworthiness with a prestigious invitation to speak at NASEM's ballyhooed conference on gain-of-function research in Washington in March 2016.¹⁷ Casagrande subsequently joined a panel of gain-of-function luminaries alongside Ralph Baric for a series of meetings in January 2017 and February 2018 that culminated in a federally funded book-length report on "**Biodefense in the Age of Synthetic Biology.**"¹⁸

Even as Casagrande was completing his acquittal of their GOF shenanigans, Drs. Fauci and Francis Collins were working behind the scenes to abolish the last vestige of independent oversight in anticipation of the lifting of the moratorium. The Obama White House had erected a new bulkhead to safeguard the public against dangerous gain-of-function experiments. This was a requirement that NASEM would exercise a final oversight review of all NIH-funded gain-of-function studies. However, a 2021 *Washington Post* investigation found that during the moratorium, Collins, his chief-of-staff, Lawrence Tabak,¹⁹ and “other ‘federal’ staffers” (presumably including Anthony Fauci) met secretly with unnamed individuals from the National Security Council and the White House Office of Science and Technology Policy between 2015 and 2017 to effectively eliminate this approval protocol.²⁰ The involvement of the National Security Council in this question suggests that intelligence agencies and military, including the CIA director who, by statute, sits on the NSC, served as the ultimate arbiters in Fauci’s battle to remove independent oversight over GOF. This was a conflict since both the military and intelligence agencies were, by then, the biggest funders of GOF at Wuhan and at dozens of other secret laboratories around the globe.

It’s worth recalling that, at that time, Avril Haines was President Obama’s deputy national security advisor.²¹ Haines, a former deputy director of the CIA, would have her hands in every aspect of the COVID-19 pandemic and cover-up.²²

In addition to stripping the NASEM committee of its power to veto proposed projects administered by NIH, the revised policy also severely limited the scope of projects the committee would review. The Obama White House had given NASEM sweeping jurisdiction over all experiments with flu and coronaviruses that might be “transmissible among mammals.” Under the new, narrowed definitions, NASEM would only review studies that sought to enhance pathogens that were “likely capable of wide and

uncontrollable spread in human populations,” a highly subjective determination. And even this limited review would be restricted to only those pathogens “reasonably judged to be a credible source of a potential future human pandemic.”²³ As usual, it would be Drs. Fauci and Collins who, unilaterally, applied these criteria to decide which projects qualified for NASEM review.

When *WaPo* writers asked Collins why he made this change, he claimed he was “not able to fully reconstruct” the details but assured the *Post* that agency staffers evaluate the research proposals “from the most sophisticated perspective.”²⁴

Meanwhile, a dejected Dr. Lipsitch told NPR that:

Even given their very optimistic assumptions in some cases and erroneous assumptions in other cases, which all lead them to think the risk is smaller than it is, they still come out with a level of risk that is unacceptable. . . . Experiments to manufacture viruses in the lab that may be highly virulent and highly transmissible in humans are extremely risky, and have very little value for improving our response to these viruses, compared to safe alternatives.²⁵

But Lipsitch and other gain-of-function critics were whistling into the wind. On December 19, 2017—one year into the Trump administration—with the deliberative process ended, Rocco Casagrande’s remit in hand, and NASEM sidelined, Drs. Collins and Fauci quietly ended the presidential moratorium on gain-of-function research. Fauci never consulted nor informed his new boss, then-HHS secretary Alex Azar, that he and Collins had unilaterally terminated the presidential hold.²⁶ According to Australian journalist Sharri Markson, Azar “only found out the US restriction on gain-of-function research had been lifted from media reports [three years after the fact] in 2021.”²⁷ While the moratorium was a direct order by President Obama, Collins and Fauci lifted it without permission, announcement, explanation, or public debate.^{28,29}

CHAPTER 23

The P3CO

As Rocco Casagrande labored to obliterate the moratorium and clear the path for the US government to fund a cascade of new gain-of-function experiments, Dr. Fauci used the interregnum to finally rid himself of the pesky NSABB board with its periodic mutinies. On January 9, 2017, HHS announced a new bulwark for vetting GOF risks that dispensed with the NSABB oversight committee altogether and replaced it with the HHS Potential Pandemic Pathogen Care and Oversight Framework (P3CO), under the ironclad control of Dr. Fauci and his confederate Robert Kadlec.^{1,2} *Washington Post* reporters David Willman and Madison Muller reported that Francis Collins, unnamed NIH officials, and officials from the White House Office of Science and Technology and the National Security Council attended.³ Under this framework, scientists seeking to perform gain-of-function experiments must first win approval from the P3CO's panel of experts who determine whether the research is worth the risks.

Tony Fauci, of course, was the global impresario at gaming expert panels. He spared no effort to ensure that the P3CO process was a sham, installing all the familiar safeguards—and more—to guarantee that none of his pet projects would ever stumble over mere scruples. As an added precaution, the number of members—as well as their names and affiliations—is secret, as are the committee's deliberations and decisions.

“Secret membership. Secret proceedings. Secret deliberations. Secret results,” Professor Ebricht told me. “The official justification for all this secrecy is to protect proprietary information, but I can tell you that there is no proprietary information in gain-of-function studies, and if there ever were, it would be easy to protect.”⁴

Dr. Fauci assured the *Post* that all GOF experiments are “done with the highest degree of oversight.” He added, “To the extent that we can be transparent, that the system would allow us to be transparent, we go overboard to be transparent.”⁵ As it turns out, Dr. Fauci was engaging in less-than-“transparent” technology transfers to the Chinese military, while shielding these same activities from the American public behind a shroud of intense secrecy.

In August 2021, Collins promised the *Post* to publish the names of the review-committee officials so as to achieve “the kind of transparency that the public expects.”⁶ He never did.

The only publicly known member, and the chair of the HHS P3CO committee is Dr. Christian Hassell, Kadlec’s deputy assistant secretary for Preparedness and Response.⁷ When Dr. Hassell briefed minority staffers from the Congressional Energy and Commerce Committee in the summer of 2021, he refused to provide the names of his fellow P3CO panel members; however, he admitted that all review committee members were from the NIH Office of the Director. When the committee staff formally requested that HHS provide the names and affiliations of all members of the HHS P3CO review committee, HHS provided some of the NIH names—but on a confidential basis, citing “personal security concerns.”⁸

It’s fair to speculate that Drs. Fauci and Collins may have entrusted Dr. Hassell with this sensitive position precisely because he is a master of discretion—a word I use here as a euphemism for “ass covering.” Hassell is the bioweapons *habitué* who established his reliability at HHS while serving as the FBI’s lab director during the botched 2002 anthrax

investigation. Critics accused Hassell of conducting the federal whitewash to unfairly frame Fort Detrick scientist, Dr. Bruce Ivins, a strategy that effectively exonerated Bob Kadlec's patrons and business partners, the El-Hibris, and other possible culprits from the United States military and national labs managed by Battelle.⁹ As I documented extensively in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, the El-Hibris and Kadlec himself reaped rich profits from the anthrax attacks in both lucre and expanded power. Kadlec gave the El-Hibris, his former employers and business partners, an ironclad monopoly on anthrax vaccine production for the National Stockpile, which Kadlec controlled, after Secretary of Defense William Cohen mandated the El-Hibris's shoddily tested, ineffective, and horrendously dangerous anthrax vaccines in 1997 for all 2.5 million American military personnel.^{10,11,12,13} Advocacy groups say the jab caused injuries to tens of thousands of US soldiers illegally forced to take the deadly vaccine.¹⁴ Gulf War Syndrome affects 175,000 to 250,000 of the nearly 700,000 troops deployed from 1990–1991 to the Gulf War theater of operation and an unknown number of veterans who received anthrax vaccines from 1997, when vaccinations recommenced.¹⁵

Hassell spent nine years at DuPont as a senior research chemist before joining the technical staff of DOE—Los Alamos National Laboratory as an intelligence analyst with the Department of Energy Field Intelligence Element. He served under Fort Detrick's Commander, David Franz, on the Iraq Survey Group in Baghdad, an international team organized by the Department of Defense (DOD) and the CIA to engage in the wild goose chase for weapons of mass destruction in Iraq. He went on to serve DOD as deputy assistant secretary for Chemical and Biological Weapons. Hassell is also a notorious operator in a bioweapons fraternity lousy with questionable characters.¹⁶ During the Trump administration, a whistleblower charged Hassell with surreptitiously soliciting his crony Kadlec for \$100 million in government funding for some chummy bioweapons contractors of his

acquaintance, who Hassell, himself, admitted were “in trouble for shady dealings, illegal accounting and lack of accountability.”¹⁷ Hassell’s allegedly elastic ethics and his brassy spirit of innovation fueled his rise through the ranks of the bioweapons agencies and won him Dr. Fauci’s endorsement as chair of the P3CO panel.

But in case all these structural safeguards were insufficient to rig the P3CO system in his favor, Dr. Fauci had embedded a final foolproof loophole that rendered the P3CO utterly dysfunctional; Dr. Fauci gave himself the option of strategically ignoring the process altogether.

Under P3CO procedures, the director of each agency funding this research—namely NIAID and NIH—must identify those grant applications and research proposals that qualify for P3CO review and forward them to the committee. In the years that followed, Drs. Fauci and Collins effectively nullified the entire P3CO process simply by declining to forward gain-of-function projects to the P3CO Committee for review. Professor Ebright told me that in the three and a half years of the P3CO Framework, Drs. Fauci’s and Collins’s agency forwarded only three out of several dozen qualifying research proposals to the committee for risk–benefit assessment—and two of these were older studies already in the process pipeline.¹⁸

As Dr. Ebright explained, Drs. Fauci and Collins “decided to thumb their noses at the process. There were between one and four dozen studies that met the criteria and should have been forwarded. Two were grandfathered. They forwarded only one. Because of the secrecy, we do not know the outcome of any reviews.”¹⁹

Robert Kadlec, who oversaw the panel and served as the Trump administration’s assistant HHS secretary for Preparedness and Response, confirmed to a *WaPo* reporter that Fauci and Collins had forwarded “no more than ‘three or four’ projects” to P3CO for review between 2017 and 2020.²⁰

In August 2021, at a time when several of his high-level collaborators began distancing themselves from Fauci's and Collins's knavery, Kadlec derisively belittled the process that the Defense Department paid him to manage, "They were grading their own homework." Kadlec added that, in any case, his review committee's capabilities were not "robust enough to make sure that bad things don't happen." He added that, "Frankly, we didn't have the scientific wherewithal."²¹

As the Wuhan lab leak controversy became heated, even Christian Hassell began backpedaling away from the project Dr. Fauci had entrusted him to administer. "We've only completed two reviews," he confessed under questioning by the NIH's National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity on January 23, 2020, adding that a third project had been received by the committee but never reviewed.²² Hassell suggested the lack of reviews reflected Dr. Fauci's penchant for narrowly defining gain-of-function research worthy of review. "I'll just probably be more frank than may be appropriate—I think that's too narrow," Hassell confided. "My view on this thing is, don't use too fine a filter."²³ There is no record that Hassell expressed this "view" at any time before the NSABB called him to task at the outset of the COVID pandemic. The horse, by then, had already bolted from the stable.

"Inside the NIH, which funded such research, the P3CO framework was largely met with shrugs and eye rolls," a longtime agency official told *Vanity Fair*. "If you ban gain-of-function research, you ban all of virology. Ever since the moratorium, everyone's gone wink-wink and just done gain-of-function research anyway."²⁴

NIH's peculiar institutional ethos tends to richly reward initiative in ass-covering. Hassell now serves as a senior scientific advisor at HHS in the Biden administration.²⁵

NIH director Francis Collins is a song and dance man, fond of posting homemade videos of his cringe musical performances.²⁶ He demonstrated a

comparable gift for metaphorical soft-shoe when in 2021 a *Washington Post* reporter asked him to disclose how many gain-of-function projects he and Dr. Fauci had funded since they financed Kawaoka and Fouchier's successful efforts to teach bird flu to kill ferrets in 2012. The *Post* reporter had recently identified about \$48.8 million in grants for at least eighteen GOF projects that won NIH funding between 2012 and 2020.²⁷ Collins would only confirm grants for two projects in 2018 and declined to give a total number, evasively claiming "the answer would hinge on how the work was defined in a given year."²⁸ So, not only is the term "gain-of-function" fluid, but the definition changes by the year!

CHAPTER 24

Peter Daszak Makes EcoHealth the Laundromat through Which the Pentagon, Spooks, and Public Health Technocrats Funnel Money and Bioweapons Technology to China

Apparently to obscure his continued GOF dallying during the Obama moratorium, Dr. Fauci outsourced some of his most controversial experiments offshore to China’s biosecurity laboratory in Wuhan—a safe distance from nosy White House and State Department officials and busybodies like Lipsitch and Ebright and their sanctimonious meddlers from the Cambridge Working Group. Apparently to further obscure the links between NIH and the illegal research, Dr. Fauci laundered the Wuhan lab grants through a British-born zoologist and bioweapons fanboy, Peter Daszak, and his small, New York-based “wildlife conservation” group,

EcoHealth Alliance. Dr. Fauci had been building relationships with both Daszak and Wuhan lab officials, scientists, and technicians for over a decade. He had proven himself an open, generous spigot of federal funding to the Wuhan Institute of Virology's (WIV's) leading researchers by cofunding their gain-of-function studies in partnership with EcoHealth Alliance, the Chinese military, and the Chinese Communist Party.¹ Despite the opacity at the WIV and the Chinese government's *laissez-faire* safety protocols and resistance to outside control or supervision, the NIH partnered with the National Science Foundation of China (NSFC) to pour funding into Shi Zhengli's dangerous alchemies.²

Since 2011, the NIH has funded at least sixty scientific projects at the Wuhan lab, comprising almost sixty-three percent of all NIAID's historical funding for gain-of-function.³ Dr. Fauci—in what could be asserted is a questionable pattern—passed most of these payments through Daszak's group.

Since the biosecurity era's dawn, the dodgy Dr. Daszak had emerged as one of the key facilitators of bioweapons research at the peculiar nexus where the secretive ambitions of global pharmaceutical conglomerates and US military, intelligence, and health security technocrats merge with their Chinese counterparts. Daszak and his NGO, EcoHealth Alliance, became a conduit through which NIH and the United States military and spy agencies committed tens of millions of dollars to weaponize pathogens at Chinese laboratories.⁴

Daszak is the son of Ukrainian former World War II British POW Bohdan Daszak. As the war ended, Bohdan fled across Russian lines to escape Stalin. The British took him as a prisoner of war and sent him to the UK. There, British officials released him into the UK population, probably because deporting him to Ukraine would have led to his execution.⁵ Bohdan married Ruth Alice Mary Walton, a British citizen, and worked in Hill's

Biscuit Factory in Tameside, Greater Manchester, England. Ruth gave birth to Peter in 1965. Bohdan died on January 28, 1996.^{6,7}

In 1984, Peter attended University College of North Wales–Bangor, where he earned a degree in zoology, graduating in 1987. He completed his doctorate in parasitology from the University of East London in 1994 specializing in parasites that attack reptiles and amphibians.^{8,9} In 1997, he published a paper—ironically—as a coauthor with British gastroenterologist Dr. Andrew Wakefield.¹⁰

EcoHealth began its existence in 1971 under the name “Wildlife Trust,” a conservation group bent on preserving wild places. In September 2010, the organization rebranded itself EcoHealth Alliance.¹¹ Under Daszak’s direction, EcoHealth quickly found a niche in the emerging pandemic preparedness enterprise by expanding its mission to include inventorying animal diseases that might jump to humans at the interface where settler encroachments intrude on traditional wilderness.^{12,13}

Daszak apparently realized a fact of life that I could have told him after many decades running the Waterkeeper Alliance, an international clean water advocacy group that I cofounded: Money is hard to come by in the ecosystem conservation racket. Early in the game, Daszak intuited that there were richer rewards in biowarfare, bioterrorism, archiving and, especially, creating deadly pathogens.

The NIH Fogarty Center began funding Daszak’s gain-of-function research as early as 2005.¹⁴ That year, Daszak coauthored a study with WIV’s chief scientist, Shi Zhengli, “**Bats are Natural Reservoirs of SARS-like Coronaviruses.**”¹⁵ Shi Zhengli had ignited a career in virology by being the first to link the 2003 SARS virus to Chinese bat coronaviruses.¹⁶ Daszak and Shi seemed to have hit it off from the outset. He directed a steady stream of US government funding her way, and he appears as coauthor on several of Shi’s key gain-of-function papers over the next fifteen years. NIH’s Fogarty Center, NIH itself, NIAID, and USAID

used EcoHealth Alliance as a conduit through which they cofunded Shi's studies along with the Chinese government. In December 2006, the collaborators produced a second seminal paper with Shi's colleague, Lin-Fa Wang, "**Review of Bats and SARS.**" ¹⁷ Together these two publications would lay the foundation for the subsequent flood of gain-of-function experiments on Chinese bat coronaviruses.

As the money poured in, Daszak recalibrated EcoHealth's flight path away from conservation and toward the more lucrative enterprise of archiving the world's potential bioweapon pathogens, and using biological manipulation and engineering to amplify their weapons potential. In his public explanations, Daszak promoted his new interest as a path for developing vaccines and predicting pandemics. However, he sometimes framed his grant applications with greater candor, promising funders new opportunities for weapons procurement. Daszak enthusiastically explained the highlight of his new research focus in an October 20, 2008, grant proposal to HHS obtained by *The Intercept*:^{18,19}

Two of these newly emerged viruses, HeV and NiV [nipah virus], are not only novel discoveries, they are also BSL4 agents that possess several biological features that make them highly adaptable for use as bioterror agents.²⁰

NIAID seemed enthralled with EcoHealth's new research trajectory. Daszak received some twenty-three NIH grants between 2005 and 2014, several emanating from Dr. Fauci's institute.²¹ In 2008, NIAID gave Daszak a five-year \$2.6 million grant to study the "**Risk of Viral Emergence from Bats,**"²² enabling the daring duo, Daszak and Shi, to double down on their dangerous dabbling.

In May 2014, as the clamor of public criticism against Dr. Fauci's GOF ensorcellments amplified—and five months before the White House imposed its moratorium—NIAID awarded another five-year grant of \$3.7 million to EcoHealth Alliance for a series of studies Daszak called "**Understanding the Risk of Coronavirus Emergence.**"²³ Daszak would

use this funding during the Obama moratorium to continue his labors collecting weapons-potential viruses from bat feces and funding Chinese and US scientists to enhance those viruses to more effectively infect and kill human beings. Over the next four years, he launched multiple projects that, despite being flagged by NIH program officers as including gain-of-function research subject to the moratorium, somehow escaped review.^{24,25} The evidence suggests that NIH's gatekeepers, Drs. Fauci and Collins, simply waved Daszak's proposals past the regulatory finish lines.

Daszak's group also became the preferred vector through which US military, security, and intelligence agencies began laundering money to China for gain-of-function research.²⁶ In 2016, Daszak also received a \$2.2 million contract from the Department of Homeland Security's National Biosurveillance Integration Center.²⁷ Daszak's critics have condemned this particular project as a naked propaganda enterprise. The Organic Consumers Association described the proposal as "more hype and PR than science."²⁸ DHS paid Daszak to recruit a network of subject matter experts—presumably Daszak's cronies from the guild of mercenary virologists—into a so-called Ground Truth Network that would support official narratives in the event of a pandemic. Critics claim that this roster includes many of the "independent" experts whom Daszak subsequently mobilized to tell the world that the COVID-19 lab leak hypothesis was a crazy "conspiracy theory."²⁹

"These are the same experts who I guarantee you were being used as sources for the *New York Times*, CNN, NPR, *Washington Post*, and the AP," charged Wisconsin Congressman Mike Gallagher in May 2021.

Think about how insane this is. The federal government is paying scientists to combat disinformation. But they're basically feeding bogus information to the media, which is spreading a crazy narrative and not even looking into the remarkable coincidence that the Wuhan Institute of Virology happens to be located where this entire pandemic started.³⁰

His growing dependence on bioweapons research made Daszak a carnival barker for GOF. He pitched his schemes to military, police, public health agencies, to vaccine developers, and to private companies as farsighted investments with potentially extravagant profits. On February 12, 2016, at the height of the Obama moratorium, Daszak took to the National Academies Press to call for a government-sponsored propaganda barrage to promote funding for gain-of-function research, predicting that the venture would yield rich returns:

We need to increase public understanding of the need for medical counter-measures such as a pan-coronavirus vaccine.³¹ A key driver is the media, and the economics will follow the hype. We need to use that hype to our advantage, to get to the real issues. Investors will respond if they see profit at the end of the process.³²

Daszak turned out to be prescient: In 2022, the financial returns from COVID-19 vaccines would exceed Daszak's most ambitious projections, with Pfizer alone forecasting \$54.5 billion in vaccine sales for 2022 and Moderna promising \$38.7 billion in vaccine receipts for that year.³³ In August 2022, Moderna sued Pfizer for patent infringement, demanding a share of Pfizer's profits from its COVID vaccine.³⁴ Likewise, NIH sued Moderna for failing to list NIH scientists on its patent application, potentially denying Dr. Fauci's deputies their rich shares in COVID vaccine royalties.^{35,36} With the principals battling over their cuts of the windfall, public health took a back seat. In retrospect, it's probable that Daszak's comparatively piddling investment in gain-of-function research laid the pipeline for this historic gusher.

In February 2018, two years after penning that article, Daszak spoke at a two-day conference of virologists at the World Health Organization's headquarters in Geneva.³⁷ Daszak joined Bill Gates on stage to raise the specter of "an impending" pestilence that both men called "Disease X." According to the *Wall Street Journal*, the term "meant to capture what scientists had warned about for decades: a novel pathogen with no known

treatment or cure that would likely originate in animals, jump to humans and start spreading silently and quickly. Scientists couldn't predict the precise genetic makeup of the pathogen, or when it would strike. But they knew it would come.”³⁸

In April 2018, the *Washington Post* also printed a shrill yet adoring propaganda tract under the headline “Bill Gates Calls on US to Lead Fight against a Pandemic That Could Kill 33 Million.”³⁹ The day after the *Post* story ran, Marianne DeBacker, a board member of the EcoHealth Alliance emailed Peter Daszak: “Any connections with Bill Gates we could [re]-activate given this perfect alignment in mission?” Daszak responded: “re: gates and google—we have good connections at both orgs. . . . We’ll definitely be reaching out to them again . . . Ever since the Ebola outbreak [G]ates [foundation] are now getting more into pandemic preparedness. . . .”⁴⁰ Two months later, on June 12, 2018, EcoHealth Alliance announced it was joining Microsoft’s AI for Earth program.⁴¹

Microsoft’s collaboration with EcoHealth Alliance included a grant of an undisclosed amount for the “goal of putting an end to the Pandemic Era.”⁴² Daszak’s goal “of putting an end to the pandemic era” was ironic in light of the fact that his critics now believe that he played a key role in launching it. The deal also gave Daszak “access to Microsoft’s computational resources as well as collaboration with their teams,” leveraging AI tools “to scan millions of scientific articles and automatically extract relevant information.”⁴³

Daszak ended his frightening prognostication at the February 2018 event with a self-serving plea for funding that somewhat odorized his pitch as a protection racket: “It’s our expertise and multidisciplinary approach that stands between you and the next pandemic.”⁴⁴ This sort of plugola helped cement EcoHealth as a laundromat through which government agencies could discreetly funnel money to Chinese scientists. To the extent that the government agencies fretted about the unsavory optics of funding

bioweapons development in China, EcoHealth served as a discreet intermediary for obscuring the expanding resources that US agencies were committing to that enterprise. Some of his government partners may have seen Daszak as a potential scapegoat in case these reckless experiments went south. And when they inevitably did, Daszak, sure enough, became the patsy.

As the money poured in, Daszak discovered that he was more than a zoologist, he was a natural promoter. He spent his workdays conferring by phone with local research scientists immersed in field and lab work in distant lands, kibitzing with government funders, and pitching his high-risk research proposals to NIH, NIAID, the Defense Threat Reduction Agency (DTRA), the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), and the CIA's investment fund, In-Q-Tel. Daszak regaled *Vanity Fair* reporter Katherine Eban with tales from years honing his "elevator pitch" to Washington, DC elites on the Capitol's cocktail circuit. He "cultivated" his government connections over hors d'oeuvres and occasionally burnished his credibility by sitting beside Dr. Anthony Fauci for panel presentations.⁴⁵

Since 2007, NIAID alone has provided twenty-four grants to EcoHealth totalling \$14,444,702.⁴⁶ But Drs. Fauci and Collins were not the only actors funding the dangerous science in Wuhan. NIH was only Daszak's third-largest funder. CIA cut-out USAID was number one, and DOD was number two. The Chinese BSL-4 lab served as a reservoir for tributaries of US government funding, which in itself is concerning as EcoHealth did not publicly disclose those grants until 2020. Therefore, any search on the public database usaspending.gov would not show EcoHealth's funding of bioweapons research in Chinese laboratories.⁴⁷

Daszak's gift at extracting funding paid off handsomely. Between 2004 and 2022, he wheedled nearly \$16 million just from the Department of Health and Human Services, according to federal funding records obtained by *The Intercept*. Most of those millions came from NIAID grants.⁴⁸ By

2022, Daszak had received over \$118 million in grants and contracts from federal agencies, and EcoHealth Alliance had an annual income of over \$16 million, more than 90 percent of the moola in the form of government grants. Daszak had expanded his client list to include Big Pharma, The Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation,⁴⁹ and most of the central players in biowarfare. Daszak's funders included the Defense Department, the Department of Homeland Security, BARDA, the Department of Commerce, the Department of Agriculture, the Department of the Interior, USAID,^{50,51} the National Science Foundation (NSF), which has a long and murky relationship with the CIA, the US Department of Energy, and the China–US Collaborative Program on Emerging and Re-emerging Infectious Diseases.

DARPA, an agency that descended from Operation Paperclip and seeks to cultivate technologies that serve as “force multipliers,” likes to deny that it funded GOF in Wuhan. In fact, the agency used various subterfuges to hide its involvement, but as Paul Thacker shows in *The DisInformation Chronicle*, DARPA was deeply entangled with Wuhan and EcoHealth Alliance.⁵²

Daszak also partnered with academic institutions including UC-Davis, the NIAID-funded University of North Carolina, the University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, and Peter Hotez's Baylor University.^{53,54,55,56} These institutions also served as vectors through which NIH and USAID hid their funding of controversial work in the Wuhan lab.

By far, Daszak's largest funding pool was the CIA surrogate, the United States Agency for International Development (USAID). Through USAID, the CIA funneled nearly \$65 million in PREDICT funding to EcoHealth between 2009 and 2020.^{57,58} DOD was the NGO's second largest donor, giving \$38 million during the same period.⁵⁹ The majority of that Pentagon lucre—\$34.6 million—came from the Defense Threat Reduction Agency (DTRA), a Pentagon branch tasked to “counter and deter weapons of mass destruction and improvised threat networks.”⁶⁰ DTRA

funneled money to EcoHealth Alliance for various projects relevant to bioweapons development—including gain-of-function experiments and collecting the pathogens that cause bat-borne zoonotic diseases. Some of these grants appear to be ongoing.^{61,62}

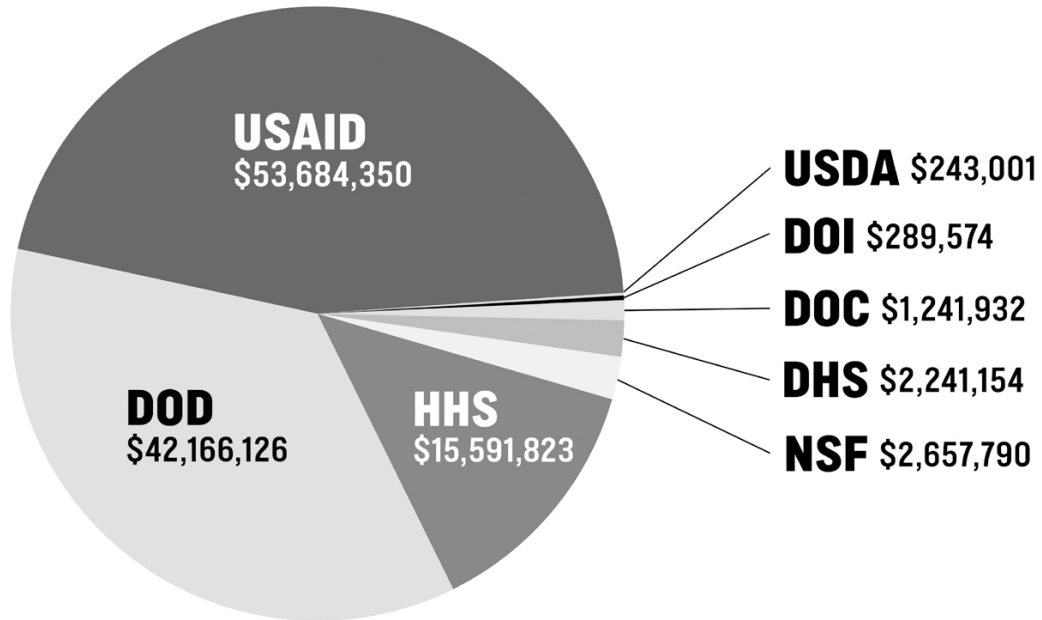
EcoHealth provided direct support for every aspect of gain-of-function research, paying for the collection of viruses with weapons potential from Eastern Europe to South Asia and Africa and financing experiments by US and Chinese scientists in Wuhan to amplify their virulence.

Daszak touted EcoHealth's accomplishments and promoted gain-of-function in lectures and published articles.⁶³ Daszak frequently coauthored papers with CIA officer Michael Callahan, Ralph Baric, Shi Zhengli, and with their Chinese colleagues.⁶⁴ (DTRA also funded the development of molnupiravir for Merck.)⁶⁵

Although Daszak was also funding studies at US bioweapons labs in other countries, Wuhan was his flagship; EcoHealth provided funding for the vast majority of publications relevant to gain-of-function and coronaviruses that emerged from the WIV.^{66,67,68} These papers document how American ingenuity and NIAID funding gave the Chinese their head start in production of pandemic bioweapons.⁶⁹

EcoHealth Alliance

Federal Funding Breakdown 2004 - 2022



DOI (Department of the Interior), DOC (Department of Commerce), HHS (Department of Health and Human Services), DOD (Department of Defense), DHS (Department of Homeland Security), NSF (National Science Foundation), USDA (Department of Agriculture), USAID (Agency for International Development) Source: *The Intercept*⁷⁰

CHAPTER 25

Daszak in the Moratorium

Daszak’s heyday arrived when the Obama moratorium (2014–2017) inadvertently made the Wuhan lab the global mecca for GOF research. In a March 31, 2022, investigative report, *Vanity Fair* contributor Katherine Eban reviewed the contents of more than one hundred thousand EcoHealth Alliance documents, including meeting minutes and internal emails and reports, most of which predate the COVID-19 pandemic.¹ According to Eban, those documents chronicled a disturbing glimpse at the back room of Daszak’s carnival operation, including “murky grant agreements, flimsy NIH oversight and pursuit of government grants by pitching increasingly risky global research.”²

On May 27, 2014, five months before Obama declared the moratorium and with the fierce debate over NIH’s gain-of-function capers already boiling, NIAID agreed to fund a five-year, \$3.7 million EcoHealth Alliance study, “**Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence.**”³ EcoHealth Alliance lists the WIV and the Wuhan University School of Public Health as subgrantees.⁴ Dr. Fauci’s agency allowed this research to proceed throughout President Obama’s moratorium and made payments to Daszak in 2015 (\$630,445), 2016 (\$611,090), 2017 (\$597,112), 2018 (\$581,646), and 2019 (\$661,980).⁵ From this grant, NIH laundered at least \$665,000 through Daszak directly to Shi Zhengli between 2014 and 2019.⁶

NIH awarded a second five-year grant, “**Understanding Risk of Zoonotic Virus Emergence in Emerging Infectious Disease Hotspots of Southeast Asia,**”⁷ in August 2020. In August 2022, NIH suspended this grant, citing refusals by Daszak and his Chinese scientists to share their research notebooks, study results, and genomic data with NIH as required by federal law.⁸ But later in 2022, NIH lifted the suspension, and reactivated the grant.

In 2016, EcoHealth presented the United States Defense Threat Reduction Agency (DTRA) with a grant proposal entitled “**Understanding the Risk of Bat-borne Zoonotic Disease Emergence in Western Asia,**”^{9,10,11} That grant proposal, part of the Gates Foundation’s One Health program (which funds research on viral spillovers from animal populations), promised to sample bats in more than twelve West Asian nations, including China and Georgia, inventory the viruses they carry, and assess the “risk of bat-borne zoonotic disease emergence.” Viruses the researchers suggested they might find included SARS and MERS coronaviruses as well as deadly Ebola, Marburg, and Nipah viruses—which coincidentally are very good viral candidates for weaponization.”^{12,13}

CHAPTER 26

“Nothing Useful”

Dr. Fauci justifies his dangerous gain-of-function preoccupation by arguing that his experiments are necessary to protect Americans from accidental or deliberate pandemics. His critics, however, point out that twenty years of gain-of-function deviltries have yielded virtually nothing useful to humanity while subjecting the world to the inevitable hazard that one of his souped-up microbes might escape and precipitate global calamity. The biosecurity agenda’s champion, Dr. Thomas Inglesby, added a terse, but revealing, comment summarizing the overwhelming scientific consensus about the risks and rewards of GOF research to his 2016 warning about Dr. Fauci’s activities: “The benefits [of GOF research] are overstated and primarily reflect the opinions of proponents of GOF research.”¹

In 2017, Dr. Marc Lipsitch, of the Harvard School of Public Health’s Communicable Disease Center, echoed Inglesby’s pessimistic assessment. During an interview with the *New York Times*, Lipsitch observed that Dr. Fauci’s NIAID experiments “have given us some modest scientific knowledge and done almost nothing to improve our preparedness for pandemics, and yet risked creating an accidental pandemic.”²

In his testimony to the United States Senate Subcommittee on Emerging Threats and Spending Oversight on August 22, 2022, Steven Quay, MD, PhD, considered the historical benefits of gain-of-function

science during questioning. An author, scientist, and businessman, Dr. Quay is the founder of Seattle-based Atossa Therapeutics: “In looking at the collected gain-of-function research over approximately two decades, I have found no findings that could reasonably be considered to have helped in either the COVID pandemic or other smaller epidemics.”³

“It is not being done for practical purposes,” adds bioweapons doyen Professor Richard Ebright, a member of the Institutional Biosafety Committee of Rutgers University and the Working Group on Pathogen Security of the state of New Jersey. “It has produced no actionable results—no results that would, for example, be useful for preventing or responding to a pandemic.”⁴ Professor Ebright is Board of Governors Professor of Chemistry and Chemical Biology at Rutgers, and Laboratory Director at the Waksman Institute of Microbiology.⁵ In an August 2021 interview, Ebright described to investigative journalist Paul Thacker, who has published groundbreaking research on Dr. Fauci’s gain-of-function witchcraft, the shortsighted and venal economic impulse that, he suggests, fuels gain-of-function research:

It is being done for career advancement. The [GOF] experiments are simple to perform. They are highly publishable and highly fundable. Developing an antiviral drug typically has a timeline of 20 years and a probability of success of one in 20. In contrast, gain-of-function experiments can take just six months, and the probability of success would be nearly 100%. With gain-of-function, one can move very quickly to results, to publication, and then to a next grant.⁶

“For infectious diseases,” Ebright added, “most research is supported by the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID). The typical NIAID research grant has a five-year term, which means one cannot discover and develop a new drug or vaccine in a single-grant term.”⁷

Ebright warned in 2015 that the only tangible impact of gain-of-function work was “the creation, in a lab, of a new, non-natural risk.”⁸

But in 2017, the Trump administration seemed to ignore Anthony Fauci and his putative boss, NIH Director Francis Collins, ending the Obama moratorium, even as Collins justified the move by trotting out the tired old absurdity that no one in the American media ever seemed to question, “GOF research is important in helping us identify, understand, and develop strategies and effective countermeasures against rapidly evolving pathogens that pose a threat to public health.” Leading scientists ridiculed Collins’s claim. Johns Hopkins’s Steven Salzberg, the Bloomberg Distinguished Professor of Biomedical Engineering and director of the Center for Computational Biology, wrote, “I can’t allow this to go unchallenged. This research is so potentially harmful, and offers such little benefit to society, that I fear that NIH is endangering the trust that Congress places in it.”⁹

EcoHealth Alliance’s former vice president and senior scientist, Dr. Andrew Huff, made the salient observation that, “I can’t think of a single historical instance when gain-of-function studies have prevented, much less stopped, a pandemic, or contributed significantly to a treatment or cure. Look what happened with COVID-19 which began in Wuhan—the epicenter for global coronavirus gain of function research, and yet if we are to believe that the disease emerged naturally, they were unable to predict COVID’s emergence or develop a vaccine or drug to treat COVID prior to its emergence! How is that a success story?”¹⁰

The next chapter will look at the risks of lab leaks based on historical evidence.

CHAPTER 27

Historic Accidents, Infections, and Escapes at Biolabs

*Most of us mistakenly believe that the risk of a biolab-based pandemic is infinitesimal.*¹

—Rowan Jacobsen, *Mother Jones*

As early as 2012, Dr. Peter Daszak coauthored a paper in *The Lancet* making the self-serving and scientifically unsound claim that “[m]ost pandemics—e.g. HIV/AIDS, severe acute respiratory syndrome, pandemic influenza—originate in animals.”^{2,3} He provides no proof for these canonical assertions and nowhere mentions the compelling evidence that the preceding century’s most deadly and destructive outbreaks and pandemics might have emerged from human interventions.^{4,5,6}

The notion that an accidental or deliberate release of weaponized viruses from a lab might trigger human plagues is not just a hypothetical horror story. It is a commonplace occurrence that may have been responsible for some of the worst outbreaks of pestilence in modern history.

Strong evidence suggests, for example, that the engineered bioweapon pathogen *Borrelia burgdorferi* escaped from the former US Army lab on Plum Island, New York, around 1975, causing the North American Lyme disease pandemic that now infects up to 476,000 Americans each

year.^{7,8,9,10,11} Similarly, the worldwide pandemic of respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) also originated in a leak from a military lab after a caretaker contracted the chimpanzee virus coryza from a troop of primates at the Walter Reed polio vaccine center, infecting neonates and spreading the disease throughout the facility.¹² Today, RSV is the most common cause of respiratory illness in children, killing one hundred thousand babies annually.¹³

Furthermore, numerous books and papers have suggested that HIV is a chimpanzee virus that was accidentally or deliberately introduced into the human blood supply through mass vaccination programs in Africa and Haiti.¹⁴ The *London Times* reported in 1987 that a contaminated smallpox vaccine—administered by the WHO to 100 million African children—had caused the spread of HIV in Africa.¹⁵ In his compelling 2001 book, *The River: A Journey to the Source of HIV and AIDS*, investigative journalist and historian Edward Hooper traces the original jump of HIV from its natural reservoir in Congolese bonobos to the mass vaccination of a million Congolese children and adults in the early 1950s with Hilary Koprowski's oral polio vaccine, which Koprowski and Stanley Plotkin cultivated on a substrate of bonobo kidneys in Africa.¹⁶

Dr. Francis Boyle has offered evidence that the West African Ebola Pandemic that killed 12,500 Black West Africans in 2014–2016 came out of the United States government's CDC lab in Kenema, Sierra Leone.^{17,18}

In 1957, NIH disciplined and silenced one of its most prominent scientists, Bernice Eddy, when she defied her superiors by publicly revealing that the Salk and Sabin polio vaccines were contaminated with a monkey virus, Simian Virus 40 (SV40), which is a potent carcinogen.^{19,20} Despite her repeated warnings, NIH health officials intentionally allowed millions of American children to receive the contaminated vaccines. Laboratory scientists now use SV40 to study soft tissue cancers due to its reliable capacity to sprout tumors in lab rats.²¹ Predictably, the Baby Boom

generation is suffering a devastating epidemic of soft tissue cancers that impose mortalities dwarfing the 1950s-era deaths from polio by a factor of ten.^{22,23}

A July 2020 article by Keith Rushworth adds evidence to the popular hypothesis that the 1918 Spanish flu epidemic was not viral influenza at all but a bacterial pneumonia caused by a contracted US military vaccine.²⁴ Ironically, Dr. Anthony Fauci was the author of a 2008 study confirming that death from the Spanish flu was indeed not from flu at all, but bacterial pneumonia as a secondary, lethal event.²⁵

It's worth considering that the mass human casualties from these plagues—if even half of them are related to laboratory or vaccine escapees—would cancel out even the most extravagant claims about the net benefits of vaccines to public health. To put it even more starkly, if the link between vaccines and these diseases is legitimate, humanity today would be healthier and more numerous if no vaccine had ever been invented!

Recent incidents in 2014 involving Ebola virus at Rocky Mountain Laboratories in Montana and *Burkholderia pseudomallei* at Colorado State University in Fort Collins have fortified CDC's concerns.^{26,27,28}

Between 2004 and 2010, the CDC has reported a total of 727 incidents of theft, loss, and leakage of biological media, including 639 leaks, most of which were biosafety level 3 (BSL-3) incidents.²⁹

Similarly, “[d]uring the 2009–2015 time period, [the Federal Select Agent Program] FSAP received a total of 749 incident reports from select-agent research facilities. Conservatively, 594 or 79.3 percent of those incidents involve human error.”^{30,31} The FSAP has documented numerous harrowing incidents of laboratory pathogens on the lam involving horrendously lethal microbes,³² including dengue,³³ anthrax,³⁴ H5N1,³⁵ smallpox,³⁶ Ebola,³⁷ Zika,³⁸ and coronavirus.³⁹

The Cambridge Working Group estimated in 2014 that potentially dangerous lab leaks occur, on average, two times each week in the US

alone.^{40,41} By 2018 this number had risen to an average of four times per week.⁴²

A 1966 lab leak of smallpox that infected seventy-two residents of Birmingham, England, was only one of many consequential escapes of smallpox from labs.^{43,44} The last human to die from smallpox was Janet Parker, a Birmingham photographer who had the bad luck in 1978 to work above the same Birmingham lab from which the virus again absconded.⁴⁵ Despite being fully vaccinated, she died two weeks later.⁴⁶ Seven years earlier, in 1971, weaponized smallpox escaped a Soviet lab near the Aral Sea, killing three.⁴⁷

In 1967, simultaneous lab leaks from African green monkey colonies in Germany and Serbia caused local outbreaks of Marburg Virus, which has a fatality rate of about fifty percent.⁴⁸

In 1977, the H1N1 flu virus that was blamed for the devastating 1918 Spanish flu pandemic reappeared in China and swept across the globe. Scientists sourced this outbreak to an escape of a reconstituted Spanish Flu from a laboratory freezer in the southern USSR or northern China.^{49,50}

In 1979, an accident at a military biodefense laboratory in Sverdlovsk, in the USSR triggered an outbreak of anthrax that killed at least sixty people.^{51,52} In 2007, foot-and-mouth disease microbes went missing from a research laboratory in the United Kingdom, leading to the slaughter of hundreds of farm animals.⁵³

An investigation by the Associated Press identified thirty-six accidents and lost shipments in 2007 alone, and over one hundred accidents and missing shipments between 2003 and 2007 involving bird flu, monkeypox, and bubonic plague at forty-four labs in twenty-four states.⁵⁴

Harrowing getaways by viruses similar to the COVID-19 microbe have occurred practically every year since 2001. There is no serious dispute that cultured SARS viruses subsequently leaked out of various labs at least six times. The first documented incident occurred in September of 2003

from a Singapore lab—a global paradigm for exceptional laboratory management—shortly after the initial outbreak ended.⁵⁵ A second SARS lab leak in Taiwan was documented that December.^{56,57} Between March and May of 2004, laboratory workers in China accidentally released SARS-CoV viruses from China’s top laboratory at the Chinese Institute of Virology in Beijing on two separate occasions, infecting people outside the facility.^{58,59} Additionally, Gilles Demaneuf documented two more incidents of SARS-related lab breaches since 2004 in Beijing.⁶⁰ And in 2014, 2,349 vials containing SARS samples disappeared from Paris’ Institut Pasteur.⁶¹

During a May 2021 interview on CBS’s *Face the Nation*, former US Food and Drug Administration Director Scott Gottlieb acknowledged that “lab leaks happen all the time.” He noted, “In China, the last six known outbreaks of SARS-1 have been out of labs, including the last known outbreak, which was a pretty extensive outbreak that China initially wouldn’t disclose that it came out of a lab.” Gottlieb said that “It was only disclosed finally by some journalists who were able to trace that outbreak back to a laboratory.”⁶²

In 2009, a University of Chicago researcher died from infection by a laboratory-cultivated plague bacillus. In 2012, a postdoc at San Francisco’s VA Medical Center died of meningitis contracted from his lab.⁶³

Lynn Klotz, senior science fellow at the Center for Arms Control and Non-Proliferation, discussed a panoply of human, animal, and technology mishaps that, when the right circumstances are present, could trigger a global pandemic.⁶⁴

For example, a 2015 *USA Today* investigation described some of “the most egregious safety or security breaches” at more than a hundred high-security labs in the United States.⁶⁵ Laboratories reported thirty-seven ruptures of pressurized moonsuits worn by researchers in US BSL-4 labs just between 2013 and 2014. Inspectors found rats’ nests composed of contaminated biohazard bags and used lab supplies outside a UCLA

biosecurity lab. In a single week, a Texas A&M University scientist stuck himself with a needle while handling a Lyme disease–infected mouse and was bitten by another mouse carrying the same bacteria.⁶⁶

In 2004, a scientist at Russia’s secretive VECTOR State Research Center of Virology and Biotechnology accidentally stuck herself with a needle containing Ebola and died.⁶⁷ In 2019, a Russian premier bioweapons lab suffered a major unexplained explosion.⁶⁸

And so on . . .

In 2014, the bioweapons historian Martin Furmanski condemned current research with dangerous pathogens in the *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, as the benefits were not commensurate with the risks. He mused that there was no doubt that the fallout of uncontrolled, haphazardly regulated research would result in human epidemics.

It is hardly reassuring that, despite stepwise technical improvements in containment facilities and increased policy demands for rigorous biosecurity procedures in the handling of dangerous pathogens, potentially high consequence breaches of biocontainment occur nearly daily: In 2010, 244 unintended releases of bioweapon candidate “select agents” were reported. Looking at the problem pragmatically, the question is not if such escapes will result in a major civilian outbreak, but rather what the pathogen will be and how such an escape may be contained, if indeed it can be contained at all.^{69,70}

Five years later, there was no sign of improvement. In November 2019, just as COVID-19 was beginning to circulate in Wuhan, brucellosis pathogens escaped from a vaccine laboratory in Lanzhou, China, infecting ninety-six lab workers and ultimately causing more than ten thousand human infections.^{71,72} The global media largely ignored this interesting incident despite the precise parallels in timing and impact to COVID-19.

And the pandemic itself did little to spur reform. As late as December 9, 2021, a year into the COVID-19 crisis, Taiwan announced that a female researcher working in a biosafety level-3 (BSL-3) laboratory in Taipei tested positive for the Delta variant of COVID-19 following a mouse bite that occurred when she was “experimenting on the virus in the lab.”^{73,74}

As the funder and operator of the world's premier biosecurity laboratories, Dr. Anthony Fauci is presumably aware of this troubling history, which raises an obvious question about his extraordinarily prescient predictions about an imminent global pandemic: Were those predictions simply a safe bet on an eventuality that his funding of dangerous research in a substandard Chinese laboratory made inevitable?

An Epidemic of Secrecy

Investigative journalist Paul Thacker observed that secrecy and subterfuge are China's reflexive reactions to the regular escapes by laboratory pathogens from its laboratories: "We've had numerous outbreaks start in China, and the first thing that China always does is deny that it's happening. This happened in the 2002–2003 coronavirus outbreak,⁷⁵ the avian flu outbreak in 2013,⁷⁶ and with COVID-19.⁷⁷ It's almost like you can predict that China is going to lie and cover-up."⁷⁸

The Chinese government is not unique in concealing its culpability in regular-as-rain lab leaks; energetic track-covering is also the treadworn response of the NIH bureaucracy. With NIH collusion, university labs are similarly opaque about the frequent escapes. Ralph Baric, who has received over 186 grants⁷⁹ from NIAID since 1986—much of that for gain-of-function work—boasted in 2020 that "you are probably as safe as you could be" at his BSL-3 lab at UNC-Chapel Hill.⁸⁰ Nevertheless, American media outlets have documented eight incidents just in 2013 and 2014 when infected lab mice escaped Baric's lab, and six occasions since 2015 in which laboratory accidents exposed employees to coronaviruses. While the NIH refuses to release critical details on those mishaps, the sheer number of leaks forced the agency, that year, to acknowledge that "it appears the measures taken by the University of North Carolina to reduce the likelihood of these events have not been effective."⁸¹

That anemic chastisement seems to have had little beneficial impact on Baric’s safety record. In August 2022, ProPublica obtained NIH documents from UNC under Freedom of Information laws showing that between 2015 and June 1, 2020, Baric’s lab reported to NIH officials twenty-eight additional accidents involving genetically engineered organisms.⁸² Six of the incidents involved various types of lab-created coronaviruses. Several mishaps involved escaped mice and mouse bites. As late as April 2020, a UNC scientist submitted to fourteen days of quarantine after a mouse bite exposed him to a strain of SARS-CoV-2. Defying NIH transparency guidelines, UNC officials have refused to answer questions about the incidents or to disclose key details to the public, including the names of viruses involved, the nature of the modifications Baric made to them, and what risks the escapes posed to the public.⁸³

UNC’s inability to reduce the number of accidents involving potentially deadly viruses is a dangerous symptom of a systemic problem: Academic researchers and government officials consistently invoke national security as an excuse to cloak the entire program of gain-of-function research behind a thick wall of secrecy. “The entire field has a license to operate without the public, press, or regulatory scrutiny,” says bioweapons expert Dr. Meryl Nass. “This freedom from accountability has predictably engendered an arrogance and a lack of checks and balances with respect to lab safety among its leading practitioners.”

Even America’s flagship BSL-4 lab at Fort Detrick, the global paragon for laboratory safety, has routinely suffered dangerous lab leaks. Like NIH, Fort Detrick has a long record of hushing up mishaps—even when they prove lethal.

In 1951, the death of forty-six-year-old Fort Detrick microbiologist William Boyles from anthrax poisoning altogether escaped contemporary press attention. Similarly, on July 5, 1958, a Fort Detrick electrician, Joel Willard, suffered an anthrax-related “occupational death,” which a Fort

Detrick official described as a “respiratory disease.” In contrast to that ridiculous understatement, Willard’s death certificate showed refreshing candor: “myocardial failure due to antecedent visceral anthrax.”⁸⁴ Military officials buried Willard’s body in a lead casket.⁸⁵

In September 1959, a twenty-two-year-old Fort Detrick researcher, Ralph Powell, barely survived an accidental infection with pneumonic plague, an affliction that—untreated—kills 90 to 100 percent of its victims.⁸⁶ Dr. Forbes H. Burgess, who was then head of the County Health Commission, unabashedly told journalist Sy Hersh why he had hidden the case from local health officials in violation of state laws that required reporting such cases to the Maryland health department. “I co-operated with [Fort Detrick]. I had an obligation to them—I had a secret clearance,” he explained. “They told me not to report the case.” Burgess explained that Fort Detrick officials wanted it “kept out of the papers because it was the plague and we didn’t want to alarm anyone.”⁸⁷

In a related, though less tragic incident, military administrators allowed local doctors to hospitalize infected Fort Detrick plant operator Bernard “Lefty” Kreh for a month in an isolated room of a Frederick hospital.⁸⁸ Kreh survived the ordeal to become one of America’s preeminent outdoors writers and a fly-fishing guru. On a personal note, my mentor, Robert Boyle, the founder of the Hudson Riverkeepers and also a world-class flyfisherman, published a groundbreaking article on the ambidextrous Kreh in the April 6, 1980, issue of *Sports Illustrated*.⁸⁹ “The anthrax substance that nearly killed him in Fort Detrick’s hospital had won quiet fame amongst the bioweapons set as a weaponized sub-strain of anthrax that continues to bear his initials.”⁹⁰

In 1964, Albert Nickel, Camp Detrick’s animal caretaker, died from Bolivian hemorrhagic fever.⁹¹ Nickel’s death certificate attributed his cause of death to “encephalitis, viral; etiology undetermined.”⁹² Fort Detrick officials neglected to report a lab-induced meningitis case to the County

Health Commission for three weeks after the onset of symptoms.⁹³ In 1963, Fort Detrick and the Health Commission mishandled a typhoid case, thereby infecting the young son of a Fort Detrick technician who contracted the disease in his home in a Frederick County trailer park. Health authorities likewise kept that incident secret.⁹⁴

In July 2019, just before COVID's release, CDC took the extreme step of suspending activities at Fort Detrick due to serious safety violations relating to the dispersal of dangerous material.⁹⁵ The official explanation of Army officials was "biosafety lapses" and the "failure of Fort Detrick's steam sterilization plant."⁹⁶ That closure of Fort Detrick might have served as a warning to Dr. Fauci and his cronies about the potential hazards from the far less rigorous safety protocols and infrastructures at the WIV.

Public health officials who benefit from the lack of accounting that accompanies secrecy seem incapable of learning from their mistakes. On March 27, 2020—at the height of the COVID pandemic—the CDC cleared Fort Detrick's USAMRIID's Level 3 and 4 laboratories to resume full operations.⁹⁷ And in September 2022, President Biden signed an executive order that will unleash new waves of gain-of-function research on a beleaguered humanity.⁹⁸ President Biden committed \$88 billion to so-called "pandemic prevention" meaning more bioweapons research and reckless gain-of-function experiments.⁹⁹

CHAPTER 28

Do Pandemics Frequently Jump from Animals to Humans?

The benefits of gain-of-function experiments, as the last chapter documents, have historically been negligible or nonexistent. The foundational assumption that proponents—including Drs. Fauci, Baric, and Daszak—use to justify high-risk gain-of-function studies is to prepare for the inevitable jumps of zoonotic pathogens from wild animal hosts to human populations.^{1,2,3,4} I have never heard of a mainstream journalist challenging this assumption.

NIH claims, without evidence, that some 60–75 percent of human diseases result from pathogens that jumped from animal populations to humans.⁵ But this self-serving estimate of risk of zoonotic spillover is almost certainly highly exaggerated. The many scientists who exacerbate public fears of the zoonotic spillover bogeyman to justify their careers in gain-of-function grants have never published a study that rigorously quantified the actual historical risk of zoonosis. Similarly, these scientists have not published a rigorous study that credibly quantifies the risk of gain-of-function research, including the risk of laboratory leaks. An honest comparison of risks and benefits would force these actors to come clean

about the meager benefits of their devilry. Instead, they rely on simple pronouncements that “benefits justify risks.” Credulous and servile science writers **seldom** question such assertions!

In a 2020 interview, Anthony Fauci’s notorious gain-of-function researcher Ron Fouchier—then front and center in the COVID origins cover-up conspiracy—estimated, to journalist Rowan Jacobson, that the chances of a pandemic pathogen escaping his lab was “less than one every million years.” Jacobson points out that experts don’t take Fouchier’s reckoning seriously, with good reason.⁶ While Fouchier’s lab is in the Netherlands, making its safety opaque to American regulators and press, we now know that the University of Wisconsin lab of Yoshihiro Kawaoka, the other researcher who made bird flu transmissible among ferrets, experienced two potentially cataclysmic lab accidents in 2013. In the first incident a researcher pricked his hand with a needle, and in the second a researcher spilled tissue culture on his clothing and unprotected ankles; both involved potentially deadly bird flu viruses and inadequate quarantine procedures.⁷

These incidents occurred just as the nation heatedly debated a gain-of-function moratorium, yet none of this information reached the public until years later. Since Fauci managed to keep this information under wraps, we have no way of knowing whether these were isolated incidents. But even if the accidents were singularities, they suggest a frequency far greater than “less than one every million years” in a comparable lab doing the same type of research as Fouchier.⁸

It’s something of a tribute to Dr. Fauci’s cold-blooded crisis management that he was able to keep those important secrets while he managed the public debate and enforced rigid message discipline on the NSABB.

In his article, “A Short History of Laboratory Leaks and Gain-of-Function Studies,” Professor Paul R. Goddard derides the official

supposition that most pandemics originate from so-called zoonotic events as a self-serving “myth” promoted by the bioweapons cartel. Professor Goddard particularly blames the World Health Organization (WHO), Anthony Fauci, MD, and his generously funded huckster and charlatan, Peter Daszak, for aggressively and successfully promoting the bugaboo to justify dangerous experiments that bring them prestige, power, and wealth.⁹

According to Professor Goddard: “Research shows that the escape of viruses from laboratories and supposedly contained experiments, such as vaccine research and programmes, is a common occurrence. In addition, many pandemics have arisen from lab escapes and almost all have not been directly zoonotic. Even when viruses do ultimately originate in animals and make the jump into humans, they mostly fester in a separated community of human beings for many years—centuries or millennia—before spreading during abnormal movements of people.”¹⁰

Goddard concludes:

Drs. Daszak and Fauci hold that most pandemics are zoonotic in origin. They say that pandemics start from a disease spreading from an animal but they do not state the time period involved. I would suggest that pandemics never occur from the immediate spread from an animal. In order for a pandemic to occur, a reservoir of the infection, adapted to human beings, must develop. This usually takes many years. Moreover the spread usually occurs due to the unnaturally large movement of people that occurs due to wars and famines.¹¹

In the words of Dr. David Bell and Emma McArthur writing for *The Daily Skeptic*, “WHO lists only five ‘pandemics’ in the past 120 years, with the highest mortality occurring in the 1918–19 H1N1 (‘Spanish’) influenza pandemic, before antibiotics and modern medicine. Apart from COVID-19, the ‘Swine Flu’ outbreak in 2009–10, which killed fewer people than a normal flu year, is the only ‘pandemic’ in the past 50 years.”¹²

As bioweapons historian Dr. Meryl Nass has observed, “Natural infections cannot create deadly epidemics in the developed world and cause very small ones in less developed nations.”¹³

The American Biological Safety Association says that laboratory-acquired infections are “disturbingly common.”¹⁴ History suggests that these laboratory experiments magnify—rather than mitigate—pandemic risks to humanity. Johns Hopkins’s leading bioweapons aficionado Thomas Inglesby implicitly criticized those who claim that research on gain-of-function studies justifies this extreme risk by pointing out that no one has actually quantified the baseline risks associated with frequent laboratory escapes: “Better data are needed on laboratory accidents in the United States and globally to determine baseline risk.”¹⁵

That single sentence should serve as a devastating indictment against “scientific” assumptions that underlie funding of this entire dubious industry. But as Rowan Jacobson reported in *Mother Jones*, scientists who have attempted this calculus have concluded that the risks dwarf the benefits:

The biosecurity expert Lynn Klotz, together with science journalist Edward J. Sylvester, surveyed the CDC’s lab accident data and conservatively estimated the chance of a pandemic pathogen escaping a lab at just 0.3 percent per year, meaning there would be an 80 percent chance of an escape from a single lab over 536 years of work. Perhaps that would be acceptable, but they quickly counted 42 labs known to be working with live SARS, influenza, or smallpox, which translated to an 80 percent chance of an escape every 12.8 years. And that was in 2012, when such work was far less commonplace than it is now. The two later estimated the likelihood of an escaped virus seeding “the very pandemic the researchers claim they are trying to prevent . . . as high as 27%, a risk too dangerous to live with.” They wrote, “There is a substantial probability that a pandemic with over 100-million fatalities could be seeded from an undetected lab-acquired infection (LAI), if a single infected lab worker spreads infection as he moves about in the community.”¹⁶

To restate:

1. The benefits of GOF, if any, have never been quantified and appear to be negligible;
2. The risks have never been quantified but appear to be monumental;

3. The cataclysmic impacts of a pandemic, multiplied by the frequency of escape, makes such research intolerable and unacceptable to society, and;
4. The risks of zoonotic spillover have never been quantified and seem quite low.

CHAPTER 29

China's Ascendancy

The Chinese government also followed Dr. Fauci's GOF experiments with intense interest. Gain-of-function research had obvious military applications, and China—a nation that had suffered more than any other from biological warfare with some five hundred thousand World War II-era casualties—was very motivated. Because China had fallen far behind the United States in bioweapons research, the Chinese government initially endeavored to close the gap by infiltrating the US university laboratories where NIH's funding powers had made biowarfare research a lucrative priority.^{1,2}

The violent anti-intellectual ideology of Mao's Cultural Revolution (1966–1976) had savaged China's ancient university system and medical scholarship, and hindered China's doddering pace in science and medicine.³ In 1977, under Mao's immediate successor, President Deng Xiaoping, China reconstituted its national university entrance exams as part of a national drive to identify the nation's brightest, most talented youth and corral them into math and science.⁴ Some 5.7 million students took the two-day exam in November–December 1977—“the most competitive scholastic test in modern Chinese history.” Only 4.7 percent of these won admission to universities. This elite “class of '77” would be the vanguard of China's crusade for global scientific dominion.⁵

Beginning in the 1990s, China's President Jiang Zemin launched a campaign to make his nation the global leader in biomedical research.⁶ The Chinese Communist Party's geriatric and often convalescent leadership regarded China's lags in science and medicine as both national security and personal vulnerabilities. The country with the world's largest population, Jiang declared, should enjoy primacy in biomedical research, and China launched its national effort to funnel the nation's greatest talent into that field.^{7,8,9}

China supercharged its scientific offensive commitment following the 2003 SARS epidemic. According to Sir Jeremy Farrar, MD, PhD, China strengthened its disease surveillance networks and installed online reporting systems for the nation's hospitals.¹⁰ "It wasn't a long-heralded tweaking of the system but a radical remodeling," says Farrar. "The China CDC became a slick, professional, science-focused organization with fresh buildings, a new infrastructure and highly-trained staff capable of gracing any world-class research installation—[China's famous CDC director] George Gao among them."¹¹

By 2012, China's scientific and medical research spending were second only to the United States,¹² and in the estimation of Sir Jeremy, China had successfully remodeled itself as "a scientific superpower."¹³

Meanwhile, US investments in science and medicine were stagnating.¹⁴ It's worth recalling that the American ascendancy in biomedical research was also the product of deliberate government policies. The Soviet success in beating America to space with *Sputnik* in 1957 inspired a surge in federally funded scientific research. The Kennedy administration raised federal investments in research to 0.35 percent of the federal budget.^{15,16} The National Science Foundation budget climbed from \$40 million in 1957 to \$500 million in 1968.¹⁷ That commitment helped America build a world class university research system. After the Cold War,

US research spending dropped again to below 2 percent of all federal spending and 0.3 percent of GDP.¹⁸

China, in contrast, spends 2.5 percent of GDP in scientific research, with economists predicting that the Chinese GDP will overtake the United States by 2030.^{19,20} Its ambitious commitments to research and education allowed China to open over 1,800 new universities between 2001 and 2014 and to graduate five million science, technology, and engineering students—about ten times the US level. Meanwhile, the US has dropped to thirty-one out of seventy leading nations (just ahead of Latvia) in science, math, and literacy skills among fifteen-year-olds. China is tenth.²¹ Furthermore, approximately 46 percent of all federal civilian scientific spending flows through NIH.²² Over five decades of growing influence, Anthony Fauci has increasingly allowed the pharmaceutical industry and the military to dictate the direction of that spending. Those priorities have driven NIH away from public health research and neutral, unbiased empiricism, and transformed the agency into an incubator for new pharmaceutical products and biowarfare research. Chronic disease has increased in Americans from around 10 percent in 1948 to nearly 60 percent by 2022—a health decline that has, incidentally, proven a bonanza for Pharma.^{23,24} People with chronic conditions account for 86 percent of health-care spending.²⁵

China Co-opts the Medical Journals

As part of its strategy for accelerating China's international dominance over biomedical research, Chinese government officials plotted one of their nation's boldest coups against the West's scientific hegemony: capturing the West's most prestigious scientific publishing houses.²⁶ Co-opting the leading publications has been a two-decade project for China, and China's control of Western medical journals played a central role in the COVID origins cover-up. To launch this strategy, China adopted a rich incentive

program to encourage its scientists to publish in leading Western journals such as *The Lancet*, *Science*, and *Nature*.²⁷

Elaine Dewar describes the government's sliding scale for payments to researchers who published in high-gravitas journals. (China ended this system of payments in February 2020, early in the COVID-19 pandemic, possibly in direct response to the role of the system in the emergence of COVID-19.) For an article in *Nature*, the number one ranked journal, the government paid Chinese authors as much as \$165,000 US.²⁸ Since the typical annual pay for a Chinese researcher is about \$7,500, such extravagant publication bonuses poured fuel on the madcap pace of gain-of-function research—which, as Richard Ebright has shown, is a reliable route to fast publication. Competition for such windfalls predictably precipitated a reckless frenzy of sloppy science, frequent retractions, and a heedlessness toward ethical guardrails. Despite these setbacks, China's aggressive tactics would provide a useful beachhead in a larger plan to win control of the journals themselves.

As part of its military strategy, “China systematically weaponized every scientific and governmental institution to serve its ambition for global dominance,” Jan Jekielek told me in February 2023. Jekielek is an editor of *The Epoch Times*, which is a 501(c)3 nonprofit founded by practitioners of Falun Gong—a Buddhist spiritual discipline that China persecutes as dissident. “The Chinese communist party's strategy was to infiltrate Western medical institutions and use them to achieve that goal,” said Jekielek. “The CCP's targets included America's medical institutions, universities, medical journals, intelligence agencies, and the military. In other words, the Chinese plan was to weaponize American institutions against America.”²⁹

Janet Levy writes, “The biggest deception China has successfully perpetuated in the West is that it would rise peacefully, gradually liberalize and present enormous business opportunities. Behind that veneer of reform,

Beijing has played a masterful influence game, ensnaring governments, academia, think tanks, cultural groups, and businesses in the West to further its goal of global preeminence.” [30](#)

In his revelatory October 2022 book, *Spies and Lies: How China’s Greatest Covert Operations Fooled the World*, analyst Alex Joske illustrates how after the 1989 Tiananmen Square massacre and the Soviet Union’s collapse, “the CCP decided to both check the entry of western ideals into China and infiltrate foreign powers.” [31](#)

Joske details how China’s intelligence organization, the Ministry of State Security (MSS), “revamped espionage from cloak-and-dagger ops alone” into a cultivated infiltration of Western academia, businesses, media, cultural groups, and government agencies that speak the language of cooperation, globalism, and public health:

Appearing eager for cultural and business reciprocity, China presented intelligence operatives as journalists, scholars, and trade and tourism representatives. The U.S.—and other western governments—engaged with China, mistaking it for a useful partner, and often acting under pressure from businesses that sought lucrative deals with Beijing. [32](#)

The Lancet : China’s Propaganda Bullhorn

The appropriation and manipulation of the high gravitas medical journals and, particularly, of *The Lancet* (founded 1823)[33](#) has been China’s key strategic objective in its bid for international ascendancy over global medical research. After 189 years as the paragon of scientific empiricism and evidence-based health care—the esteemed British medical journal and its chief competitors, the *New England Journal of Medicine* (founded 1811)[34](#) and the *Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA)*, founded in 1883[35](#)—exposed themselves, during the COVID-19 crisis, as vassals of the Chinese government and groveling apologists for China’s role in the pandemic. “It sickened me,” says bioweapons expert Dr. Meryl Nass, “to watch the world’s three most venerable and prestigious medical journals compete with each other to publish blatantly fraudulent papers that fit the

political agenda of their overlords, and those of Anthony Fauci, Bill Gates, and Big Pharma.” [36](#)

While all three journals covered themselves in shame, *The Lancet* submerged itself in a septic cesspool of humiliation. [37](#)

According to its website, *The Lancet* has an “extensive global reach with more than 36.8 million annual visits on TheLancet.com and 98.8 million downloaded articles,” along “with over 275,000 annual mentions in news articles.” [38](#) The Dutch journal behemoth Elsevier has owned *The Lancet* since 1991, as well as 2,650 other research journals, which have minted the conglomerate a publishing fortune. [39,40](#)

While Elsevier largely depends on pharmaceutical industry revenues, it also has substantial financial entanglements with Bill Gates. Elsevier’s website boasts that its publications are “supported in whole or in part by Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation funding.” [41](#) The connection with Bill Gates is significant since Gates’s iconic company, Microsoft, has bound itself inextricably to the Chinese government, as we shall soon see.

The UK’s Dr. Richard Charles Horton has served since 1995 as *The Lancet*’s editor in chief. [42](#) Horton is also an honorary professor at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine and University College London, both longtime recipients of Gates Foundation largesse. [43,44](#) In 2019, Horton received the \$100,000 Roux Prize administered by the Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation (IHME) at the University of Washington in Seattle, an enterprise that the Gates Foundation launched and has extravagantly funded ever since. [45,46,47](#)

While the Gates Foundation provides *The Lancet* substantial support, an estimated 41 percent of *The Lancet*’s impressive revenue stream comes from selling reprints to pharmaceutical companies. [48,49,50](#)

The reprint racket is particularly lucrative and corrupting. The pharmaceutical company typically pays mercenary researchers—so-called “biostitutes”—to conduct a rigged (and often fatally flawed) study touting

one of its drugs. The journal publishes the study knowing that it can cash in by selling reprints back to the company. The drug company purchases the reprints at a premium, then its reps hand them out to tens of thousands of doctors. *The Lancet* thereby sells its prestigious imprimatur to anoint a lowly drug with the illusion of efficacy. As former *BMJ* editor and Publishing Group chief executive Richard Smith wrote,

Editors know well that they may be able to sell a million dollars worth of reprints of such an article, with a profit margin of perhaps 70%. In other words publishing that one paper will lead to \$700 000 on the bottom line. Very few actions in business provide such a substantial profit from so little.⁵¹

In March 2004, Horton himself decried the precipitous decline in ethics, scientific integrity, and independent accountability among the world's preeminent journals, linked to the influx of pharmaceutical dollars. "Journals have devolved into information laundering operations for the pharmaceutical industry," Horton complained.^{52,53} That same year, Marcia Angell, the former longtime editor of *NEJM*, declared that the leading journals had become "primarily a marketing machine" for Big Pharma which co-opts "every institution that might stand in its way."^{54,55}

It is simply no longer possible to believe much of the clinical research that is published, or to rely on the judgment of trusted physicians or authoritative medical guidelines. I take no pleasure in this conclusion, which I reached slowly and reluctantly over my two decades as an editor of *The New England Journal of Medicine*.⁵⁶

Dr. Meryl Nass says that long before COVID-19, *The Lancet* made itself a "wholly owned subsidiary of Big Pharma."⁵⁷

Kowtowing to China

It's understandable, therefore, that Horton, long accustomed to genuflecting for cash to Big Pharma and Bill Gates, might easily dismiss any residual scruples against kowtowing to new Chinese overlords when they moved to pay handsomely for control of his journal.

In 2008, the year after the Gates Foundation opened an office in Beijing,⁵⁸ Horton began cozying up to Chinese medical experts and health officials by lavishing them with publishing opportunities.⁵⁹ *The Lancet* inaugurated “an unprecedented scientific collaboration” with the Peking University Health Sciences Centre and the China Medical Board, producing a series of articles by sixty-three scientists from ten countries unctuously praising Health System Reform in China. Chinese scientists constituted two-thirds of the authors.⁶⁰

In return for such flatteries, the Chinese government honored Dr. Horton at The Great Hall of the People in Beijing’s Tiananmen Square that year,⁶¹ during a celebration of Peking University’s new partnership with *The Lancet*. In 2010, *The Lancet* added a Beijing headquarters to its New York and London offices. In 2015, Dr. Horton visited Beijing to receive yet another honor: the Friendship Award—China’s highest distinction for “foreign experts who have made outstanding contributions to the country’s economic and social progress.”⁶²

After Horton received that trophy, *The Lancet* called for research papers from China and dedicated its weekly issue to those submissions in October 2016.⁶³

In 2018, a *Lancet* Commission announced a partnership with Tsinghua University in Beijing, to investigate “the particular challenges and opportunities for health in China’s cities.”⁶⁴ Dr. Lincoln Chen, president of the China Medical Board,⁶⁵ board member of the Gates-funded IHME, former Executive Vice-President of the Rockefeller Foundation, and a director of the Harvard Center for Population and Development Studies⁶⁶ became a *Lancet* international advisory board member.⁶⁷

In her book, *On the Origin of the Deadliest Pandemic in 100 Years: An Investigation*, Elaine Dewar writes:

Some—*Nature*, *The Lancet*, *eMI*—turned themselves into platforms for the science equivalent of propaganda. The story of the search for the origin of SARS-CoV-2 makes

clear that scientific publishers, and some scientists who should know better, allowed themselves to be corrupted by their desire to stay on the good side of the country that will soon be the largest science funder and publisher in the world—China.^{68,69}

Paul Thacker similarly cautions, “You cannot talk about this pandemic without discussing hidden financial interests of the scientists and how research journals morphed into propaganda.”⁷⁰

Horton’s ever-evolving public politics on COVID faithfully followed China’s political directions like a weathercock.

In his autohagiography, *Spike: The Virus vs. the People—The Inside Story*, Jeremy Farrar recounts, with disgust, an anecdote illustrating the homicidal results of Horton’s apple polishing. Horton buttressed China’s propaganda putsch in every aspect of the COVID narrative, beginning in early January 2020 when he slow-walked an article that proved human-to-human transmission; China was then trying to quash evidence that COVID was spreading among people.⁷¹ Horton made a fork-in-the-road moral choice by placing his loyalty to China above his duty to serve public health.

On January 23, 2020, as Beijing suppressed fears about COVID-19’s continued spread in Wuhan, Horton used his Twitter account to promote China’s official line: “Media are escalating anxiety by talking of a ‘killer virus’ and ‘growing fears.’ In truth, from what we currently know, 2019-nCoV has moderate transmissibility and relatively low pathogenicity. There is no reason to foster panic with exaggerated language.”⁷²

But when China adopted pitilessly oppressive lockdowns, the placable Horton made a sycophantic *volte-face*. On January 31, only seven days after scolding the media for “foster[ing] panic,” Horton tweeted in favor of “draconian measures that limit population mobility.”⁷³

On March 10, the day before US health officials declared a pandemic, Horton demanded that Western nations follow China’s example with the “urgent implementation of social distancing and closure policies.”⁷⁴ By the end of March, Horton was loudly skewering the British officials on BBC,

calling the UK's slothful response "a national scandal," adding "[w]e knew in the last week of January that this was coming. The message from China was absolutely clear. . . . We wasted February when we could have acted."⁷⁵ Horton was now indignant that the British government had adopted precisely the lackadaisical reaction to COVID that he had advised at the end of January.

While slinging these barbs at his countrymen, Horton indulged the Chinese with bootlicking servility. China was, by then, sealing Wuhan residents into their homes—including by nailing doors shut—fencing down streets and restricting food rations to a few daily spoonfuls of rice.^{76,77} During a May 1 appearance on a Chinese news program on government-owned China Central Television, Horton delivered a fierce defense of the regime's brutality: "China's decision to lockdown Wuhan showed that the government acted tremendously decisively in the face of an acute emergency."⁷⁸ Horton castigated the British and US leaders who had followed his earlier counsel, explaining it was "very disappointing" to observe Western politicians "who unfortunately are damaging the potential and prospects for global collaboration by being so openly critical of other countries, such as China."⁷⁹

***The Lancet* Sabotages Early Treatment of COVID-19**

The Lancet was also serving its Pharma taskmasters by leading the medical cartel's crusade to discredit effective early treatment protocols that would compete with the *über*-profitable vaccine enterprise and with Bill Gates and Anthony Fauci's risky and ineffective therapy, remdesivir.⁸⁰

On May 22, 2020, *The Lancet* published a fabricated study discrediting hydroxychloroquine and chloroquine.⁸¹ The study's punch line was that COVID patients given the drugs were dying at higher rates and suffering more heart-related problems than others stricken with the virus who went untreated. The World Health Organization cited the study as a justification

for ending its clinical trials of HCQ.⁸² Three European nations outlawed its use for COVID-19.⁸³

Angry questions about gross inconsistencies in the *Lancet* study by hundreds of doctors and scientists worldwide forced an investigation that revealed that the researchers had based their consequential defamations of hydroxychloroquine on a giant database that didn't actually exist.⁸⁴ The dataset underlying that study turned out to be the invention of a small Illinois-based “medical education” company. The Surgisphere Corporation had a curiously comprised handful of staff, including a science fiction writer and an adult content model.⁸⁵ Horton admitted that the paper, since retracted, was a “fabrication” and “a monumental fraud”;⁸⁶ Surgisphere's CEO went into hiding, and the company disappeared from the Internet.⁸⁷ The *New England Journal of Medicine*, which has a similar quiver of conflicts, had to simultaneously retract its own article, also published in May, based on the same fraudulent database.⁸⁸ Dr. Horton and *NEJM*'s editor in chief, Dr. Eric Rubin, admitted to the *New York Times* that the studies should never have appeared in their publications.⁸⁹ America's Frontline Doctors commented that “[t]he sheer number and magnitude of the things that went wrong or missing are too enormous to attribute to mere incompetence.”⁹⁰ They also opined, “What's incredible is that the editors of these esteemed journals still have a job.”⁹¹ Dr. James Todaro commented in a tweet: “This is exploding into one of the most twisted and unbelievable medical scandals of the decade.”⁹² Despite the retractions, the Surgisphere ‘study’ of the chloroquine drugs succeeded in permanently tarring hydroxychloroquine.

The Lancet published other deeply misleading studies in support of official COVID-19 policies, including a fraudulent paper purporting to demonstrate the efficacy of remdesivir—Anthony Fauci's deadly and useless remedy⁹³ in which Bill Gates^{94,95} and gain-of-function superstar Ralph Baric⁹⁶ had financial stakes—and a WHO-funded study purporting to

show that reducing social distancing from two meters to one meter would increase someone's risk of infection from 1.3 percent to 2.6 percent.⁹⁷ Fatal flaws earned both studies widespread criticism from scientists, but *The Lancet* stubbornly refused to retract them.

In late May of 2020, Dr. Horton published a self-serving apologia, *The COVID-19 Catastrophe: What's Gone Wrong and How to Stop It Happening Again*,⁹⁸ whitewashing *The Lancet's* abysmal performance during the pandemic, and shamelessly faulting Western governments for not faithfully emulating China. A June 18, 2020, *Nature* book review summarized Horton's thesis that the "pathetic" US and British response largely failed because Western governments and researchers "were too insular to speak to Chinese scientists directly."⁹⁹

While blaming the pandemic's spread on mismanagement by Western governments, Horton fulminated that Western political leaders were subjecting China to a "blame game" over COVID's origins. He ignored the fact that China's leadership was, even then, thwarting the World Health Organization's efforts to investigate COVID's origins.¹⁰⁰

On July 25, 2020, Horton published another fawning vindication of China, stating, "The rest of the world can still learn from China's successes in bringing its outbreak under control."¹⁰¹ Horton bewailed that since the end of January, China had been "warning the world about the threat of COVID-19 with research papers published in *The Lancet*." Horton lauded China for leading vaccine research. Horton noted that *The Lancet* had published the promising results of early trials of a recombinant adenovirus type-5-vectored COVID-19 vaccine developed in China in its May and July issues. "China's experiences show the importance of community solidarity and what it can achieve." *The Lancet* crowned its toadying tirade with the sniveling pronouncement that China would soon use the COVID-19 crisis "to fill the vacuum in global health left by the USA."¹⁰²

In May 2021, *The Lancet* further ingratiated itself to its Chinese overlords with a bootlicking hit piece on Dr. Narendra Modi, Prime Minister of India—China’s chief nemesis—criticizing his management of the pandemic.¹⁰³ The editorial quoted Bill Gates’s Institute for Health Metrics Evaluation (IHME) estimates that India would suffer one million deaths due to Dr. Modi’s misjudgments. In reality, the estimates, like most of the predictions by IHME modelers, were catastrophically wrong. In fact, in one of the most dramatic turnarounds of the pandemic, public health workers in India’s most populous state, Uttar Pradesh, home to about 230 million people, rapidly got their skyrocketing rate of COVID under control in 2021 by taking a proactive approach involving door-to-door visits, rapid antigen tests, and therapeutic and prophylactic “medicine kits” that included ivermectin.^{104,105} The author of the malicious editorial was apparently *The Lancet*’s Asia executive editor, Helena Wang, whom the *TFIPost* describes as “a close comrade of the Chinese Communist Party.” Wang has worked at *The Lancet* since it opened its Beijing office in 2010.¹⁰⁶ She was senior medical editor of the People’s Medical Publishing House under the Chinese Ministry of Health from 2003–2007—a post that normally requires strong CCP connections.

The *NEJM* had its own retinue of similar conflicts rooted in a decade of financial serfdom to China. The *Wall Street Journal* took note in its October 9, 2020, editorial “The New England Journal of Politics, Part II: the Medical Editors Prefer China’s Virus Management”—while “conveniently ignoring its early cover-up and manipulation of the World Health Organization.”¹⁰⁷

CHAPTER 30

Compromising US Universities to Steal Technology for China

China's eagerness to appropriate US bioweapons technology is not a bombshell revelation. For over four decades, China has been constructing an aggressive "state sponsored technology transfer apparatus" to systematize the acquisition of North American and European technologies as the centerpiece of its foreign and economic development policies. In the 1970s, Chinese leadership devised a plan to bridge its technology lag behind the West by commissioning Chinese students studying abroad to use their positions to acquire cutting-edge technologies for the Chinese motherland. As early as June 23, 1978, Deng Xiaoping declared it China's national policy that "thousands, or even tens of thousands" of Chinese students should be sent abroad to get the lowdown on Western technology.¹

To remedy the severe deficiencies in China's graduate programs, China began sending its most promising students to North American and European universities to capture the West's state-of-the-art research.² In 1994, the Chinese Academy of Sciences (CAS) initiated the Hundred Talents Program, to entice overseas experts of Chinese descent to return to China with Western technologies to help China close its technology gap.

The success of that initiative inspired Chinese leadership in 2008 to launch the Thousand Talents Program (TTP),³ also known as the “Recruitment Program of Global Experts,” to accelerate the appropriation of cutting-edge intellectual property by Chinese students, researchers, and faculty situated at Western universities.^{4,5} According to the *Sunday Guardian*, “Beijing has enacted some two dozen laws that have created a technology siphoning machine.”⁶ In 2013, the PRC’s General Secretary Xi Jinping “updated this formulation by adding a phrase that called on overseas [students and] scholars to ‘play a useful role’ (发挥作用) in serving China’s national strategies.”⁷ Xi called on his country to

. . . do everything possible to create the conditions for overseas scholars who return to China to have ample scope to exercise their abilities and for overseas scholars who remain overseas to have a gateway to serve their country.⁸

In answer to Xi’s call, the Chinese Communist Party, the People’s Liberation Army, and Chinese national and local governments operate over “470 distinct talent programs at the central, provincial, municipal, and even institutional level [all] aimed at recruiting top talent, especially overseas talent.” Each of these entities vie with each other to place local students in Western universities and to recruit expatriate Chinese back to China—while offering rewards to those who return home with intellectual property developed by host nations, often at taxpayer expense,^{9,10} as contributions to China’s military and technological advancement.¹¹

The Thousand Talents Program exploits the intellectual freedom on US campuses, offering outsized financial rewards to incentivize the thousands of Chinese scientists and medical students who now attend or work at US universities to purloin intellectual property for China.

NBC News calls US universities a “soft target” for Chinese spies.¹² In an October 2021 interview with Paul Thacker for *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Elaine Dewar, the author of *On the Origin of the Deadliest Pandemic in 100 Years*, said that “China has targeted all sources of

American innovation including universities, corporations, and government labs, exploiting both their openness and naïveté with methods and tradecraft custom-tailored to each target.” ¹³

Approximately 350,000 Chinese university students are currently enrolled in US universities with some one hundred thousand attending Canadian colleges.^{14,15} Many of these students—particularly candidates for PhD and other graduate degrees—have access to vanguard science that the US professors—who act as their doctoral degree supervisors—have developed with NIH funding.

In addition to Chinese students studying abroad, China targets high-level American university professors and researchers at the forefront of high-tech or biomedical innovation. Beijing maintains a database of foreign scientists whom it has co-opted and now considers donors or potential donors of intellectual property. The *Sunday Guardian* investigation detailed how China recruits, compromises, and corrupts foreign academics with generous distributions of honors, travel junkets, and rewards of “stipends, sinecures, and cash.”^{16,17} In August of 2019, the FBI arrested University of Texas professor Bo Mao for stealing proprietary communications technology—a circuit board that he pretended to need for an academic project—for Huawei, the Chinese telecom conglomerate.¹⁸ The following June, the FBI arrested the chairman of Harvard’s Chemistry Department for lying about his lucrative relationship with the Thousand Talents Program.¹⁹

Dr. Charles Lieber was recruiting scholars and students for the PRC. He worked in Chinese labs, transferring cutting-edge technologies. “The FBI gave him a slap on the wrist,”²⁰ says journalist and historian Lee Smith. Chair of Harvard’s Department of Chemistry and Chemical Biology and author of four hundred peer-reviewed publications, Lieber—the world’s leading chemistry and nanotechnology pioneer and mentor to many of the world’s leading nanoscientists—lists his affiliations with Harvard University, Columbia University, and Wuhan University of Technology.²¹

He was charged on January 28, 2020, and convicted in December 2021 of six felonies, including academic espionage and lying to FBI, DOD, and DCIS investigators about his relationship to China's Thousand Talents program.^{22,23} Lieber had signed a contract in November 2018 with the Wuhan Institute of Technology.²⁴

Lieber was arrested the same day federal authorities charged a Boston University student with visa fraud for failing to disclose her status as a lieutenant in the People's Liberation Army.²⁵

China likewise funneled vast sums to British and European research universities and medical schools. According to Britain's ex-MI6 chief Sir Richard Dearlove, Britain's science sector has been compromised by "malign Chinese Communist influence." Dearlove, seventy-seven, served as head of MI6 from 1999 to 2004.²⁶ He believes many universities in the UK have also become dependent on Chinese funding over the past two decades.²⁷

Sir Richard told a podcast for *The Australian*: "In the future, we will have to take very careful steps to control this in terms of registering where Chinese research students go and what their interests are, and take greater steps to protect intellectual property in our universities, particularly in areas of sensitive research."²⁸

China has shown the keenest interest in courting biologists and virologists who perform cutting-edge bioweapons research. Elaine Dewar told Paul Thacker that China has worked for decades to become one of the world's most powerful—and perhaps most dangerous—players in virus research.²⁹

Dearlove suggests that China's long and fruitful crusade to compromise the British science sector is one of the principal reasons why, in 2020–2022, virtually every academic scientist "parroted China's party line that Covid did NOT leak from a Wuhan lab."³⁰

Dearlove's warning is highly relevant to this story—which involves, not just academics, but US government health, military, and intelligence agencies inexplicably transferring state-of-the-art bioweapons technology to China at a time when their sister agencies in Europe were sounding the alarm about China's malicious intent.

As we shall soon see, Anthony Fauci, Ralph Baric, Peter Daszak (a CIA asset), David Franz (the former commandant of America's flagship bioweapons lab, Fort Detrick), his longtime deputy and friend, James Le Duc, and the CIA cutout USAID were among the targets of the highly fruitful Chinese seduction offensive.

The Chinese government also targets US government scientists at weapons labs like Fort Detrick and Los Alamos, and Dr. Fauci's BSL-4 labs at Galveston and Boston University.

A March 2017 investigation by the *South China Morning Post* titled "America's Hidden Role in Chinese Weapons Research" reported that so many former Los Alamos National Laboratory scientists are now working on military research programs in the People's Republic of China (PRC) that they've been dubbed the "Los Alamos Club."³¹ Los Alamos, which formerly played the central role in the development of the atom bomb, is a center for top-secret nuclear, nanoparticle, magnetic pulse, and biodefense research.^{32,33,34}

A comprehensive 2022 investigation by Strider Technologies, a leading consulting firm in protecting intellectual property against cybertheft and espionage, found that China, using complex and extravagant funding schemes, was successfully incentivizing thousands of overseas researchers, academics, and scientists to infiltrate the world's top research laboratories and then come back to China to support the development of the government's scientific and research programs.³⁵

The Strider report identified at least 162 scientists who had worked at Los Alamos between 1987 and 2021 and then returned to the PRC to

support China's domestic research and development (R&D) programs. Fifteen of those scientists had worked as permanent staff members at Los Alamos. Of those fifteen, the Chinese government lured thirteen back to China under the Thousand Talents Program.³⁶ Some received US government funding for sensitive research. Even before returning to China, these US weapons researchers had performed their patriotic duty to the motherland by sponsoring and supervising visiting scholars and postdoctoral researchers from the PRC. "At least one of these staff members held a US Department of Energy (DOE) 'Q Clearance' allowing access to Top Secret Restricted Data and National Security Information."³⁷

Since returning to China, Los Alamos alumni have helped the PRC advance key military and dual-use technologies in areas such as hypersonics, deep-earth penetrating warheads, unmanned autonomous vehicles (UAV), jet engines, and submarine noise reduction.³⁸

According to the Strider study: "[m]embers of the [Thousand Talents Program] receive RMB 1 million (approximately USD \$155,000) and a research subsidy of RMB 3 million to 5 million (approximately USD \$465,000 to \$775,000)."³⁹

The Strider Technologies report concludes that, "[w]hile the total number of individuals who have returned to China following stints at US government-funded labs is unclear, the individuals who have been identified are contributing to meaningful advances in China's military modernization, presenting a range of security challenges to the United States and its allies."⁴⁰

"I've been very critical of the FBI and DOJ for turning a blind eye to this massive espionage project," journalist Lee Smith told me. Smith has worked for the *New York Times* and as a senior editor of both the *Weekly Standard* and the *Village Voice*. "But in truth, no one has the resources to keep their eyes on 300,000 Chinese students and all the espionage that's going on, on a daily basis. And none of the political establishment wants to

cross the university presidents, or Wall Street's China titans, like BlackRock and Vanguard who are doing business over there.” [41](#)

CHAPTER 31

Emory University: A Template for Chinese Spycraft

Emory University, just a half-mile from CDC's Atlanta headquarters, provides a typical template for China's successful strategies to co-opt US academic institutions and US public health agencies into performing backdoor bioweapons research for the Chinese military. As you read this chapter, understand that these troubling relationships are occurring at almost every top research university in America. Every year, NIH distributes nearly \$45 billion to some three hundred thousand research scientists, most of them at US universities.¹ The Emory example shows, also, how NIAID chief Anthony Fauci used his funding power to play a key facilitative role in Chinese strategies.

During the two decades since NIH sponsored the groundbreaking Kuo study—which used gain-of-function techniques to teach a mouse virus to infect cats—Dr. Fauci has emerged as a key conduit for funding the transfer of gain-of-function research with military applications from universities and super-secret government laboratories across the United States to the Chinese government. At Emory, Dr. Fauci has funded and abetted the

transfer of weapons technologies to Chinese scientists with strong ties to the Chinese People's Liberation Army (CPLA).^{2,3}

In a November 16, 2021, report in *The Gateway Pundit*, investigative journalists Lawrence Selin and Anna Chen detailed how, aided by NIAID funding, Emory University made itself a training ground for Chinese military scientists linked to biowarfare research. Selin and Chen show how NIAID partners with Emory to train, fund, and collaborate with Chinese military scientists.^{4,5}

One faculty member at Emory University's Department of Microbiology and Immunology, Chinglai Yang, earned his undergraduate degree at the University of Science and Technology of China, an institution under the direct control of the Chinese Communist Party via the Chinese Academy of Science (CAS). CAS's purpose is to improve China's economy and defense infrastructure.^{6,7} Another Emory professor, Ling Ye, graduated from Shanxi Medical University before receiving her MD and PhD degrees from the Fourth Military Medical University in Xi'an, China (now the Air Force Military Medical University).⁸ Both Yang and Ye have received millions of dollars in research funding from NIAID.⁹

As early as 2007, the Chinese military entered a collaborative agreement between Anthony Fauci's Center of Excellence for Influenza Research and Surveillance—which oversees the BSL-4 laboratories at Galveston and Boston University and a large fleet of BSL-4, -3, and -2 labs at other universities, including Emory, Johns Hopkins, and St. Jude Graduate School of Biomedical Sciences.

“What is St. Jude doing with an enhanced BSL-3 lab?” asks Dr. Francis Boyle. “It's exactly the opposite of what Danny Thomas intended.”¹⁰ Thomas, star of the Popular television show *Make Room for Daddy*, founded St. Jude's Children's Research Hospital in 1961 in Memphis, Tennessee, because he believed “no child should die in the dawn of life.”¹¹ St. Jude is the Catholic patron saint of lost causes.

Under the NIAID-sponsored agreement, these US universities partner with China's Harbin Veterinary Research Institute to transfer US intellectual property, skills, knowledge, technology, and funding from US scholars to Chinese researchers in Harbin. Emory's Yang leads the project.¹² The Chinese city of Harbin in northwest China has been global Ground Zero for bioweapons research since Shiro Ishii opened his labs there in 1932, and the Harbin Veterinary Research Institute—the site of one of China's three high-containment biosafety level-4 (BSL-4) laboratories—is a key component of China's bioweapons development efforts.^{13,14} The term “veterinary center” is often a euphemism for bioweapons research that reflects the need for large numbers of animals utilized in the experiments. The Harbin Veterinary Research Institute is also directly connected to the Military Veterinary Research Institute (MVRI), China's leading center for biowarfare research.¹⁵

By 2008, the National Institutes of Health (NIH) was funding Emory University staff, Chinglai Yang and Ling Ye, to train Zhiyuan Wen from the Harbin Veterinary Research Institute, and Lei Pan and Ke Dong from the Fourth Military Medical University.¹⁶

MVRI researchers also work and train at another Fauci-funded program, the Viral Disease Project at the University of Texas Medical Branch in Galveston, run by Dr. Fauci's adjutant, James Le Duc, who—as we shall see—helped the Chinese cover up the origin of the SARS-CoV-2 virus.¹⁷

In 2013, the Harbin Veterinary Research Institute hosted a notorious study by Professor Hualan Chen, director of China's National Avian Influenza Reference Laboratory.¹⁸ Recall the infamous 2011 experiments by Fouchier and Kawaoka to make the deadly H5N1 bird flu easily transmissible among ferrets.¹⁹ NIAID's funding of those reckless experiments triggered the historic rebellion at NSABB. Recall, further, that after quashing the NSABB uprising, Drs. Fauci and Collins fought

successfully to allow Fouchier and Kawaoka to publish their blueprints for H5N1 bioweapons in *Nature* and *Science* during the spring of 2012.^{20,21,22,23} Fouchier himself had warned that publishing his study might give malign actors a blueprint for creating a pandemic bioweapon.²⁴ A year later, in May 2013, Hualan Chen—who received her training in viral manipulation at the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC) in Atlanta—built on the Fouchier and Kawaoka experiments to marry pieces of the 1918 pandemic flu virus with the H5N1 avian flu virus to create a hybridized “chimeric” virus that made the deadly bird flu transmissible to humans.^{25,26,27} Chen’s frightening creation of a bioweapon of mass destruction fulfilled the most nightmarish predictions of Richard Ebright, the Cambridge Working Group, and the NSABB mutineers about the potential perils of publishing the Kawaoka and Fouchier bioweapons blueprints. Hualan Chen won instantaneous international notoriety.

Just one year earlier, in 2012, Emory formally launched a long-term collaboration with Professor Chen under Emory professor, vaccinologist, and NIAID grantee Walter Orenstein, a man who personifies the moral bankruptcies of the pharmaceutical cartel’s alliance with corrupt and conflicted regulatory officials.^{28,29,30,31}

Walter Orenstein, MD, in 2000, presided over the notorious Simpsonwood Conference at which pharmaceutical industry leaders, federally funded academics, and US, European, and WHO regulators gathered to decide how to conceal the vaccine-induced autism epidemic from the public to protect HHS’s institutional reputation and Big Pharma’s obscenely lucrative vaccine program.^{32,33} The impetus for that meeting was an internal CDC review of the nation’s largest health system database—the Vaccine Safety Datalink (VSD)—which showed that newborns who received thimerosal-laced hepatitis B vaccines and/or RhoGAM (through their mothers) had an astonishing 1,135 percent elevated autism risk when compared to unvaccinated children.³⁴

Orenstein convened the meeting to devise strategies for papering over the crisis. Over the coming months, Orenstein masterminded a series of studies by CDC and Danish con man, Poul Thorsen—now a fugitive wanted by Interpol and the FBI—to fool the world about the links between autism and childhood vaccines.^{35,36} Those studies—enduring showcases of scientific deception—remain among the most oft-cited publications in the research literature for vaccine safety.^{37,38,39}

Since at least 2014, Chen has worked with Orenstein under the direction of the leader of China’s biowarfare research program at the Military Veterinary Research Institute, Major General Xianzhu Xia.^{40,41}

In 2017, Hualan Chen, using NIH funding, performed yet another reckless gain-of-function study in which she genetically engineered the avian flu virus to infect guinea pigs while accelerating the deadly virus’s ability to replicate.⁴²

NIH laundered its funding for this kamikaze science project through Emory University.⁴³ Since no one from Emory participated, the study was a straight-out transfer of bioweapons-agents technology and US dollars to the Chinese military for bioweapons-agents development. “It was yet another NIH gift of WMD technology to the People’s Liberation Army,” says Dr. Francis Boyle. “These are the kinds of gifts that will keep on killing.”⁴⁴

In 2018, NIH again funded Hualan Chen via Emory University’s Walter Orenstein for another research project involving only Chinese scientists at the Harbin Veterinary Research Institute that used reverse genetic techniques to generate the viral “seeds” to make vaccines.^{45,46} As we will see in [chapter 49](#) when discussing the University of North Carolina’s Ralph Baric, these “reverse genetic” techniques have unique importance in gain-of-function research.

Many of the Chinese scientists connected to Emory University still work with the Chinese People’s Liberation Army (PLA) on influenza and other viruses, including COVID-19 under the present head of China’s

biowarfare program, Major General Chen Wei.^{47,48,49} Some time before January 31, 2020, Major General Chen took over supervision of the WIV. The state-run Pengpai news outlet reported the news on January 31, describing the general as “our nation’s ultimate expert” in biological and chemical weapon defenses. The article admiringly referred to Chen as China’s “Goddess of War.”⁵⁰

When, in 2013, Hualan Chen and her team of Chinese researchers announced their alarming success in engineering an *über*-deadly H1N1 chimera that could infect human cells,^{51,52} a small handful of outraged critics—including Simon Wain-Hobson of the Pasteur Institute and former Royal Society President Robert May—condemned Chen’s study as reckless, dangerous, unnecessary, and “appallingly irresponsible.” They said that China’s success raised alarms about not just the backdoor weapons research, but about the biosafety of the Chinese laboratory.^{53,54} In an odd sortie that patriotic American civilians might, understandably, find incomprehensible, the US and British virology fraternity rushed to defend Chen, specifically, and the rights, generally, of Chinese virologists and their military sponsors to develop these dangerous bioweapons.

The Chinese campaign to co-opt leading scientists and the river of Chinese funding to researchers at US and British medical research universities and to the leading scientific journals had, by then, bought China powerful friends across the Western scientific establishment.⁵⁵ The director of the Gates-funded WHO Collaborating Center on Influenza in Tokyo, Masato Tashiro, lauded Chen’s laboratory as “state of the art.”⁵⁶ Jeremy Farrar, then the director of the Oxford University Clinical Research Unit in Ho Chi Minh City (the man who single-handedly launched the 2005 bird flu pandemic), praised Chen as “remarkable,” explaining that Chen’s experiment proved the “very real threat” that “continued circulation of H5N1 strains in Asia and Egypt” poses.⁵⁷ Farrar, the so-called “Chicken Little of Bird Flu,” treated Chen’s insanely reckless experiments as

something of a vindication—perhaps because it bolstered his pet hypothesis that bird flu could indeed jump to humans—albeit with determined human assistance.

It is no surprise that China is moving systematically to achieve global dominance of the biomedical and bioweapons spaces. It remains a head-scratcher as to why US government agencies seem hell-bent on helping. On July 28, 2021, the *Daily Caller* reported that the National Institutes of Health has doled out nearly \$46 million in taxpayer funds to one hundred Chinese institutions in the form of subgrants since fiscal year 2012. Federal data shows twenty-seven of the Chinese organizations, including the Wuhan Institute of Virology, received funds from Dr. Anthony Fauci’s NIAID to perform research on infectious diseases.⁵⁸

According to the *Daily Caller*, “One of the subgrants from Fauci’s subagency to a Chinese government-owned institution explicitly states that the US will only receive the resulting taxpayer-funded research data upon approval by Chinese government authorities.”⁵⁹ This restriction of American government access to the results of federally funded research is illegal under HHS regulations which, sensibly, require that the public has the rights to the fruits of all US taxpayer-funded studies.⁶⁰ Dr. Fauci’s agency seems to bend over backward to defy that law. A standardized NIAID sub-award description to the Chinese National Institute for Viral Disease Control and Prevention reads: “Following testing for common pathogens, and then, after approval by the relevant authorities of the Chinese government, a subset of samples will be sent to Washington University in St. Louis for further analysis.”⁶¹

In April 2021, Anthony Fauci awarded the Emory team an additional \$1 million for influenza research.⁶²

CHAPTER 32

Ralph Baric

Dr. Fauci’s most extravagantly funded *wunderkind*, Professor Ralph Baric of the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, is the archetype for how the Chinese maneuver US government-funded scientists into transferring bioweapons technology to the Chinese military.^{1,2}

Since 1986, NIH and NIAID have awarded an astonishing \$230 million through two hundred grants to Baric, many of them for his seminal gain-of-function experiments.

The Chinese military has been, perhaps, the primary beneficiary of this bonanza of federally funded weapons research. Baric’s willingness to act as a conduit for the transfer of highly sensitive bioweapons technology and intellectual property—that he developed with NIH support—to the Chinese has served as jet fuel for his career.³

UNC highlights Baric’s strong relationship with China, boasting on its website that “[Baric] has represented the United States researchers at the Royal Academy of Sciences and the Chinese Academy of Sciences.”⁴

In fact, Baric has trained his Wuhan lab counterparts in the secrets of genetically engineering pandemic coronaviruses. He taught them how to clone large quantities of stable synthetic viruses from small snippets of genetic information, how to employ his secret techniques for engineering infectious clones—by transferring spike proteins genetically engineered to

enhance viral infectivity in human cells from one bat coronavirus to another—and how to do the “seamless ligation” that conceals the evidence of human tampering.⁵ “Conspiracy theorists,” or even mere cynics, might suspect that shrewd self-interest motivated Baric’s foolhardy gifts to the Chinese.

Before teaching Wuhan lab scientists how to weaponize the spiked protein to supercharge pandemic pathogens, in 2015 Baric filed a patent on the engineered spike protein he had developed, giving him potential ownership and royalty claims on the vaccines and therapeutics that might be sold in any pandemic arising from his engineered viruses.⁶ NIH also owned patent march-in rights in the Moderna vaccine by virtue of their NIAID grants that funded the mRNA platform’s development.^{7,8} In 2021, NIH took the unprecedented step of demanding that Moderna give co-ownership rights to the US government.⁹

Baric also further hedged his bets against the eventuality of such a coronavirus pandemic via patent claims to the only EUA-approved antiviral, remdesivir.¹⁰ NIH should also have march-in rights to patent royalties to remdesivir by virtue of funding the research for its development and then granting an EUA for its use; however, a Government Accounting Office report concluded that “Gilead’s collaborations with government scientists with respect to remdesivir generated no intellectual property rights for federally funded researchers or government agencies.” ^{11,12}

Ralph Baric and his university, UNC-Chapel Hill, developed remdesivir, which is meant to be a broad-spectrum antiviral, through a partnership with NIH and Gilead Sciences.¹³ Those clinical trials took place in the United States, China, France, Italy, and the United Kingdom.¹⁴ As part of that deal, China got to copy the remdesivir formula for a Chinese pharmaceutical company called BrightGene.¹⁵

Remdesivir reportedly showed promise in preventing the replication of Ebola in lab tests, but it had the disadvantage of increasing rather than

decreasing the human death rate. In 2019, the Safety Board pulled it from an African study as too toxic even to treat Ebola, which typically kills 50 percent of those infected; 53 percent of the people who got remdesivir died.¹⁶ In April of 2019, a former postdoc of Baric's, Allison Totura, and the head of USAMRIID, Sina Bavari, cowrote a paper suggesting the next pandemic would be a coronavirus and that remdesivir would likely be useful¹⁷—despite the facts that physicians and scientists had deemed it too poisonous for treating Ebola, and Baric and Denison had previously published data that showed remdesivir would be of no benefit late in SARS infection:

We then explored the therapeutic potential of GS-5734 [Veklury (remdesivir)] given 2dpi [2 days post infection], which is after virus replication and lung airway epithelial damage have peaked (Fig. S7). Disease severity and survival did not differ with treatment but we observed a significant reduction ($P < 0.05$) in SARS-CoV lung titers of GS-5734 treated animals at 6dpi. These data suggest that reductions in viral load after peak lung titers were achieved were insufficient to improve outcomes after the immunopathological phase of disease had been initiated. Thus in the mouse, if given prior to the peak of SARS-CoV replication and peak damage to the airway epithelium, GS-5734 can improve pulmonary function, reduce viral loads and diminish disease.¹⁸

A year later, Dr. Fauci rescued his pet remedy from well-deserved obscurity and cited a fatally flawed NIAID study he had manipulated to “prove” that it slightly reduced hospital stays.¹⁹ When the initial findings of that study showed remdesivir ineffective against COVID-19, Dr. Fauci stepped in to change the study endpoints.^{20,21} That study was finally discredited by much later studies, including a massive WHO study that recommended against its use.^{22,23} At the onset of the COVID-19 pandemic, remdesivir was among the first drugs to get Emergency Use Authorizations for treatment of COVID-19 after Dr. Fauci falsely reported the drug as effective against COVID in a televised meeting in the Oval Office.^{24,25}

The Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation is a major stakeholder in Gilead Sciences, the maker of remdesivir.²⁶ The BMGF also gave some fifty-eight

grants to the University of North Carolina between June 2000 and April 2022, including a \$726,498 grant to Baric to study dengue vaccines.^{27,28}

Dr. Francis Boyle describes Baric as “the sociopath who transferred this SARS-CoV-2 bioweapon to China’s People’s Liberation Army.”²⁹

Baric nurtured his sociopathy, as described by Dr. Boyle, on federal funding. NIH has collaborated directly with Chinese sources to fund many of Baric’s groundbreaking research projects with Shi Zhengli.^{30,31} For example, Baric is the only US author listed on a 2015 NIH-, NIAID-funded gain-of-function paper entitled, “**Two Mutations Were Critical for Bat-to-Human Transmission of Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus.**”³² Abetted by Drs. Fauci and Collins, Baric and Shi published this article in open defiance of the 2014–2016 White House moratorium on gain-of-function studies.

“It’s notable that Baric wrote about the potential to develop SARS CoVs as a bioweapon more than fifteen years earlier,”³³ Columbia University economist Jeffrey Sachs told me. “Soon after the first SARS came out, Baric wrote a paper about bioweaponry and biowarfare promoting the idea that one of the viruses that could be useful for biowarfare would be a SARS CoV. . . .”³⁴

In his 2006 paper, Baric points out that to earn the label “weapon of mass destruction,” a bioweapon should be able to “kill, injure or incapacitate the enemy, elicit fear and devastate national economies.”³⁵ Baric describes the ideal characteristics of an effective bioweapon:

Traditionally, biological warfare concerns have focused on a relatively limited, select group of naturally occurring pathogens viewed as having a set of desirable characteristics: 1) highly pathogenic, 2) readily available, 3) easily produced, 4) weaponizable, 5) stable, 6) infectious at a low dose, 7) easily transmissible, and 8) inspiring of fear.³⁶

Baric laments that a “number of naturally occurring viruses have potential uses as BW agents, although the availability of these agents is oftentimes limited” due to the extreme rarity of naturally occurring pathogens that

possess “all of the biological warfare characteristics.” Furthermore, he points out, the growing pharmacopeia of “drugs, vaccines and diagnostics” that effectively neutralize naturally occurring pathogens threaten to make biowarfare obsolete. He observes that biosecurity think tanks anticipate that new drugs and vaccines will ameliorate the “threats posed by this small group of plant, animal and human pathogens that occur in nature.” [37](#)

And yet, Baric opines, synthetic biology and gain-of-function science offers the hope of overcoming this pessimistic assessment and assuring a bright future for biowarfare.

Baric expresses his hope that “synthetic genomics” will create a new generation of bioweapons immune to traditional countermeasures using “genetically modified and designer pathogens . . . newly emerging technologies in recombinant DNA, synthetic biology, reverse genetics and directed evolution.” [38](#)

Tools exist for simultaneously modifying the genomes for increased virulence, immunogenicity, transmissibility, host range and pathogenesis. Moreover, these approaches can be used to molecularly resurrect extinct human and animal pathogens, like the 1918 human influenza virus. [39](#)

In his November 2022 deposition with attorneys from the Louisiana and Missouri Attorneys General offices, Dr. Fauci claimed he didn’t recall ever meeting Dr. Baric. “I know who he is. I doubt if I’ve ever met him,” Fauci swore under oath. [40,41](#)

Fauci admitted that NIAID provided funding for Baric. But when the Deputy AG asked, “But you don’t remember ever meeting him in person?” Fauci replied, “I don’t recall. I could have met him. I run into several thousands of scientists that we refer to, but I don’t recall, certainly, having a relationship with him.” [42](#)

Fauci’s official calendar shows that he met with Baric privately on February 11, 2020, only ten days after a notorious February 1 conference call in which Gates, Jeremy Farrar, and Francis Collins almost certainly

conspired with leading NIH grantees and British health officials to deceptively end the debate about COVID's origins.⁴³ Following that meeting, Baric delivered a blow-by-blow of his meeting with Fauci to a friend, Matt Frieman, a University of Maryland professor, who recorded his memory of that conversation in contemporaneous notes. Frieman's notes show that in Baric's account he and Dr. Fauci discussed man-made virus combinations.⁴⁴

"I talked to Ralph for a long time last night. He sounds beat," wrote Frieman on February 18, 2020. "He said he sat in Fauci's office talking about the outbreak and chimeras."⁴⁵

Fauci also pretended uncertainty regarding the name of Dr. Shi Zhengli, who was by then known to every journalist: "I get sometimes confused with Asian names," Fauci testified. Yet shortly after midnight on February 1, 2020, Dr. Fauci forwarded to his deputy and long-time bagman, Dr. Hugh Auchincloss, an article about Shi, listing Shi's name in the email title. "Dr. Fauci's testimony is not credible on this point," according to Andrew Bailey and Jeff Landry, the attorneys general.⁴⁶

"Fauci also repeatedly said in the deposition that he could not recall details about [the] secret phone call, held after he and deputies discussed how the NIAID had funded coronavirus experiments in Wuhan, China, where the first COVID-19 cases were detected," reports Zachary Stieber at *Epoch Times*. "Shortly after the existence of the call became public, though, Fauci told *USA Today*, 'I remember it very well.' 'Dr. Fauci's testimony about lack of recall is not credible,' the lawyers said."⁴⁷

Fauci did recall numerous details of the call for the *USA Today* interview and elsewhere called it a "good faith discussion back and forth between people who knew each other." As Steiber writes:

Dr. Fauci thus seeks to have his cake and eat it too—he claims both to remember little or nothing of what was said on the call, and to clearly remember that the entire discussion was done in good faith and without any bias," the attorneys general said. "In any event,

subsequent communications and events make clear that Dr. Fauci's testimony on this point is not credible.⁴⁸

Emails obtained by a group of watchdog organizations and published on *U.S. Right To Know* included one Shi Zhengli herself sent to Baric in April 2020, complaining about the scrutiny their paper was causing her. She lists four points from a *Newsweek* article that she deemed "misleading," among them,⁴⁹

1. Regarding our joint publication in *Nature Medicine* in 2015, the experiment was conducted in your lab. But according to this news, it was assumed that it was conducted in my lab. In fact I have been blamed by the peoples [sic] from the beginning of the outbreak because of this paper.

[. . .]

4. In the last paragraph, I don't agree with you on the origin of the virus. Ian Lipkin has a very close collaboration with a lab in Guandong province. My lab is transparent and open in bat coronavirus research because I have several long-term international collaborators. Each time I had a meeting with our colleagues within and outside of China, I reported some novel and unpublished results. We have nothing to conceal.

Shi concluded, "It's a pity that our science is involved in politic [sic] conflict. Best regards, Zhengli."⁵⁰

CHAPTER 33

China's Refreshing Candor about Gain-of-Function for Weapons Development

Following Obama's 2014 moratorium, China's efforts to co-opt NIH's bioweapons research were so successful that some forty-four percent of all the gain-of-function studies that NIH had historically funded occurred at the Wuhan lab.¹ And as discussed previously, many of those NIH studies occurred under contract provisions that granted China proprietary and exclusive use of the resulting research. It is an understatement, therefore, to observe that Dr. Fauci was not a good steward of US taxpayer research dollars. Furthermore, tens of millions of US dollars in funding from USAID and other US government agencies have exacerbated the ferment of bioweapons research in Wuhan.

Since the Wuhan Institute of Virology only thinly veils its links to the People's Liberation Army, both Dr. Fauci and Dr. Daszak and the spooks at USAID must have known that the WIV is the centerpiece of China's biowarfare/biodefense program.² The State Department issued a fact sheet in May 2020 revealing that the Chinese Communist Party has engaged in a national strategy of "military-civil fusion" intended to eliminate barriers between civilian research and the Chinese military "in order to achieve

military dominance.”³ As Elaine Dewar told Paul Thacker, “Since Xi Jinping became President, he made it clear that the military and the civilian researchers in strategic areas, such as biotechnology, had to work together. There was no distinction between civilian and military research, from that point forward.”⁴ No one can hold high positions or conduct research at the WIV without being closely involved with, and supervised by, the military.

Until late 2019, the Wuhan BSL-4 lab’s manager was Dr. Yuan Zhiming, the General Secretary of the Chinese Communist Party Committee within the Wuhan Branch.⁵ On January 31, 2020, Pengbai—China’s state-run news outlet—reported that “People’s Liberation Army Maj. Gen. Chen Wei, took over the response to the epidemic,” including “supervision of the WIV.” Dr. Chen is a virologist who “leads the Institute of Bioengineering at the Academy of Military Medical Sciences and [is presumptive] head of biological warfare division.” As noted earlier, Pengbai described the general as “our nation’s ultimate expert” in biological and chemical weapon defenses, and “a goddess of war.” Her other nickname is the “Wolf Warrior.”⁶

In contrast to Dr. Fauci’s coy reticence, the Chinese are bracingly frank in acknowledging that their gain-of-function dabbling is straight-up weapons development.

In 2015, only two years after Chinese scientists used funding from NIAID and techniques they learned from Ralph Baric to triumphantly facilitate a deadly chimeric bird flu,^{7,8} Chinese military scientists from the People’s Liberation Army (PLA) and senior Chinese public health officials published a 261-page Chinese-language military manual. The manual’s publisher is the Chinese Military Medical Science Press—a government-owned publishing house managed by the General Logistics Department of the People’s Liberation Army (PLA).^{9,10} The book described Chinese success at artificially manipulating animal coronaviruses to infect humans as the herald of a promising “new era of genetic weapons.”¹¹

The 2015 book offers alarming insight into how senior scientists at one of the PLA's most prominent military universities were thinking about the gain-of-function research that Tony Fauci was already financing in their laboratories. Their thoughts align perfectly with the bioweapons ambitions for gain-of-function science that Ralph Baric unveiled in his 2007 paper.¹² The Chinese authors giddily proclaim their ability to enhance the military effectiveness of their new GOF pathogens using major advances in bioweapon delivery systems—including freeze-drying microorganisms—that make germ bombs easier to store, transport, conceal, and aerosolize. A section describing strategies for maximizing impacts of biological attacks recommends the deployment of lab-generated pandemic germ bombs during dawn, dusk, night, or cloudy weather to minimize the weakening effects of intense sunlight on the pathogens. Stable wind direction and dry weather—the manual says—are ideal for delivering biobombs, since rain or snow can cause the aerosol particles to precipitate. The book advises that favorable climate conditions will allow the Chinese military to float the toxins into the target zone. The authors boast that, in addition to psychological terror, widespread morbidity, and mass casualties, large-scale biological weapon attacks can cause many indirect consequences, including the destruction of target economies, sudden surges of patients disrupting hospitals and health-care systems, and long-term stress leading to increased chronic mental illness—events all too familiar to Americans these days.¹³

The editor in chief of this book, Xu Dezhong, is “a retired professor of infectious disease with the Air Force Medical University in Xian.”¹⁴ A military epidemiologist, Dezhong received the gold medal of the Military Academy Education Award, and praise as an outstanding party member. He did postdoctoral study in the US at Peter Hotez's Baylor College of Medicine and at the CDC.¹⁵ He led the SARS epidemic analysis expert group under the Chinese Ministry of Health, reporting to the top leadership

of the Chinese military commission and the health ministry during the 2003 SARS crisis.^{[16](#),[17](#)}

By 2020, Chinese military researchers, after benefitting from years of NIAID- and USAID-funded research, were developing pandemic coronaviruses that could quickly spread across global populations and were not the least bit embarrassed about it. Even with the COVID-19 pandemic in full swing, Chinese scientists were publicly peacocking these expanding capacities. In April 2020, seven months after COVID-19 began circulating, twenty-three Chinese scientists—eleven of them from the Academy of Military Medical Sciences, the Chinese army’s medical research institute—boasted that they had used gene-editing CRISPR technology to engineer mice with humanized lungs to make it easier to develop coronavirus strains that could infect humans.^{[18](#),[19](#)} In June 2021, *Vanity Fair* reported that United States National Security Council (NSC) investigators determined that “it became clear that the mice had been engineered sometime in the summer of 2019, before the pandemic even started. The NSC officials were left wondering: Had the Chinese military been running viruses through humanized mouse models, to see which might be infectious to humans?”^{[20](#)} Those particular US officials had not yet grasped that this was precisely the sort of research that Dr. Fauci—along with his US military and intelligence agency partners—had been conducting and funding for years at the Wuhan lab. US scientists had developed humanized mice in 2002. NIH-funded scientists like Ralph Baric had been using humanized mice to test human infectiousness of their enhanced pathogens for nearly two decades!^{[21](#),[22](#)}

CHAPTER 34

Beijing on the Bayou: The Galveston Lab

Galveston National Laboratory was one of the four BSL-4 labs Dr. Fauci ordered constructed in 2003 after the post-anthrax-attack biodefense boom began pouring money into NIAID. The BSL-4 high-containment research lab on the University of Texas campus serves as a satellite facility for Tony Fauci’s gain-of-function obsession, receiving hundreds of millions from NIAID annually to conduct “dual use” research on dangerous pathogens. The Galveston team partnered with Gates-funded vaccine developer Peter Hotez in NIAID’s failed SARS vaccine efforts in 2004,¹ and helped develop NIAID’s first Ebola vaccine—a dangerous and ineffective flop which FDA, nevertheless, approved in 2019—and tested one of NIAID’s similarly ill-fated Zika vaccines in 2015.²

In May 2020, the *Texas Monthly* reported, nauseatingly, that “[t]here may be no other institution in the world throwing as much brainpower at COVID-19 as the University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston (UTMB).”³ By March 2020, Galveston’s posse of UTMB scientists was studying coronavirus replication in humanized mice.⁴ Galveston is home to another of Dr. Fauci’s gain-of-function wizards, the lab’s leading pathologist, Vineet Menachery. Menachery trained with Ralph Baric and has collaborated closely with him and the Chinese scientists in Wuhan,

including coauthoring a research study with Wuhan's Bat Woman, Shi Zhengli. [5,6](#)

Francis Boyle describes Galveston Laboratory as a thinly veiled weapons research facility that “has been seeking for potential biowarfare agents in the wild, in exotic parts of the world, in order to turn them into biological weapons.” Boyle added, “They should shut down Galveston. The lab is an ongoing criminal enterprise that operates in blatant violation of the Bioweapons Convention and that is involved in science that is horrendously dangerous to humanity, with no demonstrated upside.”[7,8](#) Boyle told me that Galveston is toying with alchemies that could easily kill large swaths of the human population globally.

Every day they are opening some new Pandora's box that threatens to release upon the world a novel plague. Their ambition is to create an infectious disease with the murder power of the bubonic plague, which killed thirty percent to fifty percent of humanity in the fourteenth century. It is literally insane. Anthony Fauci provides Galveston with practically unlimited taxpayer dollars to achieve that nightmare. We are talking about deliberately creating microbes that are one misstep away from killing billions of human beings.[9](#)

Boyle told me that Menachery's alchemists at Galveston “say their work with Ebola is for a vaccine, but this is their euphemistic code.”[10](#) Indeed, it is the same euphemism that Shirō Ishii and the Nazi scientist Kurt Blome employed to mask bioweapons development.[11,12](#)

“The funding is available from the medical/military cartel only because the same technology can also be weaponized,” says Boyle. He points out that Galveston is working to aerosolize Ebola just as Fort Detrick worked to aerosolize anthrax: “Aerosolization of a biowarfare agent is always the tip-off that the real intention is weapons development,” says Boyle.

Any development of aerosolization violates the Bioweapons Convention. Bioweapons must be delivered by air to human beings. There is no justification to develop weaponized aerosolization technology if your purpose is to make a vaccine. This kind of bioweapons development violates the Biological Weapons Convention and my U.S. domestic

implementing legislation for it that provides the penalty of life imprisonment. Both Fort Detrick and Galveston ought to be shut down as part of a homicidal organized crime conspiracy.¹³

Among Dr. Fauci's contributions to China's bioresearch ascendancy were his energetic efforts to assist the Chinese in developing their own BSL-4 infrastructure. The BSL-4 lab at the Wuhan Institute was the first of its kind in China. The Wuhan lab was a key step in China's crusade to dominate biomedical science and develop its own bioweapons capacity.

China began construction of the Wuhan lab after a SARS outbreak in 2004 caused by an escaped laboratory pathogen. The French construction company bioMérieux billed the Wuhan lab as “a beacon of international scientific collaboration.”¹⁴ It was to be China's first high-containment laboratory, the Chinese equivalent of Fort Detrick—and the flagship for a growing fleet of Chinese biosecurity laboratories. BioMérieux began construction in 2005 and took ten years and \$44 million to complete the project.^{15,16,17} BioMérieux proceeded with the project despite fierce opposition from French defense and intelligence agencies who feared the sinister purposes of the Chinese. BioMérieux's chairman, Alain Mérieux, France's most prominent pharmacological industry titan and an early enthusiast of the Wuhan lab project, used his formidable personal and political power to countermand their official reservations. *The American Spectator* described how the Chinese government validated officials' fears with a veil of secrecy that eventually disillusioned Mérieux and made the Wuhan lab a rogue operation from its kickoff. According to journalist Joseph A. Harriss, “The opacity was all the greater because the Franco-Chinese commission [that was] supposed to co-direct the [Wuhan lab] project seldom met.”¹⁸

Mérieux had hoped for a close working relationship with the Chinese. Chinese truculence and impenetrability finally prompted him to quit the project in frustration. “It's a very Chinese operation,” he declared. “It's

entirely theirs, even though it was developed with technical assistance from France.”¹⁹ It is ironic that the CEO of Mérieux’s company, bioMérieux, was Stéphane Bancel—who would soon migrate to the CEO position of a US government-funded biotech start-up, Moderna, which would profit enormously from the irregularities at the Wuhan lab.²⁰

Anthony Fauci remained undiscouraged by Alain Mérieux’s growing qualms about Chinese intentions. Instead, Dr. Fauci stepped in to replace Mérieux as China’s staunchest ally.²¹ After Obama’s 2014 moratorium, Dr. Fauci used Wuhan’s BSL-2, -3, and -4 labs to continue his banned experiments out of sight of US regulators while transferring US bioweapons knowledge and technology to top Chinese military scientists.²²

The WIV lab was the triumphant symbol of China’s crusade to make itself the global biomedical research mogul. The *MIT Technology Review* dubbed the four-story Wuhan lab “the crown jewel of the country’s microbiology work.”^{23,24} *Fox News* called the lab “Wuhan’s pride and joy. It put a spotlight on China’s capabilities and put the country’s researchers in a league with their United States and European counterparts.”²⁵ China prepared for the BSL-4 lab’s official opening in February 2017. By then, another BSL-4 lab in Harbin had also recently completed construction, and both began operations in 2018.^{26,27} China was also preparing another BSL-4 lab, located in Beijing.

NIAID helped the Chinese jump-start their program, by training China’s scientists and technicians both onsite and at Galveston.^{28,29} Dr. Fauci’s Galveston National Lab director James Le Duc coordinated NIAID’s partnership with the Chinese team by collaborating on training the Chinese scientists.^{30,31} In early 2018, NIAID provided hands-on instruction in biosafety and biosecurity to visiting Chinese scientists at the Galveston Lab, while simultaneously sending high-level American technicians to Wuhan, Harbin, and Beijing to train the Chinese engineers who were building and preparing to manage those facilities.^{32,33} In an October 31,

2017 email to the NIAID boss, Le Duc reported that “the directors of each of these 3 new labs has [sic] agreed to come to Galveston” on January 16, 2018.³⁴ Le Duc also launched a research collaboration that would transfer NIH’s cutting-edge bioweapons technology to China.³⁵

The 2018 Chinese delegation to Galveston would include Dr. Fauci’s counterparts from the Chinese Academy of Sciences (Wuhan BSL-4), the Chinese Academy of Medical Sciences (Kunming BSL-4), and the Chinese Academy of Agricultural Sciences (Harbin BSL-4). In an October 31, 2017 email to Dr. Fauci, Le Duc explains that he “expect[s] about 10–12 senior Chinese and a comparable number of senior US scientists from outside UTMB, plus several UTMB folks.”³⁶ The group included Jeremy Farrar’s longtime friend and collaborator George Gao, director of the Chinese CDC, and Wuhan’s Shi Zhengli.³⁷ The *Galveston County Daily News* reported that Le Duc and the Galveston team would provide “short-term training experiences” to the Chinese technicians: “The meeting will focus on a balance of science and operations with the goal of building collaborations and ensuring that the new labs are exposed to US best practices in safety and security.”³⁸ In a formula seemingly adopted from the Thousand Talents Program playbook, Le Duc boasted that the Galveston lab had also been hosting two Chinese post-doctoral students who received training about NIH’s work in its BSL-4 laboratories, and who would soon return to China to work in the Wuhan lab.³⁹

The Galveston lab seems to have been a long-term target for the Thousand Talents Program. On February 23, 2013, an NIAID-funded Wuhan lab researcher, Han Xia, wrote an email informing an NIAID-funded UTMB Professor Dennis Bente that he had obtained Chinese government funding to work at the Galveston lab as a postdoc visiting scholar, and promising that “[t]his funding will not limit my work and I could spend all the time to do research with you.”⁴⁰

Presentations from NIAID's Texas lab show Le Duc's researchers training Chinese counterparts at the Wuhan Institute of Virology on how to handle the "world's most dangerous pathogens."⁴¹

At the same time Le Duc was training Wuhan lab technicians at Galveston, the CIA-affiliated National Science Foundation was completing a workshop with the Wuhan Institute in Shenzhen including forty scientists from the US and China.⁴²

With four decades in the biowarfare space, Dr. Le Duc—a PhD biologist—is, by almost anyone's estimation, among the world's leading paladins of biowarfare. He spent twenty-three years as a US Army officer in the Medical Research and Development Command engaged in a globetrotting study of bioweapons and infectious diseases before migrating to a position at the WHO in Geneva. In 1992 he moved to CDC, and in 2000 became director of the division of Viral Rickettsial Diseases. Le Duc took over management of NIAID's Galveston National Laboratory in 2006.^{43,44} Bad judgment and severe ethical deficits seem to be occupational hazards among the bioweapons profession—and Le Duc's behavior suggests he too has both afflictions.

In [chapter 51](#), I offer transcriptions of Le Duc's April 2020 email exchange with his mentor, America's other leading biowarfare guru, David Franz, a former commander of Fort Detrick, who helped set up the Wuhan lab and trained its scientists *in situ*.⁴⁵ In their *tête-à-tête* both men acknowledge that China's bioweapon labs, which the two men know as well as any American, are a plausible source of COVID-19.⁴⁶ Both Le Duc and Franz spent considerable time at the WIV.

Franz and Le Duc are America's two leading experts in every aspect of bioweapons, BSL-4 labs, gain-of-function studies, and US-China relations. It's troubling, therefore, that at the time the two men quietly engaged in this private interchange, their partner, patron, and funder, Anthony Fauci, was leading a global disinformation campaign to deceive the US president and

Congress, the American press, the medical community, and public health regulators into believing that the COVID-19 virus could not have emerged from a Chinese lab.

By choosing to remain silent about Dr. Fauci's consequential deception, the two reigning leaders of America's bioweapons enterprise put their careers and their loyalties to Dr. Fauci ahead of their duty to our country and humanity.

Paul D. Thacker discovered several of Le Duc's revealing emails among a tranche of thousands of pages of pandemic-related information that *U.S. Right To Know* obtained from the Galveston lab through ongoing Freedom of Information Act litigation.^{[47](#),[48](#)}

Those communications reveal that more than a month before WHO declared COVID-19 a pandemic, Le Duc already suspected the WIV was the source of the virus that was causing COVID-19.^{[49](#)}

During the year Le Duc spent working in the Wuhan lab, "his friend," Professor Yuan Zhiming, was its highest-ranking officer.^{[50](#),[51](#),[52](#)} Although technically the lab had two directors, Communist Party commissar Yuan—who was both codirector at the Wuhan lab and the "Secretary of the Party Committee"—wielded the real power. The other codirector held only nominal authority. In an *Epoch Times* article, Hans Mahncke noted that it is typical for Chinese institutions to house "an ostensible director and a CCP praetorian." Le Duc must have known that Yuan was the real boss.^{[53](#)}

Yuan had risen to the apex of power in a path that serves as a template for the Thousand Talents Program. Yuan trained variously at the Institut Pasteur in France, the Royal Danish University of Agriculture and Animal Husbandry, the Danish National Institute of Environmental Research, and the University of Illinois, before returning to China as the political commissar of the Wuhan lab, overseeing bat coronavirus projects.^{[54](#)} Yuan was the CCP official in charge of Biosafety and International Cooperation

—a title that would put him at the center of China’s Thousand Talents Program.⁵⁵

On February 9, 2020, as the pandemic spread, Le Duc reached out to his “friend” Yuan requesting an “investigation into the possibility that the Covid outbreak was the result of a release from the Wuhan Institute of Virology,”⁵⁶ and seemingly offering to help him tamp down scrutiny over the facility’s role in the pandemic.⁵⁷

Le Duc attached a list of questions for Yuan about WIV’s handling of coronaviruses, including where had the lab collected its viral menagerie, and could its gain-of-function experiments have created COVID-19? Le Duc closed the letter with an emotional appeal: “If there are weaknesses in your program, now is the time to admit them and get them corrected. . . . I trust that you will take my suggestions in the spirit of one friend trying to help another during a very difficult time.”⁵⁸ Le Duc nowhere elaborates on the form of help he was offering. We have no record that Yuan ever responded to his “friend’s” offer.

In April 2020, Le Duc shared his incriminating email to Yuan with Franz, who was, no doubt, also feeling the heat since he sits on EcoHealth’s advisory board. Le Duc included a warning: “Please do not forward.” Franz responded by expressing his sympathies for his Chinese colleague with nary a word about the millions of people who would pay for the lab’s negligence with their lives. “Good note . . . and timely on your part. I just hate for our friends to have to deal with all this, as you note . . . particularly in their world.” Le Duc sympathized with Yuan’s desire to keep mum as he explained to Franz by email a week later: “I think they are under pretty strict orders to keep quite [sic].”⁵⁹

Franz’s silence also demonstrated abysmal judgment. He certainly knew better. He had previously served as commander of the US Army Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases at Fort Detrick.⁶⁰ Franz remained silent even after the Chinese government had further complicated

his life by charging the US government with developing the COVID-19 virus at Fort Detrick.⁶¹

Franz was probably paralyzed by his loyalties and entanglements with every level of the bioweapons cartel, including EcoHealth Alliance, which he serves as a Science and Policy Advisor.⁶² Franz had served as “chief inspector” on the three UN Special Commission biological warfare inspection tours in Iraq. Accompanying him in those missions were a young Robert Kadlec and Christian Hassell, who were members of the team on the ground. Franz later advised Kadlec as a member of HHS’s National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity.⁶³ “Franz made an extended visit to the Wuhan Institute of Virology in 2017 during which he outlined “possible joint project ideas” for the WIV and Fort Detrick, including “tabletop exercises” like Dark Winter and Event 201, collaborating on gain-of-function research, and “overcoming barriers to sharing strain collections and transport of pathogens.” As Raul Diego points out in *Unlimited Hangout*, “The last point was certainly relevant to the official narrative about the origins of the virus.”⁶⁴

Franz was also part of the first US government team to visit the former Soviet Union’s bioweapons labs and manufacturing plants in the early nineties. Those expeditions led to the creation of the DTRA, where CIA officer Michael Callahan got his start as clinical director for multiple BW facilities prior to joining DARPA in 2005.⁶⁵

Interestingly, that same week Franz’s predecessor as Fort Detrick commander, Philip Russell, who ran the US Army Medical Research and Development Command (AMRD)—and had *not* fallen under the spell of China—forwarded a link to Le Duc for an EpochTV documentary criticizing the murderous duplicity of the Chinese Communist Party and concluding that the COVID-19 pandemic was almost certainly hatched at the Wuhan lab.⁶⁶ In his reply, Le Duc claimed he thought the virus emerged from the Wuhan wet market but added that he couldn’t “argue with the

comments against the Chinese Communist Party.” Le Duc then lamented that, “It’s too bad that the global pandemic is being conflated with the challenges the world faces from the Chinese Communist Party. They are both important issues, but I’m not convinced that they are linked.” [67](#)

Le Duc’s weaselly defense of the Wuhan lab scientists here seems disingenuous. During that exchange, Le Duc did not inform Russell that, only a month earlier, Le Duc’s own suspicions that the Wuhan lab, the CCP, and the virus were indeed linked had prompted him to send his friend Yuan those very aggressive interrogatories in the unmistakable tone of an accusation. Yuan’s silence could have done nothing to assuage Le Duc’s suspicions.

In his anemic defense of the Wuhan Lab to Russell, attempting to build his case for exculpation, Le Duc added some flattering words for the lab’s director, Shi Zhengli, whom he described as a “very talented scientist and a charming person.” [68](#)

Russell’s withering reprimand to Le Duc must have landed like a face slap. Russell rebuked his colleague for coddling the Chinese and offering excuses for a global calamity that had already, according to WHO, killed nearly one hundred thousand worldwide: [69](#)

I have no doubt that Zheng Li Shi is a brilliant scientist and very charming. That does not rule out the possibility that one of the many bat coronaviruses isolated in the Wuhan lab infected a technician who walked out the door. No need for engineering the virus. The flimsiness of the epidemiology pointing to the wet market, the absence of bats in the market, the failure to identify an intermediate animal host, the extraordinary measures taken by the Chinese government, including persecution and probable killing of two brave physicians, to cover up the outbreak, the steps taken to silence the laboratory personnel, the change in leadership of the lab, all point to the lab as the source of the outbreak. [70](#)

Russell’s stinging excoriation prompted a sheepish retreat by Le Duc, who quickly conceded that it was “certainly possible that a lab accident was the source of the epidemic.”

The need to placate the Chinese is a reflex among the bioweapons set, and Le Duc closes with the standard plea: “We need to strike a balance such that we are not in an adversarial situation.”⁷¹ The fear of upsetting China is a consistent theme throughout thousands of leaked emails from the kingpins of virology. Echoing this sentiment in one consequential communiqué that we shall soon consider, NIH director Francis Collins in the February 2020 emails secretly exhorted Dr. Fauci, Wellcome Trust director Sir Jeremy Farrar, and a group of preeminent virologists to suppress all discussion and debate about a lab leak origin for the sake of “international harmony.”⁷² The bioweapons technocrats offer this objective to justify their lies, their bullying, and their gaslighting.

But Le Duc went much further, crossing lines that allow us to fairly question his loyalty to our country. In May 2022, Judicial Watch obtained 412 pieces of evidence from UT-Galveston. Those include an April 2020 email in which Le Duc secretly warned Shi and the Wuhan lab director of potential investigations into the COVID origins issue by the US Congress.⁷³

And when, in that same month, the House Foreign Affairs Subcommittee on Oversight and Investigations called Le Duc as a witness to discuss the lab leak hypothesis, Le Duc emailed an early draft of his prepared testimony to the Wuhan lab’s deputy director Shi Zhengli for her editing and approval. *U.S. Right To Know* obtained a copy of this obsequious email via the Freedom of Information law.⁷⁴ Le Duc’s priorities and patriotism were so warped that he made an unctuous request for her input. “Please review carefully and make any changes that you would like. I want this to be as accurate as possible and I certainly do not want to misrepresent any of your valuable contributions,” he told Shi.⁷⁵ It’s unclear how Shi responded. The previous day, Shi refused to talk with Le Duc by phone “due to the complicated situation,” but insisted that the virus “is not a leaky [sic] from our lab or any other labs.”⁷⁶ Like so many other US

scientists captured in the Chinese rapture, Le Duc put his obsequious impulse to pander to the Chinese ahead of his loyalty to his country.

Just to recap: here we have James Le Duc, a former soldier and director of a US bioweapons lab asking a Chinese scientist affiliated with the Chinese military to edit his congressional testimony on a subject of national security, in which her interests clearly departed from those of the United States.

This is not the only instance in which Le Duc and his colleagues gave reason to doubt their loyalties to our country. Thanks to Dr. Fauci's good graces, researchers at the Galveston National Laboratory would be among the privileged first in the world to receive live coronavirus samples from the CDC in February 2020.⁷⁷ Then in April 2020, US Department of Education (DOE) officials sent a letter to UT System chancellor James Milliken, asking that he turn over all documentation relevant to the Galveston lab's relationship with WIV in China.⁷⁸ Since 2014, UT had reported that it had twenty-four contracts with various state-owned universities in China, but DOE had, by April, concluded that UTMB had deliberately omitted suspicious contracts with the WIV.⁷⁹ DOE suspected in particular three illegal transfers of contagious viruses to Shi and other Chinese researchers, including weaponizable strains of the Zika and Heartland virus, in 2016–17. UTMB spokespeople at first denied the charges.⁸⁰

However, DOE investigators unearthed subsequent revelations that forced Le Duc to admit he had, indeed, committed the crime.⁸¹ On August 5, 2022, a spokesperson for UTMB came clean, kind of—conceding that Le Duc's contracts with the Wuhan Lab “may have broken the law,” and confessing to having signed three more of these “poorly drafted” agreements with other high-level biosecurity labs in China.⁸²

Under Le Duc's one-sided sweetheart contracts, China also has the right to force UTMB and Galveston to destroy and/or return all secret files, materials, and equipment, and to destroy any backups in its possession.^{83,84}

In short, Le Duc’s agreements give China the right to keep the fruits of US-funded research and hide it from the American government. This insanely broad confidentiality obligation, renewable every five years, applies to “all cooperation and exchange documents, data, details and materials.”⁸⁵

This provision clearly violates federal record retention laws and NIH regulations mandating that grant recipients make all research findings available to NIH.”⁸⁶

U.S. Right To Know obtained contracts signed by Le Duc with identical confidentiality provisions with the two other top-level biosecurity labs in China—the Harbin Veterinary Research Institute⁸⁷ and the Institute of Medical Biology in Kunming (Beijing).⁸⁸

After Texas papers reported Le Duc’s illegal contracts, an embarrassed UTMB administrator promised that it had “immediately terminated any MOU that contained language that conflicts with law and policy.” The university promised to review its processes and practices at UTMB and provide new levels of oversight.⁸⁹

UTMB spokesmen refused to disclose when the university discovered the “error” and when it put an end to the MOUs. However, Le Duc’s lopsided contracts specify that the confidentiality terms will stay in force even “after it has been terminated.”⁹⁰

Wisconsin Senator Ron Johnson expressed to me his astonishment at those contracts:

I’m very reluctant to use the word “treason,” but it does come to mind when we look at these strange relationships between National Security officials like Le Duc and a Chinese bioweapons scientist like Shi Zhengli. Shi, after all, is unambiguously under the complete control of the Chinese Communist Party and the People’s Liberation Army.⁹¹

Johnson adds that Le Duc clearly broke the law when he signed these contracts giving the Chinese government exclusive control of US-funded research.

The research that is the subject of these outlaw contracts includes highly sensitive, cutting-edge bioweapons research.

Even more shocking, why did Le Duc break the law—and he had to know it was illegal—by sending the Chinese weaponized Zika and Heartland viruses?⁹²

In addition, Johnson questions why Le Duc would run his sworn congressional testimony by China:

When we subpoena a federal employee, we want that person to tell the whole truth—not a version of some narrative that the Chinese government helped them concoct! China is a hostile adversary to the United States; do they not know that? Why are all these officials acting like the Chinese government is their real boss? What in the heck is happening here?
⁹³

A State Department document obtained through the Freedom of Information Act confirms the tight relationship between Le Duc's Galveston lab and the WIV:

In addition to French assistance, experts from the NIH-supported P4 lab at the University of Texas, Medical Branch in Galveston have trained Wuhan lab technicians in lab management and maintenance, institute officials said. The Wuhan institute plans to invite scientists from the Galveston lab to do research in Wuhan's lab. One Wuhan Institute of Virology researcher trained for two years at the Galveston lab, and the institute also sent one scientist to U.S. CDC headquarters in Atlanta for six months' work on influenza.⁹⁴

CHAPTER 35

Gates in China

Lulled into a false sense of security, many elites chose to cooperate with Beijing, underplaying all its atrocities, espionage, and aggression, and hoping perhaps that China, welcomed into the sphere of western nations, would reform. But the Chinese leadership, especially current president Xi Jinping, has always been clear on what it wants: global dominance, utter loyalty to the CCP, military victory, and weakening of rivals.

—Janet Levy¹

The odd romance between US military and intelligence officials and the Chinese government followed Wall Street's love affair with the rapidly industrializing country. Corporate multinationals and their spiritual gurus at the World Economic Forum (WEF) began blazing the trail to Beijing in the late 1970s as China opened for business and shifted ideologically toward that center point in the doctrinal continuum where communism (the domination of business by government) meets fascism (the domination of government by business)—in an indomitable merger of state and corporate power.

The infatuation reached its apogee in President Biden's elevation of Brian Deese as his top economic advisor. Deese's previous job was Global Head of Sustainable Investing at BlackRock, a \$10 trillion firm—the world's largest investment house—that advised investors in 2021 to triple their investments in China.^{2,3,4}

As part of its strategy to weaponize every interest, opportunity, and relationship, China was dangling the lure of access to China's vast markets to attract Western companies willing to transfer proprietary technologies. Silicon Valley was therefore a target-rich environment, and Microsoft would be among the choicest plums.^{5,6}

There are many other US-based multinationals that have made devil's bargains with China in exchange for access to expanding markets of 1.4 billion consumers and the world's second largest economy. But Gates and Microsoft have cultivated another entanglement with China that has left the company with an existential dependence on the good graces of the Chinese Communist Party leadership and entirely subject to the whims of political favor in Beijing.

Microsoft's devil's bargain arose from Gates's early recognition that innovation is the single most critical capacity for technology and data companies. The lightning pace of technological evolution means that disruptive technologies can rob even the most prosperous Silicon Valley tech company of its market domination in a nanosecond. For this reason, the first technology companies—Ma Bell and IBM—invested vast resources in innovation and research laboratories that became famous for spitting out a dazzling parade of exciting new products year after year. Innovation was in their DNA.⁷

Microsoft's Silicon Valley competitors, Google and Apple, also made themselves innovation machines. Their capacity to sustain a lightning pace in innovation leadership was rooted in their abilities to attract top graduates from MIT, Harvard, and Stanford with their highly charged and raucously democratic ferment of creativity, imagination, and conception. Google and Apple retained their exceptional recruits by creating warm and welcoming ecosystems that served as nurturing greenhouses for invention.⁸

To boost Microsoft's capacity for innovation, Gates and Microsoft opened their "Development Laboratory and Developer Community Center"

in Silicon Valley in 1998. The new lab was intended “to provide the latest resources and technology.”⁹

But Microsoft had a problem that might easily prove fatal. Everyone wanted to work in the electrifying frat house technology incubators at Apple, Google, and Facebook. These companies promised new recruits untold riches while participating in a revolutionary movement that purported to democratize the flow of information, link the globe, and empower the masses.

In contrast to Steve Jobs’s smooth and debonair genius, Microsoft’s reputation was austere and authoritarian—a ruthless top-down hierarchy characterized by merciless monopoly and sadistic micromanagement. Microsoft was the Empire in *Star Wars*. Gates himself was a weird, awkward version of Emperor Palpatine, with a rep for stealing technology, rather than creating it.^{10,11} He displayed a frigid and uninspiring personal style and an obsessive need for taking credit. A viral video of his 1998 deposition in the Microsoft antitrust case proved a disturbing and mesmerizing portrait of a graceless, angry troll, rocking methodically as he dodged and dissembled, seeming less than Palpatine and more like Gollum from *Lord of the Rings* if he had managed to keep the ring of power.^{12,13}

Furthermore, Gates’s computer behemoth had adopted heavy-handed marketing strategies and pricing that put its software beyond the means of students and even many professionals.

Unlike the democratic gestalt at other internet companies, Microsoft had a reputation for bullying and for being an innovation dead zone. From the Silicon Valley lab’s inception, Gates and Microsoft simply could neither attract nor retain the very highest-level graduates. After decades of struggling, its inability to compete for talent with more alluring competitors like Apple, Google, and Facebook forced Microsoft to close its Silicon Valley innovation lab in 2014.¹⁴ Richard Rashid explained, “There are just

things [here] they can't even do in Redmond; they're just not capable of staffing.” ¹⁵

Gates and Paul Allen launched Microsoft in 1975. The company had taken just fifteen years to reach a stock market value of \$200 billion. In 1991, Nathan Myhrvold, Microsoft's chief technology officer, warned Gates and the Microsoft board that “[t]echnology in the future could make us redouble that,” or “it could drive us to zero”; and “it would be crazy for us not to be involved.” ¹⁶ He added that “[t]he only way to access strategic technologies is to do it yourself.”

China offered a solution. In 1997, Myhrvold gave Gates the bright idea of transforming China into Microsoft's innovation engine.¹⁷ Microsoft would build a juggernaut lab in China modeled on the Bell and IBM labs. Those labs would exploit the crème de la crème of China's annual crop of 4.2 million college graduates (compared to 2 million in the US), including 1.4 million with engineering degrees (compared to 128,000 in the US).^{18,19} With virtually no international competition in China, Microsoft—with its prestigious name—would attract the finest of China's vast pool of engineering talent. That lab would allow Microsoft to generate a steady stream of innovations and put the company in a position to compete with Apple, Google, and every other tech company.

The downsides of this strategy were legion. The wiser technology companies avoided deep entanglements with China, which had a reputation for pirating intellectual property. Local competition for software talent was therefore minimal. The high-risk venture would require Gates to put Microsoft's future at the mercy of the Chinese government. Gates periodically would need to kowtow to Chinese officials in a ritual called “*Guanxi*”—which the Chinese government euphemistically calls “a mutually beneficial relationship.” ²⁰ As part of *Guanxi*, Microsoft would have to share its most advanced secrets with its China-based engineers, and therefore with the Chinese government.

In 2006, Robert Buderer and Gregory Huang penned the definitive book on Microsoft Asia, titled *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead*. The book describes the process by which Gates proved his “sincerity.” To succeed in China —“to tap into both this immense market and the incredible talent from the world’s largest university system,” as Buderer and Huang put it —“multinational companies like Microsoft have learned, often the hard way, that they must find a way for both themselves and their host [the Chinese Communist Party] to gain.”²¹ The task required Gates to put aside qualms about technology theft, weak intellectual property laws, and state-sanctioned piracy. He had to turn a blind eye to the regime’s human rights violations and genocides against the Uyghurs and Falun Gong, its contempt for free speech, and the routine jailing and murder of dissidents. The Chinese leadership also required Gates to demonstrate his willingness to engage in a true partnership with China by building Microsoft’s incubator engine not in the innovation and business center Shanghai, but in Beijing, under the tight oversight of Chinese Communist Party officials who would be crucial to its success.²²

The Beijing laboratory—Microsoft Research Asia (MSR Asia)—opened for business in 1998 as a collaboration with the Chinese government. The venture was an immediate success. With the strong support of the government, Microsoft Asia quickly became a mecca for China’s top talent. China gave Gates an effective monopoly on China’s most promising engineering graduates. The level of involvement of the Chinese government in every aspect of the partnership is extraordinary. The government even collaborates in the hiring process to screen the ten thousand résumés MSR Asia receives during their annual six-week recruitment drive.²³ Eleven of China’s largest municipal governments cooperate in promoting and administering entrance exams to help Microsoft screen applicants. Microsoft has adopted Chinese employment practices,

with interns sleeping in cots next to their cubicles.^{24,25} MSR employs approximately nine thousand workers in China—scientists, physicians, engineers, and support personnel.²⁶

Gates’s partnership with China has been a stunning success. Beginning almost immediately, “the lab took center stage in Microsoft’s efforts to battle competitors Nokia, Sony, and especially Google.”²⁷ The Beijing lab’s research has made Microsoft an international powerhouse of infotech R&D, with global leadership in wireless computing, video games, internet search, and mainstay operating systems. Of the 154,000 artificial intelligence patents filed worldwide between 2010 and 2018, Microsoft owned 697—the largest, by far, of any company.²⁸ According to Buderer and Huang,

[this] stream of technologies coming out of Beijing turned into a torrent bound for virtually every Microsoft business: text-to-speech tools for word processing, software interfaces for mobile phone cameras, lifelike graphics simulations for Xbox games, more effective web searches for its MSN Internet portal, and a host of features bound for Vista, the company’s long awaited new Windows operating system. . . .²⁹

MSR Asia, they declare, is the “world’s hottest computer lab.”³⁰

Microsoft spent \$14 billion annually on research institutions in computational and behavioral sciences, machine learning, security and wearable technologies, IoT, and data processing.^{31,32} As Buderer and Huang’s book jacket sums up: MSR is now the “epicenter of Microsoft’s intensifying battles against Google in the search wars, Nokia in the wireless arena, and Sony in graphics and entertainment.”³³

Gates’s partnership keeps China abreast of the most groundbreaking technological innovations and has become an important incubator for China’s cutting-edge surveillance state technologies. Among its other innovations, the lab would develop the most potent tools for surveillance, control and data management technologies, facial recognition, voice

recognition, and artificial intelligence, that have been so useful to the Chinese for rigid management of their surveillance state.³⁴

By giving the company a reliable and innovative juggernaut, the Beijing lab allows the company to not just survive, but to triumph “in the face of relentless and often cutthroat competition.”³⁵ It is “the company’s very lifeline to innovation and, ultimately, survival: recruiting top foreign talent and creating the novel products that propel future growth.”³⁶

All this success comes with a cost. Gates must have realized that in partnering with the world’s largest communist nation, he was making a golden handshake with the Devil. Gates relinquished ultimate control of his business future and Microsoft.³⁷ The Chinese collaboration has made MSR Asia the backbone of Microsoft. MSR is absolutely vital for Microsoft to do the kind of pioneering innovation that ensures its global future. The downside is that Microsoft is utterly dependent for its economic survival on the whims of the Chinese Communist Party.

By attracting “China’s best and brightest,” MSR is functioning as both a “training ground” for Chinese scientists and an information-sharing vector with the Chinese government. MSR has become an engine for uplifting Chinese global leadership in computer science.³⁸ “[I]t has become the centerpiece of a unique partnership between the world’s most powerful software company and the world’s largest communist nation.”³⁹

While Dr. Fauci worked with the Chinese military on coronavirus research in Wuhan, Bill Gates was nurturing his own love affair with the Chinese government in addition to abetting transfers of cutting-edge biowarfare, cyberwarfare, and surveillance technologies to China. Gates and Microsoft in turn, benefited from preferred access to Chinese markets and a powerful partnership with the Chinese government to advance his agricultural, processed food, vaccine, and drug enterprises.^{40,41}

The partnership also gives Microsoft a leg up in introducing new products into Chinese and other Asian markets. China is the number one

user of cell phones and the number two buyer of new PCs (behind the US) and has a roaring homegrown internet industry.⁴²

China is now home to more engineers than anywhere on the planet.⁴³ These vast markets mean China is the most important global battleground of the twenty-first century, and Microsoft has the home-field advantage.

For these reasons, “[f]or Microsoft, the Beijing lab has become pivotal to navigating the minefield of competing interests.”⁴⁴

As MSR ramped up, Gates traveled extensively through China, using BMGF philanthropic power to fortify tight relationships with key government officials who could help further Microsoft’s interests. In 2007, the BMGF funded the “Global Health and Development” sector at the country’s Boao Forum, an annual event that Gates keynoted. That year, he opened a BMGF office in Beijing.^{45,46} In September 2010, he traveled throughout China for Microsoft “business development,” according to his recounting, meeting with his large team at Microsoft Research Asia, vaccine makers, and energy companies.⁴⁷ In 2013, the Gates Foundation signed a memorandum of understanding with the National Natural Science Foundation of China (NSFC)—one of the principal funders of gain-of-function research at Wuhan—to “jointly support research projects and bilateral workshops.”^{48,49} Among the projects the NSFC has funded with Gates money is a “Study of cross-species infection and transmission capacity of animal influenza viruses,” which is described as “Genetic variation mechanism of Chinese H5N1 subtype avian influenza virus infection and pathogenicity in mammals,” a depiction replete with gain-of-function buzzwords. The state-owned scientific group says it is “guided by President Xi Jinping’s Socialist thoughts.” Those thoughts generally involve creating “strategic cooperative agreements” with the CCP’s Central Military Commission.⁵⁰

NSFC is one of several CCP-run scientific organizations that “partnered” with the regime on vaccine development.⁵¹ Bill Gates has

become an engine for the Thousand Talents program. NFSC operates a “Thousand Talents”-like program with the Gates Foundation to “co-fund awards of up to US\$1M and 4 years for collaborations between Chinese and international investigators,” writes Natalie Winters for the *National Pulse*.^{52,53}

Gates met with President Xi Jinping at Gates’s GHD conference in 2015. Late in 2017, Chinese officials elected Gates to the Chinese Academy of Engineering, one of the country’s top scientific think tanks.⁵⁴ On multiple occasions, representatives from the NSFC and high-echelon Chinese government officials have visited the Gates Foundation headquarters in Seattle to discuss mutual collaborations. China’s vice president, Hou Zengqian, for example, made an appearance at Gates headquarters in October 2019.⁵⁵

In November 2018, the BMGF unveiled the Global Health Discovery Institute in Beijing, “to combine global cutting-edge technologies with China’s innovation advantages.”⁵⁶

Gates has collaborated with China in many areas of biomedical research—mainly related to vaccines, including investing in Chinese-made malaria, TB, and COVID-19 vaccines.^{57,58,59,60,61,62,63}

One of the most successful coups of China’s Thousand Foreign Talents program was persuading Bill Gates to partner with China in a Microsoft-backed nuclear power start-up, TerraPower, to sell the breakthrough “fourth generation” traveling-wave reactor technology to the Chinese.⁶⁴ It was one of many Gates business ventures that involved technology transfers to China. China was then immersed in an aerospace program to expropriate US nuclear technology that resulted in their “Los Alamos Club.” US policy officials, worried about technology thefts by China, finally forced Gates to shelve his nuclear power development partnership with China in 2019.^{65,66}

On November 17, 2019, in Wuhan, Chinese government data reportedly indicated that a fifty-five-year-old man was the first person to

contract COVID-19.⁶⁷ (Journalists, including the UK's *Sunday Times*⁶⁸ and the *Wall Street Journal*,⁶⁹ disputed this official version in June 2023, saying that US investigators have determined that the first cases were actually in three employees of the Wuhan Institute of Virology at least a month earlier.) Only two days after the alleged first COVID-19 case was identified, Bill Gates flew to China for a meeting with China's New Economy Forum.⁷⁰

While in Beijing in November 2019, even as COVID-19 was spreading from Wuhan across the planet, Gates met with Xi's wife Peng Liyuan, the "Goodwill Ambassador of the World Health Organization for Tuberculosis and HIV/AIDS."⁷¹ The two agreed to deepen cooperation around health care. Gates spoke glowingly of China's progress in words that seemed to endorse China's imperial ambitions in Africa, where Gates has been promoting Pharma colonialism for decades.⁷² Gates told the Chinese press that China had achieved "remarkable progress in improving health equity and reducing poverty, offering lessons that could help other developing countries, including in Africa, accelerate their development."⁷³

Guanxi requires that Gates become an apologist for the Chinese Human Rights Organization and a defender of China's government.

On Sunday, April 26, 2020, Gates dutifully took to CNN to defend President Xi's regime against charges that it had been hiding critical data, putting out false information, silencing critics, and thwarting attempts to investigate the true origins of COVID-19. Gates publicly discouraged investigating China's role in launching the pandemic "because it doesn't affect how we act today." He said Beijing "did a lot of things right at the beginning" and that criticism of China has been unfair, "but it's not even time for that discussion," he declared.⁷⁴ The Chinese Communist Party immediately applauded Gates's robust defense. But Secretary of State Mike Pompeo ridiculed Gates's characterization of China. "It's not a distraction. We've had now thousands of Americans that have died as a result of this virus, and we know where that virus started."⁷⁵

Janet Levy's November 2022 review of analyst Alex Joske's exposé *Spies and Lies: How China's Greatest Covert Operations Fooled the World* described a sophisticated covert operation by China's Ministry of State Security to lure Western computer titans with the promise of access to China's markets, transforming them into dupes in Xi's campaign for world domination.

Levy could easily be describing Gates when she writes: "The focus of [China]'s elite influence operations is on inveigling targets into promoting narratives of China's choice, often making them believe they are being welcomed into the inner sanctum of the Chinese Communist Party (CCP)—a route to proprietary access and mutually beneficial networks." [76](#)

Levy continues,

The biggest deception China has successfully perpetuated in the West is that it would rise peacefully, gradually liberalize and present enormous business opportunities. Behind that veneer of reform, Beijing has played a masterful influence game, ensnaring governments, academia, think tanks, cultural groups, and businesses in the West to further its goal of global preeminence. [77](#)

In his book, Joske details how China's intelligence apparatus revamped its espionage efforts from traditional cloak-and-dagger methods to a sophisticated strategy for seducing and compromising prominent Western business leaders. Joske shows how China makes sophisticated use of business exchanges, award packages, relationships with high-level government officials, enticing market opportunities, and even financial honey pots to dupe key Western business leaders into promoting the view of a fundamentally liberating China. As Levy says,

[M]ask[ing] China's quest for world dominance, its military build-up, its stealing of technology, its human rights violations, and its territorial expansionism. Appearing eager for cultural and business reciprocity, China presented intelligence operatives as journalists, scholars, and trade and tourism representatives. The U.S.—and other Western governments—engaged with China, mistaking it for a useful partner, and often acting under pressure from businesses that sought lucrative deals with Beijing. [78](#)

CHAPTER 36

USAID: A CIA Front

By far the largest source of funding for EcoHealth Alliance has been the United States Agency for International Development (USAID),¹ a State Department subagency that has historically acted as a front for the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) and as a cover for its covert activities. During the COVID pandemic, USAID was the lead agency coordinating US government-sponsored mass vaccination programs abroad, spending over \$10.6 billion in that enterprise.² Former USAID director John Gilligan once confessed that USAID was “infiltrated from top to bottom with CIA people.” Gilligan explained that “[t]he idea was to plant operatives in every kind of activity we had overseas, government, volunteer, religious, every kind.”³ Father George Cotter, a Maryknoll Catholic priest who worked on humanitarian projects in Latin America and East Africa and attended USAID’s training school, called USAID “the CIA’s little sister” and a “graduate school for CIA agents.”⁴

My uncle, President John F. Kennedy, created the USAID in November 1961 to administer humanitarian assistance and to promote democracy and economic development worldwide.⁵ Prior to the Kennedy administration, the State Department distributed foreign aid as an adjunct Cold War foreign policy—US foreign assistance that tended to flow to military and civilian dictatorships with anti-communist bona fides.⁶

Sometimes it went directly into the bank accounts of US-friendly despots and oligarchs. JFK believed that US foreign policy should mitigate poverty in the developing world, fortify the middle class, expand personal freedoms and human rights, advance democracy, and push back against autocracy and oligarchy. He created both USAID and the Alliance for Progress to allow America to bypass military and kleptocratic power structures by sending aid directly to the poor.⁷

Following JFK's murder, military and corporate interests within President Lyndon Johnson's administration co-opted USAID into working for the CIA. USAID became the spy agency's instrument of choice for conducting espionage and regime-change operations bent on installing foreign leaders who were friendly to US multinationals.⁸ By the 1970s, a GAO report alleged that USAID's Office of Public Safety (OPS) was teaching torture, interrogations, terror techniques, and suppression of dissent to thousands of military personnel and police in Vietnam, the Philippines, Indonesia, Thailand, and Latin American countries notorious for violently suppressing democracy and political dissent.⁹ Congress shut down OPS due to these allegations in 1974, but the agency reopened it again in 1986 in its current iteration, the International Criminal Investigative Training Assistance Program (ICITAP).^{10,11,12}

Today, USAID is active in over one hundred countries.¹³ The US State Department funds USAID's \$63 billion annual budget.¹⁴ While State Department diplomats utter lofty bromides about self-determination, civil liberties, and democracy,¹⁵ USAID's function of protecting the profits of multinationals often means using whatever means necessary to destabilize independent democracies that balk at US hegemony.

By 1989, the CIA, often with support of USAID, had either overthrown or attempted to topple the governments of about one third of the world's nations, most of which were democracies.^{16,17} The CIA "Family Jewels" confession to Congress in 1973 detailed how the CIA had

transformed USAID into its vassal organization and weapon of choice in myriad clandestine operations.^{18,19}

During the 1960s, the CIA's pacification program in Vietnam used USAID funding to coordinate the notorious Phoenix assassination program that murdered some ten thousand local political leaders.²⁰ Throughout the 1960s and 1970s, USAID's Air America pilots delivered weapons and picked up drugs in Laos; dropped off contraband in Thailand and South Vietnam; and paid mercenary tribesmen—trained by the CIA—in Vietnam, Laos, and Cambodia. USAID supported the CIA's coup against Indonesia's popular president and liberator Ahmed Sukarno in 1965. Before JFK's assassination, my father befriended Sukarno. Mentioning to him my love for animals, Sukarno sent me a stuffed Sumatran tiger, which I still own, and two live komodo dragons, which have long since passed. To silence Sukarno, the CIA installed the fascist kleptocracy of General Suharto, and made him a multimillionaire with funds diverted from USAID.

From the mid-1960s, the CIA was using USAID in its dirty war against the Cuban government including as a cover for various assassination attempts on President Fidel Castro.^{21,22,23,24} The principal mastermind of one attempt—during Fidel's 1971 visit to Chile—was an assassin and USAID official, Antonio Veciana, founder and director of the anti-Castro terror group Alpha 66, which JFK had shut down in 1962. Veciana, whom I met at his Miami home in 2017, told me that he met Lee Harvey Oswald—with whom he shared a CIA handler, David Atlee Phillips—in Dallas a month before my uncle's assassination.²⁵

In the 1960s–2000s, USAID became the vector through which the CIA protected the US corporate interests in Africa's natural resources. In 1976, Gerald Ford's neocon secretary of defense, Donald Rumsfeld, diverted USAID funds to help illegally finance the Angolan pro-US oil industry leader Jonas Savimbi, in violation of US law prohibiting aid to Angolan rebel groups.²⁶ Between 1965–1997, USAID allowed the CIA-backed

dictator of Zaire, now the Democratic Republic of Congo, Mobutu Sese Seko, to divert millions of US taxpayer dollars to make himself one of the world's wealthiest men. During the late 1970s and 1980s, the CIA deployed USAID-funded academics and aid workers to spy on Nelson Mandela's African National Congress of South Africa, and the Zimbabwe African National Union-Patriotic Front (ZANU-PF) in support of the racist South African and Rhodesian regimes.²⁷

In the 1980s, the CIA used USAID to launder payments to Islamic extremists in Afghanistan and Pakistan and also funneled millions of dollars into violent far-right death squads against democracy advocates across Central America.²⁸

In 1998, USAID and the CIA met in closed-door meetings with major oil companies, National Security Council, and State Department officials in a plot to grease the exploitation of Africa's oil by Exxon, Mobil, Chevron (Condoleezza Rice was then a charter board member), and Texaco.²⁹ Two years later, in 2000, the CIA and USAID funded a private mercenary company, Military Professional Resources, Inc. (MPRI), to train Nigerian army soldiers in the oil-rich Niger Delta region to use genocidal tactics against Ogoni secessionists who were fighting to force US oil companies to comply with environmental laws and give the Nigerian people a larger share of petroleum profits.³⁰ In 1994, I represented the Robert F. Kennedy Memorial in presenting the annual Human Rights award to Nigerian activist Ken Saro-Wiwa, whom this cabal subsequently murdered.³¹

In a 2021 article for *The Grayzone*, Ben Norton describes USAID as a "CIA front that has long been used as 'humanitarian' cover for operations to destabilize independent left-wing governments, especially in Latin America."³²

After the 2001 terror attacks, USAID became the neocon instrument for global hegemony. The Bush White House overtly restructured USAID into a quasi-security agency to promote the neocon agenda of US global

hegemony through military power. Neocon leader, then-Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, called the new approach “transformational diplomacy,” by which she meant coercing regime changes on non-compliant countries.³³ Today, USAID’s boldly named Office of Transition Initiatives (OTI) program pushes for regime change around the globe. Writing in *Grayzone*, Ben Norton describes USAID’s new role:

The OTI’s goal is simple: to overthrow governments that challenge Washington’s political and economic domination of the world. It states this quite clearly on its website, explaining that the office “supports U.S. foreign policy objectives” and “provides fast, flexible, short-term assistance targeted at key political transition.”³⁴

Rice declared that USAID would be required to do its part in the war on terror with strategies that go beyond its traditional role of humanitarian and development assistance.³⁵ This meant resurrecting practices associated with the brutal police actions during the Cold War. Alice Hills wrote in a 2006 *Third World Quarterly* that Rice promised that the new program would give priority to “short-term state security objectives” over the traditional long-term development and humanitarian mission of “strengthening democracy and good governance” through political and economic freedom, poverty mitigation, education, AIDS assistance, and urbanization.³⁶

In keeping with this new policy, USAID was involved in CIA-directed coups or coup attempts and election rigging in Haiti in 1994 and 2004³⁷ (critics blame USAID interventions for keeping Haiti in permanent poverty), in Croatia in 1999, in Eritrea³⁸ and South Sudan in 2002, in Venezuela in 2002 and 2006, in the Philippines in 2004, in Cuba in 2009, and in Bolivia in 2013.³⁹

USAID-funded right-wing media outlets and NGOs played key roles in a violent 2018 coup attempt against the democratically elected government of Nicaragua.⁴⁰

Rice also put USAID as the spear tip of the new biosecurity agenda. In Africa, USAID changed its priority from economic development to

counterterrorism, biosecurity, and vaccine uptake.

The USA's National Security (Biosecurity) Strategy of 2002 explicitly recognized that infectious disease is a potential terrorist bioweapon, and that "combating global terror" means advancing America's own bioweapons capacity.^{41,42}

Simultaneously, Bill Gates began his bid to redirect the WHO away from its traditional preoccupation with economic development, hygiene, nutrition, global democracy, and subsistence agriculture and toward biosecurity, vaccines, and corporate chemical agriculture. These strategies made him a natural partner for USAID and the rise of the biosecurity state.

Obama tapped BMGF Foundation director Rajiv Shah as USAID administrator in 2009. At BMGF, Shah had raised \$4.3 billion from governments for Gavi, Gates's global vaccine program—leveraging Gates's control of WHO to push shoddily tested, dangerous, and highly profitable vaccines on developing nations.^{43,44} Like so many others in the biosecurity arena, Shah had failed upwards. His primary mission at the Gates Foundation was running the Gates/Rockefeller Foundations' disastrous collaboration, the Alliance for a Green Revolution in Africa (AGRA), which attempted to wean African nations off of subsistence agriculture and transition them to GMO crops, petroleum-based fertilizers, and chemical-based agriculture.⁴⁵ The program pushed 130 million Africans into food insecurity even before the COVID lockdowns.⁴⁶ Gates owned investments in American processed food, chemical, and GMO companies, including Kraft and McDonald's,⁴⁷ as well as AGRA's commercial beneficiaries, Cargill and Monsanto.^{48,49} In 2015, following failed coups in Bolivia, Cuba, and Kenya, Shah left USAID to become president of the Rockefeller Foundation.⁵⁰

It's challenging to even catalog the many cataclysms Shah and his CIA cronies conceived that destabilized the globe and besmirched America's reputation abroad during his short tenure at USAID. In February 2014,

during Shah's time at the agency, Kenyan cabinet secretary Francis Kimemia charged USAID with hiring rebels to organize anti-government protests to topple the government.⁵¹ (That year, Catholic doctors in Kenya alleged that the WHO conducted a stealth anti-fertility campaign, injecting a million Kenyan women with tetanus vaccines containing human chorionic gonadotrophin that cause miscarriages and make it impossible to sustain a pregnancy.)^{52,53}

In 2004–2005, USAID partnered with George Soros in a CIA-directed program to destabilize the former Soviet states Georgia, Ukraine, and Kyrgyzstan.^{54,55} Russian authorities accused the US Intelligence Services of also supporting Islamic Chechen terrorists in the north Caucasus.^{56,57}

In 2012, Russia expelled the agency for “inciting protests against President Putin’s re-election.”⁵⁸ To imagine the destabilizing effect of such a measure, one has but to recall the response in the US to reports that Russia interfered in our election in 2016.

In 2014, a series of embarrassing disclosures forced Shah to admit that USAID’s Office of Transition Initiatives (OTI) financed an espionage project to develop in Cuba a rival to Twitter, called ZunZuneo, to encourage rebellion against the Castro regime. USAID recorded the communications of some forty thousand Cubans who mistakenly believed their ZunZuneo messages were private and secure.⁵⁹ USAID almost certainly turned the messages over to the National Security Agency (NSA) for analysis and storage. According to an Associated Press investigation, “the project ultimately failed to foment political unrest, but it did turn out to be a useful way for Havana to secretly gather intelligence on the political leanings of the 40,000 Cubans who used it.”^{60,61,62}

In December 2014, Peter Kornbluh, director of the National Security Archive, published an op-ed in the *New York Times* denouncing “clandestine operations aimed at regime change that the United States Agency for International Development has been running under the guise of

a ‘democracy’ promotion program in Cuba.” ⁶³ Kornbluh called these programs “counterproductive” and “an abject violation of Cuba’s sovereignty, [that] undermine American interests in Cuba’s slow but steady political and economic transition.” ⁶⁴ Rajiv Shah, the head of USAID, defended the Cuba catastrophe on his way out the door.⁶⁵

Shah leaned into USAID’s new role driving the biosecurity agenda, presiding over an explosion in so-called “biodefense funding.” USAID’s principal vessel for bioweapons research was the “PREDICT” program which USAID launched in 2009, just prior to Shah’s arrival. USAID established the PREDICT program as a global surveillance program that promised to predict pandemics by monitoring zoonotic diseases to protect the welfare of citizens worldwide.^{66,67}

PREDICT was run by USAID’s Emerging Pandemic Threats (EPT) program.⁶⁸ USAID poured some \$210 million into PREDICT for ten years under an oddball virologist, Dennis Carroll, on loan from the CDC.⁶⁹ The PREDICT program never lived up to its promise. In fact, it’s likely that, instead of predicting a pandemic, PREDICT actually facilitated the one that began in Wuhan—and then, ironically, failed to predict even the pandemic that USAID helped start.

From 2009 to 2019, USAID partnered with EcoHealth Alliance and the PREDICT program to enhance and develop sixty research laboratories, spanning the globe from West Africa to Ukraine and Thailand. USAID’s website boasts that this collaboration identified nearly a thousand new viruses, including SARS-like coronavirus strains, and trained roughly 6,800 people around the world in viral surveillance.^{70,71} As part of their collaboration, PREDICT funneled some \$64 million to EcoHealth Alliance, much of it through Jonna Mazet at the UC-Davis veterinary school.⁷²

CIA officer Michael Callahan is one of the nation’s most influential supporters of gain-of-function studies. Callahan had previously run USAID in Nigeria. In 2002, he was appointed clinical director for Cooperative

Threat Reduction programs at six former Soviet Union Bioweapons facilities and “put in charge of gain-of-function programs for viral agents.”⁷³ DTRA had just launched its venture to take over forty-six bioweapons laboratories in Ukraine.⁷⁴ It’s unclear how many of the Soviet bioweaponeers recruited by Callahan’s Operation Paperclip landed in these labs. Beginning in 2014, the CIA was fueling demonstrations that ended in the US-orchestrated ouster of the democratically elected government of Ukraine, replacing it with a Western-leaning government that would soon be waging the CIA’s long secret war with the Soviet Union.⁷⁵ The State Department funneled some \$5 billion into the fomenting of public “Maidan” protests that led to the overthrow of Ukraine’s government and its replacement by a US-installed, pro-Western regime.^{76,77} In a leaked audio recording, neocon kingpin Victoria Nuland, then a deputy secretary of state under Obama, said to the US ambassador to Ukraine, “Fuck the EU,” regarding Europe’s pick for the next ruler of Ukraine, and issued instructions for the handpicking of Ukraine’s new leadership.⁷⁸ Nuland’s orchestrated coup prompted Vladimir Putin’s bloodless annexation of Crimea to protect Russia’s only warm-water port in Vladivostok.^{79,80}

Callahan says he was in Wuhan on an espionage mission in late 2019. He returned home to brief Robert Kadlec.⁸¹ Within the US government, he made himself a leading proponent of adopting China’s rigid mask and draconian lockdown protocols.⁸²

USAID announced in 2019 that it was shutting down funding for PREDICT without explanation.⁸³ When challenged by Senators Angus King and Elizabeth Warren, USAID “indicated that it intends to initiate a successor project.”^{84,85}

PREDICT’s website lists “the collaboration between USAID, UC-Davis, and EcoHealth” on its front page. The frightening realization that mischief at the Wuhan lab may have loaded a global pandemic seems to have panicked Peter Daszak. Just one month after the WHO officially

declared a pandemic (March 11, 2020), people like me were publicly pointing to the Wuhan lab as the potential source of the COVID-19 virus. Daszak seemed to realize, finally, the jeopardy of his position and moved to cover his tracks and those of USAID. On April 28, 2020, Daszak blasted a DEFCON 1 email to his cronies at EcoHealth, USAID, PREDICT, and UC-Davis instructing them to hide the viral sequences of various coronaviruses they had discovered in China and stored at the Wuhan lab: “It’s extremely important that we don’t have these sequences as part of our PREDICT release to GenBank. . . . Having them part of PREDICT will bring unwelcome attention to UC-Davis, PREDICT, and USAID.”⁸⁶ Daszak was clearly worried that his coronavirus shenanigans would be linked to the spreading pandemic. The Chinese government had already pulled all records of USAID, PREDICT, and EcoHealth’s genomic sequences from the Wuhan lab’s website. Daszak seems to have been tying up the loose ends.

After Dr. Rajiv Shah resigned the USAID post in February 2015, President Obama announced his nomination of Gayle Smith as USAID’s new administrator.^{87,88} Smith had previously worked for the Clinton Global Initiative and as senior director of the US National Security Council.⁸⁹ As Thomas Mountain summarized, “To put it simply, Gayle Smith is one of the top ‘spooks’ in the United States, someone who told the CIA what to do.”⁹⁰

On March 5, 2021, the Biden White House announced that Smith would be the coordinator of the global COVID response and health security at the US Department of State to focus on COVID financing, capacity, and global efforts to distribute COVID vaccines.^{91,92} As part of this program, Smith worked on Bill Gates’s 2021 COVAX Investment Opportunity, an approach to funding the World Health Organization’s COVAX Facility to achieve Bill Gates’s vision of providing vaccinations to low- and middle-income countries with Western taxpayers footing the bill so as to not diminish pharmaceutical industry profits or jeopardize Pharma’s intellectual

property rights.⁹³ Gates is heavily invested in the pharmaceutical companies that profit from this program.⁹⁴

Gayle Smith, the “former ‘spook’ is running a multi-billion-dollar ‘aid agency’ with thousands of employees or ‘contractors’ operating world wide” to distribute, propagandize, and coerce mass vaccination.⁹⁵

CHAPTER 37

USAID and the Global Virome Project

USAID's links with the Global Virome Project illustrate the venal, specious, and fraudulent foundations of the central assumption behind the PPR agenda.

Over the two decades since the anthrax attacks, an immensely profitable new industry known as Pandemic Preparedness and Response arose from the “public–private partnership” composed of private vaccine investors like Bill Gates; pharmaceutical, Big Tech, and surveillance companies; military, intelligence, and public health agencies; and the media. This new arm of the medical/military-industrial complex has made monumental profits for private companies and justified the erection of an intrusive and repressive surveillance infrastructure, enabling the systematic dismantling of constitutional rights and imposition of repressive social controls.

The feedstock for this new industry is pathogens, and particularly viruses that can be manipulated by both science and propaganda. An attractive and perennial preoccupation of PPR managers has been the creation of an archive of the world's viruses with weapons potential. The ostensible purpose of this archive/library is to anticipate pandemics and create vaccines. Serious skeptical scientists regard these virus collection

efforts as an elaborate hoax to monetize and extort deliberately orchestrated public fears of pandemic danger that doesn't actually exist. The most cynical critics suggest that these archivists can provide a reservoir of pathogenic microbes to fuel a steady stream of future pandemics upon which this PPR industry thrives.

In 2020, just after the shutdown of PREDICT, Daszak and some of his key cronies from the government-funded gain-of-function pantheon launched a bold and shady scheme to privatize the entire government gain-of-function industry and perhaps make themselves wealthy in the process. Daszak's principal partner in the scheme was Dennis Carroll, a PhD infectious disease researcher that CDC had detailed to USAID in 1991. Carroll was an old hand in pandemic management. In 2005, CDC loaned Carroll to the WHO to promote the pandemic response for Jeremy Farrar's 2005 bird flu pandemic, Dr. Fauci's subsequent 2009 swine flu pandemic, and Ebola in 2014.^{1,2}

Daszak and Carroll's collaborators in the artifice included China's CDC director George Gao;³ Dr. Fauci's GOF maven Marion Koopmans, the notorious alchemist who heads the Department of Viroscience at Erasmus MC, Netherlands;⁴ and Nathan Wolfe, a World Economic Forum Young Global Leader graduate. Wolfe has served on EcoHealth's editorial board since 2004 and coauthored with Daszak a 2017 paper on bat coronaviruses.⁵ Wolfe is a founder, with President Biden's son Hunter, of Metabiota, a company now implicated in the operation of US-funded biolabs in Ukraine.⁶ Russia claims that Metabiota has been conducting secret bioweapons research on the border.⁷

Following USAID's shutdown of PREDICT late in 2020,⁸ *U.S. Right To Know* accused its eccentric headman, Dennis Carroll, of conspiring with Daszak and others to misappropriate hundreds of thousands, perhaps millions, of dollars of USAID money to launch a private arsenal of weaponizable viruses called the Global Virome Project (GVP).⁹ As early as

2017, Daszak and Carroll had been approaching private and government funders (including the Chinese government) to create an arsenal of weaponizable viruses and accompanying mRNA vaccines. The idea was not new. A comprehensive viral armory had been the centerpiece of practically every PPR professional, the wet dream of every bioweaponer and Big Pharma profiteer for two decades. This device would create a steady pipeline of weaponized pathogenic superbugs for use in war (or peace) and a depot of patented vaccines with which to guarantee unimaginable wealth in each incident of accidental or deliberate release. As one of many samples, Bill Gates’s group, CEPI, urged the creation of “vaccine libraries” beginning with all twenty-five virus families known to infect humans—a proposal that CEPI declared would require gain-of-function research to create prototype pathogens to target the shots.¹⁰ Dr. Fauci asked for government funding for a similar NIAID project. The Daszak/Carroll GVP proposal was even more ambitious—promising to collect and sequence more than a million wild viruses with weapons potential, at a total cost of \$1.2 billion.^{11,12} Daszak and Carroll told funders they would facilitate the fast-track development of mRNA vaccines to meet every possible wild pandemic. Those sequences, patented and privatized, would have enormous value for pharmaceutical companies, military and intelligence agencies, and biodefense profiteers. By March 2018, the Global Virome Project was seeking at least \$1.2 billion to collect viruses from wildlife, promising investors they would be able to forecast where viruses would jump from animals to infect humans. Carroll called the Global Virome Project the “beginning of the end of the pandemic era” ^{13,14,15} and defended the rich cost of their Global Virome Project, “by comparing its projected spend to the devastating costs of a pandemic.” ¹⁶

After going public with the prospectus in late 2022, Carroll told the media he founded the Global Virome Project after he left his job at USAID.

In 2022, *U.S. Right To Know* publicly accused Carroll of having laundered stolen taxpayer money by using PREDICT funds for the Global Virome Project (GVP).¹⁷ *U.S. Right To Know* uncovered evidence showing that beginning in 2017 and continuing through 2019, Carroll illegally diverted boatloads of USAID dollars to set up his new venture with Daszak, promoted it on official stationery, and flew himself and staffers to international pitch meetings to raise money.¹⁸ Carroll funneled PREDICT funds to GVP while he continued to receive \$166,500 annual paychecks from his USAID job, the maximum salary for a middling federal employee.¹⁹ USAID financed GVP's fundraising trips to Bangkok and Beijing.^{20,21} According to *U.S. Right To Know*:

Carroll organized calls and meetings on the project's work with other co-founders, sought donations and helped refine fundraising pitches, pushed favorable messages in the press, and consulted on its application for tax-exempt status with the Internal Revenue Service—all while still working for USAID.²²

Carroll told potential GVP funders that his \$210 million management of PREDICT was a “proof of concept” for his new private venture.²³ Daszak, who cofounded GVP with Carroll as its secretary and treasurer and sits on the GVP Board,²⁴ conspired with Carroll to hide the disbursement of taxpayer dollars from USAID to his new company. Daszak warned Carroll, in a March 2019 email, that government lawyers were onto this conflict of interest. He recommended changes to a board of directors' letter to hide the illegality. Daszak wrote: “I realize this isn't the language you wanted, but it's safer for us at this sensitive point where we still receive USAID funding . . . for GVP related activities.”^{25,26} Carroll left USAID in 2019, shutting down PREDICT to become the Global Virome Project's director.²⁷

Putting aside Daszak and Carroll's cash register dishonesty, even the central leaders of the PPR ideology began to dismiss the entire GVP caper as an ambitious flim-flam.

In a March 2022 interview with *U.S. Right To Know's* Emily Kopp, Dr. Michael Osterholm issued a devastating indictment of all the viral archiving work that Callahan, Daszak, and Carroll have built their careers promoting, and of all the agencies—NIAID, USAID, the CIA, the Defense Department, DTRA, DARPA, BARDA, and Bill Gates's CEPI—that have funneled hundreds of millions into programs and organizations with acronyms like ARGUS, PREEMPT, PREDICT, and now GVP, based on the idea that collecting all the world's viruses and archiving their genomes will protect humanity from infectious diseases.²⁸ In cold light, they look like absurd vanity projects that divert money away from public health while raising the risk of global pandemics.

Here's what Osterholm had to say about the viral archive program presented as vital by the CIA, USAID, Peter Daszak, Global Virome Project, and Dennis Carroll: "If I thought there was a kind of 'viral smoke alarm' I would invest everything imaginable in that, but this project doesn't give us that, ok?" Deep knowledge about Zika and Nipah, he says, has still not led to proven vaccines against them.²⁹

Kopp says Osterholm ridiculed Carroll's "daring 'Indiana Jones'" adventures "devoid of any real payoffs for public health": "'Show me one thing they've done that has made a difference, where they could even make a case that they supposedly prevented a pandemic. Which one did they prevent?' he said. 'Did they find anything that helped us with this coronavirus?'"³⁰

Osterholm is no radical. In fact, he is a central pillar in the public health establishment, Regents Professor of the McKnight Presidential Endowed Chair in Public Health, Director of the Center for Infectious Disease Research and Policy (CIDRAP), and a professor at the University of Minnesota Medical School.³¹ In 2020, he served on President-Elect Joe Biden's thirteen-member COVID-19 Advisory Board.³² From 2018–2019, he served as Science Envoy for Health Security at the US Department of

State.³³ He is a member of the National Academy of Medicine and the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR). He has served on the NSABB since 2005 and sits on the World Economic Forum's Working Group on Pandemics.³⁴ There is no one closer to the center of the biowarfare establishment. He is a germophobe to boot! In 2017, he demonstrated his germophobe bona fides with his authorship of the *New York Times* best-seller *Deadliest Enemy: Our War Against Killer Germs*.³⁵

Other natural spillover champions who were also skeptical about GVP's promises include three leading coconspirators in the COVID cover-up: University of Sydney evolutionary biologist and virologist Edward C. Holmes, University of Edinburgh virologist Andrew Rambaut, and Scripps Research virologist Kristian G. Andersen. In 2018, the three virologists published an article in *Nature* dismissing GVP as unlikely to predict pandemics because animal viruses so rarely cause epidemics in humans:

Around 250 human viruses have been described, and only a small subset of these have caused major epidemics this century Advocates of prediction also argue that it will be possible to anticipate how likely a virus is to emerge in people on the basis of its sequence, and by using knowledge of how it interacts with cells (obtained, for instance, by studying the virus in human cell cultures). This is misguided.³⁶

Holmes, Rambaut, and Andersen pointed out that its cost would comprise roughly one-fourth the entire budget for the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, the U.S. agency that funds most viral research. And that is not accounting for the speedy evolution of certain viruses, which could quickly make the data collected outdated, they wrote.³⁷

In July 2023, Dr. Daniel Schmachtenberger, the founder of the Consilience Project, the leading think tank on global existential risk assessment, told me that money would much more profitably be spent closing down the factory farms and wet markets that are the most likely vectors for pandemic pathogenic risk.³⁸ Holmes seems to agree. In a 2022 editorial, Holmes again ridiculed the idea of deep surveillance of viruses in

wildlife while emphasizing the need for strictly regulating live animal markets.[39,40](#)

On March 25, 2020, Tracy McNamara, professor of Pathology at Western University of Health Sciences in Pomona, California, directed a pointed reproach at the research by Daszak and his crony Ralph Baric, who had little to show after spending billions on their sociopathic research:

The federal govt has spent over \$1 billion dollars in support of the Global Health Security Agenda to help developing nations create the capacity to detect/report/respond to pandemic threats. An additional \$200 million was spent on the PREDICT project via USAID looking for emerging viruses in bats, rats and monkeys overseas. And now the Global Virome Project wants \$1.5 billion dollars to run around the world hunting down every virus on the face of the earth. They will probably get funding. But none of these programs have made taxpayers safer *right here at home*.[41,42](#)

CHAPTER 38

Spooks in the Kitchen

The central role of US intelligence agencies in the organized cover-up of COVID-19's origins between 2020 and 2023 should come as no shock. After all, the spy agencies had urgent motivations to obscure the etiology of COVID in the Wuhan Institute of Virology. The CIA's fingerprints are all over the US-funded gain-of-function studies at the Wuhan lab; the preparations for the militarized management of a coronavirus pandemic (long before such an event was considered possible by infectious disease experts); the creation of the COVID vaccines, including Moderna; and Operation Warp Speed.^{1,2,3,4} The agency devised draconian and intrusive countermeasures that ignored public health and well-established protocol and, instead, focused on imposing authoritarian controls. It's therefore unsurprising that the intelligence community helped orchestrate the cover-up.

The CIA's cutout USAID invested \$64 million in bioweapons research at the Wuhan Institute of Virology, making the intelligence agencies the Big Kahuna in the gain-of-function arena.⁵ Furthermore, both USAID and NIAID funneled virtually all of their grants to WIV through EcoHealth Alliance, which, the evidence (described in the next chapter) suggests was also functioning as a CIA front after December 2015.^{6,7} Furthermore, as I show in later chapters, the pandemic and subsequent cover-up also bear the

fingerprints of British intelligence, which routinely coordinates its strategies with the CIA. Sir Jeremy Farrar, who masterminded the cover-up with Drs. Fauci, Collins, and Daszak, is the Director of Wellcome Trust, an organization with deep ties to MI5. Wellcome Trust's chair at the outset of the pandemic in January 2020, Elizabeth Manningham-Buller, was the former MI5 director general.^{8,9} This chapter will examine some of the evidence that points to the direct role of those agencies in choreographing the cover-up.

According to Richard Ebright:

The largest [single] component of funding from the U.S. to the Wuhan lab came from the United States Agency for International Development (USAID), channeled through Peter Daszak's EcoHealth Alliance. Additional funding came from NIAID, again channeled through Peter Daszak's EcoHealth Alliance. Officials at USAID and NIAID, who made these funding decisions, do not want to see any discussion of who made the decisions and why they made the decisions.¹⁰

As Neil Harrison and Jeffrey Sachs, the chair of the Lancet Commission's task force on COVID-19's origins, observed in a May 27, 2022 editorial: "If the virus did indeed result from laboratory research and experimentation, it was almost certainly created with US biotechnology and know-how that had been made available to researchers in China."¹¹

Former CIA Deputy Director Michael Morell likewise acknowledged that the US would be culpable if SARS-CoV-2 leaked from a Wuhan lab, since government agencies had funded that research in Wuhan from 2014 to 2019.¹² Their potential culpability explains why the intelligence agencies were on top of the dogpile that promoted the cover-up.

The CIA's participation in this whitewash is yet another in a long list of instances when American spy agencies have purposefully deceived Americans to escape accountability for the cataclysmic costs of blowback from their clandestine operations.

In May 2021, President Biden asked US intelligence agencies to conduct an investigation of COVID's origins and report back to the White

House in ninety days.¹³ In August of that year, following their three-month inquiry, the intelligence agencies told the White House they were unable to determine whether the COVID bug originated in the Wuhan lab.¹⁴ Then, on September 12, 2023, just before this book went to press, news outlets reported that a multi-decade, senior-level, current CIA officer told Congress that senior CIA officers had bribed officials on that team investigating COVID-19 origins with “‘significant monetary incentive’ to change their positions, from that [the COVID virus] originated [in] a leak from the Wuhan lab to ‘unable to determine.’”¹⁵ The Select Committee on the Coronavirus Pandemic and the House Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence detailed those charges in a letter to CIA Director William Burns.¹⁶

A *Fox News* investigation summarized the letter to CIA Director Burns: “The whistleblower told Congress that the CIA assigned seven officers to a COVID Discovery Team, which consisted of ‘multi-disciplinary and experienced officers with significant scientific expertise.’”¹⁷ The whistleblower also told Congress that, at the end of the investigation, “six of the seven members of the Team believed that intelligence and science were sufficient to make a low confidence assessment that COVID-19 originated from a laboratory in Wuhan, China.”¹⁸

The seventh member of the Team, the most senior officer, was the only one who claimed to believe COVID-19 originated through zoonosis.¹⁹ The whistleblower reported that senior CIA officials had bribed the other six members to change their position.²⁰ This was only the most recent of many highly troubling revelations I discovered while researching this book and the previous volume, *The Real Anthony Fauci*, demonstrating the hidden but pervasive role of the US and Western intelligence agencies in nearly every aspect of the COVID-19 pandemic.

The daunting challenge of identifying hidden intelligence agency involvement in any psyop often requires following breadcrumbs left by

operatives trained in deception and agencies that are masters of manipulation and disinformation through a murky and mist-bound wilderness of mirrors. I have already laid out the strong evidence suggesting that USAID, the principal American funder of gain-of-function science at Wuhan, is a CIA front. In the next chapter, I describe the evidence that Peter Daszak, EcoHealth Alliance's president and the primary enabler of gain-of-function science as well as the frontline manager of the cover-up, is almost certainly a CIA asset. In October 2015, Daszak pitched the CIA investment arm, In-Q-Tel, in an effort to secure funding for his GOF projects.²¹ A couple of months later, according to EcoHealth's then-vice president Dr. Andrew Huff, the CIA recruited EcoHealth as an asset.²² Daszak consulted with the intelligence agencies early in the pandemic. There are no public disclosures of the details of those meetings.²³

For twenty years, as we have seen, high-level CIA and In-Q-Tel officials have played key roles in promoting the biosecurity agenda. I have already summarized the CIA's role as the central promoter of the US bioweapons program between 1943 and 1969, its defiance of President Nixon's 1969 order to end that program, its outlaw violations of the Geneva Protocol and the 1972 Biological Weapons Convention treaties. I described how rogue CIA personnel hoarded an arsenal of bioweapons that they unlawfully removed from Fort Detrick laboratories and then hired private contractors to develop an illegal anthrax bomb. I detailed the evidence pointing to CIA and US military involvement in the anthrax attacks and the subsequent passage of the Patriot Act, which relaunched a bioweapons arms race via a provision that purportedly immunized federal officials from criminal prosecutions for violating the 1972 Biological Weapons Convention and the bioweapons research prohibitions of the Geneva Protocol.²⁴ Following the Patriot Act's passage, the CIA worked with NIAID, the Pentagon, DTRA, and military contractors to develop and manage dozens, if not hundreds, of biolabs in the US and in Ukraine,

Georgia, and Africa.^{[25,26,27,28,29](#)} As I show earlier, during the years immediately following the Patriot Act's passage, the Pentagon funneled most of its bioweapons research through NIAID and its director Dr. Anthony Fauci.

Beginning in 2014, the Pentagon and intelligence agencies began escalating their funding of gain-of-function studies in China and the former Soviet states of Georgia and the Ukraine, funneling much of the money through EcoHealth Alliance. CIA officer Michael Callahan, a former USAID health director, had launched the post-Patriot Act version of Operation Paperclip in the early 2000s, recruiting former Soviet bioweaponeers—and collecting their deadly cultures—in a secretive program that likely fed directly into the Georgia and Ukraine biolab programs.^{[30,31](#)} In his subsequent posting as head of DARPA, Callahan partnered with NIAID in funding the Cambridge, Massachusetts, start-up Moderna, which created and produced mRNA vaccine technology that the subsequent pandemic transformed into a historic bonanza.^{[32](#)}

Furthermore, during COVID, USAID became the principal funder of US efforts to vaccinate the globe—with nearly \$10 billion in payouts to encourage vaccination with the Moderna and other jabs across the developing world.^{[33](#)}

Among other intrigues, these shadowy entities conducted a series of tabletop simulations for the purpose of using pandemics as a pretext to erect the building blocks of a surveillance state and to coerce mass vaccination with exponential profits.^{[34,35,36,37,38](#)} For over two decades leading up to the 2020 coronavirus pandemic, the CIA had sponsored, hosted, scripted, and funded these chillingly prescient exercises simulating various pandemics. The spooks thereby trained thousands of political leaders, first responders, and law enforcement agencies in Europe and North America to respond to a pandemic by shelving accepted public health interventions and clamping down totalitarian controls that culminate in mandatory vaccination of the

global population with hastily tested experimental vaccines. I detail these exercises in “Germ Games,” the final chapter of *The Real Anthony Fauci*.³⁹

The intelligence agencies had worked for two decades to position themselves to tightly manage the response when the pandemic did finally emerge. In 1998, Ruth David, a former deputy director at the CIA, became president of Analytic Services Inc. (ANSER), a nonprofit corporation with deep ties to the CIA.⁴⁰ ANSER played a key role in pushing the government toward “homeland security” post-9/11 and became a primary promoter of biometric and facial recognition software for US law enforcement agencies.⁴¹ Among other functions, ANSER funds a mysterious defense contractor from South Carolina called Advanced Technology International.⁴² ATI somehow became the vector through which the government arranged at least \$6 billion of secretive Operation Warp Speed vaccine contracts with Pfizer, Bill Gates’s Novavax vaccine, Johnson & Johnson, and Sanofi.⁴³ Those contracts, comprising the majority of Operation Warp Speed’s \$10 billion budget, suggest a deep CIA involvement with the COVID-19 vaccine enterprise. As Assistant Secretary for Preparedness and Response with HHS, bioweapons champion Robert Kadlec personally signed off on those sweetheart deals. The contractual terms allow Operation Warp Speed to issue billions of dollars’ worth of coronavirus vaccine contracts to companies through a nongovernment intermediary, “bypassing the regulatory oversight and transparency of traditional federal contracting mechanisms,” as NPR put it.⁴⁴

Finally, the lead agency responsible for COVID policy was, surprisingly, not HHS, but the National Security Council—an agency that, today, is effectively led by Avril Haines, another former CIA deputy director.⁴⁵

This chapter details the role of the intelligence agencies, in general, and Avril Haines, in particular, in supporting the cover-up of the origins of COVID-19. Haines, who currently serves as President Joe Biden’s Director

of National Intelligence, played a central role in orchestrating the militarized response to the COVID-19 public health crisis and the official concealing of COVID's origins.⁴⁶

Readers will recall Haines's role in the Event 201 simulation in October 2019 when—three months before the world learned that a pandemic coronavirus was afoot in China—Haines helped create a blueprint for concealing the laboratory origin of a fictional pandemic coronavirus. China CDC director George Gao also participated in this extraordinarily accurate forecast of the pandemic that was about to plague the globe. Despite the official story from the Chinese government, we now know that the COVID-19 virus was already circulating in China, and that Chinese officials—presumably including Gao—almost certainly knew this fact. Guilty knowledge would explain the exercise's eerie accuracy. In segment four of the five-part Event 201 video series, Haines leads a discussion on how to stifle, censor, misdirect, and counter any rumors that the virus may have originated in a lab leak.⁴⁷ Noting that censorship alone would be insufficient to kibosh the rumors, Haines told her fellow conferees that, in addition to censoring social media posts linking coronavirus to a lab, pandemic response managers should “flood the zone with authoritative voices” discounting the link.⁴⁸ When COVID-19 emerged a few months later, government officials precisely followed Haines's blueprint for suppressing public discussion of the likely etiology of the virus. Haines, herself, took the lead in deflecting the emerging lab leak hypothesis in the earliest days of the pandemic.⁴⁹

As loose talk about a potential lab leak from Wuhan spread in the spring of 2020, Haines and other top spies led the charge by the intelligence agencies and their allied press outlets to restore message discipline. On April 30, 2020, implicitly referencing Daszak's *Lancet* letter, discussed in [chapter 61](#), the Office of the Director of National Intelligence released a statement that the intelligence community “concur[s] with the wide scientific

consensus that COVID-19 was not man-made or genetically modified.”⁵⁰ That statement provided the kind of “authoritative voice” that Haines had earlier predicted would be useful in quashing lab leak rumors.



PRESS RELEASE

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE
ODNI News Release No. 11-20
April 30, 2020

NEWS RELEASE

Intelligence Community Statement on Origins of COVID-19

WASHINGTON, D.C. – The Office of the Director of National Intelligence today issued the following Intelligence Community (IC) statement:

“The entire Intelligence Community has been consistently providing critical support to U.S. policymakers and those responding to the COVID-19 virus, which originated in China. The Intelligence Community also concurs with the wide scientific consensus that the COVID-19 virus was not manmade or genetically modified.

“As we do in all crises, the Community’s experts respond by surging resources and producing critical intelligence on issues vital to U.S. national security. The IC will continue to rigorously examine emerging information and intelligence to determine whether the outbreak began through contact with infected animals or if it was the result of an accident at a laboratory in Wuhan.”

###

During the 2020 COVID pandemic, swarms of “former” CIA officers abetted the censorship of internet conversations about COVID’s origins by running the “content moderation” efforts inside Facebook, now Meta, and the other social media sites.^{51,52} The so-called Twitter files and the lawsuits *Missouri v. Biden* and *Kennedy v. Biden*—in which I am a named plaintiff—exposed the role of the CIA and other intelligence agencies in deplatforming and shadowbanning posts to Twitter through a special FBI portal.^{53,54,55,56,57} As Federal Judge Terry Doughty chronicled in his 155-page decision in *Missouri v. Biden*, the Biden administration, the White House, and a legion of federal agencies began overtly and unambiguously violating the First Amendment by demanding that social media sites deplatform me and throttle my criticism of government policies only thirty-seven hours after President Biden took the oath of office swearing to uphold

the Constitution.^{58,59,60} This was the beginning of a cascade of mass censorship that would soon drown out nearly every voice of dissent against the zoonotic origin narrative.

Because I was scrupulous in only posting accurate information, and in citing and sourcing every one of my factual assertions to government databases and peer-reviewed publications, the government's censorship cabal resorted to using a relatively new term, "malinformation,"⁶¹ to characterize my posts that they sought to censor. "Malinformation" refers to statements that are true but nevertheless inconvenient to government.

In their public pronouncements from the podium of the White House press room and in their private demands to the social media companies that they censor me, White House officials cited a report on online vaccine misinformation by a shadowy dark money British organization called the Center for Countering Digital Hate, or CCDH.⁶² That organization included me at the top of its "Disinformation Dozen," a list of individuals that the CCDH claimed were responsible for 65 percent of online vaccine misinformation on Facebook.⁶³ This statement, itself, was vaccine misinformation. A Facebook analysis of CCDH's central claim found that the so-called "Disinformation Dozen" actually accounted for less than 1 percent of disapproved vaccine information.⁶⁴ Nevertheless, White House press secretary Jen Psaki referred to the CCDH report in a July 2021 press briefing in which she accused Facebook of undermining factual vaccine policies. Psaki declared, "There are about 12 people who are producing 65% of such vaccine misinformation on social media," suggesting social media sites shut down these accounts.^{65,66} Shortly thereafter, speaking of the same individuals, President Biden told a reporter, "They're killing people."⁶⁷ The CCDH report also became fodder for Democrat-sponsored congressional hearings.⁶⁸

Former congressional investigator Paul Thacker wrote of the CCDH report, "[T]he organization provide[d] the White House with a powerful

weapon to use against critics including RFK Jr. and Musk, while also pressuring platforms like Facebook and Twitter to enforce the administration's policies."⁶⁹ On March 31, a Twitter official assured the White House that "COVID-19 misinfo enforcement team is planning on taking action on a handful of accounts surfaced by the CCDH report."⁷⁰

Investigative reporting by Thacker and other journalists has revealed CCDH's ties to British and US Intelligence agencies and neoliberal corporatists within the British Labour Party.^{71,72} CCDH's director is Imran Ahmed, a British political operative with close ties to the corporate wing of Britain's Labour party.⁷³ Ahmed formerly ran a campaign that engineered the corporate takeover of the Labour Party and the political destruction of the left-wing news site, the *Canary*, which was closely aligned with Labour's populist leader, Jeremy Corbyn. Thacker credits Ahmed with "help[ing] destroy the Left in the United Kingdom."⁷⁴ An October 2023 investigation by Thacker published in *Tablet*, "The New Push for Censorship Under the Guise of Combating Hate," described ties between CCDH's top funders and British and US intelligence agencies and military contractors.

Thacker reports that "One rumor that came up often in the or so conversations I've had, with people who have observed Ahmed for years, is that he works for British intelligence. . . ." Imran's oldest childhood friend told Thacker that Imran boasted to him years earlier that he had applied to work for a British intelligence agency.⁷⁵ CCDH's communications director from October 2021 to February 2022 was Lindsay Moran, a former CIA case officer in Eastern Europe.^{76,77,78}

CCDH's chairman is Simon Clark, a former senior fellow at the Atlantic Council's Digital Forensics Lab.⁷⁹ In recent years, the Atlantic Council has had seven CIA directors on its advisory board. Former State Department official Mike Benz told Thacker that the organization was "one of the premier architects of online censorship."⁸⁰ Matt Taibbi has revealed

that various US government agencies and defense contractors fund the Digital Forensics Lab which plays a central role in the “censorship industrial complex.”⁸¹ Clark was also a senior fellow at the Center for American Progress (CAP), founded by John Podesta, who chaired Hillary Clinton’s 2016 presidential campaign.^{82,83,84} CAP has close ties to the Biden administration. According to Thacker, “one might conclude that CCDH functions as an arm of the corporate wing of the Democratic Party, to be deployed against the perceived enemies of corporate Democrats, whether they come from the left or the right.”⁸⁵

Thacker points out that CCDH’s news section is chock full of intricately researched reports with no bylines and no credit assigned to any researchers or writers.^{86,87} “Who ghostwrites reports for the Center for Countering Digital Hate?” asks Thacker. “CCDH reports never report any authors other than Imran Ahmed.”⁸⁸

Mike Benz, who now runs the Foundation for Freedom Online, a free-speech watchdog organization, told Thacker, “This is not the first rodeo of British and U.S. intelligence services creating a cutout for the purpose of influencing the online news economy, to rig public debate in favor of political speech that supports agency agendas.”^{89,90}

According to Thacker:

The scale of the CCDH’s success must be emphasized. . . . For a tiny, unknown, nonprofit to gain so much attention in D.C.’s crowded, competitive policy space is akin to a pudgy, amateur athlete catching the winning touchdown in the Super Bowl, while setting a new world record in the marathon, all in one week.⁹¹

On December 2, 2020, the former CIA counterintelligence director, William Evanina, remarked that he was “proud” of his part in censoring social media and removing accounts, and for performing other acts of “daring” during the pandemic.^{92,93} Evanina’s heroic actions included violating the First Amendment prohibition against government interference with free expression and the CIA charter, which forbids the agency from

propagandizing Americans.⁹⁴ Evanina’s shameless boast suggests that he is among the CIA officers who take lightly their oaths to uphold the Constitution.

In June of 2023, former Secretary of State Mike Pompeo told me that he deeply regretted that he had done a poor job of cleaning up the agency’s pervasive corruption when he served as CIA director in 2017 and 2018, lamenting, “The entire upper echelon of that agency is composed of people who do not believe in the democratic institutions of the United States of America.”⁹⁵

Open Philanthropy, a nonprofit started by Facebook cofounder Dustin Moskovitz, funded a monkeypox simulation at the 2021 Munich Security Conference.^{96,97,98} The simulation scripts acknowledged that the fictional monkeypox outbreak was of laboratory origin since wild monkeypox had never spread epidemically among humans. That simulation clairvoyantly forecasted an outbreak of a global monkeypox epidemic to occur in May 2022. Astonishingly, in May of 2022—precisely on schedule—a global monkeypox outbreak began exactly as predicted by that simulation.⁹⁹ Haines’s leading role in the soothsaying Event 201 simulation and her connection to the prescient 2021 NTI monkeypox simulation—through her position as advisor for Open Philanthropy—are noteworthy since government officials used these fictional “tabletop” pandemics caused by escaped laboratory-enhanced microbes to drill public officials on methods for imposing intensive—and often unconstitutional—social controls.¹⁰⁰ When the predicted COVID outbreak did appear in January 2020, governments across the globe moved in lockstep to adopt the onerous prescriptions modeled by Haines and her CIA colleagues.

Today, Haines serves as President Biden’s Director of National Intelligence (DNI)—the nation’s top spy.^{101,102} She also sits on the National Security Council as its top statutory advisor.¹⁰³ Despite the fact that its

focus is national security and foreign policy matters, NSC became the lead agency responsible for COVID policy.^{104,105}

So, when in May 2021, President Biden asked the intelligence community to determine—within ninety days—whether COVID-19 had emerged from the Wuhan lab, Haines took charge of managing the cover-up.¹⁰⁶ Haines personally signed the official whitewash on August 24, 2021, declaring the origins of COVID-19 to be an unsolvable mystery.¹⁰⁷ The September 2023 CIA whistleblower revelations suggest that six of the seven CIA analysts, who presumably greatly influenced the content of that whitewash, received bribes from top CIA officials to alter their conclusions to fit Haines’s official narrative.¹⁰⁸

Haines had already distinguished herself as the CIA’s reigning cover-up impresario. She earned her promotions within the intelligence services through a rigid opposition to transparency and a portfolio of artfully deodorizing some of the agency’s most rancid scandals. Haines always seems to have had one hand on the broomstick, sweeping inconvenient truths under the carpet. In the words of Jeffrey Sachs, who ran the *Lancet* investigation of the COVID origins: “I think for real reasons, they [US officials] don’t want to look under the rug too much.”¹⁰⁹

The Rise of the Biosecurity Queen

Haines’s father is an NIH-funded biochemist who cofounded the CUNY School of Medicine and served as chairman of its Biochemistry Department.^{110,111,112} But Haines’s personal commitment to the biosecurity agenda may have its antecedents in her teen years when she helped nurse her ailing mom, Adrienne Rappaport, through a doomed struggle with avian tuberculosis (*Mycobacterium avium*).¹¹³ Despite Avril’s best efforts, Rappaport died when Avril was fifteen. Avril later studied for a doctorate in physics from Johns Hopkins and received her law degree from Georgetown in 2001, just three months before the Washington, DC anthrax attacks.¹¹⁴

Her career path seems charmed. By 2003, only two years after receiving her law degree, Haines was working as a legal advisor to the White House in the Office of Political and Military Affairs during the thick of the neocon ascendancy.¹¹⁵ That appointment put her at the center of the action in the neocon heyday when President George W. Bush's warmongering cabal dominated foreign policy and their dreams of a hundred-year American Reich—outlined in their 1999 manifesto, *Project for the New American Century*—seemed almost within grasp.¹¹⁶ Under the leadership of the top neocon functionaries, Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, John Bolton, Paul Wolfowitz, and others, America was flexing its muscles with displays of military belligerence in Afghanistan and Iraq and constructing the foundation of the security and surveillance state at home with the passage of the Patriot Act.¹¹⁷

Consistent with the era's brawny gestalt, Haines's White House colleagues John Yoo and Jay Bybee devised an acrobatic legal justification for allowing the CIA to violate long-standing US laws and treaties forbidding the use of torture. President Bush's White House counsel, Alberto Gonzales—another leading neocon—dismissed America's traditional revulsion of torture as “quaint.”¹¹⁸ Neocons relentlessly guided our democracy away from an ironbound US tradition ensconced since George Washington forbade the use of torture during the American Revolution. Abraham Lincoln cemented those moral guardrails during the Civil War and laid the groundwork for the Geneva Convention, which outlawed torture worldwide.¹¹⁹ With legal cover provided by White House neocons, the CIA committed itself to a torture program that included illegal—and occasionally fatal—waterboarding, the very crime for which we had executed Japanese soldiers following World War II. CIA officials introduced a new retinue of sexual humiliation, sleep deprivation, so-called “rectal rehydration,” dousing naked prisoners with ice, and other forms of illegal torture that Haines's colleagues in the White House legal counsel's

office euphemistically dubbed “enhanced interrogation techniques.”^{120,121,122}

In 2007, as leaked photos from Abu Ghraib put the Iraq War torture policies in disrepute, Haines moved deftly to the position of deputy chief counsel for Joe Biden’s Senate Committee on Foreign Relations.^{123,124} Senator Biden was the Democratic leader most closely aligned with the neocon vision of a pugnacious US foreign policy. He was perhaps the most influential Democrat supporter of President Bush’s Gulf War invasion and presided over the biosecurity hearings in September 2001 which predicted the anthrax attacks that began later that month.^{125,126} From Chairman Biden’s team, Haines moved to the State Department, acting as President Obama’s legal adviser from 2008–2010 as the White House built up its drone program.¹²⁷

In 2013, Haines became CIA’s deputy director and served as one of Obama’s consiglieres as his principal deputy national security advisor.¹²⁸ Her dearth of either squeamishness or scruples propelled Haines into her new role as front-line commander in the neocons’ bloodthirsty project to impose American values on the rest of the globe. During the Obama years, *Newsweek* described Haines as the official who “was sometimes summoned in the middle of the night to weigh in on whether a suspected terrorist could be lawfully incinerated by a drone strike.”¹²⁹ *Salon* dubbed her an “affable assassin.”¹³⁰ CIA whistleblower John Kiriakou says that Haines regularly greenlighted drone bombings that killed not only suspected terrorists but their entire families, whom she wrote off as “collateral damage.”¹³¹ He told *Salon* reporters, “It was Avril that decided whether it was legal to incinerate someone from the sky.”¹³² Haines occupied that role in 2013 when President Obama and his warmongering secretary of state, Hillary Clinton, officially adopted the biosecurity agenda as the new spear tip of US foreign policy with Obama’s signing of Executive Order 13636.¹³³

intelligence required to determine whether the policy standard set forth in Section 3.A for lethal action against HVTs has been met, and include the following information to the extent that such information is available:

[REDACTED]

3.C.3 The NSS shall convene a meeting of the RCSG for the purpose of reviewing and organizing material, and addressing any issues, related to the nomination of an individual for lethal action.

Page 12 of Haines’s guidelines for extrajudicial killings. Required generic profile entries for individuals “nominated” for lethal action are redacted.

Haines and Haspel: Exonerating Torture, Lying to Congress

Long before Avril Haines came on the scene, CIA leaders repeatedly showed their willingness to lie to Congress and the White House about their activities. Indeed, the agency culture and official policy have long endorsed—from the top down—the notion that lying to America’s political leaders is an indispensable feature of spycraft.^{134,135} CIA’s iconic architect, Allen Dulles, explained this practice to his shocked fellow panelists on the Warren Commission in 1964. Dulles acknowledged that if Lee Harvey Oswald had indeed been a CIA asset, as some evidence then suggested (subsequent document releases prove that the CIA recruited Oswald in 1958 and were “running” him thereafter), Dulles would lie about it to American citizens

and to Congress. He added that he believed that other intelligence agencies—including the FBI—also had a transcendent duty to use deceit to protect their own institutions.^{136,137,138,139} The *New York Times* reported that astonishing confession in 1974.¹⁴⁰ Avril Haines has excelled at this aspect of her trade.

Haines’s intense personal ambition, zealotry for bellicose military interventions, her ruthless advocacy of the use of deadly force, her moral elasticity and contempt for transparency, for the Bill of Rights, for the Constitution’s foundational doctrine of separation of powers, and toward America’s historical revulsion against torture and the CIA charter’s prohibitions against spying on Americans put her career on steroids.

As Obama’s national security advisor and the CIA’s deputy director from 2013–2015, Haines was in the perfect position to manage the scandalous cover-up of the US torture program that her neocon colleagues in the White House counsel’s office had initiated during her years in the Bush administration.¹⁴¹ Haines made her bones with intelligence agency panjandrums by stepping in to protect the rogue agents who illegally tortured abductees at black sites and at Guantánamo during the Bush years.

From 2002–2004, when Haines’s White House colleagues were twisting the laws to normalize torture,¹⁴² Gina Haspel—“Bloody Gina” was her nickname among her fellow spooks—served as CIA station chief at a black-site prison in Thailand where she directly supervised the torture of detainees, including waterboarding, close confinement in tiny boxes for prolonged periods, and other forms of illegal cruelty.^{143,144} In 2005, with Capitol Hill investigators closing in on her, Haspel defied congressional subpoenas and ordered the illegal destruction of videotapes of ninety-two hours of Guantánamo and black-site torture sessions.^{145,146} Haines took charge of stonewalling the US Senate’s subsequent efforts to investigate Haspel’s crimes.

When, in December 2014, the Senate Intelligence Committee finally completed its six thousand-page report on torture—the product of a grueling five-year investigation—Haines intervened with the Intelligence Committee Chair, Dianne Feinstein, and somehow swayed Feinstein from publicizing the results.¹⁴⁷ As Senator Chuck Schumer explained in 2019, “You take on the intelligence community—they have six ways from Sunday of getting back at you.”¹⁴⁸

Under some mysterious pressure from Haines, Feinstein agreed to release only a five hundred-page summary that almost certainly omitted the most damning evidence of CIA criminality.¹⁴⁹ Then, Haines and her team used a thick black marker to redact almost all of that summary, thus preventing the public, Congress, and law enforcement agencies from learning even these watered-down details of the illegal program. In *Salon*’s words, Haines reduced the document “to a 500-page, black-ink-smearred summary.”¹⁵⁰

The gripping 2019 Vice Studios film *The Torture Report*¹⁵¹ shows how Senator Feinstein ignominiously caved into Haines’s bullying, allowing a CIA officer to memory-hole the report’s most damning findings.^{152,153,154,155}

³² They include Abu Hudhaifa, who was subjected to ice water baths and 66 hours of standing sleep deprivation before being released because the CIA discovered he was likely not the person he was believed to be (WASHINGTON [REDACTED]; [REDACTED] 51303 [REDACTED]); Muhammad Khan, who, like Zarmein, was among detainees about whom the CIA acknowledged knowing "very little" ([REDACTED] 1528 [REDACTED]); Gul Rahman, another case of mistaken identity (HEADQUARTERS [REDACTED]); Shaistah Habibullah Khan, who, like his brother, Sayed Habib, was the subject of fabrications by KSM (HEADQUARTERS [REDACTED]); Haji Ghalgi, who was detained as "useful leverage" against a family member ([REDACTED] 33678 [REDACTED]); Nazar Ali, an "intellectually challenged" individual whose taped crying was used as leverage against his family member ([REDACTED] 13065 [REDACTED]); [REDACTED] 13147 [REDACTED]; [REDACTED] 29864 ([REDACTED]); Juma Gul, who was released with a payment of \$ [REDACTED] and [other currency] ([REDACTED] 1508222 [REDACTED]); [REDACTED] 33693 [REDACTED]; [REDACTED] 33265 [REDACTED]; [REDACTED] 33693 [REDACTED]; Hayatullah Haqqani, whom the CIA determined "may have been in the wrong place at the wrong time" ([REDACTED] 33322 [REDACTED]); Ali Jan, who was detained for using a satellite phone, traces on which "revealed no derogatory information" ([REDACTED] 1542 [REDACTED]); two individuals [REDACTED]—Mohammad al-Shomaila and Salah Nasir Salim Ali—on whom derogatory information was "speculative" (email from: [REDACTED]; to: [REDACTED], [REDACTED], and [REDACTED]; subject: Backgrounders; date: April 19, 2006; [REDACTED] 17411 [REDACTED]; ALEC [REDACTED]; undated document titled, "Talking Points for HPSCI about Former CIA Detainees"); two individuals who were discovered to be foreign government sources prior to being rendered to CIA custody, and later determined to be former CIA sources ([REDACTED] 2185 ([REDACTED]); ALEC ([REDACTED]); HEADQUARTERS ([REDACTED]); seven individuals [REDACTED] thought to be travelling to Iraq to join al-Qa'ida who were detained based on claims that were "thin but cannot be ignored" (email from: [REDACTED]; to: [REDACTED]; cc: [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED]; subject: Request Chief/CTC Approval to Apprehend and Detain Individuals Departing Imminently for Iraq to Fight Against US Forces; date: September 16, 2003); and Bismullah, who was mistakenly arrested [REDACTED] and later released with \$ [REDACTED] and told not to speak about his experience ([REDACTED] 46620 [REDACTED]).

³³ For example, the Committee did not include among the 26 individuals wrongfully detained: Dr. Hikmat Nafi Shaukat, even though it was determined that he was not involved in CBRN efforts and his involvement with al-Qa'ida members was limited to personal relationships with former neighbors ([REDACTED] 30414 [REDACTED]; DIRECTOR [REDACTED]); Karim, aka Asat Sar Jan, about whom questions were raised within the CIA about whether he may have been slandered by a rival tribal faction ([REDACTED] 27931 [REDACTED]; [REDACTED] Memo, [REDACTED] SUBJECT: getting a handle on detainees); Arsala Khan, who suffered disturbing hallucinations after 56 hours of standing sleep deprivation, after which the CIA determined that he "does not appear to be the subject involved in... current plans or activities against U.S. personnel or facilities" ([REDACTED] 1393 (201006Z OCT 03); HEADQUARTERS [REDACTED]); and Janat Gul, who also suffered "frightful" hallucinations following sleep deprivation and about whom the chief of the detention facility wrote, "[t]here simply is no 'smoking gun' that we can refer to that would justify our continued holding of [Janat Gul] at a site such as [DETENTION SITE BLACK]" ([REDACTED]).

TOP SECRET//

//NOFORN

Page 45 of the redacted Senate Intelligence Committee report on CIA torture.

The following year, 2015, CIA agents illegally hacked the Senate Intelligence Committee computers to thwart its investigation into the spy agency's detention and torture program. Haines, who was then the agency's deputy director, overruled the CIA's own inspector general, refusing to discipline the CIA agents, thereby violating the US Constitution's separation of powers provisions. According to Kiriakou, Haines not only shielded the CIA's rogue black bag team that criminally hacked the Senate Intelligence offices, but then awarded its agents the "Career Intelligence Medal." ¹⁵⁶ By taking the side of outlaws and defending and rewarding their lawbreaking, Haines won the loyalty of the worst elements within the CIA and demonstrated her contempt for the thousands of honest, law-abiding CIA employees appalled by that abuse of power. ¹⁵⁷

Haspel's shocking exoneration—thanks in large part to Avril Haines—was so successful that, despite her clear and horrendous record of criminal activity, President Donald Trump appointed Haspel as Director of the CIA to replace the outgoing Mike Pompeo in March 2018.¹⁵⁸ During Haspel's confirmation hearings, the Trump White House touted Avril Haines's support for Haspel.¹⁵⁹

When President Biden nominated Haines as Director of National Intelligence in December 2020, a broad coalition of liberal groups—including CODEPINK, Progressive Democrats of America, World Beyond War, and RootsAction—mounted a crusade calling on the Senate to reject her confirmation.¹⁶⁰

Human rights activists Medea Benjamin and Marcy Winograd called Haines “a wolf in sheep's clothing” and pointed out that her censoring of the Senate Report “went beyond merely ‘protecting sources and methods’; it avoided CIA embarrassment, while ensuring her own career advancement.”¹⁶¹

David Segal of Demand Progress told CNN, “Haines has an unfortunate record of repeatedly covering up for torture and torturers.”¹⁶²

Mark Udall, a former member of the Intelligence Committee, said of Haines: “If our country is going to turn the page on the dark chapter of our history that was the CIA's torture program, we need to stop nominating and confirming individuals who led this terrible program and helped cover it up.”¹⁶³

During the Trump years, Haines took a break from government to cash in, serving as a consultant at Antony Blinken's corporate lobbying group, WestExec Advisors. Blinken had served as President Obama's deputy national security advisor 2013–2015 and then as deputy secretary of state from 2015–2017.^{164,165} WestExec Advisors is an influence shop that exploits its principals' government connections to secure rich Pentagon contracts for military contractors.¹⁶⁶ Its client list includes Microsoft, an

account Haines personally directed, Blackstone Group, and Gilead—the manufacturer of the deadly and ineffective COVID drug remdesivir.¹⁶⁷

With her record of support for bloody interventions, it seems natural that Haines migrated easily into the Biden administration among Hillary Clinton’s tight cadre of neoliberal interventionist war hawks—including now Secretary of State Antony Blinken and his Sancho Panza, National Security Advisor Jake Sullivan—and the residual Bush-era neocons, like Victoria Nuland, who compose President Biden’s foreign policy team.¹⁶⁸

Just before taking the job as America’s top spy, Haines scrubbed from her bio that she was a paid consultant—at \$180,000 annually—for Palantir, a private intelligence firm founded in 2003 by PayPal co-founder Peter Thiel.^{169,170} Palantir is a data-mining Pentagon and intelligence agency contractor. Among other accomplishments during Haines’s consultancy, the company “facilitated Trump’s mass deportations of immigrants.”¹⁷¹ During the COVID pandemic lockdowns, Palantir, perhaps the global leader in predictive policing technologies and programs, cashed in on the implementation of the oppressive surveillance and control policies that Haines had modeled during the Event 201 simulation, raking in lucrative contracts with the CIA.^{172,173,174} Palantir was one of the firms, along with Microsoft, Google, and Amazon, that provided a retinue of data-tracking, surveillance, and digital ID technologies to the US Department of Homeland Security and Centers for Disease Control and to Western governments during the COVID pandemic.^{175,176,177} The firm demonstrated that it shares the CIA’s contempt for US traditions and values by participating in an attempted smear campaign against anti-corporate activists and journalists who questioned government policies, including muckraker Glenn Greenwald.¹⁷⁸

A White House insider, who asked to remain anonymous for fear of retribution, told me that Haines’s influence over President Biden is “considerable.” Her dominant role as a presidential confidante and her tight

relationships with the president's top counselors Blinken and Sullivan is even more troubling given the president's apparent cognitive challenges, which undoubtedly expand the power and influence of his close advisors.

Haines's firm hand and that of the US and British intelligence agencies in orchestrating pandemic response from behind a curtain, while deliberately obscuring their potential role in its origins from an enfeebled President and a docile and emasculated press, should be deeply concerning to every American.

Killing the State Department Investigations

Haines's deceptive August 2021 report to President Biden was not the first time that the intelligence community killed an investigation of COVID's origins.¹⁷⁹ In the autumn of 2020, at the height of the COVID pandemic, Secretary of State Mike Pompeo tasked a US State Department panel led by the US State Department Office of Proliferation to determine the contagion's pedigree.¹⁸⁰ The National Security Council joined in the investigation.¹⁸¹

By May, the panel had already discovered the hefty body of literature documenting China's fierce commitment to gain-of-function experiments.¹⁸² According to a June 2021 *Vanity Fair* story, the State Department team began assembling a case file documenting the dogged crusade by Chinese scientists with military portfolios to enhance bat coronaviruses to amplify their pathogenicity and transmissibility in humans.¹⁸³ The bewildered Foggy Bottom sleuths were understandably stunned to learn the Chinese were openly engaged in creating pandemic superbugs: "We had never seen any papers like this with the gain-of-function idea," Lynn W. Enquist told *Washington Post* reporters.¹⁸⁴ Enquist had served as a member of Dr. Fauci's National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity (NSABB) from 2005–2012 and was editor in chief of the *Journal of Virology*.¹⁸⁵ "The idea of increasing virulence, or increasing

transmissibility, was not really something that most scientists had ever thought about doing. It was a concern.” [186](#)

David Asher, former lead investigator for the State Department team, told *Sky News* in March 2021 that the data the task force collected “made us feel the Wuhan Institute was highly probably the source of the COVID pandemic.” [187](#) Government inspectors from the State Department’s Bureau of Arms Control, Verification and Compliance acquired classified intelligence suggesting that three WIV researchers conducting gain-of-function experiments on coronavirus samples had been hospitalized with telltale COVID-19 symptoms in the fall of 2019, before the Chinese government reported the COVID-19 outbreak.[188](#)

But State Department investigators soon experienced pushback against their efforts to render the President an honest assessment. David Asher, now a senior fellow at the Hudson Institute, ran the State Department’s day-to-day COVID-19 origins inquiry. Asher told *Vanity Fair* it quickly became clear that “there is a huge gain-of-function bureaucracy” inside the federal government.[189](#) Journalist Katherine Eban reported that on December 9, 2020, roughly a dozen State Department employees from four different bureaus gathered in a conference room to discuss the WHO’s upcoming fact-finding mission to Wuhan.[190](#)

As officials at the meeting debated what information they could share with the public, Christopher Park, the director of the State Department’s Biological Policy Staff in the Bureau of International Security and Nonproliferation, stunned the group by advising them to stop nosing around and to keep silent.[191](#) Park warned that any public response would risk exposing the role of certain US government agencies in gain-of-function research.[192](#)

The group’s senior diplomat, Anthony Ruggiero, the NSC’s Senior Director for Counterproliferation and Biodefense, told *Vanity Fair*’s Katherine Eban that instead of urging the officials to ferociously follow

every lead, Park effectively ordered his colleagues to kill the investigation. According to Eban, that's when the hammer came down. "We were dismissed," said Ruggiero. "The response was very negative."¹⁹³

Eban reported that some of the attendees said they were "absolutely floored" that someone in the US government could "make an argument that is so nakedly against transparency, in light of the unfolding catastrophe, was . . . shocking and disturbing."¹⁹⁴

The meager tidbits of biographical information available from public sources about Christopher Park support the supposition that he is an intelligence agency asset. From 1989–1992, Park worked for the National Endowment for the Humanities (NEH) as a Program Specialist under NEH's Director, Lynne Cheney, the wife of the neocons' *de facto* leader, Dick Cheney.^{195,196} Park left NEH to begin clawing his way up the bioweapons food chain amidst the hazy landscapes of pandemic promotion, planning, and management during the bioweapons cartel's shadow years after Richard Nixon's 1972 Biological Weapons Convention ended—officially, at least—the US bioweapons program and before the 2001 anthrax attacks revived it.^{197,198,199,200} Park served as a US delegate to the Organisation for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons (OPCW) Preparatory Commission from 1995–1997.²⁰¹ In 2005, he was among the participants at an International Expert Meeting that seems to have played a key role in launching Jeremy Farrar's bird flu pandemic.²⁰² The link to the meeting minutes has vanished from the internet; only the participant list remains.^{203,204}

Park graduated from the National War College (2006–2007) with a master's of science in national security policy studies and became Director of Biological Policy Staff at the US State Department in 2010.^{205,206,207}

Unlike some of the other State Department investigators, the sketchy gain-of-function experiments would have come as no surprise to Park, who represented both DOD and HHS as Ex Officio member of the NSABB in

2016 at a time when Anthony Fauci chaired the NSABB and chose its members.^{208,209} As Richard Ebright has pointed out, Dr. Fauci populated the NSABB with loyalists and bioweapons enthusiasts to assure that the panel served as a rubber stamp for gain-of-function studies proposed by the Pentagon and NIH. On January 7–8, 2016, Park was on the NSABB meeting panel with Fort Detrick commander James Le Duc and the notorious bioweapons enthusiast Mark Denison, while Drs. Fauci and Francis Collins were working to lift President Obama’s moratorium on gain-of-function research.²¹⁰ During this meeting, Denison recommended greater flexibility of GOF research and more secrecy, including the need for “confidential” peer review. He advised AGAINST overregulating gain-of-function research with burdensome security and safety policies, arguing that excessive caution might discourage young researchers from entering the field and provoke public distrust of scientists and institutional reluctance to fund the risky science.²¹¹ Park himself voiced similar sympathies for deregulating gain-of-function research in another meeting.^{212,213}

In December 2020, Park worked with Sam Nunn’s Nuclear Threat Initiative to develop the 2021 monkeypox pandemic simulation for the Munich Security Conference.²¹⁴ One year later, Park ironically observed in a tweet, “There are few ideas so bad that someone in the National Security community hasn’t advocated fiercely for them.”²¹⁵

Park was not the only official to warn the State Department investigators against digging in sensitive places. Katherine Eban interviewed four former State Department investigators who said that other unnamed State Department officials had also ordered them not to open a “Pandora’s box.”²¹⁶ The admonitions “smelled like a cover-up,” said Thomas DiNanno, “and I wasn’t going to be part of it.” DiNanno was the former assistant secretary of the State Department’s Bureau of Arms Control, Verification, and Compliance.²¹⁷

DiNanno says that high-level officials “warned” leaders within his bureau “not to pursue an investigation into the origin of COVID-19” because it would “open a can of worms.” [218](#) DiNanno is a career-long intelligence analyst and counterintelligence specialist who has served in Latin America and the US for various intelligence and homeland security agencies. [219](#)

On May 26, 2021, *CNN* reported that the Biden administration had quietly terminated the State Department investigation of the Wuhan lab leak and reassigned all the investigators. [220](#)

The DNI’s Assessment

Abandoning the search for COVID’s origins altogether, however, proved politically untenable. On March 4, 2021, an international group of twenty-six venerable scientists including bioweapons maven Richard Ebright, disgusted by WHO’s ham-handed cover-up, began openly calling for a full, unrestricted forensic investigation into the pandemic’s origins. [221](#) Dr. Ebright singled out Drs. Fauci and Collins for having “systematically thwarted efforts by the White House, the Congress, scientists, and science policy specialists to regulate GOF research of concern and even to require risk-benefit review for [those] projects.” [222](#) Congressional Republicans were clamoring for a government investigation of the lab leak hypothesis. “It took tremendous persuasion from us on the Hill for the intelligence community to even agree to take a look at the origins. They put up tremendous resistance,” says a longtime congressional intelligence agency investigator, Derek Harvey, who then served as senior intelligence analyst for the House Intelligence Committee. [223](#)

These loud demands for an investigation of COVID’s origins were making it increasingly awkward for the White House to justify its efforts to stonewall the inquiry. By May 2021, with outrage over the killing of the State Department investigation at a crescendo, President Biden pivoted,

ordering the US intelligence agencies under the auspices of Avril Haines's Office of the Director of National Intelligence (ODNI) to "redouble the efforts"²²⁴ to investigate COVID-19's origins²²⁵ and to return in ninety days with a definitive answer.²²⁶

When President Biden appointed Avril Haines to manage the investigation, I predicted that this inquiry would never yield a clear verdict. I knew that Haines, the master of the whitewash, had already modeled a cover-up of the lab leak hypothesis during the Bill Gates/NIH-sponsored coronavirus pandemic simulation, Event 201, in October 2019, three months before the official start of the pandemic.

Haines's appointment to supervise the White House inquiry reminded me of how CIA's former Director Allen Dulles had somehow gotten LBJ to appoint him to the Warren Commission in 1964. That, too, was an odd choice. When my uncle died, a gloating Dulles told a journalist, "That little Kennedy . . . he thought he was a God."²²⁷ Nevertheless, Dulles dominated the Warren Commission deliberations. The other commissioners had full-time jobs, heavy schedules, and enormous responsibilities elsewhere, including as congressional leaders and as a Supreme Court chief justice. Dulles alone was unemployed, having been fired by the despised adversary whose murder he was now investigating. According to Dulles's biographer, David Talbot, "He was so active in directing that so-called investigation that some close observers thought it should've been called The Dulles Commission."²²⁸ Dulles used his position to suppress myriad evidence linking his former agency to my uncle's assassination.²²⁹

The recent allegations by an intelligence agency whistleblower that six senior intelligence analysts had accepted bribes from agency chiefs to change their opinion to fit the official narrative begs the question of whether Haines herself might have authorized those bribes.

On April 14, 2021, one month before her appointment to lead the inquiry, Haines had testified to Congress that "[t]he intelligence community

does not know exactly where, when or how covid-19 was transmitted initially.” She added that theories have centered around two possibilities: natural transmission from animals or a lab accident in China.²³⁰ Her three-month international investigation would do nothing further to determine the truth.

On August 27, 2021, Haines provided her classified report to President Biden.²³¹ The White House released a short declassified executive summary announcing—to no one’s surprise—that the intelligence agencies had failed to resolve the dicey question of whether the Wuhan laboratory was the Bethlehem to the bug that by then had killed 4.6 million people worldwide.²³²

In her terse abstract, America’s top spook earnestly lamented that a satisfying answer remains out of reach; the massive investigation by thirty-six sundry US spy agencies had simply been unable to pinpoint the source of the pandemic.²³³ Haines’s report bemoaned that intelligence analysts would not be able to provide “a more definitive explanation” without new information from China, such as clinical samples and epidemiological data about the earliest cases.²³⁴ Haines did not allow the public to see her factual findings. The carefully worded reprise that she publicly revealed is, in spy vernacular, a “limited hangout”—a double-talking disinformation runaround that is vague in both its conclusions and the details upon which they relied.²³⁵

The general consensus among the three dozen spy agencies was that COVID emerged from “natural exposure to an animal infected with it or a close progenitor virus.” But despite its majority support, the ODNI expressed only a “low confidence” in that conclusion.

Interestingly, one of those agencies considered lab generation a probability:

One IC element assesses with moderate confidence that the first human infection with SARS-CoV-2 most likely was the result of a laboratory-associated incident, probably

involving experimentation, animal handling, or sampling by the Wuhan Institute of Virology. These analysts give weight to the inherently risky nature of work on coronaviruses.²³⁶

After reading that paragraph, Professor Jeffrey Sachs told me, “They are the intelligence community, but they only gave us a page, thank you so much. . . . ‘Hmm, we don’t know. We’ve got at least one of our agencies thinking this is lab-generated?’ . . . Whoa. Why? Tell us; don’t just leave us there. . . . Can you tell us a little more, please?” Sachs elaborated to me, “We’re supposedly a democracy. We’re the American people; we’ve had more than one million deaths, so we would like to know a little bit more about this. . . . Did that make news? No, that was the end of the story. One page. Stop. Well, that makes you wonder.”²³⁷

In a separate conversation with me, Sachs added, You just can’t make this up. The intelligence community said, “There’s something to worry about here.” Then mum, as if someone led in the skunk in the room and we are not going to talk about that at all.²³⁸

But all of it, again, points to the essential point, which we both of us keep coming back to, which is that the parsimonious, absolutely plausible, frightening explanation of the origin of this virus is not being looked into. We’re told, ‘Do not look in that direction.’²³⁹

Pointing fingers at the Chinese was a convenient strategic gambit since it deflected attention from the US health and intelligence officials. There is, of course, no acknowledgement in the summary that NIH had shared with Chinese scientists the dangerous proprietary technology for transforming harmless coronaviruses into pandemic superbugs.

Indeed, the most revealing feature of the DNI’s summary is what it omitted: There is no discussion of the tsunami of funding of gain-of-function research in Wuhan by the Pentagon, NIAID, DARPA, BARDA, DTRA, NHTSA, DHS, or CIA’s surrogates USAID and EcoHealth Alliance. Haines’s report includes no mention of the many security deficiencies at the Wuhan lab. There is no recounting of the rich history of escaping laboratory-generated viruses, the fact that many of NIH’s gain-of-function

studies were occurring at BSL-2 and BSL-3 labs, or the seamless relationship between the WIV and China's People's Liberation Army.

Haines's heavily starched whitewash never acknowledges that, right up until the moment the pandemic emerged, the CIA had assets—including Peter Daszak—in the Wuhan lab working side-by-side with Shi Zhengli, with access to Chinese genomic databases. It's noteworthy that Peter Daszak briefed Haines's Office of the Director of National Intelligence and the FBI on February 3, 2020, even as he was gathering signatures for his *Lancet* letter.²⁴⁰ Haines's summary nowhere mentions these briefings, which remain secret. That meeting is consistent with other evidence discussed in the next chapter that suggests that Daszak himself is a CIA asset.

Says Derek Harvey of the Haines report,

It was astonishing that when they put out the report that they never disclosed who they consulted with. They claimed they needed to keep their identities confidential to protect them. This makes no sense. The House and Senate Intelligence Committees and the Group of Eight have the top-level clearances. The refusal of the intelligence community to be transparent about their rationale and sources is beyond troubling. There were assertions in that report that we know to be untrue and inconsistent with known facts. Who was advising them? Why can't we know? Who told them that it was a natural spillover event? Was this a failure in tradecraft, or was it purposeful? ²⁴¹

The committee members “suspect that the Haines report relied upon the same people who were involved in the gain-of-function research in Wuhan,” according to what Harvey told me in February 2023. He added that “Avril Haines was anything but cooperative.”²⁴² Harvey's instincts were correct. In September 2023, congressional investigators learned that Dr. Anthony Fauci had made a secret trip to Langley to confer with the spooks who were investigating COVID's origins. According to Chairman Wenstrup of the Committee of Oversight and Accountability, CIA officials escorted Dr. Fauci into the building, and his name does not appear in the official agency logbook.^{243,244}

There were other outliers within the intelligence community as well. The Military Intelligence Medical Lab was one of them. These specialists came to the opposite conclusion—COVID-19 came out of a Wuhan lab—but Haines neither notified nor contacted this agency for her report. Information declassified in June 2023 makes it clear the Department of Energy and the FBI also disagreed with Haines’s zoonotic spillover narrative.²⁴⁵ The FBI, which has done “the most legwork” and “has the most experience in investigating biological threats including lab breaches and purposeful attacks,” according to a piece by Katherine Eban of *Vanity Fair*, expressed the highest level of confidence (“moderate”) in its assessment.^{246,247}

As of this book’s publishing date, Haines continues to stonewall. Two senators who sponsored the bill requiring the June 2023 intelligence declassification say she failed to comply with the law.²⁴⁸

In his public announcement of the report, President Biden adopted Haines’s trope of blaming the Chinese; he declared on August 27, 2021, “Critical information about the origins of this pandemic exists in the People’s Republic of China, yet from the beginning, government officials in China have worked to prevent international investigators and members of the global public health community from accessing it.”²⁴⁹

America’s quiescent and compliant mainstream media simply shrugged on cue at the President’s assertion that the American government’s 130,000-plus-member intelligence community couldn’t answer the President’s question without the assistance and cooperation of China. President Biden’s claim is not credible.

After all, if the government agencies including the CIA, NIAID, USAID, and the Department of Defense had been intensively monitoring the Wuhan Institute of Virology for a decade, how can they brush off the lab leak theory? The agency was not only aware that Wuhan scientists were experimenting with creating coronavirus pandemic superbugs, US officials

provided them with the technology and know-how to perform their experiments. Military and intelligence officials, including David Franz and James LeDuc, spent months at a time working at the lab and openly discussed the possibility of a lab leak creating a pandemic. State Department officials repeatedly warned that the laboratory was not secure. How did all these officials then stay silent as the pandemic exploded out of Wuhan? Americans have good reason to wonder what the agencies knew and when they knew it, as well as the precise information they reviewed and the rationale Haines and her colleagues applied to dismiss the lab leak hypothesis. In a democracy, citizens deserve answers to such questions.

CHAPTER 39

The CIA Recruits EcoHealth Alliance

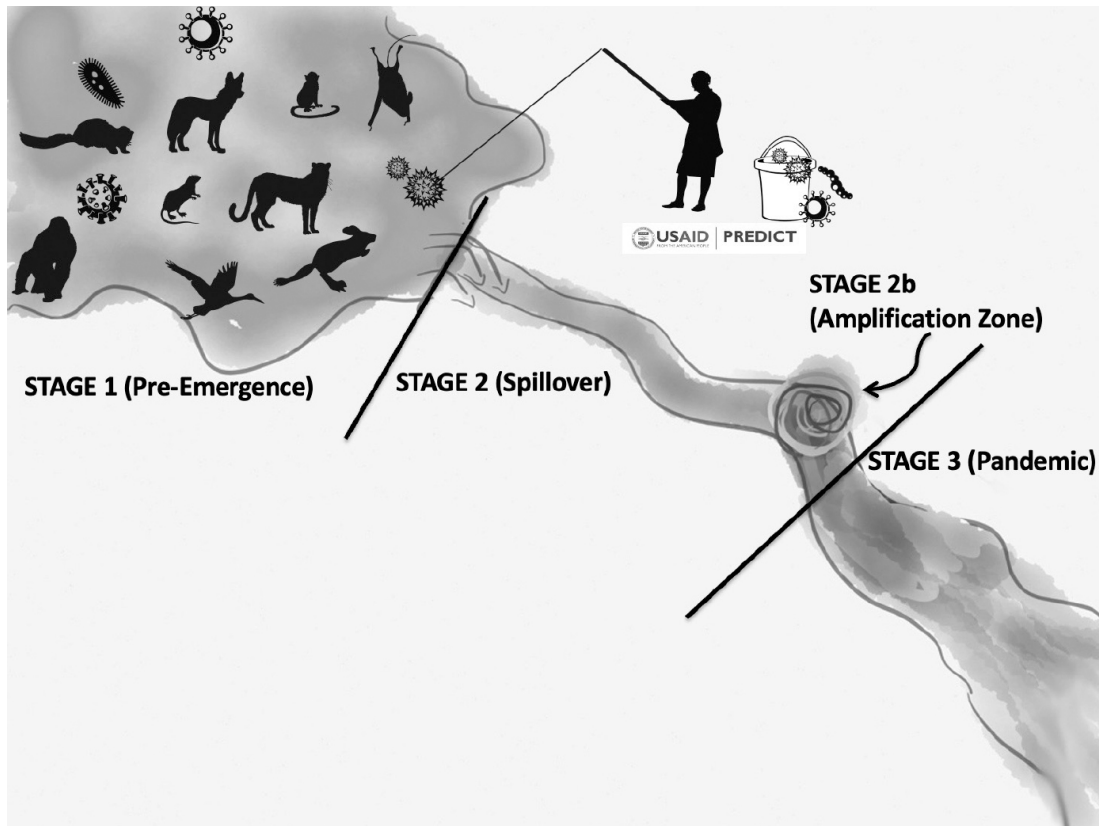
Andrew Huff, PhD,¹ who served as EcoHealth Alliance’s associate vice president and senior scientist during the critical period of 2014–2016, told me that Daszak began functioning as a CIA asset in 2015, at the height of the Obama moratorium.² He believes the CIA was primarily interested in partnering with EcoHealth as an instrument for spying on the Chinese.³

The Epoch Times’ longtime editor, Jan Jekielek, sees this as a plausible hypothesis. Jekielek told me he believes the CIA’s romance with China was heavily influenced by Wall Street’s love affair with the Chinese regime, which promised to open China’s vast markets and cheap labor to Western capital.⁴ The lure of East Asian riches from a modern Silk Road distracted Wall Street and its globalist embassy, the WEF, to sideline any misgivings about human rights abuses. The CIA was always attuned to Wall Street’s mercantile ambitions, which—as historian David Talbot has meticulously documented—the agency has long conflated with US national interests.

Jekielek observes that, in 2012, a break in US security resulted in the execution or imprisonment of eighteen to twenty of the CIA’s top spies in Beijing.⁵ After that debacle, “the CIA had no eyes in China and was likely desperate to find new opportunities to develop ground-level intelligence.” Jekielek speculates that a sustained presence in China’s top-ranked military

biolab may have seemed quite an intelligence coup, prompting the CIA's reckless efforts to infiltrate the Wuhan lab by trading US proprietary weapons technologies for opportunities to spy. "US agencies often make the hubristic mistake of thinking they are two steps ahead of the Chinese," comments Jekielek. "Sadly, the Chinese are almost always ten steps ahead of the CIA." [6](#)

In late 2015, Daszak pitched his research directly to the CIA's venture capital investment firm, In-Q-Tel, with a detailed PowerPoint presentation entitled "Identifying Predictable Patterns in Disease Emergence." [7,8](#) There is no way to know whether the CIA or In-Q-Tel took action at that meeting as In-Q-Tel does not always publicly disclose its investments. Interestingly, In-Q-Tel invested in EcoHealth Alliance's close strategic partner from the USAID PREDICT program named Metabiota, led by Dr. Nathan Wolfe, for a portfolio of work which was quite similar to that of EcoHealth Alliance around that period of time. Metabiota was partly owned by Hunter Biden's venture capital firm Rosemont Seneca and has rich DOD contracts to create US bioweapons labs in Ukraine. [9,10](#)



In-Q-Tel Pitch Deck/Daszak/USAID/Slide 23¹¹

A few months later, the spy agency approached Daszak with a counterproposal, according to Huff. Huff recounted to me that on the last day of work in 2015, he was closing up shop for the holidays with Daszak at EcoHealth’s 34th Street headquarters in New York. “It was between 9:30 and 10 p.m. at night. We were both working late on grant proposals.” Daszak buttonholed Huff in the vestibule, “Do you mind if I ask you a question?” Daszak quietly confided to Huff that someone from the CIA had contacted him, specifically interested in their work with China: “They are interested in the places we’re working, the people we are working with, and the data that we are collecting.” Daszak wanted Huff’s advice: “Do you think we [EcoHealth Alliance] should work with them?”¹² Huff was shocked, but nevertheless told Daszak: “It never hurts to talk to them. There could be money in it.”

On three subsequent occasions over the next two months, Daszak confirmed to Huff that he had accepted the agency's offer: EcoHealth was now working directly for the CIA. EcoHealth's thirty-four-slide PowerPoint pitch deck for the USAID PREDICT program^{13,14} clearly lays out a global mission to hunt down risky pathogens, with a major focus on coronaviruses. Another goal of the program is to drive "unified, global governmental policy on disease." Slide 29 states the intention to validate "One Health Approaches" by "promoting policies and practices that reduce the risk of virus evolution, spillover, amplification, and spread" with future plans to partner with World Bank.¹⁵ "One Health" is an international collaboration that champions the PPR agenda by promoting the leveraging of public fears of zoonotic spillover. Its providers, founders, and funders include the Rockefeller Foundation,¹⁶ WHO,¹⁷ the World Bank, CDC,¹⁸ UC-Davis,¹⁹ the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, and USAID.²⁰

The CIA, says Huff, wanted to put Daszak in position to collect intelligence on China's biological warfare capabilities.²¹ Huff says the EcoHealth Alliance's "partnership with China is an intelligence collection operation targeting highly sensitive Chinese labs." Huff believes USAID is funding EcoHealth "to learn what the Chinese were up to in highly protected and secretive laboratories."²²

"From the beginning, I had questions about the real purpose of USAID's infectious disease program." Huff says that the USAID PREDICT program heavily focused on coronavirus research "even though there are hundreds of other animal pathogens that can leap to humans. They seemed to only research the diseases that would promote vaccine development." Huff points out that those, coincidentally, were the same diseases that are potential bioweapons.²³

"China does not need our money," says Huff. "China needs our advanced biotech and intellectual property. EcoHealth Alliance, USAID, and NIH gave China inside access to the world's most dangerous and

advanced bioweapons technology.” In return, the US intelligence agencies thought they would gain transparency to what was going on in the labs. It was a disastrous bargain from a national security standpoint. There is virtually no benefit to our country.

“The entire system is poorly considered. Due to the lax safety at the Wuhan Institute of Virology, and the lack of a proper biorisk management program at EcoHealth Alliance, the lab was doomed to trigger an outbreak,” says Huff. “Everyone who knew what was happening at the laboratory knew that a leak was inevitable.” [24](#)

Lee Smith concurs: “COVID was a massive intelligence failure. But it was worse. Anthony Fauci, our bioweapons czar, almost certainly transferred cutting-edge weapons of mass destruction technology to the Chinese military.” [25](#)

Huff adds that if, in fact, intelligence collection was the goal in China, then EcoHealth Alliance and USAID also failed miserably in their effort. “Millions of dollars were spent by USAID and NIH via EcoHealth Alliance to predict viral emergence by manipulating the genetics of viruses in laboratories. Then, the virus leaked and no one predicted it!” The problem, says Huff, is that “no one in the CIA ever gets fired for failure. Look at 9/11—the greatest intelligence failure in history. Yet no one publicly lost their job. So they outdid themselves at Wuhan. COVID-19 is now the greatest intelligence failure in history. And again, there is no accountability.”

When on October 5, 2021, USAID announced a \$125 million expansion of their virus hunting program, [26](#) Huff reiterated his complaint:

They failed miserably at predicting the last pandemic. Now, we’re going to give them more money? The CIA, USAID, State Department, and the Department of Defense were all watching Wuhan for all these years. They were right in the middle of it. How could they have missed it? And how can they stay silent about the lab leak? How can they sit there, acting shocked as the pandemic swept out of Wuhan. Instead of giving us a response plan, they organized and orchestrated a cover-up! [27](#)

The grave worry for Huff and others is that all of those viruses and all that surveillance are designed to create a pipeline of perpetual back-to-back pandemics. “If you keep producing weaponized viruses to add to the pandemic pipeline, some of them are bound to escape or to be deliberately released,” says Meryl Nass. “We know that in 2018 alone, the CDC received 201 reports from US labs of loss or release of potential bioweapons agents.”²⁸

Furthermore, Francis Boyle warns, “The genomic database of all the world’s viruses can be used to create PCR tests that blame every garden-variety common cold on some exotically novel virus, as a pretext for declaring a new pandemic.”²⁹ The pervasive CIA involvement in the global vaccine putsch should give us pause. There is nothing in the CIA’s history, in its charter, in its composition, or in its institutional culture that betrays an interest in promoting either public health or democracy. The CIA’s historical preoccupations have been power and control, as the seventy-two coup attempts between 1947 and 1989 attest.³⁰ The CIA does not do public health. It does not do democracy. The CIA does coups d’état.

Huff calls the COVID-19 pandemic “an intelligence operation gone wrong.” Huff told me, “It’s clear as daylight that the intelligence community orchestrated the COVID cover-up. Avril Haines was right at the wheel. Her fingerprints are all over the planning, the execution, and the cover-up.”³¹

The cover-up, as usual, is the giveaway. Why, in her reports, is Haines hiding her sources for her conclusion that this was not a lab leak? Why did they not fully air the facts about US GOF research at Wuhan? That’s the “reveal.” As Huff says, “If Americans knew what they did, the rage would be explosive.” How do we square the notion of US spy, military, and public health agencies clandestinely assisting a potential enemy nation to advance its bio-weapons capacity?

The deliberate transfer of our superior bioweapons knowledge to the Chinese—a potential enemy—makes little sense to citizens who think in terms of conventional rivalries between nations. Espionage was clearly among the complex motivations for the US intelligence community supporting Chinese bioweapons research in China. Knowing what the Chinese are up to is the mission of the US intelligence community. But quietly sharing cutting-edge technologies may also serve institutional self-interest. After all, the intelligence community expands its power by reporting the enemy’s expanding capabilities; more frightening capabilities abroad justify increased budgets and increased power at home. It’s a sad fact that arming the Chinese with ever more sophisticated weaponry and technology and then reporting these advances to funding bodies—with appropriate fear-filled forebodings of unleashed contagion—is likely to yield more power and larger budgets.

Here’s how bioweapons expert Dr. Francis Boyle explains the conundrum: “First, the military and intelligence agencies see an irresistible advantage in knowing every technological advance by the enemy, even if their actions facilitate those advances. Second, every military advance by the Chinese results in larger budgets, increased profits, more power, and greater job security for US military and intelligence officers.” [32](#)

“That is the kind of naked political calculus that drives the US spy, defense, and public health agencies to support Chinese bioweapons research,” Boyle says. “Opportunities to expand institutional power and corporate profits always seem to trump patriotism and duty within the CIA’s bioweapons teams. Patriotism is a polite fiction among the bioweapons set.” [33](#)

NIH and NIAID operate under the same perverse incentives that drive destructive conduct across the whole bioweapons field. Just as military contractors make money from war, it’s a simple fact that the pharmaceutical industry and its captive regulators at NIH and NIAID increase revenues and

expand power, not by keeping us healthy but by sickening us. Public health is therefore an ephemeral aspiration at NIH. “It’s something they talk about when they want to get more funding,” says Meryl Nass ruefully.³⁴

Consider, finally, the paradoxical incentive that all the entities—Pharma, DOD, the CIA, and NIH—will increase their power and budgets if one of the gain-of-function creatures escapes and, even more so, if they can blame it on a foreign power like the Chinese.

Francis Boyle points out that there are an estimated thirteen thousand “death scientists” working on bioweapons within the US government and in government-supported university posts.³⁵ For every one of them, any release of a pandemic superbug is likely to increase their job security, their power, prestige, influence, and status. So virtually each one of these thirteen thousand scientists has an economic incentive to surreptitiously release a pathogen. In 2001, someone within the US biological program released anthrax, resulting in \$5.8 trillion expenditures and passage of the Patriot Act.³⁶ The intelligence agencies suddenly gained unimaginable power to spy on Americans and resume the bioweapons arms race.³⁷ “If a government agency can increase its power by some action within its purview, it will always eventually take that action,” laments Dr. Robert Malone.³⁸

Everyone has now seen that pandemics are another way for the military, intelligence, and public health services to expand their budgets and their power. In 2020, public health, defense, and intelligence agencies weaponized a COVID-19 pandemic, resulting in unprecedented profits to Big Pharma and the dramatic expansion of the security/surveillance state, including a systemic abandonment of constitutional rights—effectively a coup d’état against liberal democracy globally.

The secretive CIA’s involvement in the public health space should alarm every American. The CIA has never been an advocate for democracy. Instead, it has evinced an aggressive hostility against democracy globally.³⁹

USAID has often served as the CIA's weapon of choice for overthrowing governments that the US hierarchy doesn't like.⁴⁰ The CIA has also been repeatedly involved in direct assaults on US democracy, including systematically attempting to undermine the free and independent media through Operation Mockingbird,⁴¹ multiple criminal efforts to surveil Americans in violation of US laws and the CIA's charter,⁴² and the mass testing of pathogenic weapons on non-consenting American citizens.⁴³ The CIA's illegal involvement in thousands of kidnappings, torture, murders, and extraordinary renditions all reflect the CIA leadership's contempt for American values.⁴⁴ The CIA's defenders may assume that the agency demonstrates its patriotism by promoting the security of our citizens or the security of our government, but that, even if true, does not reflect a legacy of love for our Constitution, democratic institutions, or traditions. Instead, the CIA has repeatedly trampled them.

CHAPTER 40

USAID/CIA and Population

Finally, it's worth pointing out that prior to the rise of the biosecurity agenda, the CIA's partnership with USAID was not the first time those agencies partnered on public health. Their earlier collaboration focused pretty much exclusively on population control in developing nations: USAID, the CIA, and the State Department are principal authors of a recently declassified 1974 report led by Henry Kissinger that lays out what is described as much-needed plans for population control.¹

The classified Kissinger Report clearly set forth a belief system that population growth must be reduced (a belief that many reasonable people share). According to the Executive Summary, world policy and programs in the population field should “keep the ultimate [population] level as close as possible to 8 billion.”²

This major objective, to not exceed 8 billion—combined with the fact that we are just about to exceed it—might help explain the emergency nature of so many planned and organized actions that were applied since January 1, 2020. This is perhaps most obvious when we think of the number of people at risk of starvation: before COVID, that number was 717 million; within two years, it had increased by 207 million to 924 million.³

The Kissinger Report⁴ creates a template and spending plan that includes these items I quote verbatim:

- “fertility and contraceptive research”
- “biomedical research would be doubled”
- “field testing of existing technology”
- “development of new technology” including the development of
- “Oral contraceptives: the optimal steroid hormone combinations and doses for LDC populations need further definition”
- “Intra-uterine devices of differing size, shape, and bioactivity”
- “Sterilization of men and women”
- “Female sterilization has been improved by technical advances with laparoscopes, culdoscopes, and greatly simplifies abdominal surgical techniques. Further improvements by the use of tubal clips, transcervical approaches, and simpler techniques can be developed. For men several current techniques hold promise but require more refinement”
- “Injectable contraceptives for women which are effective for three months or more and are administered by para-professionals [sic] . . . Currently . . . limited by their side effects and potential hazards . . . can be overcome with additional research”
- “Leuteolytic and anti-progesterone [sic] approaches to fertility control including use of prostaglandins”
- “male contraceptive is needed, in particular an injection which will be effective for specified periods of time”
- “Another method which should be developed is an injection which will assure a woman of regular periods. The drug would be given by para-professionals [sic] once a month or as needed to regularize the menstrual cycle”

The budget for each intended/recommended action in the report suggests a high level of priority and commitment assigned to each item.⁵

The report explains that incorporating family planning into “the context of broader health services can help make family planning more

acceptable to leaders and individuals who, for a variety of reasons (some ideological, some simply humanitarian) object to family planning.” It is very clear that weaving the palatable concept of “family planning” into health programs is a strategy for gaining acceptance.⁶

Though the report clearly focuses on population control in Least Developed Countries (and names the countries), it cautions that, “We must take care that our activities should not give the appearance to the LDCs of an industrialized country policy directed against the LDCs.”⁷

This “care” will help the US counter the charge that the US is more interested in curbing the numbers of LDC people than it is in their future and well-being. “[W]e should recognize that those who argue along ideological lines have made a great deal of the fact that the US contribution to development programs and health programs has steadily shrunk, whereas funding for population programs has steadily increased.”⁸

The report names the International Planned Parenthood Federation and USAID as lead agencies. Their goal is “aimed at simple, low-cost, effective, safe, long-lasting and acceptable methods of fertility control.”⁹

The report states that primary emphasis on “population moderation” should be applied to “the largest and fastest growing developing countries where there is special US political and strategic interest.” In 1974, these were: India, Bangladesh, Pakistan, Nigeria, Mexico, Indonesia, Brazil, the Philippines, Thailand, Egypt, Turkey, Ethiopia, and Colombia.¹⁰

Note: In 2021, the US donated COVID vaccines to the following countries: Pakistan, Bangladesh, the Philippines, Columbia, Indonesia, Nigeria, Brazil, Ethiopia, Thailand.¹¹

The report states it is “desirable in terms of US interests” to work with the U.N. Fund for Population Activities, which already in 1975 had projects in over eighty countries.¹² UNFPA has attracted controversy over programs described by critics as forced abortions and coercive sterilizations.

The first item listed under WHAT WE DO is “Family Planning . . . ensuring a steady, reliable supply of quality contraceptives . . . including pills, implants, intrauterine devices, [and] surgical procedures that limit fertility.” ¹³

Importantly, the Kissinger report states that “A growing number of experts believe that the population situation is already more serious and less amenable to solution through voluntary measures than is generally accepted . . . even stronger measures are required and some fundamental, very difficult moral issues need to be addressed.”¹⁴ Some “stronger measures” that have been taken in recent years are ethical nightmares.

The United Nations Fund for Population Activities, with money from the US and other Western nations, has allocated resources to the Government of the People’s Republic of China’s birth control campaign, widely accused of major human rights violations, mainly perpetrated against women and girls. Likewise, UNFPA provided some of the funds for the forced sterilization program promoted by the Indian government that was exposed in 2014 when dozens of women died in the “sterilization camps” to which they were lured in exchange for social benefits. The program also received funds from the governments of Germany, Norway, and the United Kingdom as well as various US organizations, including the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation.¹⁵

That same year (2014), the WHO and UNICEF conducted a tetanus vaccination program in Kenya targeting a million Kenyan women of childbearing age. The Kenyan Catholic Doctors Association later discovered that the vaccines included human chorionic gonadotropin (hCG). While hCG is a necessary compound for pregnancy, when injected with tetanus toxoid it causes an immune reaction against the hCG which triggers miscarriages in pregnant women and effectively sterilizes those who are not pregnant.^{16,17} The report offers the president a choice as to which arm of the US government should have authority over world

population issues, either the National Security Council (Option A) or USAID (Option B).¹⁸ Not surprisingly, Option A was supported by the National Security Council and the CIA, as well as “State, Treasury, Defense, Agriculture, HEW, and Commerce.”¹⁹

Note: For a detailed discussion of these issues, including the Kissinger Report, Malthus, etc., see: <https://thewolf.report/2017/08/27/the-kissinger-report-and-the-world-population-control> or <https://tinyurl.com/5fudvdm>

CHAPTER 41

NIAID Funded GOF Studies at the Wuhan Lab 2005–2020

Working closely with the Chinese military scientists during the first decades of the millennium, NIAID and US military and intelligence agencies spent millions of dollars on research to modify the spike protein of coronaviruses to infect humans, teaching the germs to bind to human receptors and to evade immune defenses. By cobbling together the pieces of wild viruses, NIAID-funded scientists like Daszak, Baric, Shi, Vanderbilt’s Denison, and Galveston’s Menachery successfully engineered “chimeric viruses” to infect and inflict mass casualties in humans.

The WIV’s work on bat coronaviruses dates back to the 2002–2003 SARS outbreak. Because of their mild symptoms (think common cold) and their low infectivity of humans, coronaviruses had never earned respect as a serious threat among the pantheon of potential pandemic pathogens. Unlike other coronaviruses, however, SARS was deadly—it initially appeared to have a forty percent infection fatality rate. Although the SARS virus had a difficult time mastering human-to-human spread—it simply was not infectious enough to qualify for pandemic status—its emergence and high lethality inspired a generation of bioweapons strategists to factor in the coronavirus family as the most promising reservoir for next-generation bioweapons. According to senior State Department diplomat Miles Yu—the

secretary's chief China policy advisor—that high fatality rate led some Chinese government officials to believe that that virus had been engineered and released by the United States and motivated them to launch their own biodefense and bioweapons program.¹

After appearing in southern China in November 2002, and infecting a number of people who had connections to a “wet market” where wildlife was sold,² SARS sickened a mere eight thousand people globally and ultimately killed only 774 people, bringing the case-fatality rate down to less than 10 percent.³ But it served the interests of the nascent PPR industry to *über*-hype SARS as a modern bubonic plague. The fallout embarrassed China and caused billions in economic damage from quarantines.

Chinese authorities directed a shrimp researcher, Shi Zhengli, PhD, to find the origins of SARS. In this quest, Shi led teams to caves in southern China, beginning in 2004 and was among the first to identify cavern-dwelling horseshoe bats as the natural reservoirs for SARS-CoV, the virus that sparked the 2002 outbreak.⁴ SARS turned these aerial mammals into an urgent obsession for virologists globally.

Daszak first teamed up with Shi in 2004 in an NIH-funded project to collect and manipulate bat-borne coronavirus: “**Bats Are Natural Reservoirs of SARS-like Coronaviruses.**”⁵ The National Science Foundation, another CIA cutout, cofunded the study. Shi's daring spelunking expeditions amongst teeming tropical bat rookeries to collect samples earned her the moniker “Bat Woman,” and distinction as the Wuhan Institute of Virology's lead coronavirus researcher. In 2006, Shi did postdoc training in virology at the BSL-4 Jean Mérieux-Inserm Laboratory in Lyon, France.⁶ By 2011, Shi had risen to director of the Center for Emerging Infectious Diseases at China's Wuhan Institute of Virology, and by 2013, she was director of its BSL-3 lab.⁷

Beginning in 2005, and continuing over the next sixteen years, Shi and Daszak scoured South Asia for animal pathogens. Their collaboration on

coronavirus research included dozens of expeditions to the Chinese caves harboring thousands of roosting bats to collect guano and analyze samples. Wearing hazmat suits and packing mist nets, Daszak, Shi, and their team ventured into limestone grottoes to capture live bats and retrieve feces, anal swabs, and blood samples from thousands of roosting bats for cataloging and manipulation in government and military labs.^{8,9}

Shi's team showed that "the bats of southern China were full of viruses, especially coronaviruses. Over ten years, her team collected more than 10,000 samples from bats in the region and discovered hundreds of new coronaviruses," including a few that could infect humans.¹⁰

Bat Woman and her corpulent New York-based Robin succeeded in identifying more than five hundred novel coronaviruses, including roughly fifty related to SARS or MERS. Back in Wuhan, they sequenced coronavirus genomes and subjected the germs to serial passage and physical modification hoping, apparently, to remedy the deficiencies of the 2003 SARS virus by making coronaviruses more infectious in humans. Richard Ebright told *Vanity Fair* that Daszak's model of research—bringing samples from remote wilderness caves to a crowded city of eleven million people, then making them more virulent—was like "looking for a gas leak with a lighted match."¹¹

In 2012 and 2013, Shi gathered coronavirus samples from the heaps of fermenting guano in a Mojiang copper mine where six Yunnan province miners had recently sickened—three of them later died—while cleaning the cavern.¹² In retrospect, the symptoms of their deathly affliction—bilateral pneumonia, vascular complaints including pulmonary thromboembolism and secondary infections—look suspiciously like COVID-19.¹³ The disease did not spread to the infected miners' families, suggesting that it was incapable of human-to-human transmission. A Chinese master's thesis paper attributed the miners' illness to a SARS-like coronavirus.^{14,15} These were precisely the qualities Daszak and Shi were looking for as they sought

out wild coronaviruses to weaponize. Between July and October 2012, the WIV team received blood samples from four of the hospitalized miners which tested positive for SARS-like antibodies. In a 2017 article, Shi Zhengli observed that horseshoe bats gathered from the Mojiang mine appeared to be from the same bat population that ignited the SARS coronavirus in 2003.¹⁶

Between 2012 and 2015, Shi's team recovered 293 coronaviruses from the Mojiang cave and its environs.¹⁷ Chinese military officials apparently considered the cave to be a promising source for something they wanted. Shi's five-person team included epidemiologist Colonel Cao Wuchun and Major General Chen Wei, China's top biodefense expert, both of the People's Liberation Army Biosafety Committee. Colonel Cao was also an advisory board member for the Wuhan Institute of Virology, a researcher for the PLA's Academy of Military Medical Sciences, and director of China's Military Biosafety Expert Committee. In mid-January 2020, Cao would be second-in-command of the military team China sent into Wuhan to investigate COVID's emergence in Wuhan.¹⁸ The People's Liberation Army's bioweaponeer-in-chief, so-called "Goddess of War,"¹⁹ Major General Chen, is now director of the Wuhan lab.

With funding pouring in from the US and China, the strange race to make a SARS bug infectious enough to cause a genuine pandemic was accelerating. Using money routed through EcoHealth and NIAID, Ralph Baric and Shi Zhengli successfully created a "chimeric" coronavirus in 2015 by cobbling together parts from different strains.^{20,21} This would be a first step in creating a coronavirus bioweapon. Over the following years, a parade of scientific papers and NIH grant proposals and progress reports obtained under FOIA detail how Dr. Daszak and Dr. Shi continued to collaborate on gain-of-function research together, creating hybrid coronaviruses both deadlier and more infectious than their wild cousins.

Their work minted a number of pathogens with legitimate claims to being possible precursors to the SARS-CoV-2 virus.^{22,23}

A video clip from February 2016 shows Daszak delivering a speech he called “Emerging Infectious Diseases and the Next Pandemic.” Daszak boasted to his audience that with his help, his “colleagues in China” had created “killer” SARS-like coronaviruses at the Institute of Virology.²⁴

By 2019, Shi’s team had collected the world’s largest arsenal of bat coronaviruses. Current evidence suggests that COVID-19 may owe its pedigree to the pathogens that Shi collected in the Mojiang cave and then subsequently manipulated with her colleagues Ben Hu, Lin-Fa Wang, and others.²⁵

As a regular NIAID grant recipient, Dr. Shi cemented strong ties with Dr. Fauci’s gain-of-function wizard, Ralph Baric, at the University of North Carolina, and with the NIAID chief’s senior subalterns, including Vineet Menachery at NIAID’s UTMB’s Galveston lab. Both Baric and Menachery were doing cutting-edge bioweapons science that greatly interested the Chinese.

By 2014, Dr. Fauci and USAID were cofunding Dr. Shi Zhengli’s GOF research. In January of that year, Shi received a \$665,000 subaward from NIAID via EcoHealth Alliance for a project titled, **“The Ecology of Bat Coronaviruses and the Risk of Future Coronavirus Emergence,”** and another \$559,500 from the USAID PREDICT program.^{26,27,28}

USAID’s PREDICT had followed NIH into the coronavirus racket, but made up for its late arrival with funding that dwarfed NIH’s. In 2009, the Wuhan lab began working with PREDICT, USAID’s new “early warning system” to train and fund scientists to identify unknown viruses before they could spill over to humans—as Shi said, to “find them before they find us.” Though PREDICT operated in dozens of countries, the WIV was its mainstay.²⁹

With funding from NIH and USAID, Shi and her colleagues published follow-up studies on multiple coronaviruses between 2014 and 2016, including the viruses Shi collected from the Mojiang mine.³⁰ As we shall see, one of these had a genome closely resembling SARS-CoV-2, the Mojiang Cave coronavirus designated RaTG13.³¹ RaTG13 stands for *Rhinolophus affinis* (the bat species), Taroko Gorge (the Mojiang Cave's location), and 2013 (the year collected).

After Dr. Fauci and Francis Collins quietly lifted the Obama moratorium, NIAID and USAID grants to Daszak's nonprofit accelerated.³²

The following year (2015), USAID's PREDICT program awarded a grant of unknown amount to Wuhan researchers for research on bat coronaviruses through Daszak and the University of California-Davis (2015–2020).^{33,34} EcoHealth routinely ignored federal reporting requirements. In October 2021, NIH acknowledged³⁵ that EcoHealth had never reported some results of those government-funded NIH studies in which Shi Zhengli had succeeded in causing explosive infection by lab-engineered coronaviruses in mice. In February 2022, twenty-six members of Congress, in a letter to Samantha Power, Administrator for USAID, appealed for answers. "NIH demanded EcoHealth submit all unpublished data within five days under a multiyear grant it was awarded in 2014." The letter observed that, "EcoHealth has a concerning history of failing to comply with federal reporting requirements." ³⁶

They continued, "Additionally, EcoHealth failed to publicly disclose subawards to the WIV until they received a July 8, 2020 letter of suspension from the NIH. Only then did the organization provide reports on WIV subawards from 2015 to 2019. This behavior is especially concerning given any search on the public database usaspending.gov would not show EcoHealth's funding of the WIV until July 2020." ³⁷

In other words, Daszak was keeping secret some of his subawards to Shi even from his US government funders.

A 2021 article in the *Washington Examiner* reported that USAID refused to provide details on the 2015–2020 UC-Davis grant.³⁸ In an April 2020 email, Daszak sent his urgent warning to USAID, UC-Davis, and EcoHealth officers to withhold the genomic sequences that resulted from that study to a public GenBank database, cautioning that disclosure would cause embarrassment to UC-Davis and USAID.^{39,40}

It's probably fair to presume that the “embarrassment” he sought to avoid was further evidence bolstering a link between EcoHealth and the US government's shenanigans at Wuhan and the COVID-19 pandemic.

In 2019, NIAID committed another \$3.7 million to a six-year GOF research program in Wuhan specifically to develop new chimeric coronaviruses with enhanced potential to infect humans.⁴¹ Dr. Fauci again laundered the grant through Daszak and his EcoHealth Alliance. The new studies included efforts to enhance transmissibility and virulence through genetic engineering.⁴²

In October 2021, even as the scandal was publicly unfolding, USAID's PREDICT program, again, brazenly awarded a grant to EcoHealth Alliance, to the tune of \$4.67 million, despite unanswered questions about the research on bat coronaviruses at the Wuhan Institute of Virology, partially funded by its previous grants to EHA.⁴³

DARPA Funding

In September 2021, a DARPA spokesperson told *Newsweek* that the agency had never funded any activity by EcoHealth Alliance or the Wuhan Institute of Virology: “DARPA has never funded directly, nor indirectly as a subcontractor, any activity or researcher associated with the EcoHealth Alliance or Wuhan Institute of Virology.”^{44,45}

However, documents that University of California at Davis (UC-Davis) subsequently released pursuant to a Freedom of Information Act request showed that DARPA had indeed funded EcoHealth Alliance's now-

infamous activities in Wuhan. The emails included a repartee among UC-Davis researchers in 2018, discussing the secret involvement by DARPA in a pandemic preparedness program they ran for partners including EcoHealth Alliance, Hunter Biden's bioweapons company Metabiota, and the Smithsonian Institution.⁴⁶

Referring to the year-five budgets for EcoHealth and the others, UC-Davis's Elizabeth Leasure acknowledged in an email that UC-Davis researchers had paid EcoHealth Alliance with DARPA monies and explains in an email to her colleagues that, "Some current staff/other costs will be moved to DARPA once the subaward is in place, so those freed up funds could be reallocated to other countries or testing, as needed."⁴⁷

Furthermore, this is the same study about which Daszak warned his cograntees at UC-Davis to keep quiet in a subsequent email.⁴⁸

Despite this clear evidence that DARPA was indeed funding EcoHealth Alliance, a DARPA spokesman told Thacker that, "Consistent with DARPA's previous statement, the agency has never funded EcoHealth Alliance directly, nor indirectly as a subcontractor," when he confronted the agency with those damning emails.⁴⁹ Says Thacker, "DARPA has their story and they're sticking to it."

In 2020, as fingers started pointing at NIH, Daszak and his Chinese collaborators' refusal to hand over his notebooks and results from the Chinese lab made the agency's relationship with EcoHealth begin to appear untenable. In April, the NIH precipitated a typhoon of angry vituperation when it shut down an EcoHealth Alliance grant; seventy-seven Nobel laureates criticized the Trump administration for pulling the coronavirus research. "We believe that this action sets a dangerous precedent by interfering in the conduct of science and jeopardizes public trust in the process of awarding federal funds for research," they wrote.^{50,51}

Even though NIH made a show of terminating that grant in April 2020,⁵² it quickly made up the deficit by awarding EcoHealth Alliance \$4.2

million in funding for four different projects.⁵³

In October 2022, eighteen months after NIH terminated the original grant, the agency notified Congress that EcoHealth Alliance had still not complied with the NIH's demands and its grant conditions by submitting updates in the research progress report under the grant and Daszak's notebooks . . . and NIH responded by reactivating the previously suspended grant to EcoHealth.

PART THREE:

COVID-19 AND THE COVER-UP

Year	Month/ Day	Event
2016		Moderna patents use of spike protein for coronavirus vaccines
2019	Mar	NIAID grants \$3.6 million to Ralph Baric for gain-of-function research
2019	May	Crimson Contagion 2019 “war game” simulates a “novel influenza” pandemic originating in China
2019		Microsoft creates a subdermal chip to store medical records
2019	July	CDC suspends activities at Fort Detrick laboratories due to serious safety violations
2019		NIH grants \$3.7 million to Wuhan program that develops chimeric coronaviruses to investigate what it would take to get them to infect humans
2019	Aug	University of Texas professor arrested for stealing proprietary technology for Chinese telecom company
2019	Sep	COVID-19 probably begins circulating in Wuhan, China
2019	Sep 12	Chinese government raids Wuhan lab, removes viral sequences from online database
2019	Sep	BMGF purchases three million shares of future COVID vaccine maker BioNTech
2019	Oct 18	Event 201 simulates a coronavirus pandemic emphasizing shutdown of lab leak discussion
2019	Nov 17	<i>South China Morning Post</i> reports first “official” case of COVID-19 in 55-year-old Wuhan man
2019	Dec 8	Wuhan health officials shut down the Huanan Seafood Market and start sampling the grounds and animals
2019	Dec 30	China attributes severe pneumonia outbreak in Wuhan to a “mysterious new coronavirus”
2020	Jan	COVID-19 emerges globally
2020	Jan 3	China’s National Health Commission issues orders not to publish information on “unknown disease”

2020	Jan 5	SARS-CoV-2 genome successfully sequenced from patient specimens
2020	Jan 11	Wuhan Municipal Health Commission announces first “official” death from COVID-19
2020	Jan 11	SARS-CoV-2’s genetic sequence is released internationally
2020	Jan 14	China and WHO deny human-to-human transmission of COVID-19
2020	Jan 20	China acknowledges SARS-CoV-2 human-to-human transmission
2020	Jan 22	China’s National Health Commission warns citizens not to visit or leave Wuhan
2020	Jan 23	Wuhan authorities institute draconian citywide lockdown
2020	Jan 23	Jeremy Farrar, Richard Hatchett, and Stéphane Bancel hold COVID-19 press conference at the World Economic Forum in Davos
2020	Jan 23	UK’s Daily Mail publishes an article citing US officials’ 2017 warning of potential pathogen “escape” from WIV
2020	Jan 26	Dr. Anthony Fauci says Wuhan virus is “very, very low risk”
2020	Jan 27	Peter Daszak confirms NIAID funding of Chinese coronavirus researchers who found SARS-related CoVs that can bind to human cells.
2020	Jan 30	WHO declares COVID-19 a public health emergency of international concern
2020	Jan 31	President Trump issues a ban on travel from China
2020	Jan 31	New Delhi scientists publish preprint saying SARS-CoV-2’s spike protein contains unique genetic “insertions”
2020	Feb 1	Jeremy Farrar hosts secret teleconference with the “Bethesda Boys,” Drs. Fauci and Collins, and numerous scientists they fund to discuss the possibility that COVID-19 was created in a lab
2020	Feb 1	Anthony Fauci says in an email that the scientists’ “suspicion was heightened by the fact that scientists in Wuhan University are known to have been working on gain-of-function experiments to determine the molecular mechanisms associated with bat viruses adapting to human infection, and the outbreak originated in Wuhan.”
2020	Feb 3	Shi Zhengli and other Chinese scientists publish article claiming COVID-19 was a natural spillover from wild bat population
2020	Feb 3	Kelvin Droegemeier writes to President of the National Academy of Sciences Dr. Marcia McNutt to request NASEM’s

2020	Feb 3	Dr. Fauci provides NASEM with information and consultants in Zoom meeting
2020	Feb 6	NASEM's three presidents sign letter to the White House with no mention of the possibility of a lab leak origin
2020	Feb 6	At the behest of his Chinese colleagues, Peter Daszak writes a letter to <i>The Lancet</i> that ridicules the lab leak hypothesis as "conspiracy theory" and gathers endorsements from scientific associates
2020	Feb 6	The Xiaos publish a preprint connecting NIAID-funded gain-of-function research to COVID-19
2020	Feb 7	Major General Chen Wei takes over the Wuhan Institute of Virology
2020	Feb 11	Dr. Anthony Fauci meets with Ralph Baric privately
2020	Feb 16	Kristian Andersen and Andrew Rambaut upload a preprint of "The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2" to Virological.org
2020	Feb 19	<i>The Lancet</i> publishes Daszak's letter, signed by twenty-seven associates, with no mention of the signatories' myriad conflicts of interest
2020	Feb 26	Botao Xiao withdraws preprint telling <i>WSJ</i> it was "not supported by direct proofs"
2020	Feb 29	Washington Department of Health reports first US COVID-19 death
2020	Mar 13	President Trump announces public health emergency under the Stafford Act
2020	Mar 13	Bill Gates retires from Microsoft to manage the global coronavirus pandemic
2020	Mar	Researchers discover RaTG13 is 96.2 percent identical to SARS-CoV-2 with the addition of a "furin cleavage site"
2020	Mar	Chinese blame COVID-19 on imported fish or a US bioweapon attack
2020	Mar 17	<i>Nature Medicine</i> publishes "The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2"
2020	Mar 27	Fort Detrick laboratories is cleared to resume operations after "biosafety lapses"
2020	Apr	DOE suspects UTMB illegally transferred three contagious viruses to Chinese researchers
2020	Apr 18	James Le Duc consults Shi Zhengli on how to answer congressional inquiry on COVID's origin
2020	Apr	NIH terminates EcoHealth Alliance grant in April 2020

2020	Apr 28	Peter Daszak warns PREDICT partners not to publish viral sequence data
2020	May 20	Now-retracted study discredits hydroxychloroquine for COVID patients
2021	Jan 15	US State Department issues a “Fact Sheet” laying out three areas of concern regarding COVID’s origin
2021	Mar	US intelligence officials kill massive State Department investigation into COVID’s origins
2021	Mar	Munich Security Conference hosts monkeypox pandemic simulation predicting outbreak in May 2022
2021	May 12	Dr. Fauci perjures himself, telling the Senate NIH never funded gain-of-function research at the WIV
2021	May 2	James Le Duc and David Franz discuss in email exchange the likelihood that SARS-CoV-2 escaped a Wuhan lab
2021	May 25	Dr. Fauci admits NIAID funded Chinese scientists’ work on coronavirus genetics
2021	May 26	President Biden orders federal agencies to reopen their investigations into COVID’s origin and report back in 90 days
2021	May	Former FDA Director Gottlieb says, “Lab leaks happen all the time”
2021	Aug	ODNI releases “inconclusive” summary report signed by Director Avril Haines
2021	Aug	Republican congressional investigation concludes SARS-CoV-2 leaked from Wuhan lab
2021	Aug 27	Director of National Intelligence Avril Haines reports back to President Biden and releases a two-page summary of the COVID-19 investigation that concludes (with “low confidence”) that COVID emerged from a natural zoonotic event
2021	Oct	EcoHealth finally reports Shi Zhengli’s phenomenal success infecting humanized mice with lab-engineered coronavirus
2021	Oct 5	USAID announces \$125 million in funding for DEEP VZN, a new project that, like PREDICT before it, will seek unknown viruses with pandemic potential
2021	Oct 20	NIH Deputy Director Tabak blames Peter Daszak for “failing to report” uber-infectious chimeric bat coronavirus
2021	Oct 21	NIH Director Collins promises consequences for Daszak’s gain-of-function research
2021	Nov	Dr. Fauci tells the Senate, “[V]iruses that were worked on

2021	Nov	BMGF sells BioNTech (which cocreated the Pfizer COVID-19 vaccine) stock, netting hundreds of millions of dollars
2021	Nov 23	Bill Gates admits COVID vaccines do not block transmission
2021	Dec 1	WHO introduces the International Treaty on Pandemic Prevention, Preparedness and Response
2021	Dec	Harvard chemistry and nanotechnology pioneer, Charles Lieber, convicted of academic espionage
2022	May	CDC announces emergence of human-to-human monkeypox
2022	Jul 23	WHO declares monkeypox a public health emergency
2022	Aug	Daszak reports that he cannot provide a grant update as his Chinese partners refuse to share their unpublished data and notebooks
2022	Aug 19	NIH tells House Oversight Committee that EcoHealth's sub-award to WIV will be terminated for "failure to meet conditions"
2022	Sep 14	Politico investigation reveals Bill Gates funded and coordinated pandemic response via BMGF, CEPI, Gavi, and Wellcome
2022	Oct 22	Preprint study observes genetic evidence of Baric's "no-see-um" method in the SARS-CoV-2 genome
2022	Dec	WHO announces appointment of Jeremy Farrar as Chief Scientist starting May 2023
2022	Nov.	Dr. Anthony Fauci denies ever having met Ralph Baric in deposition
2022	Oct	NIH notifies Congress that EcoHealth Alliance has not complied with grant conditions
2022	Oct	Biden asks for \$88 billion for gain-of-function studies and other biosecurity
2023	Jun 10	The London <i>Sunday Times</i> reports that US State Department investigators determined that three WIV researchers were hospitalized with COVID-19 in the fall of 2019, making them the likely source of the pandemic
2023	Jun 13	Journalists Michael Shellenberger, Matt Taibbi, and Alex Gutentag name Ben Hu as one of the researchers who had COVID in the fall of 2019, and the <i>WSJ</i> "confirms" it
2023	Jun 23	The ODNI releases the "declassified" material from the investigation of COVID's origins

2023	Jun 23	Director of National Intelligence Avril Haines declassifies a five-page summary of “Potential Links Between the Wuhan Institute of Virology and the Origin of the COVID-19 Pandemic”
2023	Jul	House Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus Pandemic releases a report concluding that Drs. Fauci and Collins prompted scientists to write the Proximal Origin paper to “disprove” the lab leak hypothesis using “fatally flawed science”
2023	Jul 19	The Biden administration cuts all funding to Wuhan Institute of Virology

CHAPTER 42

Dr. Fauci Perjures Himself

For a full year into the pandemic lockdown, Dr. Anthony Fauci worked with fierce intensity to silence speculation regarding COVID-19's laboratory genesis. He was aided in this goal by a clandestine global conspiracy involving Peter Daszak, Francis Collins, Jeremy Farrar, and the world's most eminent virologists. Their private correspondence from this period reveals that each of these prominent physicians and scientists personally believed that the lab leak origin was not only probable but highly likely.^{1,2} They nevertheless unleashed an arsenal of deception, misdirection, misinformation, bullying, censorship, gaslighting, and other abuses of power to persuade the world that the virus had evolved naturally. The only thing they didn't offer was legitimate scientific evidence.

In April 2020, Dr. Fauci used an authoritative tone and scientific-sounding language to gull the sympathetic and credulous White House media scribes: “. . . the mutations that it took to get to the point where it is now is totally consistent with a jump of a species from an animal to a human.”^{3,4} The apple-polishing DC press corps never required Dr. Fauci to explain how a spike protein carrying a furin cleavage site highly adapted for human infection—but no longer capable of infecting bats—could have possibly appeared on a bat-borne coronavirus without the benefit of evolving in intermediate species. Nineteen months later, in November 2021,

before a less pandering bipartisan Senate panel, Dr. Fauci minced the same sort of pseudoscientific gibberish, adding an appeal to authority: “Any of the card-carrying molecular virologists will tell you that, notwithstanding the debates about definitions, the funding by the NIH of the grants and the viruses that were worked on could not possibly have turned into SARS-CoV-2 because they are evolutionarily so distant that nothing anybody could have done could have done that.”⁵

During the entirety of the ongoing two-and-a-half-year public health emergency, while he was acting as the president’s top COVID-19 advisor, Dr. Fauci made no effort to genuinely investigate COVID-19’s origins. He advanced only the most vacuous and anemic vagaries to support his pronouncement that COVID-19 emerged from a natural spillover. The only citations he ventured were similarly dodgy articles by authors on his payroll that he, himself, had secretly commissioned and—in some cases—edited.^{6,7,8,9} Meanwhile, Dr. Fauci’s confident public assertions contrasted sharply with the much more cautious position taken by independent scientists, by other government officials, and by his loyal confederates in their private conversations with him.^{10,11,12} Dr. Fauci pulled off his chicanery with the complicity of political leaders in the White House and Congress under the thrall of partisanship, willful ignorance, and/or cowardice.

Columbia University professor Jeffrey Sachs, a lifelong Democrat and the chair of the Lancet Commission that investigated COVID-19’s origins, recalled the dynamic: “The Democratic Party side media jumped to the defense of Fauci and said, ‘Look at these Republican conspiracy theorists.’ So this became politicized quickly inside the Congressional committees. Almost all the action has been on the Republican side.”¹³

On May 11, 2021, Senator Rand Paul finally asked: “Dr. Fauci, do you still support NIH funding of the lab in Wuhan?” Dr. Fauci angrily denounced the question: “Senator Paul, with all due respect, you are

entirely, entirely, and completely incorrect. That the NIH has not ever and does not now fund gain-of-function research in the Wuhan Institute of Virology.” ¹⁴ He decried Senator Paul’s query as slander by “conspiracy-theory outlets and politically motivated organizations.” ¹⁵

Dr. Fauci was then under oath, so his blanket denial was a perjury of striking audacity: NIAID’s decade-long funding of gain-of-function experiments at the Wuhan lab had left a public record abundantly and unambiguously documented on PubMed, the official NIH archives of the world’s peer-reviewed published research. ^{16,17} The authors of myriad gain-of-function studies openly thank NIAID and NIH for funding their research at the Wuhan lab. Any journalist willing to do journalism—meaning, adopt skepticism toward Dr. Fauci’s penumbra of infallibility and perform unsanctioned research—could have ferreted out the citations in minutes.

The ease of finding these incontrovertible proofs of his deception makes Dr. Fauci’s lie seem reckless. But the savvy NIAID chief evidently calculated that the issue was now so politicized and the media so committed to fortifying official government orthodoxies that truth was irrelevant.

From the beginning of the crisis, the nation’s leading journalistic outlets abetted Dr. Fauci’s public deception by shielding him from difficult questions. In fact, the debate over COVID-19’s origins exposed a global pandemic of media malpractice. A fawning and scientifically illiterate press, addicted to Pharma advertising revenues since the advent of widespread direct-to-consumer advertising in the lay media in the late 1990s, ¹⁸ corrupted by hundreds of millions in grants from the Gates Foundation, ¹⁹ and a billion-dollar HHS media slush fund, ²⁰ cooperating secretly with the FBI and intelligence agencies, ²¹ and blinded by tribal apoplexy against President Trump, never demanded that Dr. Fauci answer legitimate queries about his controversial GOF studies in Wuhan and elsewhere. ²²

While the mainstream media kept mum, independent scientists and researchers from around the globe, political leaders, and alternative press

outlets deluged NIH with published references documenting a decade of NIH-funded GOF experiments in Wuhan.²³ Some even demanded that Dr. Fauci face perjury prosecution.^{24,25,26,27}

Two weeks after sparring with Senator Rand Paul, on May 25, amidst a blizzard of such denunciations, a haggard Dr. Fauci issued a grudging “clarification” acknowledging that NIAID had indeed funded “a modest collaboration with very respectable Chinese scientists who were world experts on coronavirus.”²⁸ He was apparently describing Shi Zhengli, Lin-Fa Wang, Xing-Yi Ge, and Ben Hu—who, as we shall see—were, at that very moment, energetically collaborating behind the scenes with Dr. Fauci, Peter Daszak, and Ralph Baric to cover up the voluminous evidence that their research likely triggered the pandemic.

Over his five decades astride the public health technocracy, Dr. Fauci had made himself the Dark Master of the bureaucratic cover-up, including the art of never admitting fault. So when the NIAID boss returned to Capitol Hill to face an irate Rand Paul on July 20, 2021, he was unrepentant.²⁹

Rand Paul: Dr. Fauci, knowing that it is a crime to lie to Congress, do you wish to retract your statement of May 11 where you claimed that the NIH never funded gain-of-function research in Wuhan?³⁰

Anthony Fauci: Senator Paul, I have never lied before the Congress, and I do not retract that statement. This paper that you are referring to was judged by qualified staff up and down the chain as not being gain-of-function. What was . . . Let me finish.

Rand Paul: You take an animal virus and you increase the transmissibility to humans—you’re saying that’s not gain-of-function?

Anthony Fauci: Yeah, that is correct. And Senator Paul, you do not know what you are talking about, quite frankly. And I want to say that officially. You do not know what you are talking about.

Rand Paul: It’s straight from the NIH!

Anthony Fauci: You get one person—

Rand Paul: Let’s read from the NIH—

Anthony Fauci: Can I answer the question?

Rand Paul: . . . the definition of gain-of-function—this is your definition that you guys wrote—it says that “scientific research that increases the transmissibility among animals is

gain-of-function.” They took animal viruses that only occur in animals, and they increased their transmissibility to humans. How you can say that is not gain-of-function?

Anthony Fauci: It is not.

Rand Paul: It’s a dance. And you’re dancing around this because you’re trying to obscure responsibility for four million people dying around the world from a pandemic. [31,32](#)

Jeffrey Sachs, a liberal icon in his own right, would later find himself marveling at Dr. Fauci’s cynical dexterity at weaponizing partisan politics and bald-faced lies to escape accountability. As head of *The Lancet* Commission, Sachs ultimately concluded that it was Dr. Fauci’s reckless experiments that incited the pandemic. Prior to the pandemic, Dr. Sachs had collaborated extensively with Dr. Fauci in Africa’s HIV programs. He respected the NIAID leader and considered him his friend. But after investigating COVID’s origins, Sachs saw a darker side of Dr. Fauci that left him feeling like a naïf ingénue:

I’m a Democrat; I want to tell the Democratic side: ‘This isn’t conspiracy theory. This is in need of congressional oversight right now. Don’t make it a partisan thing. Just let’s have some transparency and honesty right now; work together to find out what’s going on. This is not a partisan issue. This is a public health issue. This is a scientific responsibility issue. This is an accountability issue.’[33](#)

On September 1, 2022, thirteen months after Dr. Fauci’s last bout with Senator Paul, the NIAID chief’s friend and longtime research colleague, Robert Redfield—the ex-CDC director—told former Senate investigator Paul Thacker that Dr. Fauci “misled Congress” when he denied funding the research, adding that “[n]othing’s going to happen as long as the Biden administration is there.”[34](#)

Thacker reported Redfield’s damning finger-pointing in *The DisInformation Chronicle*: “Tony and I are friends, but we don’t agree on this at all.” Redfield recounted contacting Dr. Fauci in the “second or third week in January” of 2020 to protest that he was “very concerned [Fauci] was championing this theory that it came from animals.” [35](#)

Redfield said that despite the clear science, Drs. Fauci and Collins created an atmosphere where “everyone had to agree to the narrative” that COVID had emerged from a “wet market” in Wuhan, not the Wuhan Institute of Virology.

“There were particular elements of the coronavirus, such as what is known as a ‘cleavage site,’ which made it [obvious] that it was not from bats . . . This thing was manipulated, orchestrated,” Redfield said. “That cleavage site was created.” [36](#)

In July 2023, Dr. Fauci’s longtime friend, colleague, co-collaborator, and his ostensible boss, assistant HHS secretary Dr. Robert Kadlec, who served as director of vaccine development for Operation Warp Speed, delivered an even more damning verdict in an interview with a leading Australian newspaper: “We think vaccine research resulted in the pandemic—that vaccine research was the proximate cause.” [37](#)

CHAPTER 43

A Detailed Description of Dr. Fauci's Gain-of-Function Studies in China

I do not have any accounting of what the Chinese may have done, and I'm fully in favor of any further investigation of what went on in China. However, I will repeat again, the NIH and NIAID categorically has not funded gain-of-function research to be conducted in the Wuhan Institute.

—Dr. Anthony Fauci to Senator Rand Paul, May 11, 2021 [1,2](#)

NIAID's and NIH's earliest collaborations with the Chinese government were, arguably, innocent enough. In 2005, for example, the NIH funded the first publication by Daszak and a Wuhan Institute of Virology lab director, Shi Zhengli,^{[3](#)} **“Bats Are Natural Reservoirs of SARS-Like Coronaviruses,”** in *Science*.^{[4](#)} The paper described the researchers' Herculean efforts to collect novel coronavirus strains from Chinese bats. Among more than one thousand samples, they were able to isolate one full genome that closely resembled the virus that caused the 2003 SARS outbreak. In 2006, Shi, Lin-Fa Wang, and Daszak published a second, similar article funded by the same NIH and Natural Science Foundation grants, **“Review of Bats and SARS”** in *Emerging Infectious Diseases*.^{[5](#)}

While Daszak and his Chinese partners presented their efforts as valuable to predicting future pandemics and for vaccine development, the

sort of research they were doing would also be indispensable to bioweapons developers. While both articles investigate the occurrence among bat populations of coronavirus strains that might spill over to humans, the researchers were coincidentally identifying coronavirus strains that could potentially be weaponized.

Building on these papers, Shi and several other WIV researchers in 2008 published another paper that further advanced the science for weaponizing coronaviruses to infect humans: “**Difference in Receptor Usage between Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome (SARS) Coronavirus and SARS-Like Coronavirus of Bat Origin,**” in *Journal of Virology*.⁶ The European Commission and Chinese scientific agencies cofunded the study. This study explored the genomes of SARS-like coronaviruses in order to identify exactly what change would be required to enable these SARS-like viruses to infect humans. This study, therefore, advanced knowledge about the mechanisms of human infectivity that Dr. Ralph Baric would subsequently exploit with his efforts to enhance these features.

Altogether, US government agencies funded some nine separate grants through EcoHealth Alliance to the Wuhan lab between 2014 and 2020.^{7,8} The WIV was EcoHealth Alliance’s flagship research partner, and Daszak coauthored at least nine of Shi’s key coronavirus papers. The third wheel in this research cartel was Dr. Fauci’s gain-of-function *wunderkind*, University of North Carolina professor Dr. Ralph Baric.

Baric began collaborating with Chinese scientists immediately after the 2003 SARS outbreak.

In 2008, Baric downloaded four incomplete coronavirus sequences from a GenBank dataset that had been uploaded in 2005 by Chinese scientists.⁹

Baric used his wizardry to bring a new computer-generated RNA sequence to life in his lab. Using that set of four partial sequences, Baric

created a synthetic “consensus” bat coronavirus. Baric replaced a small portion of the spike with a section from the 2003 SARS virus that binds to human ACE2 receptors, providing lock-and-key specificity to the new virus, endowing Baric’s synthetic clone with the ability to infect human tissue. Baric used a surgical precision in this series of experiments that demonstrated his undisputed mastery of the reverse genetics and infectious clone methodologies first pioneered by Vincent Racaniello and David Baltimore with the poliovirus.^{[10,11](#)}

In May of 2020, biomedical research scientist James Lyons-Weiler noticed a suite of functional motif differences between SARS-CoV-1 and SARS-CoV-2 that were also found in these sequences thought to be SARS-CoV-1 published in 2008. Alarmed by what he considered to be a reckless danger of these sequences being handled in both Chinese and American laboratories, Lyons-Weiler concluded that Baric and his colleagues did not fully appreciate the risks of bringing viruses in from the wild and propagating them to study their biological properties without first understanding their potential lethality. “They thought they could peek into Pandora’s Box without letting any of the demons escape.”^{[12](#)}

Lyons-Weiler thought this precise alteration of the spike protein receptor-binding motif of a bat coronavirus followed by subsequent clone production was likely the process that produced the SARS-CoV-2 virus. He emailed Dr. Baric, warning him that he may have potentially lethal SARS-CoV-2 related viruses in his lab; Baric never replied.

“In retrospect, looking back at all the scientific literature,” says Lyons-Weiler, “it is clear the Chinese scientists could have applied the same techniques—reverse genetics and infectious clone methodologies—that Baric used to modify the receptor binding domain in 2008 ten years later in Wuhan to program in a furin cleavage site to the deadly Mojiang cave coronavirus, resulting in a global pandemic.”^{[13](#)}

In December of 2007, Dr. Baric published an extraordinarily candid paper that explained his purpose in conducting such experiments, and that set the stage for all future gain-of-function research.¹⁴ Thanks to Anthony Fauci, Dr. Baric is one of the top recipients of NIH funding. Some two hundred grants from NIAID and NIH and hundreds of papers in his *curriculum vitae* have helped Dr. Baric earn his unofficial title as the “Godfather of Weaponized Viruses” and the world’s leading authority on coronaviruses.^{15,16,17}

Following Shiroō Ishii’s strategy, the virology community and its government funders routinely claim that the purpose of gain-of-function science is to predict natural spillovers and to develop countermeasures (vaccines). But Dr. Baric’s 2007 article unabashedly celebrates the recent revolutions in synthetic biology, genetic engineering, and cloning technologies as potential boons to a brave new era in bioweapons development. In contrast to his later statements, the Dr. Baric of 2007 adopted a refreshing frankness about the martial purpose of his gain-of-function dabbling. While Baric’s article periodically invokes the obligatory propaganda tropes that mask GOF as purely defensive or benevolent science, they seem like window-dressing to an otherwise naked and giddy appeal to an audience of potential funders principally committed to developing bioweapons.

Dr. Baric begins by warning that traditional biodefense strategies are focused on the “small group of plant, animal and human pathogens [with bioweapons potential] that occur in nature,” and “counterterrorism think-tanks anticipate that these particular threats will ameliorate over the next decade because of medical countermeasures (e.g., drugs, vaccines, diagnostics).”¹⁸ After suggesting Mother Nature has little more to offer in the way of weapons, Baric then proclaims that advances in genetic engineering and synthetic biology can be used to create new biological weapons able to evade these traditional medical defenses.¹⁹ He urges the

bioweapons cartel to waste no time launching a new arms race by exploiting these new GOF technologies. “The technology to synthetically reconstruct genomes is fairly straightforward and will be used, if not by the United States, then by other Nations throughout the world.” ²⁰ Given Baric’s central role in the GOF arena, his reflections lend a sinister context to the entire field of study.

In the years after Baric published this paper, bioweapons enthusiasts began “assessing the potential for viral spillover,” the new euphemism for bioweapons research and development. Some version of this core phrase suddenly became a ubiquitous contrivance for concealing bioweapons science in dozens of NIH, USAID, and NSF grant applications.

In the years leading up to his ominous 2007 paper, Baric had explored numerous techniques for coaxing animal viruses to become more deadly and to infect humans. All of these were inherently limited by the known difficulties of culturing coronaviruses. Already by 2002, Baric had perfected a technique with the help of Mark Denison that circumvents these difficulties. By injecting a DNA version of an identified viral RNA into a growing bacterial culture, they could hijack the bacteria’s robust reproduction capacity to generate huge numbers of perfect copies of synthetic coronavirus RNA. Using pulses of electric current to drive the newly manufactured RNA into a fresh cell culture generates the viral stock material used for subsequent experiments.²¹ This is not the same as sourcing virus from an infection because the copying of RNA during a naturally occurring infection is far from perfect. The inherent variability of RNA virus replication results in what is referred to as a “quasispecies” or a “genetic swarm”! In other words, the viral swarm produced during a natural infection is dominated by genetic variation rather than consistency, with a large fraction of the viral particles produced having fatal genetic mistakes or other errors making them non-infectious particles. This property likely

contributes to why many RNA viruses are so difficult to sustain in a laboratory using traditional culture techniques.

In a 2008 paper, Baric complains that “few if any zoonotic strains of SARS-CoV have been successfully isolated and maintained in culture, preventing their use in vaccine and pathogenesis studies.”²² Coronaviruses are composed of strings of RNA code, which is very unstable in nature and gets increasingly unstable with each replication. “That’s likely why the SARS 2002 pandemic fizzled out so quickly,” says biologist Jonathan Couey. “An RNA virus is like a 1970 audio cassette. The master copy retains high fidelity, but every new copy thereafter loses quality and coherence.” However, Baric’s reverse genetics technique allowed him to create DNA clones of artificially infectious viral strains on paper and then to generate, in a lab, huge numbers of identical particles that would far exceed the purity of any natural infection, enabling the potential production of stocks that were ideal launchpads for pandemics.

Another of Baric’s contributions was the development of a SARS-like coronavirus that was lethal to mice. Scientists were looking for ways to study SARS without the ethical problem of infecting humans; Baric claimed his new mouse-adapted SARS strain would closely replicate human infections.²³ In 2007—some five years before his meeting with Shi—Baric, using NIAID funding, had serially passaged a cloned version of the 2002 SARS bat coronavirus (Urbani strain) through young mice. After fifteen passages, wherein the virus grew progressively more pathogenic, they yielded a new version that was lethal. In a 2008 paper entitled “**A Mouse-Adapted SARS-Coronavirus Causes Disease and Mortality in BALB/c Mice**” Baric reported his new “mouse-adapted” creature, MA-15, was deadly to mice but could not affect humans.²⁴

Peter Daszak, who had been publishing with Shi Zhengli since 2005, claims the honor of introducing her to Ralph Baric.^{25,26} However, Baric recounts in a 2021 *MIT Technology Review* article how, in 2012 or 2013, he

approached Shi at an international conference after hearing her presentation. Baric proposed a collaboration on GOF research. Baric was arguably the world's leading authority on coronaviruses, with hundreds of papers in his *curriculum vitae*.^{27,28}

Shi was the world's supereminent collector of wild coronaviruses. By retrieving thousands of samples from guano, fecal swabs, bat blood, and bat tissue, and searching those samples for genetic sequences similar to SARS, Shi's team had discovered many closely related viruses.²⁹ Baric's lab lacked the library of genetic information assembled by the Chinese at the WIV. The new collaboration would allow Baric to combine his innovations with Shi's genetic information, making them both much more dangerous.

In 2012, Shi's peregrinations brought her to the so-called Mojiang cavern, a closed copper mine in the tropical province of Yunnan in China's southern tip.³⁰ Earlier that year, six miners exposed to bat guano while cleaning that cave became sick with symptoms resembling those later associated with COVID-19. Three died, but none of their families was infected.³¹ The bat virus clearly could be deadly when it jumped from bats to humans, but this "natural experiment" suggested that it could not spread from human to human. It was, in short, the perfect nascent bioweapon. Baric's technologies for cloning these viruses enabled him to dramatically increase their infectivity, which showed promise that the Mojiang cave virus might fulfill its incipient weapons potential.

In fecal samples they took from the Mojiang mine in 2012, Shi and her team discovered two coronavirus strains that most closely resembled SARS, christening them WIV1 and SHC014.³²

While Shi and her colleagues were masters at collecting coronaviruses in the wild, they could not create laboratory clones of these viruses. They could only try to culture them in vitro and then use traditional sequencing techniques to map their genomes. In order to study coronavirus in a lab, one

needs to have a stable uniform source of large concentrations of virus, which is hard to obtain from a healthy infected bat or other animal.³³

In 2013, using traditional techniques, Shi and Peter Daszak managed to culture WIV1 in her lab and showed that it could directly infect human cells.³⁴ They described their success in an October 2013 article in *Nature*, **“Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor.”**³⁵ The project’s funders included the Chinese government, NIAID, the NIH Fogarty International Center, and USAID’s PREDICT program.³⁶ The scientists giddily reported “the first recorded isolation of a live SL-CoV” (SARS-like coronavirus), and “the first identification of a wild-type bat SL-CoV capable of using ACE2 as an entry receptor.”³⁷ With US government funding, the Chinese scientists were rapidly assembling the components needed to craft a coronavirus that would be deadly and infectious in humans.

Although Shi, Daszak, and their team had succeeded in sequencing WIV1, they had not, however, been able to culture SHC014, one of the two closest cousins to the original SARS virus. The advances made by Baric’s lab in creating synthetic clones of previously unculturable virus strains enabled him to reconstruct these viruses from genetic trace signatures and fragments found in Shi’s samples. Viral sequences provide a lot of information, even if the virus can’t be cultured from an extant sample, and Baric’s cloning technique—called “reverse genetics”—enabled him to effectively resurrect a synthetic clone from the genetic code, even if he had only genetic trace signatures as fingerprints.³⁸

Baric therefore had developed all the tools required to build synthetic coronaviruses from the various incomplete genomes that the Chinese had identified but never cultured. All he needed was the sequences.³⁹ Baric desperately wanted to get his hands on Shi’s SHC014 virus.⁴⁰

According to Baric: “We talked after the meeting. I asked her whether she’d be willing to make the sequences to either the SHC014 or the WIV1

spike available after she published. And she was gracious enough to send us those sequences almost immediately—in fact, *before* she'd published.” [41](#)

Baric's specialty—synthesizing super-infectious clones of naturally occurring viruses^{[42,43,44](#)}—solved one of the long-standing challenges of CoV research: the near impossibility of culturing most species *in vitro*. “Researchers don't pass cultures of virus around like they do with bacteria, cell lines, or mouse lines,” says biologist Jonathan Couey. If you cannot culture it, you cannot make enough to use as a stable laboratory model. Baric's techniques made this a nonissue.^{[45](#)}

Baric's lab clones were nearly perfectly pure. The frightening significance of this fact is difficult to overestimate; Baric had devised a method for creating huge quantities of infectious RNA that would otherwise never exist in nature. Baric's technique allowed him to make laboratory recombinations of any “identified” viral genes that Shi recovered in her fishing expeditions using metagenomic sequencing of bat blood, feces, and saliva, and to generate billions of identical lab clones in concentrations and purity ideally suited to cause a pandemic. Thanks to Baric and the tutorials he gave the Chinese, these techniques became the essential basis for modern CoV gain-of-function research, and particularly for experiments involving SARS-like coronaviruses.^{[46](#)}

“These stocks or their equivalent in WIV labs may conceivably be the ultimate source of the start of the pandemic,” observes Couey.^{[47,48,49](#)} “It is indeed highly likely that this is the way the current SARS-CoV-2 virus was created. It is, in short, exactly what Michael Osterholm said it could not be: A virus designed by a gene jockey on a keyboard,” says Couey.^{[50](#)}

Baric's prowess at the resurrection technique meant that he could solve Shi's central problem: using reverse genetics, he took the sequence of SHC014 and fabricated the SHC014 virus clone at UNC.

Worst of all, Baric's reverse genetics protocol allowed him to create both stable versions of wild sequences and brand new “chimeric”

coronaviruses by mixing and matching parts of different strains.⁵¹ By teaching this system to Shi and her colleagues, Baric gave them the key to patching together novel viruses with traits selected to make them more infectious and deadly.

By now, Baric had a theory that the spike was the feature that allowed a coronavirus to infect humans. He told Shi that he aimed to take the “spike” gene from SHC014 and move it onto a mouse-adapted version of the 2003 pandemic SARS virus he had already fabricated in his lab. While it lacked the famous furin cleavage site that made SARS-CoV-2 so infectious throughout the body, the SHC014 spike also had a similar affinity for the ACE2 receptor.⁵² This may have been the feature that allowed the virus to infect the six Mojiang miners. Baric suspected a chimeric virus made from his MA-15 mouse-adapted SARS strain and enhanced with the SHC014 spike would be able to attach to, and then open, the ACE2 receptor in the human lung cell and inject its genetic material.⁵³ His announced intention, therefore, was to impart human infectivity to his mouse-adapted MA-15 virus.

President Obama’s moratorium temporarily interrupted these reckless experiments. However, apparently in return for her sending him the nucleic acid sequence of SHC014, Baric shared his methodologies with Shi. Building on what Baric had taught her, Shi began her own GOF experiments, crafting enhanced potential pandemic pathogens⁵⁴ from hitherto relatively harmless coronaviruses in the Wuhan caves. To facilitate these experiments, Baric graciously sent a colony of his transgenic mice with ACE2 human lung receptors, also known as “humanized” mice, to Wuhan. Dr. Fauci obligingly funded the Baric/Shi research collaboration through Peter Daszak’s EcoHealth Alliance.⁵⁵

In May 2014, as HHS’s highly publicized lab leaks and the Cambridge Working Group’s loud protests amplified the acrimony against gain-of-function experiments in the United States, the NIH defiantly funneled a

\$3.1 million, five-year grant⁵⁶ to EcoHealth Alliance—naming its president, Peter Daszak, as “principal investigator”⁵⁷—to conduct studies in collaboration with several researchers in China, including Shi and her colleagues at the Wuhan Institute of Virology (WIV).⁵⁸ The NIH grant, **“Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence,”**⁵⁹ included \$599,000 to Shi and the WIV to identify bat coronaviruses suspected of being able to infect humans.⁶⁰ This study cemented the toxic collaboration between the Wuhan scientists and Dr. Fauci’s MVP researcher, Ralph Baric.^{61,62,63} Under the umbrella of this grant, Dr. Baric generously shared with the Chinese his groundbreaking techniques for using reverse engineering and genetic manipulation to create lethal and virulent clones and to teach wild coronaviruses to infect humans.⁶⁴ In the first five-year period, the WIV researchers created novel chimeric SARS-like coronaviruses that exhibited ten thousand times enhanced viral growth in humanized mice. Despite this terrifying success story, NIH renewed this consequential grant in 2019.⁶⁵

Daszak’s abstract for the proposal to renew the 2014 NIAID grant is a soup-to-nuts blueprint for creating pathogenic superbugs. “Translated into something approaching lay language, . . . [t]his hypothesis would be tested by asking whether novel viruses encoding spike proteins with the highest receptor-binding affinity have the highest ability to infect human cells in culture and laboratory animals.”⁶⁶

Using the genetic data for the SHC014 spike that Shi had provided him,⁶⁷ in a November 2015 study, Baric and his team—which at this point included Shi—mass-produced their Frankenstein virus and tested it on mice and in a petri dish containing a culture of human airway (ACE2) cells.

The researchers took the precaution of downplaying the daredevil nature of their bioweapons venture by giving it the disarmingly banal title, **“A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence.”**⁶⁸ Biowarfare expert Francis Boyle

calls this article “‘the smoking gun’ that reveals the culprits responsible for the COVID pandemic.” [69](#)

In this study, Baric and Shi had collaborated in an experiment that went beyond the mere isolation of a live SARS-like bat coronavirus. [70](#) For the first time, they altered the germ to infect human cells by creating strains that could attach to the ACE2 receptors in the laboratory cultures. These scientists had taken the sequence of a bat virus spike protein and combined it with the backbone from Baric’s deadly mouse strain MA-15. The creation of this chimera allowed the testing of the bat spike protein’s ability to bind human ACE2 under the guise of working on a mouse-adapted virus. In reality, their recombination had transformed MA-15 into a potential pandemic pathogen able to connect to a human receptor, replicate, and cause infection.

The investigators bragged that they had altered Baric’s deadly mouse-adapted SARS virus to infect human lung cells in cultures. [71](#) The two scientists boast of “a chimeric virus expressing the spike of bat coronavirus SHC014 in a mouse-adapted SARS-CoV backbone” that “replicate efficiently in primary human airway cells and achieve in vitro titers equivalent to epidemic strains of SARS-CoV.” [72](#)

Since the team had unambiguously endowed the germ with a new function—namely, human infectivity—this was undeniably “gain-of-function” research. [73](#)

Ralph Baric and other researchers at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill had obtained from Shi Zhengli and her colleague Xing-Yi Ge a partial viral sequence designated SCH014. Importantly, this sequence included a novel spike protein sequence, and it was one of the viruses Shi, Daszak, and WIV researchers identified in bat feces samples from a Yunnan Province cave in 2012. [74](#) Although it lacked the now-famous “furin cleavage site” that makes SARS-CoV-2 infectious to tissues throughout the

human body, Shi's spike protein had an affinity that allowed Baric's deadly germs to attach to the ACE receptor in human cells.^{75,76}

The scientists recounted how they implanted the spiked coronavirus protein from Shi's rufous horseshoe bat coronavirus SCH014 onto the "backbone" of the mouse-adapted virus, a laboratory descendent of the 2003 SARS virus that infected 8,098 people and killed 774.⁷⁷ By attaching Shi's Mojiang cave spike protein to the SARS MA-14 virus, the team created a new "chimeric" pathogen that readily infected human cells with ACE2 receptors. This is their evidence for SCH014's zoonotic potential. Remember that the 2003 SARS virus was very deadly but had nevertheless killed only 774 people before it fizzled out. The reason for that low body count is unknown. It may be that 2003 SARS had a lower capacity to bind the ACE2 receptor or had lower transmissibility because it failed to achieve high titers in the upper respiratory tract. Higher titers and an added furin cleavage site could produce a functional difference in SARS-CoV-2. Baric's lab-generated germ not only replicated "efficiently" in human lung cell culture, it also withstood both antibodies and vaccines derived from related viruses.⁷⁸

In layman's terms, the researchers had gone far beyond showing *potential* for human transmission. They'd engineered a novel bioweapons agent, able to cause a human pandemic that would resist conventional and accepted medical countermeasures. By putting a new spike protein on a laboratory SARS coronavirus, they succeeded in making a novel version of SARS that could both infect mice and attack cells that line the human airway. Interestingly, the older mice in the NIAID-funded experiments succumbed, while younger animals seemed to make it through just fine—a result that medical authorities would later observe in humans infected with COVID-19.⁷⁹

Baric's opening summary warns that the experiments "underscore the threat of cross-species transmission events leading to outbreaks in humans."

⁸⁰ Baric announces this rather unsurprising fact as if it were an astonishingly useful revelation—apparently intending to convince his audience that this banal “discovery” somehow justifies his reckless research. His conundrum is that everyone already knows that bat viruses can jump to humans. After all, bat coronaviruses from the Mojiang cave in Yunnan had sickened miners in 2012.⁸¹ Baric’s research, therefore, served little purpose—and no purpose that was useful enough to justify its extraordinary risks.

Baric himself seemed awestruck by the ominous hazards to humanity posed by his new creation. His 2015 paper acknowledges that “scientific review panels may deem similar studies . . . too risky to pursue.” He ominously concedes that:

[T]hese data and restrictions represent a crossroads of GOF research concerns; the potential to prepare for and mitigate future outbreaks must be weighed against *the risk of creating more dangerous pathogens* [emphasis added]. In developing policies moving forward, it is important to consider the value of the data generated by these studies and whether these types of chimeric virus studies warrant further investigation versus the inherent risks involved.⁸²

A November 9, 2015, press release from Baric’s lab carried the foreboding headline: “New SARS-like Virus Can Jump Directly from Bats to Humans, No Treatment Available.”⁸³ Elsewhere, Baric waxed giddily about his success. In an interview with the publication *Motherboard*, he boasted: “The strain grew equally well to SARS in human cells. It resisted all vaccines and immunotherapy, too.” He hastily added the obligatory cover story that his research would be helpful in preparing vaccines for the next epidemic.⁸⁴

Baric and his coauthor, Shi Zhengli, triumphantly reported that their chimera exhibited “robust replication” in the human cells.⁸⁵ Baric’s collaboration on the construction of cDNA-derived synthetic viruses gave China the capabilities necessary for them to use their huge database of

genomic sequences to fabricate an endless arsenal of deadly potential pandemic bioweapons agents.

Molecular biologist Richard Ebright, PhD, says that NIH sneaked the 2014–2019 “**Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence**” grant past the White House gatekeepers. “Despite having become aware in 2016 that the grant was being used for gain-of-function research subject to Obama’s moratorium, the NIH violated the moratorium, simply by failing to pause the grant.” [86](#)

A June 2021 Judicial Watch FOIA uncovered further funding for gain-of-function research at the WIV. NIAID sent the Wuhan Institute \$826,277 over the course of the five-year grant,[87](#) beginning five months before the moratorium took effect on October 17, 2014.[88,89](#) (The grant ran from June 1, 2014, to May 31, 2019.) The NIH still refuses to release full details of the grant.

While Baric’s lab had a BSL-3+ rating, Shi and her colleagues were conducting their parallel work in a biosafety level 2 (BSL-2) lab, with relatively rudimentary safety protocols.[90](#) Both Dr. Baric and Dr. Fauci must have known that supporting Shi’s work with the world’s most dangerous pathogens in this relaxed setting was insanely foolhardy. A 2022 report on coronavirus origins by Senate representatives describes the Wuhan lab’s safety protocols as “comparable to a dentist’s office.” In 2022, Michael Lin, a bioengineer at Stanford University, told *MIT Technology Review*’s Rowan Jacobsen that even if there is no link to COVID-19, NIH’s decision to allow work on potentially dangerous bat viruses at a BSL-2 lab is “an actual scandal.” [91](#) As scientists told Jeffrey Sachs when he was heading *The Lancet* investigation, “An airborne virus in a BSL-2; don’t even think about it. It’s so recklessly dangerous.” [92](#)

In addition to NIH, NIAID, and EcoHealth, the blossoming romance between Baric and Shi found its most ardent support at USAID.

Later that year (2014), USAID’s PREDICT teamed with the People’s Republic of China to cofund another Shi/Ben Hu/Daszak collaboration entitled “**Detection of Diverse Novel Astroviruses from Small Mammals in China.**”⁹³ This study advanced the search for coronavirus strains with zoonosis and weapons potential.

At the height of the moratorium—in November 2015—Ralph Baric, Shi Zhengli, Xing-Yi Ge, and Vineet Menachery of the NIAID’s UTMB biodefense lab in Galveston were among the fifteen authors of another frightening paper in *Nature Medicine*. This research was so antithetical to the spirit and letter of Obama’s freeze that the paper almost seems to be deliberately mocking the White House prohibition. NIH and USAID funded the study.⁹⁴

The 2015 Baric article proves, once again, that Dr. Fauci perjured himself during his sworn testimony to Rand Paul.⁹⁵ Baric credits NIAID as his first listed source of grants for this disquieting experiment. The authors acknowledged that they received funding from both NIAID and NIH, and from the USAID’s PREDICT program via EcoHealth Alliance.

USAID may have felt some need to cover its tracks; the initial version of the article, published online, omitted listing USAID’s PREDICT program as a funding source—pinning the entire caper, instead, on EcoHealth Alliance.⁹⁶

The Chinese government also contributed to the project and enjoyed privileged access to all its scientific fruits.⁹⁷

Seething at Baric’s braggadocio, Simon Wain-Hobson, a virologist at Paris’s Pasteur Institute, warned that Baric’s creation of this novel virus that “grows remarkably well” in human cells meant that “if the virus escaped, nobody could predict the trajectory.”⁹⁸

Professor Ebright points out the obvious: Baric’s “project met the criteria for Obama’s ‘pause’ in 2014-2017 and also met the criteria to be

reviewed under P3CO after 2017. But it was not paused, and it was never reviewed.” [99](#)

In his acknowledgments, Baric offers a telling explanation of how he managed to conduct his experiments in violation of Obama’s freeze: “Experiments with the full-length and chimeric SHC014 recombinant viruses were initiated and performed before the GOF research funding pause and have since been reviewed and approved for continued study by the NIH.” [100](#) This statement was misleading at best. The Obama moratorium included no exemption for pre-funded studies, and neither NIH nor the P3CO panel ever made any formal review of Baric’s study and certainly did not approve its continuation.[101](#) In fact, at the outset of the 2014 moratorium, the NIH sent Baric a cease and desist order to shutter this ominous project.[102,103](#) NIH’s chieftains presumably overruled the President by green-lighting Baric’s experiment at the height of the moratorium. Baric’s experiment attracted NIH’s alarmed attention in early February in 2020 after Dr. Fauci asked his staff to take stock of all NIH-funded experiments at the Wuhan labs. On February 1, Dr. Fauci’s top deputy and longtime bagman, Hugh Auchincloss, flagged Baric’s study for his boss with the alarming comment that “no Coronavirus work has gone through the P3 framework.” [104,105](#)

Dr. Fauci’s practice of skirting presidential orders to promote his gain-of-function schemes suggests that the NIAID director regarded himself as the ultimate arbiter in public health with discretion even to overrule the president. Several years later, on November 30, 2021, Dr. Fauci smiled with satisfaction when President Biden joked that “I’ve seen more of Dr. Fauci than I have my wife. We kid each other. But—hey look, who’s the real President? Fauci!” [106](#) Dr. Fauci has repeatedly demonstrated that he takes such flattery to heart. The pandemic seemed only to amplify that megalomania. In November 2021, Dr. Fauci declared, “[I]t’s easy to

criticize, but they're really criticizing science, because I represent science. That's dangerous." [107,108](#)

On April 14, 2020, Drs. Menachery and Baric received an email inquiry from a researcher, Marcus Williamson, referring to their November 9, 2015, *Nature Medicine* article. [109](#) Williamson asks bluntly:

Did you and your group, deliberately or inadvertently [*sic*], create the virus now known as COVID-19? Was that virus then somehow released into the environment in Wuhan, deliberately or accidentally, by one or more of your co-authors, who live and work there? Please respond openly and honestly, thank you. [110](#)

This was one of several versions of the same question that journalists and fellow scientists posed to Baric and Menachery between February 2 and March 30, 2020. Both scientists chose to not answer.

A similar February 3, 2020, email to Menachery and Baric from Linyou Cao, PhD, an associate professor of engineering at North Carolina State University, is even more poignant:

I was hoping to know if the CoronaVirus now widely spreading in China and worldwide is the same or any format of mutation of the virus studied in the paper. This information would be extremely important for the development of [*sic*] efficient strategy to control or eventual [*sic*] stop the spreading and also for the development of medical treatment. I would truly appreciate your response for the well being of billions of people in China whose [*sic*] are suffering tremendous mental and physical pain even loss of life. Many thanks. [111](#)

On April 16, 2020, Menachery forwarded some of those emails to James Le Duc: "Hey Jim, I have been getting more questions about the Wuhan Institute of Virology and my interactions with them. I am not particularly interested in talking about them and have only had limited interactions. I have been sending a few to you. I just wanted to make sure you are ok with me deflecting those questions to you." [112](#)

Baric and Shi were among seven coauthors of yet another foundational NIAID-funded GOF study also published during the moratorium in 2015: **"Two Mutations Were Critical for Bat-to-Human Transmission of**

Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus.” That article unabashedly chronicles their efforts to induce mutations in a coronavirus spike to increase its infectivity to humans: “To evaluate the potential genetic changes required . . . to infect human cells, we reengineered [a coronavirus] spike, aiming to build its capacity to mediate viral entry into human cells.” [113](#)

By any reckoning, this describes NIAID-funded “gain-of-function” research at the Wuhan lab.

In a March 2016 paper—also during the moratorium—Ralph Baric and his UNC research team published, “**SARS-like WIV1-CoV Poised for Human Emergence,**” in the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*.[114](#) Baric and his crew boasted that they had once again produced chimeric viruses that successfully infected mice by inserting Shi’s spike protein from the Mojiang cave bat into the genome of Baric’s lethal strain of SARS-CoV adapted to mice, MA-14. Baric thanked Shi in the acknowledgments “for access to bat CoV sequences and plasmid of WIV1-CoV spike protein.” NIAID and NIH funded the study.[115](#)

At a February 2016 forum, Daszak summarized the fruits of his Wuhan lab partnership in words that, alone, put the lie to Dr. Fauci’s sworn testimony that NIAID funded no GOF at Wuhan. In a speech on “Emerging Infectious Diseases and the Next Pandemic,” Daszak boasted to his audience that, with his help, “my colleagues in China” had created “killer”[116](#) SARS-like coronaviruses at the Wuhan Institute of Virology:[117](#)

We found other coronaviruses in bats, a whole host of them, some of them looked very similar to SARS. So we sequenced the spike protein: the protein that attaches to [human] cells. Then we . . . Well, I didn’t do this work, but my colleagues in China did the work. You create pseudo particles, you insert the spike proteins from those viruses, see if they bind to human cells. At each step of this, you move closer and closer to this virus could really become pathogenic in people . . . **You end up with a small number of viruses that really do look like killers.**[118,119](#)

Baric's and Daszak's NIAID-funded cowboy collaborations, understandably, troubled some federal scientists. Larry Kerr is a senior biosecurity official and biologist who headed HHS's Pandemics and Emerging Threats Office from 2016 to 2022 and who helped push through the gain-of-function moratorium while serving in the Obama White House.¹²⁰ On April 17, 2016, Kerr emailed six federal scientists to warn about the reckless acceleration of risky gain-of-function research. Federally funded scientists, he said, were "using genetically-synthesized infectious viruses in their work." He added, "GOF work . . . is not a pretty subject to consider."¹²¹

Fauci's powerful patronage allowed Daszak, Baric, and Shi to blithely ignore such warnings. But lower-tier career NIH officials worried about Daszak's chronic rule-breaking.

CHAPTER 44

Another Crazy Proposal: How a Dysfunctional NIH Funded a Treasonous Chinese Bioweapons Experiment

In May of 2016, a month after Kerr sent his alarmed email, EcoHealth told NIH that it wanted to conduct two experiments during the third year of its \$3.1 million, five-year grant, “**Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence.**”¹ The winding path of that foolhardy proposal showcased Daszak’s powerful clout within the NIAID bureaucracy, the agency’s slovenly controls, and its abysmal institutional judgment. Daszak again proposed to produce “chimeras” made from one SARS-like virus fitted with spike proteins of others, to create a new pandemic superbug capable of infecting “humanized” mice.²

Daszak, himself, had earlier warned that research to adapt coronaviruses to infect human cells on humanized mice posed the most serious pandemic hazard.^{3,4}

EcoHealth Alliance’s 2016 progress report asked NIH to fund two parallel experiments.⁵ The first would involve fabricating chimeras from the

MERS virus, and the second involved chimeras “developed from bat viruses related to SARS.” ⁶ MERS, which emerged from camels, kills thirty-five percent of those who catch it, but it’s not highly transmissible—which explains why it had killed fewer than one thousand people since its first debut in Jordan in 2012.⁷ To overcome this deficiency, EcoHealth hoped to support the Chinese project to graft spikes from the most infectious strains of coronaviruses onto MERS.⁸

Bat Woman Takes Charge

In other words, Daszak now wanted US taxpayer money to fund Chinese scientists weaponizing common coronavirus strains by cobbling together parts from the most infectious and deadly versions.

Daszak’s grant application acknowledged the risks in every stage of the proposed research, beginning with virus collection: “Fieldwork involves the highest risk of exposure to SARS or other CoVs, while working in caves with high bat density overhead and the potential for faecal dust to be inhaled.”⁹ The proposal also warned about the perils of handling infected bats and rodents in the laboratory.

In 2022, molecular biologist Alina Chan told *The Intercept* that the grim risks Daszak outlined in his own grant document should have put him and NIH on notice that the lab leak origin was a real possibility.¹⁰ Daszak’s acknowledgment of those risks belies his post-pandemic insistence that a lab leak origin was implausible:

In this proposal, they actually point out that they know how risky this work is . . . They keep talking about people potentially getting bitten—and they kept records of everyone who got bitten. Does EcoHealth have those records? And if not, how can they possibly rule out a research-related accident?¹¹

Executive Director Gary Ruskin’s group *U.S. Right To Know*, which has been investigating the origins of COVID-19,¹² told *The Intercept* that Daszak’s proposed 2016 experiment was a blueprint for creating COVID-

19. “This is a road map to the high-risk research that could have led to the current pandemic,” said Ruskin.¹³

While considering Daszak’s sketchy proposition, his NIH grant supervisors—Jenny Greer, an NIAID grants specialist, and Erik Stemmy, a program officer handling coronavirus research—discovered that Daszak’s obligatory annual progress report for his 2014 grant project was a year overdue.¹⁴ Writing for *Vanity Fair*, Katherine Eban describes how this revelation set warning bells clanging. According to Eban, the two supervisors “threatened to withhold funds” from Daszak’s new proposal until he filed the mandatory summaries of his earlier study. But when Daszak patched together a hasty synopsis of his tardy deliverable, it “prompted even greater anxiety among the agency’s grant specialists.” For the first time, NIH officials learned that Daszak had already used the 2015 NIH grant to fund Chinese scientists who successfully engineered two chimeric superbugs from the 2003 SARS coronavirus.¹⁵

After reviewing Daszak’s grant request, Greer and Stemmy initially told Daszak that both his past and proposed experiments probably violated the White House gain-of-function prohibition. Their May 28, 2016, letter informs EcoHealth Alliance that his dabbings “appear to involve research covered under the [Obama moratorium’s] pause,” meaning that NIH could not legally approve Daszak’s grant application.¹⁶

Pushing back in a June 8, 2016, response,¹⁷ Daszak offered a convoluted and absurd argument that his proposed experiments were not gain-of-function because Shi’s WIV1 coronavirus—which would provide the backbone for his new chimera—“has never been demonstrated to infect humans or cause human disease.” He reassured his NIH overseers that previous research “strongly suggests that the chimeric bat spike/bat backbone viruses should not have enhanced pathogenicity in animals.”¹⁸

Daszak must have known that both these assertions were not just laughable, they were outright lies. In March 2016, just three months earlier,

Daszak’s partner, Ralph Baric, published a study—that Daszak funded under the same five-year NIH grant to EcoHealth Alliance—showing that the WIV1 coronavirus backbone, which was the subject of Daszak’s proposal, did indeed have the ability to infect human cells! Baric warned that WIV1 posed an “ongoing threat” to humans because it “readily replicated efficiently in human airway cultures and in vivo, suggesting capability of direct transmission to humans.” [19](#)

Daszak’s second claim was that he didn’t *anticipate* any enhanced pathogenicity or infectiousness, implying that his lack of **intent** to make them more infectious exempted his experiments from the White House moratorium. This argument, of course, was also patently disingenuous. Daszak’s stated purpose in his original grant was to make the bugs more transmissible to humans![20](#) Furthermore, Daszak had for years been selling his reckless diablerie to his funders by claiming that he was demonstrating a potential leap to humans, which was the opposite of the position he was now adopting.

Greer and Stemmy no doubt realized that Daszak’s claim was embarrassingly transparent doubletalk. Daszak’s mendacious dodges and outright fabrications could not have survived even minimal scrutiny by competent NIH staffers like Greer and Stemmy. We can therefore presume that Daszak was able to apply political pressure to neutralize skeptical NIH staffers. Emails show that on July 7, 2018, despite their prior, strongly expressed reservations, Greer and Stemmy green-lighted Daszak’s sketchy experiments.[21](#) Erik Stemmy subsequently received an upward promotion to Anthony Fauci’s staff, and Jenny Greer is now chief grants management officer and the chief of the Grants Management Branch at NIEHS.[22](#)

Stemmy and Greer’s ignominious retreat would soon become a rout. Astonishingly, the two NIH program officials next adopted language that Daszak, himself, crafted to provide wide guardrails for his continuing gain-of-function enterprises. Specifically, the NIAID officials inserted into the

grant approval several sentences they transposed, nearly verbatim, from Daszak's emails prescribing the actions EcoHealth would take if Shi's NIAID-funded experiments accidentally made coronavirus more transmissible.²³ Daszak's language provided that if any of the chimeric viruses began to grow ten times faster on human tissue than the natural viruses, EcoHealth would immediately suspend all experiments and inform the NIH program officers.²⁴

When the NIAID officials drilled down, asking Daszak to clarify whether he and Baric would have sufficient oversight over their Chinese colleague to know when Shi's new organisms exceeded the tenfold threshold, Daszak sheepishly confessed in a June 27, 2016, email to the NIAID staffers that the Chinese would perform these experiments unsupervised by either Daszak or Baric.²⁵ He and Baric would be relying on the Wuhan Institute of Virology and Shi to notify them if her lab-created viruses exhibited the tenfold replication. "You are correct to identify a mistake in our letter," Daszak replied to the NIAID staffer. "UNC has no oversight of the chimera work, all of which will be conducted at the Wuhan Institute of Virology."²⁶ In order to remedy the abysmal safety deficiency, Daszak helpfully offered to check with Shi to make sure the Chinese were amenable to the honor system.

"We will clarify tonight with Prof. Zhengli Shi exactly who will be notified if we see enhanced replication, and then amend and re-send the letter to you so it is clear. I will also confirm with Zhengli the make-up of the Wuhan Institute of Virology's Institutional Biosafety Committee," Daszak added. "However, my understanding is that I will be notified straight away, as [Principal Investigator], and that I can then notify you at NIAID."^{27,28} Rather than laughing Daszak out of the room, Fauci's deputies allowed him to sidestep the P3CO review process, thereby evading federal procedural restrictions on coronavirus experiments.²⁹ NIH agreed to

fund Daszak's proposals, despite their marginal and sketchy oversight over the Chinese scientists who would conduct these dangerous experiments.³⁰

The proposal, as Katherine Eban notes, "relied entirely on mutual transparency."³¹ Shi would inform Daszak if any of the recombinations exhibited ten times the growth rate of a natural virus, and Daszak would then alert the agency. After that, there was no specific plan. Presumably, NIH would then work with Daszak to figure out what to do next.^{32,33}

Daszak emailed Greer four days later, delighted that the NIAID reviewers had knuckled under:³⁴ "This is terrific! We are very happy to hear that our Gain of Function research funding pause has been lifted."³⁵

This extraordinary exchange amplifies the lingering question of why NIH would be using taxpayer dollars to fund bioweapons-agents research by Chinese military scientists, utterly unsupervised.

Richard Ebright characterizes the correspondence between the NIH and EcoHealth as a shocking example of regulatory malpractice:³⁶ "The oversight process clearly failed."³⁷ Ebright told the *Daily Caller*,

The NIH, in effect, delegated to EcoHealth Alliance the authority to determine whether its research was, or was not gain of function research subject to the funding pause, the authority to set criteria for the determination, and the authority to over-ride federal policies implemented by the White House. . . ³⁸

"This is like the teacher giving you the opportunity to write your own homework problem and grade your own homework when you turn it in," Ebright told *The Intercept*. "Then you decide the teacher is so lenient, there's no need to hand it in. The oversight process clearly failed."³⁹

When scientists at the Wuhan lab conducted the experiments in 2018, to their feigned surprise, Daszak's tiny Frankensteins grew in human lung cells—not ten times, but *10,000 times* faster than the natural virus.⁴⁰ Furthermore, Daszak's newly minted supergerm sickened and killed the lab's humanized mice.⁴¹ With NIH's technical assistance and money, the Chinese had created a bioweapons agent of monumental risk.

The NIH contract required that whenever the virus exceeded the ten-plus threshold, the Chinese would immediately halt and report. Yet Shi and Daszak did not halt the experiment. When in April 2018 Daszak boasted of this success in EcoHealth’s year-four progress report, NIH neither stopped nor reassessed the experiment.⁴² Instead, Dr. Fauci’s team signaled their enthusiasm for the project by granting EcoHealth \$7.5 million, with a five-year renewal in 2020, which was also granted.⁴³

“It’s absolutely outrageous,” Simon Wain-Hobson, a virologist at the Pasteur Institute in Paris, told *The Intercept* when these studies came to light in 2021. “The NIH is bending over backward to help people it’s funded. It isn’t clear that the NIH is protecting the U.S. taxpayer.”⁴⁴

Richard Ebright expressed his outrage in a barrage of Twitter posts:^{45,46}

The materials show that the 2014 and 2019 NIH grants to EcoHealth with subcontracts to WIV funded gain-of-function research as defined in federal policies. . . .

The materials further reveal for the first time that one of the resulting novel, laboratory-generated SARS-related coronaviruses—one not been previously disclosed publicly—was more pathogenic to humanised mice than the starting virus from which it was constructed . . . and thus not only was reasonably anticipated to exhibit enhanced pathogenicity but, indeed, was demonstrated to exhibit enhanced pathogenicity.

Ebright added:

The documents make it clear that assertions by the NIH Director, Francis Collins, and the NIAID Director, Anthony Fauci, that the NIH did not support gain-of-function research or potential pandemic pathogen enhancement at WIV are untruthful.⁴⁷

While evidence abounds that Anthony Fauci perjured himself during his 2021 Senate testimony, the best evidence comes from Dr. Fauci himself. In a recently unredacted email of the evening of February 1, 2020, in reference to the secret teleconference detailed in [chapter 59](#), Dr. Fauci said,

They were concerned about the fact that upon viewing the sequences of several isolates of the nCoV, there were mutations in the virus that would be most unusual to have evolved naturally in the bats and there was a suspicion that this mutation was intentionally inserted.

The suspicion was heightened by the fact that scientists in Wuhan University are known to have been working on gain-of-function experiments to determine the molecular mechanisms associated with bat viruses adapting to human infection, and the outbreak originated in Wuhan.^{[48](#)}

Those experiments “to determine the molecular mechanisms associated with bat viruses adapting to human infection” are the same ones Drs. Fauci and Collins had been funding for years. There is, therefore, no escaping the conclusion that Anthony Fauci perjured himself during his 2021 Senate testimony to Senator Rand Paul.^{[49,50](#)} It’s also alarming that Wuhan researchers, mostly financed by NIAID and other US government agencies and working in collaboration with Ralph Baric and Peter Daszak created chimeric coronaviruses able to infect humans in 2017, during the moratorium and *BEFORE* Wuhan’s BSL-4 lab became operational.^{[51,52](#)}

CHAPTER 45

The Lab Rats Run for Cover

When Republican Congressman James Comer, Ranking Member of the House Oversight and Reform Committee, confronted NIH in 2021 with the indelible paper record of this sordid transaction, the agency predictably pointed the finger at its preordained patsy, Peter Daszak. In a letter to Congress on October 20, 2021, the NIH’s deputy director, Lawrence Tabak, blamed Daszak—for not reporting the über-infectious chimeric virus: “EcoHealth failed to report this finding right away, as was required by the terms of the grant.” ¹ Tabak promised to crack down. NIH, he said, had implemented a new “get tough” policy, giving Daszak just five days to submit “any and all unpublished data from the experiments and work conducted” under the NIH grant, or else!² The following day, NIH director Francis Collins also promised the *Washington Post* dire consequences for Daszak: “They messed up here. There’s going to be some consequences for EcoHealth.” ³ Collins retired two months later without elaborating on the details of the severe castigation NIH planned for EcoHealth.⁴

Three days later, during an October 24, 2021, interview, Dr. Collins tried to bamboozle CNN’s Pamela Brown, telling her, in so many words, that NIH was shocked to learn that Daszak was funding gain-of-function studies in Wuhan in 2016.⁵ Collins tried to parry Brown’s subsequent interrogation with dissembling disputation over the definition of GOF.

Brown repeatedly interrupted, demanding Collins explain how—given his claim that the NIH only recently discovered that Daszak and his Chinese grant recipients had been using NIH money for GOF research—he could be so certain that NIH funding wasn't **still** being used for GOF. When Collins tried to dodge this question with more doubletalk, Brown summoned, finally, the fiery skepticism and stiff spine that had eluded the American journalists for two full years—cutting through Collins's misdirection in a full-court press for answers: “Why should Americans trust you and the NIH on the issue of COVID origins, when you didn't even know about the programs it was funding with taxpayer dollars in China?” ⁶

On October 25, 2021, the *Washington Post*'s Josh Rogin tweeted:

Everyone should watch this [@PamelaBrownCNN](#) interview with outgoing [@NIHDirector](#) Francis Collins to see how Collins uses misleading talking points to avoid any acknowledgement NIH was caught completely unaware its grantee was doing risky bat coronavirus research in Wuhan . . . Collins uses every rhetoric trick to dissemble and distract . . . ⁷

Brown's interrogation prompted from Collins an incoherent cascade of jargon, circumlocution, and gibberish. While EcoHealth “did some things they should have told us about,” Collins opined, “they did not do the kind of gain-of-function research that requires special, high-level oversight.”⁸ Really? As noted by *ZeroHedge*, “. . . if EcoHealth HAD reported its research results, it WOULD HAVE triggered extra, high-level oversight. Why is Collins pretending he knows they would have been exempt from that?” ⁹

Dr. Ebright summarized the saga:

The NIH—specifically, Collins, Fauci, and Tabak—lied to Congress, lied to the press, and lied to the public. Knowingly. Willfully. Brazenly.

Collins officially left his NIH post on December 19, 2021. Eight weeks later, on February 16, 2022, President Joe Biden announced that he was bringing Collins back into the government as science advisor to the

president and cochair of the President’s Council of Advisors on Science and Technology.¹⁰

In August 2022, nearly a year after Tabak gave Daszak his five-day ultimatum, Daszak told NIH that he would not be able to hand over the requested laboratory notebooks, electronic files, and the other unpublished data from his Chinese gain-of-function experiments. His Chinese partners, he complained, had possession of all his documents and were refusing to share the data and materials with him. NIH again threatened to end Daszak’s grant—although only partially—if he persisted in his non-compliance.^{11, 12} The impasse forced NIH to acknowledge that the bioweapons research it was funding with US taxpayer dollars in Wuhan was entirely under the control of the Chinese government which refused to share the findings of both Chinese and US scientists with their NIH funders.

On August 19, 2022, NIH deputy director of Extramural Research, Michael Lauer, replied in a letter to House Oversight Committee chair James Comer that NIH had notified EcoHealth that, on that date, the agency was terminating the sub-award to Wuhan Institute of Virology “for failure to meet award terms and conditions requiring provision of records to NIH upon request.”^{13,14} NIH reinstated its funding of EcoHealth in May 2023.¹⁵

CHAPTER 46

The Sorcerer's Apprentice

By 2017, the Chinese researchers had appropriated Dr. Baric's most sensitive—and potentially lethal—intellectual property and were branching out on their own, using Baric's technology to develop new bioweapons. But USAID and Dr. Tony Fauci nevertheless continued to fund China's rogue operation through subawards to EcoHealth Alliance.

NIAID's own records show that the agency gave nine China-related grants to EcoHealth Alliance to research coronavirus emergence in bats.^{1,2} Daszak's group was the NIH's top issuer of grants to the Wuhan Institute of Virology. Daszak was also funneling even larger sums of money to Wuhan via USAID. Each of these grants became vectors for Dr. Ralph Baric, Chapel Hill's coronavirus gain-of-function impresario, to teach his proprietary alchemies to his Chinese apprentice, Shi Zhengli—who also seemed to have bewitched Daszak.

That year Daszak routed additional NIAID funding to Shi for two more papers focused on fabricating novel potential pandemic pathogens. Both studies clearly violated the White House moratorium and the P3CO guidelines that supplanted it.^{3,4} In 2016, the Chinese researchers published their NIAID-funded study entitled “**Bat Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome-Like Coronavirus WIV1 Encodes an Extra Accessory Protein, ORFX, Involved in Modulation of the Host Immune Response**”

in *The Journal of Virology*.⁵ In that experiment, Daszak and his WIV confederates genetically modified WIV1, the coronavirus that Shi successfully isolated in 2013.^{6,7} With Daszak's help and Ralph Baric's reverse genetics technology, Shi and her team succeeded—in-house in Wuhan—in creating multiple versions of this virus by deleting or adding genetic information to the WIV1 coronavirus' RNA. The purpose of these experiments was to explore how coronaviruses can potentially overcome their host's immune system defenses. The paper again demonstrates Dr. Fauci's deep contempt for the P3CO oversight process he himself had created. NIH illegally green-lighted this study without informing the P3CO committee as the law required.

By the end of 2017, Chinese scientists were using NIAID and USAID funding to crank out engineered potential pandemic coronaviruses at a breathtaking pace.

For example, NIAID and USAID funded Ben Hu, Shi Zhengli, and Lin-Fa Wang as lead authors of a 2017 paper to enhance China's formidable new arsenal of engineered bioweapon pathogens. **“Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat SARS-related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus.”**⁸ Using the reverse genetics system, which they debuted at WIV the previous year, the Chinese researchers boasted of creating eight separate chimeric viruses by inserting the spike proteins of various SARS-like coronaviruses into WIV1. Two of these chimeric viruses (WIV1-Rs4231S and WIV1-Rs7327S), and one natural virus, Rs4874, successfully replicated in human cells and in lungs of humanized mice by attaching to ACE2 receptors.⁹

The scientists' own description of their alarming success in this enterprise contradicts Dr. Fauci's claim that NIAID was not funding GOF research:

Using the reverse genetics technique we previously developed for WIV1, we constructed a group of infectious bacterial artificial chromosome (BAC) clones with the backbone of

WIV1 and variants of S genes from 8 different bat SARSr-CoVs. . . .

[E]fficient virus replication was detected in all infections. *To assess whether the three novel SARSr-CoVs can use human ACE2 as a cellular entry receptor, we conducted virus infectivity studies using HeLa [human fetus] cells with or without the expression of human ACE2. All viruses replicated efficiently in the human ACE2-expressing cells. . . .*

Our previous studies demonstrated the capacity of both WIV1 and WIV16 to use ACE2 orthologs for cell entry and to efficiently replicate in human cells. In this study, we confirmed the use of human ACE2 as receptor of two novel SARSr-CoVs by using chimeric viruses with the WIV1 backbone replaced with the S gene of the newly identified SARSrCoVs.¹⁰

Daszak, Shi, and the other Wuhan scientists are here congratulating themselves for using Baric’s reverse genetics technology to combine the dangerous parts of various known coronaviruses to construct chimeric versions that did not previously exist in nature. Shi and her colleagues brag in the paper that they made three of these chimeric coronaviruses easily transmissible to human cells and therefore highly infectious to humans.¹¹ Voila! Three new bioweapon agents!

MIT researcher Alina Chan cites this paper as proof that Wuhan scientists—with NIH and USAID funding—had already discerned “what mutations were needed to allow certain bat coronaviruses to bind to the human ACE2 receptor—a key step in the human infectivity of SARS-CoV-2.”¹²

In the NIAID grant, Daszak lists Shi as “Project administration, Supervision” and credits himself with “Funding acquisition, Writing review & editing.”¹³ Daszak reports that NIAID and USAID’s PREDICT program and the Chinese government jointly funded this work.^{14,15,16}

When Britain’s Channel 4 documentary team asked Dr. David Relman, a research physician and biowarfare expert at Stanford University, whether the NIH ever funded gain-of-function research at the WIV, Relman pointed to this study. “How do we know?” he asked. “The paper says, right on the front page, ‘Supported by NIAID, NIH.’”^{17,18}

As with previous papers, the overwhelming majority (fourteen out of seventeen) of the authors worked at the WIV. Apparently to avoid the awkward optics of funding bioweapons research by Chinese scientists in a Chinese military lab in violation of a presidential moratorium, NIAID again employed the dodge of funneling its cash through Daszak's EcoHealth laundromat.¹⁹

The paper's editor was Christian Drosten of Charité - Universitätsmedizin Berlin,²⁰ an NIAID- and Wellcome Trust-funded researcher who would play key roles in the February 2020 cover-up of COVID's origins and in the subsequent militarization of the COVID-19 pandemic responses in Europe.^{21,22,23,24}

The journal *PLoS Pathogens* published the paper during the Obama moratorium on November 30, 2017. It's clear that the research was ongoing at the height of the moratorium.²⁵

Dr. Fauci's agency bypassed both the moratorium during 2014–2017 and the P3CO framework beginning in late 2017, laundering the funding through Daszak's EcoHealth Alliance without pausing the project or flagging it for P3CO review. A spokesperson for NIH brassily explained to the *Daily Caller* that after a “careful review,” NIAID had determined this research didn't meet GOF criteria “because it did not involve the enhancement of the pathogenicity or transmissibility of the viruses studied.”²⁶ In fact, enhancing the pathogenicity and transmissibility of coronaviruses was both the stated purpose and the demonstrated result of that research.²⁷ This was yet another instance where Dr. Fauci, in Ebright's words, “systematically thwarted—indeed systematically nullified—the HHS P3CO Framework by declining to flag and forward proposals for review.”²⁸

During his May 2021 exchange with Senator Rand Paul,²⁹ the NIAID director at first ducked Paul's question about whether UNC researcher Dr. Ralph Baric had conducted gain-of-function studies. Baric, by then, had received 167 grants from Dr. Fauci's agency, including for multiple gain-of-

function studies.³⁰ Then, only moments after swearing an oath to tell the truth on national TV, Dr. Fauci told a flat-out lie. As usual, he delivered the whopper with his signature blend of authoritative conviction and mealy-mouthed dissembling. It was a display of brazen audacity by a man unaccustomed to even mild probing of even his most outrageous assertions:

Dr. Baric does not do gain-of-function research and if it is, it is according to the guidelines and is being conducted in North Carolina. . . . If you look at the grant and you look at the progress reports, it is not gain-of-function, despite the fact that people tweet that, they write about it.³¹

Three years earlier, Dr. Baric had himself abolished any ambiguity about the nature of his research. In a May 2018 speech titled “How Bad Could the Next Pandemic Be, What Might it Look Like, and Will We Be Ready,” Baric observed that

. . . when you sequence bats . . . you find all sorts of SARS-like viruses. In fact, these are up to 97 percent identical to these epidemic strains that caused human disease. Do they have pre-pandemic potential, so that’s a question we are interested in. So what we did was . . . actually remove that spike gene from these epidemic strains and put in these bat spike genes in place of them. . . . Of the five that we dropped in . . . three of these could actually replicate just fine and use human receptors for entry . . . they take on the architecture of the human lung . . . they attenuate virulence, that’s good news. But if you take a mouse that has the human receptor in it . . . these viruses are lethal.³²

Baric described how the viruses he was creating killed the older mice but not the younger ones—presaging, perhaps, the disproportionate burden of COVID-19 on older humans. He then drifted into a bizarre prophecy about an upcoming pandemic using language that echoes the “wars and rumors of war” passages of the biblical Book of Revelation: “There will be misleading stories on social media,” he predicted, “miracle cures that will be touted, conspiracy theories. . . . Leaders and health professionals have to retain credibility, speak in a unified voice.” Unsurprisingly, Baric ended the jeremiad with a self-serving pitch: “It’s absolutely critical to support basic and applied research and to embrace new technologies . . . that can be

applied to rapid vaccine design. . . . We really are at a peak in terms of the revolutionary capacity to respond more quickly than we have ever had before.” [33](#)

Baric’s portentous philippic contains almost too many malignancies to unpack.

Jeffrey Sachs summarized NIH’s intensive commitment to gain-of-function research during an August 2022 interview with me:

In the years leading up to this pandemic . . . there was a lot of focus on manipulating SARS-CoVs, or sarbecoviruses, and looking at whether they had furin cleavage sites or proteolytic cleavage sites, and doing experiments to insert furin cleavage sites—what is called gain-of-function research, which we hear so much about. That was not a small program. That was a quite extensive program. And it was a program in which American—really ingenious, though a bit terrifying, science, with a lot of ingenuity, was stitching together chimeric viruses. That is, taking different parts to make a new virus or consensus viruses, building viruses by their genetic code, basically kind of as an average of known viruses and inserting genes into existing viruses to change their, or to test their so-called spillover potential. And that research program is just—NIH has done everything to keep it hidden from view. [34](#)

The NIH pumped so much money into Wuhan that, by December 2019, “the WIV had published over 65 percent of all coronavirus scientific papers in the world,” according to Dr. Steven Quay.

Nipah Virus

Quay worried that the Chinese have used Baric’s techniques for experiments in bioweapons agents with far higher lethality—including some, he told me, with potential kill rates of “nuclear equivalency.” In August 2022, Quay presented alarming evidence to the Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs of “synthetic biology research at the Wuhan Institute of Virology being conducted in low level, BSL 2/3 facilities, in December 2019 on the Nipah virus.” Quay explains that “the Nipah virus is a smaller virus than SARS2 and is much less transmissible. But it is one of the deadliest viruses, with a >60 percent

lethality. This is 60 times deadlier than SARS2.” [35](#) Quay told me that Nipah “is not naturally airborne,” but he worries that using Baric’s and their own engineering techniques, the Chinese researchers could easily teach Nipah to spread by air and respiratory droplets. “This is the most dangerous research I have ever encountered,” says Dr. Quay. [36,37](#)

Although the Chinese, understandably, have not acknowledged their Nipah experiments in published papers, Quay found clear evidence of Nipah among an inventory of laboratory contaminants. According to Quay, that document shows “a portion of the Nipah virus genome in a laboratory vector commonly used for synthetic biology. [. . .] The lab where the human specimens were processed is not the highest level biosafety lab, BSL-4, but was in the BSL-2 or -3 facility.” [38](#) Given that the WIV scientists were conducting potentially deadly experiments at relatively low containment (BSL-2 or -3), it begs the question: What were they reserving for their BSL-4 lab?

“Why were they conducting synthetic biology research in December 2019 on the Nipah virus? I cannot speculate,” says Quay. “But a laboratory-acquired infection with a modified Nipah virus would make the COVID-19 pandemic look like a walk in the park.” [39,40](#)

CHAPTER 47

Daszak Unhinged: The DEFUSE Proposal

Society is always prone to accept a person offhand for what he pretends to be, so that a crackpot posing as a genius always has a certain chance to be believed.

—Hannah Arendt, *The Origins of Totalitarianism*

To appreciate how dangerous Daszak had become, it's worth reviewing a grant proposal he submitted some six months after Drs. Fauci and Collins quietly ended Obama's moratorium. EcoHealth Alliance's revealing March 2018 application to the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) fortifies doubts not just about Daszak's judgment, but also his sanity.^{1,2} At that moment, according to its then vice president, Andrew Huff, EcoHealth was struggling through a mire of existential financial woes, and Daszak was desperately seeking new sources of federal funding.³

DARPA's purpose is to develop technologies that function as force multipliers by increasing the war fighting capacity of American soldiers, and Daszak crafted his application to fulfill that mission. Daszak hatched an ambitious scheme to weaponize an arsenal of coronaviruses, apparently believing that the proposal might appeal to DARPA or to the big guns at the Pentagon. EcoHealth proposed to fund a collaboration to include Shi Zhengli, the Wuhan Institute of Virology, the University of North Carolina, and its gain-of-function wizard Ralph Baric. EcoHealth boasts in its

submission that Daszak, Baric, and Shi have already assembled more than 180 previously unreported strains of sarbecoviruses (SARS coronaviruses) that they seek to test for spillover potential. The team now sought funding to weaponize these mainly harmless coronaviruses into virulent pandemic pathogens using the genetic engineering techniques pioneered by Baric and Shi. But Daszak added a frightening new twist. EcoHealth specifically proposed engineering a special “furin cleavage site” onto these spikes to make each of these viruses super-transmissible.⁴ That cleavage site is precisely what makes SARS-CoV-2 more infectious than its ancestors. EcoHealth Alliance proposed to verify the pathogenicity of its new creatures by unleashing them on humanized mice with ACE2 receptors in their lungs and airways.⁵

As Dr. Steven Quay has pointed out, “[D]esigning a virus in the laboratory that uses the enzyme furin by putting a synthetic furin cleavage site is a common go-to gain-of-function exercise. In fact, since 1992, at least fourteen publications have described adding a furin cleavage site to a virus that didn’t have one, including a study from the WIV. 14 out of 14 times it makes the viruses nastier.”^{6,7}

It’s striking to consider that Daszak’s detailed plans in his DARPA application constitute a recipe for creating exactly the sort of pathogen that caused the COVID-19 pandemic. In nature, neither SARS nor any of its close coronavirus relatives—so-called “sarbecoviruses”—have furin cleavage sites.⁸ Since 1998, scientists have understood that its addition almost invariably transforms a dangerous but less transmissible virus into a deadlier virus. After reviewing the DARPA proposal, Simon Wain-Hobson found it “basically a road map to a SARS-CoV-2-like virus.”⁹

Jeffrey Sachs concurs. “What makes one’s hair stand on end—at least mine,” says Sachs, “is that on the next page, after saying, ‘We’ve got this whole portfolio of previously unreported viruses,’ it says, ‘We’re going to examine these viruses for whether they have a proteolytic cleavage site, and

where there is a mismatch, we're going to insert one.' Well, at that point, the red blaring lights should go on, because that's basically what SARS-CoV-2 is." ¹⁰ "In other words," he concludes in another interview with Brihana Joy Gray on her Bad Faith podcast, "the experiment that could have created this virus is described in the grant proposal." ¹¹

Daszak's grant application does not evaluate the risks of this dicey research. He nowhere weighs the obvious danger that malefactors—either individuals or governments—might misuse his blueprints to make their own bioweapons, or how inadvertent accidents involving his new creatures might trigger global pandemics. Instead, and with astonishing audacity, EcoHealth Alliance confidently assured DARPA that this project would be exempt from the NIH's P3CO framework. ^{12,13} DARPA, nevertheless, declined Daszak's funding request, citing EcoHealth's failure to address the project's ethical, legal, and social issues. Speaking to Katherine Eban, an unnamed former official who was at DARPA at the time cited the proposal's "horrific lack of common sense" as a reason for DARPA's rejection. ¹⁴

DARPA's assessment contrasted sharply with NIH's decades of promoting Daszak as a paradigm of responsible professionalism and his scientific proposals as vital public health research. DARPA grant reviewers, according to Eban, regarded EcoHealth as a "ragtag group" with subpar safety standards. ¹⁵ The DARPA spokesperson told Eban that allowing EcoHealth Alliance to be the "prime contractor" for a research project with national security risks would be like "having your rental car agency trying to run an armada." ¹⁶

Those concerns by the military strategists at DARPA seem reassuring—and almost quaint—when compared to NIH's extravagant funding and minimal oversight of Daszak's wacky bioweapons research for nearly a decade.

Both EcoHealth and NIH claim that "the [DEFUSE] research was never conducted." Others remain skeptical about those denials.

Sachs scoffs at the official alibi:

And so what is their answer? “Oh, well, they didn’t fund that.” As if that’s an answer! What we know is: there was a recipe, there was a desire, there was a large scientific program, there was a technical capability. And then one day, there was a furin cleavage site that has never been seen before in a sarbecovirus [SARS coronavirus]. And that’s where we are today.¹⁷

Sachs says his own experience with the grant process reinforces his misgivings:

Anyone in my business, which is academia, which . . . puts in for grant proposals, knows you do some research, even [before] mak[ing] the grant proposal. You may do the whole proposal even if the funding is turned down, because you get some other funding. Are we going to have a serious grown-up discussion in this country? Why are these things even being proposed? Who was doing them? What did they do? What we’re calling for is grown-up truth. We’re not saying this is a lab leak or lab manipulation. We’re saying it sure could have been, because the techniques to do exactly the insertion of this absolutely notable part of this virus were not only known, they were proposed. And many experiments on other viruses had done exactly this.¹⁸

Dr. Jonathan Couey similarly observes,

The fact that Fauci and NIH turned down Daszak’s proposal is irrelevant. The proposal itself is evidence that the work may already have been done, as that’s how modern research is conducted and funded. The government’s official claim that it rejected Daszak’s proposal makes for convenient public denial that the work was never done. And this probably was sufficient reassurance for ninety percent of the curious population, since most people don’t understand the grantmaking process. But any working scientist will view this narrative with skepticism.¹⁹

In any case, the proposal proves that in 2018, Daszak’s group was toying with insanely dangerous alchemies that precisely predicted the very laboratory alterations that could have led to the creation of COVID-19.²⁰

Finally, it’s also quite possible that the proposal did result in the ultimate creation of COVID-19 by the Chinese. The fact that Shi was a collaborator on this proposal provides rich fodder for dark speculation. Beginning in 2018—precisely the time when Daszak submitted DEFUSE—

and during the eighteen months preceding the advent of COVID-19, Shi intensified her work weaponizing the coronavirus with exclusively Chinese funding. Strangely, Shi stopped publishing her results.²¹ Is it possible that her Chinese military patrons quietly funded Shi to perform some version of the DEFUSE experiment, resulting in the creation of COVID-19?

And even if the DEFUSE proposal did not directly yield the SARS-CoV-2 virus, its existence belies all the official proclamations that, as the vaccine industry's most visible spokesperson, Peter Hotez, tweeted in December 2022, "[T]here is zero evidence that Covid arose from GOF research or lab leak, zip, nada."²²

In an October 2021 interview with Katherine Eban, Jamie Metzl of the World Health Organization's Advisory Committee on Human Genome Editing observed,²³ "If I applied for funding to paint Central Park purple and was denied, but then a year later we woke up to find Central Park painted purple, I'd be a prime suspect."^{24,25} Metzl is a former member of the National Security Council and deputy staff director of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee under Senator Joe Biden.²⁶

CHAPTER 48

Inoculating Wild Bats

Daszak’s secret DEFUSE grant application to DARPA included, if possible, an even wackier project.^{1,2} Daszak requested that DARPA contribute \$14 million to fund an outlandish gain-of-function experiment to test a self-spreading coronavirus vaccine on wild bat populations.³

For decades, military and intelligence planners have whispered about the spectacular military and public health benefits should scientists achieve the breakthrough of self-spreading vaccines.⁴ In response to that aim, Daszak proposed to fumigate wild bat rookeries with a vaporized cloud of genetically manipulated coronaviruses that, he theorized, would act as a kind of airborne vaccine.⁵ Specifically, Daszak meant to aerosolize skin-penetrating nanoparticles containing “novel chimeric spike proteins.” He would then fumigate China’s cave colonies with this strain of coronavirus as a way of “inoculating” the bats against more deadly strains.⁶ According to his daffy theory, exposing the bats to the laboratory-concocted spike proteins would reduce shedding of naturally occurring viruses among exposed bats.⁷ Daszak’s crackpot proposal was outlandish on its face—beginning with the fact that there was zero evidence that these bat populations were carrying any virus that posed an imminent threat of spreading among humans. In other words, against what version of coronavirus did Daszak intend to inoculate those unfortunate cave dwellers?

Daszak liked to characterize the viruses he collected from those bat colonies as a “clear-and-present danger to our military and to global health security,”⁸ but this threat seemed to only ever exist as a figment of Daszak’s fevered imagination. In fact, despite building his career on this eventuality, Daszak has never offered any evidence to show that any pandemic coronavirus strain had ever jumped from bats to humans. (Recall that the 2003 SARS virus had allegedly jumped from bats to civets in a Chinese wet market and never reached “pandemic” strength. Furthermore, Chinese officials suspected that it had been deliberately weaponized.)

In any other arena, this sort of lunatic proposal would quickly derail under the weight of five thousand-page environmental impact statements (EISs) involving years of costly studies exhaustively describing all the potential negative impacts of releasing highly infectious, genetically modified microbes into wild animal populations. To pass legal muster, those EISs would necessarily include exhaustive examinations of worst-case scenarios, an inventory of less-risky alternatives, and a comprehensive cost/benefit analysis. The EIS process would require EcoHealth to precisely quantify the risk of natural spillover for wild bats and weigh those against the risk of a lab leak—an exercise that the virology community, with its lax rules, pervasive secrecy, light oversight, extravagant privileges, endemic arrogance, ubiquitous corruption, and its immunities from liability, media scrutiny, and accountability, has long managed to avoid. In addition to a published EIS, the approval process for this sort of government-funded proposal would normally involve intense public involvement, including notice and consent rulemaking, scientific citations supporting every assertion, public hearings including expert testimony and cross-examination, and a retinue of judicial appeals.⁹ But the secrecy of the bioweapons fraternity allows NIH to scrap democracy and wave sinister projects like these across the finish line with a wink and a nod from Fauci and company.

From a public health perspective, Daszak's far-fetched proposal, of course, makes no sense even in the bizzaro world of virology where crackpots vie for funding with germ theory fanatics, medical cartel mercenaries, bioweapons psychopaths, and numbskull charlatans from academia. Perhaps Daszak believed that his diabolical experiment would be a superb proof of concept for zoonotic dispersion of a new-generation of self-spreading bioweapons—one of the Holy Grails for the bioweapons industrial complex. Daszak may have felt that his proposal offered US military strategists the irresistible allure of a plan for using China's bat colonies to mount a stealth attack from within China, with plausible deniability.

Daszak can be excused for thinking that the idea of infecting Chinese bats with coronavirus pathogens and turning China's bat rookeries into bio-bombs might have great appeal to his military patrons. The military strategy of deploying infectious animals—including bats—as disease bombs is not new. As discussed above, Japan deployed both rodents and canines as disease vectors in China during World War II.¹⁰ And, at the war's end, the US Air Force proposed dropping parachute bomb canisters crammed with live Mexican bats—each equipped with timed-detonation incendiary devices—over Tokyo, hoping the animals would roost in the eaves and attics of Japan's wood and paper houses and burn its cities to ashes.¹¹

During the Cold War, the US military and intelligence agencies developed rodent, bird, and insect hosts as vectors for weaponizing disease.¹² Evidence suggests that our government used entomological and animal weapons against North Korea, China, Cuba, and Russia between 1955 and 1991.¹³ Compelling evidence suggests that the US military is currently funding experiments with genetically engineered insect bioweapons in dozens of laboratories in the former Soviet states of Georgia and Ukraine.¹⁴

EcoHealth’s DARPA reviewers again reacted skeptically to Daszak’s assurances that his gain-of-function work with such chimeric viruses was “not subject to P3CO,” and rejected his flaky proposal over ethical and safety concerns.^{15,16} DARPA also pointed out that Daszak hadn’t fully considered the dangers involved in enhancing the virus, particularly in light of his troubling proposal to release a vaccine into the air. DARPA warned, “It is clear that the proposed DEFUSE project led by Peter Daszak could have put local communities at risk.”^{17,18}

DARPA noted that in the unlikely event that any such plan were ever approved, “an appropriate DURC risk mitigation plan should be incorporated into contracting language that includes a risk mitigation plan.”¹⁹

This precaution must have struck Daszak as a novel concept. After all, there is no proof that Drs. Fauci and Collins had ever required risk mitigation plans for the many gain-of-function studies that NIH funded.

Then, on August 24, 2022—as if to confirm the mass psychosis afflicting America’s public health authorities—scientists at the Gates-funded University of Washington in Seattle published a paper in *Science Translational Medicine* announcing the completion of a preliminary clinical trial of a mosquito-borne malaria vaccine on fourteen volunteers, whom the researchers paid \$4,100 apiece.^{20,21}

The scientists, working under a generous grant from the NIAID, filled a mesh-covered box with two hundred infected mosquitoes, and fourteen volunteers held their arms over the box and allowed themselves to be bitten till their arms were raw.

“We use the mosquitoes like they’re 1,000 small flying syringes,” the study’s lead author, Dr. Sean Murphy, told NPR. Murphy, a University of Washington scientist and Seattle physician, said the insects “deliver live malaria-causing Plasmodium parasites that have been genetically modified to not get people sick. The body still makes antibodies against the

weakened parasite so it's prepared to fight the real thing.” ²² Murphy admitted that this was only one of several clinical trials of mosquito-borne vaccines.

Dr. Kirsten Lyke told NPR that the use of a genetically modified live parasite is “a total game changer” for vaccine development.²³

Media reports described the scheme as a “WHO-approved RTS,S vaccine,” which utilizes a whole weakened parasite to target “just one out of more than 5,000 proteins” that the parasite produces.²⁴

Anthony Fauci's NIAID funded this science fiction nightmare of a study with the promise of further funding—based upon initial success—of \$952 million! ²⁵

Bill Gates has publicly pined for this innovative technology as a new strategy for eluding the noisome ethical impediment of informed consent and overcoming vaccine hesitancy. These flying syringes could deliver vaccines to the unwilling or unwitting rubes, regardless of their “irrational” objections.^{26,27}

Researchers in yet another study released mosquitoes to distribute malaria vaccines from laboratory-engineered parasites. “What's new,” Max Barnhart of Gates-funded NPR reported excitedly, “is that this team did the disarming with CRISPR—a highly advanced pair of molecular scissors that can cut DNA.” ²⁸ Of fourteen participants later exposed to malaria, seven contracted the disease, which meant the vaccine was—at best—only fifty percent effective. For the remaining seven, protection waned within a few months.

Barnhart bravely papered over the disappointments: “[T]he small trial of 26 participants did show that the modified parasites protected some participants from a malaria infection for a few months.” ²⁹ NPR has offered enthusiastic stories in a variety of vaccine promotions since accepting \$21.5 million from the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation.³⁰

The researchers gave those volunteers who contracted malaria a drug to treat the disease, before sending them home—begging the question: Why do we need to give a high-risk, genetically engineered vaccine to unwitting participants and with potentially catastrophic ecological and human health consequences when an approved drug is available to treat the disease?

CHAPTER 49

Baric's "No-See-Um" Method: Hiding the Human Fingerprints on Lab- Generated Pandemics

Dr. Fauci claims that he intended his gain-of-function funding studies to expand understanding of humanity's vulnerabilities to animal viruses, to predict outbreaks, and to develop preemptive countermeasures. But then why was he making large investments to develop techniques for concealing evidence of human tampering? As early as 2002, aided by some \$220.5 million in National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID) funding, Ralph Baric developed a "seamless ligation" technique, which he boasted could perfectly conceal all evidence of human tampering in laboratory-created viruses. The technology allowed Baric to erase human fingerprints on laboratory-modified viruses.¹ Baric dubbed this his "no-see-um method."^{2,3}

In 2005, Baric coauthored a paper entitled "**Development of Mouse Hepatitis Virus and SARS-CoV Infectious cDNA Constructs**," describing his concealment technique as a "novel construction strategy" for installing "full-length infectious constructs" that create new and infectious

coronaviruses using a fine-tuned “no-see’m technology.”⁴ Baric boasts that researchers can hide all evidence of laboratory manipulations by utilizing his new magic trick.

Here’s how Baric describes his method for rendering laboratory tampering invisible: “After restriction digestion and ligation, the foreign sequences are inserted into the backbone sequence at any given nucleotide, leaving no evidence of the restriction sites that were used to ‘sew’ the new sequences into the MHV backbone.”⁵

After reading Baric’s paper, evolutionary biologist Bret Weinstein told me, “This sort of research is utterly inconsistent with any medical or public health objective. It is the inverse of pandemic preparedness—exactly the opposite of what you would do if you were trying to protect the public. It’s what you would do if you thought you might need plausible deniability over the leak of a virus you had enhanced through gain-of-function protocols.”⁶ Weinstein continued: “These techniques are evidence of premeditation of a molecular coverup for a viral leak, or worse. The only rationale is to wipe the lab’s fingerprints from the pathogens created there. If your objective was to protect public, you would highlight molecular changes with molecular red flags so you could track their spread within your experiment, which would, of course, also allow you to discover your error and act quickly if an escape from the lab were to occur. You wouldn’t hide them. The only reason you would develop the ability to obscure your work is if you had a sinister purpose—such as illegal bioweapons development—or if you knew the danger of a lab leak was so high, and your concern for the public was so low, that preparing for a coverup was a reasonable investment.”⁷

It’s hard to square Baric’s fierce NIH-funded efforts to develop methods for concealing evidence of human tampering with Dr. Fauci’s claim that his experiments were all part of an idealistic project to develop a coronavirus vaccine or to predict natural spillover.

Dr. Fauci, nevertheless, enthusiastically financed this sleight-of-hand research—God knows to what end. “It is obviously no longer about fighting pandemics,” Weinstein adds. “It’s weapons development, disguised as public health.”

Even more alarming, Baric taught his “no-see-um” method to Dr. Shi Zhengli and her team during the period of intensive collaboration on coronavirus research between 2014 and 2016.⁸ Baric and Shi’s 2015 article, **“A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,”** describes their successful efforts to develop genetic engineering techniques for concealing the tell-tale signs of laboratory manipulations in chimeric coronaviruses.⁹ In his 2005 article, **“Development of Mouse Hepatitis Virus and SARS-CoV Infectious cDNA Constructs,”** Baric boasted that his new virus was “indistinguishable from wild type,” meaning that it is impossible to tell they were synthetically created.¹⁰ Referring to their 2015 Frankenstein experiments with Shi and her WIV researchers, Baric later explained that he intentionally left a few signature mutations to show that their new bug was genetically engineered: “Otherwise there is no way to distinguish a natural virus from one made in the laboratory.” ^{11,12}

By 2017, with funding from Dr. Fauci, Chinese scientists at the WIV had mastered the UNC professor’s stealth engineering technique. In a paper that year, one of Shi’s graduate students, a Wuhan lab research scientist, Zeng Lei-Ping, announced that the Chinese scientists had successfully duplicated Baric’s gimmick for hiding human fingerprints.¹³ Zeng boasted that WIV researchers had adapted bat coronavirus hybrids to infect human lungs, and then applied Baric’s “no-see-um” system to bury all evidence of their tampering.

We established a reverse genetics system for coronaviruses, and based on the genomic backbone of WIV1, we established a scheme to replace the S gene without traces, constructed infectious BAC clones of 12 S-gene chimeric recombinant viruses, and successfully rescued. Four of these recombinant viral strains (including Rs4231, Rs4874,

Rs7327, and SHC014) were tested for ACE2 utilization by these strains in humans, civets, and bats.¹⁴

Zeng, a postdoctoral research fellow in bioengineering at Stanford University, has the classic career profile of a Thousand Talents luminary. Shi is his advisor.¹⁵

As early as May 2020, Dr. Richard Ebright complained that the WIV virologists were “using ‘seamless ligation’ procedures that leave no signatures of human manipulation”—inside the very venue that was, by then, the prime suspect for a lab escape.¹⁶

Even at the height of the COVID-19 pandemic, Baric seemed unashamed of these foreboding successes by his Chinese apprentices. In a September 2020 interview, Baric repeated his boasts to the *Huffington Post* about teaching the Chinese his secret for concealing human tampering: “You can engineer a virus without leaving any trace. The answers you are looking for, however, can only be found in the archives of the Wuhan laboratory.”¹⁷

Sachs summarizes the chronology:

And then Baric . . . created this so-called reverse genetic system, which made it possible to manipulate these viruses . . . [and] the seamless ligation, he calls it the “no-see-um” method, [is like] the artist that doesn’t sign his name to the painting, the virologist that doesn’t put his signature into the virus to let us know whether or not it is produced naturally or emerging naturally, or whether it is produced in a laboratory.¹⁸

On September 9, 2020, *Boston Magazine* reported that a Broad Institute postdoctoral molecular biologist “who specializes in gene therapy and cell engineering,” Alina Chan, mentioned “a detail no one else had noticed: COVID-19 contains an uncommon genetic sequence that has been used by genetic engineers in the past to insert genes into coronaviruses without leaving a trace, and it falls at the exact point that would allow experimenters to swap out different genetic parts to change the infectivity.”¹⁹

Then, on October 22, 2022, two years later, the preprint server bioRxiv published a study, by Bruttel et al., that observed additional evidence of Baric’s technique in the genomic makeup of COVID-19. The paper, **“Endonuclease Fingerprint Indicates a Synthetic Origin of SARS-CoV2,”** shows that—apparently unbeknownst to Baric—the “seamless ligation” concealment gimmick does indeed leave its own minute but legible signature. Furthermore, these same researchers discovered that damning signature in the SARS-CoV-2 genome.²⁰

The authors of the study—a team of researchers from Duke University, University Clinics of Würzburg, and an industry group—identified a characteristic signature in the amino acid code, an indelible artifact that could only have emerged from Baric’s “no-see-um” methodology.²¹

By identifying the possible fingerprint of Baric’s methodology, the bioRxiv study connects the biological breadcrumbs that link Baric’s federally funded research to the global pandemic.

In a summer 2021 interview, Baric himself confessed that at the time the pandemic began, only two or three labs in the world were using his protocol—including his UNC lab and the WIV.²²

The bioRxiv study’s authors’ conclusions rest on the presence of unique sites in the COVID-19 virus. These sites allow special enzymes called “restriction enzymes” to cut the DNA into building blocks of unique size that allow them to be “‘stitched together’ in the correct order of the viral genome,” according to the study’s authors.²³

Essentially, Baric’s technique leaves behind unique spellings in the “genetic vocabulary.” The new words include “odd spelling choices” subtly distinguishing them from typical viral vocabulary.

As Jonathan Couey explains, “The magic of Baric’s ‘no-see-um’ technique is to invisibly weave these telltale ‘spelling’ changes into the viral sequence between relevant genes without altering the viral protein. This is

like changing the ‘spelling’ of the word without changing its pronunciation or meaning; the casual listener will never notice the difference.” [24](#)

Couey continues, “Consider how a Brit would spell ‘colour,’ ‘manoeuvre,’ or ‘paediatric.’ The choice to spell a word in a certain way can reveal your nation of origin. Similarly, these nearly imperceptible changes in the viral sequence give away the laboratory origins of this virus.”[25](#)

The research team used forensic tools to drill down on minute “spelling differences” in the SARS-CoV-2 genome that betray laboratory tampering using the “no-see-um” technique.

In sharing his seamless ligation technique with Shi Zhengli, Baric assured that the WIV possessed all the required elements of the assembly process. EcoHealth Alliance’s infamous DEFUSE proposal submitted to DARPA in 2018 describes the same techniques in detail.[26](#)

Baric is Fauci’s favorite gain-of-function scientist. Dr. Fauci’s federal grants have made Baric a global kingpin of gain-of-function science. Baric and his UNC lab have been awarded over 186 NIAID grants approaching a quarter-billion dollars, resulting in hundreds of papers published in medical journals. In conformance with standard practice, it is probable that UNC pockets one-quarter to one-half of NIH’s financial felicities to Baric for “administrative costs.” [27,28](#)

These monumental payments may have incentivized UNC to turn a blind eye to Baric’s reckless experiments and to his troubling decision to transfer his dangerous technologies to a Chinese military laboratory known to suffer from deficient safety protocols and shoddy construction that make it, in the words of congressional investigators, less secure than a “dentist’s office.”[29,30](#)

UNC’s role in enabling the questionable conduct may have precipitated a global pandemic that could well give rise to liability for negligence.

CHAPTER 50

Wrapped around My Finger: The Chinese Master Dr. Fauci's Alchemies

By 2018, the Chinese scientists had mastered Baric's dangerous GOF alchemies and had thrown themselves into a frantic competition to surpass their former mentors in the bioweapons-agents arms race. In direct violation of federal laws that require NIH to control the findings of the research it funds,^{1,2} the Chinese government now insisted that NIH contracts grant China ownership and control of all NIH-funded research findings and provide that Chinese scientists will only share their research with Americans with permission of the Chinese government.³

Those provisions are unambiguous violations of federal data-sharing regulations. Yet for the two years immediately prior to the emergence of COVID-19, Dr. Fauci—through Daszak—continued to fund research by the Chinese scientists intended to increase the pathogenicity of SARS-like coronaviruses by altering the spike protein to make them bind to human ACE2 receptors.

By now, the Chinese government was pouring its own money into promising research efforts, supplanting, to some extent, the US government's funding of Chinese scientists. Not surprisingly, the trajectory

of Chinese research was becoming even more opaque. Furthermore, the subsidiary position of the US agencies in their relationship with the Chinese military authorities was becoming increasingly awkward for Drs. Fauci and Collins. “The Chinese didn’t need American money,” Dr. Francis Boyle told me. “They only wanted our intellectual property, and once Fauci and Dr. Baric had taught the Chinese everything they knew, there was no reason for them to continue the pretense of cooperation.” ⁴

The years 2018 and 2019 appear to be a period of intense gain-of-function research and experimentation by Shi, Ben Hu, and their colleagues at the Wuhan lab. While Shi published several additional papers with Daszak on coronaviruses during this time, it is curious that none of these publications described her gain-of-function work.⁵ Whatever she was up to, Shi Zhengli and her Chinese government handlers made the unsettling decision to not share her discoveries from this critical period with the world. There are other indications, however, that she was making great progress.

In 2018, the Chinese Academy of Science designated Dr. Shi as codirector of a new special project with a name suggesting a focus on bioweapons development: “**Pathogen Host Adaptation and Immune Intervention.**” ^{6,7} Her portfolio specifically included GOF subject matter: “**Cross-Species Transmission,**” and “**Pathogenic Mechanism.**” ⁸ This subproject included three focus areas that all involved gain-of-function research: 1) the traceability, evolution, and transmission mechanism of new pathogens; 2) molecular mechanisms of viral cross-species infection and pathogenicity; and 3) the interaction mechanism between virus and host.^{9,10}

In January 2018, the Chinese government also appointed Shi as principal investigator (PI) for a new Strategic Priority Research Program of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, with an 8.1 million RMB (\$1.35 million USD) grant to investigate “genetic evolution and transmission mechanism of important bat-borne viruses.”¹¹ That month, Shi directed a study on the

“Evolutionary Mechanism of Bat SARS-like Coronavirus Adapted to Host Receptor Molecules and the Risk of Cross-Species Infection.” [12,13](#)

The study specifically acknowledges that Shi would be replicating and modifying coronaviruses. The National Natural Science Foundation of China funded the experiment with a 660,000 RMB (\$104,000) USD grant, and contemplated completion of the experiment by December 2021. [14,15](#)

In 2020, WIV researchers admitted to the WHO investigators that they were experimenting with chimeric coronaviruses in 2018 and 2019. Shi confessed in an interview with *Science* that all her coronavirus experimentation included infecting humanized mice and civets engineered to have ACE2 receptors in their lungs. [16,17,18](#)

As *Vanity Fair* points out, “Shi did not publish any papers funded by this grant before the start of the pandemic. As such, it is impossible to know what experiments she was conducting in the months prior to the pandemic.” [19](#)

Despite her publishing drought, Shi apparently had plenty to brag about. In January 2019, Shi and her team accepted a National Natural Science Award Second Prize for a project titled “**Research on Important Viruses Carried by Chinese Bats.**” [20](#) Five of the six scientists were coauthors of her seminal 2013 gain-of-function paper, “**Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor.**” [21](#)

As he busily repackaged funding from US health, intelligence, and military agencies to support Shi’s sketchy work to genetically manipulate coronaviruses and test their novel creations against human immune systems, Daszak seemed oblivious to the perils that would shortly threaten to destroy him.

On December 9, 2019, just before the world learned that COVID-19 was killing residents in Wuhan, Daszak made some confessional statements that in retrospect seem recklessly self-incriminating. From the stage of a

Singapore conference, Daszak boasted to virologist Vincent Racaniello that since “SARS emerged from a wildlife market [in 2002 as] the first pandemic of this century,” he had personally discovered “over a hundred new SARS-related coronaviruses” during his bat expeditions in South China.²² Some of those, Daszak continued, “get into human cells in the lab” and “others can cause SARS disease in humanized mice models,” and “are untreatable with therapeutic monoclonals [antibodies] and you can’t vaccinate against them with a vaccine.”²³

Asked by the show’s host, “what do we do” if vaccination and antivirals aren’t in the picture, Daszak launched into one of his dissembling and self-serving pitches for yet more gain-of-function research that is also brimming with inculpatory admissions:

Well, I think that coronaviruses are pretty good . . . you can manipulate them in the lab pretty easily. Spike protein drives a lot of what happens with coronavirus, zoonotic risk. So you can get the sequence, you can build the protein, and we work with Ralph Baric at UNC to do this, and insert into backbone of another virus and do some work in the lab. So you can get more predictive when you find a sequence, you’ve got this diversity. . . . If you’re to develop a vaccine for SARS, people are gonna use pandemic SARS as the [model], but let’s try and insert some of these other related and get a better vaccine.²⁴

Only weeks earlier (because of a lack of transparency on the part of the Chinese government, it’s not clear exactly how many weeks), a mysterious pneumonia began felling citizens around the Wuhan labs where Daszak and his Chinese partners had been applying Baric’s techniques to teach SARS-like coronaviruses to infect humans.²⁵ In fact, a recent London *Sunday Times* article confirmed that the first cases were in three employees from the WIV, itself.²⁶ Here he was, confessing that his experiments in this very city involved infecting humanized mice with genetically modified chimeras equipped with spiked proteins that he had manipulated to bind to human ACE2 receptors. Instead of embarrassment, caution, or remorse, Peter Daszak seemed to feel that his involvement in creating such malignancies had earned him an inside track in the downstream vaccine racket.²⁷

Was it tone deafness or terminal hubris that prompted Shi and Baric, five months into the pandemic, when their GOF machinations at Wuhan were a hot topic, to announce the continuation of their long collaboration on coronavirus research by publishing in May 2020, “**Pathogenesis of SARS-CoV-2 in Transgenic Mice Expressing Human [ACE2] Angiotensin-Converting Enzyme 2**”?²⁸ Using the same humanized mouse model of infection they published previously, Shi and Baric demonstrated that SARS-CoV-2 virus (taken from the single patient sample used to generate the original sequence five months earlier) could infect humanized mice, establishing these mice as “a valuable tool for testing potential vaccines and therapeutics.”^{29,30} The data seemed to show viral particles present in the eye, heart, and brain.

The grants and publications that make it clear that the US funded coronavirus gain-of-function research taking place at Wuhan lead, like breadcrumbs, to Dr. Fauci’s door.

But if Dr. Fauci’s experiments contributed to the pandemic, President Trump’s decision to appoint him to manage the response would seem an outrageous reward for egregiously bad behavior. Perhaps this explains Dr. Fauci’s stunning lack of curiosity about the origins of COVID-19, a striking departure for what the world might expect from the pandemic’s commander-in-chief.

Jeffrey Sachs made this observation to me: “What’s funny about . . . I mean, it’s not funny; all of this is deadly serious, almost eighteen million people dead from this pandemic, according to solid estimates. What’s amazing about this is that we know that they should have been curious about all of this, and never showed one moment of curiosity.”³¹

Why, other than a guilty conscience, did Dr. Fauci make not even the faintest pretense of investigating the pandemic’s origins? After all, the cataclysmic global impact of COVID-19 on human health, the economy, and civil rights seems to dictate that the world should learn as much as we

can about the origin of the bug. For most people currently alive, COVID-19 was, by 2022, the greatest destructive event of their lifetime. It will remain a defining milestone in world history. Government countermeasures caused severe global economic damage—including a \$16-trillion-dollar loss in the US alone, according to a report by former Treasury Secretary Lawrence Summers—and destroyed over a million small businesses just in our country. Wouldn't common sense and prudence dictate that public health, political, and national security leaders make every effort to understand COVID-19's etiology, to assure that we can prevent it from happening again? But, as we are about to see, more than three years later, Dr. Fauci instead scrambled to use every lever in his power to assure that as little was known as possible about COVID-19's origins and to thwart every effort to determine its fountainhead.

As devastating in effect as the COVID-19 pandemic was, it could have been much worse. As discussed earlier, Dr. Steven Quay outlined in congressional testimony the compelling forensic evidence suggesting that in 2020 the Wuhan lab was experimenting with Nipah. The Nipah virus is one of the world's deadliest diseases, with a sixty-percent fatality rate.³² The CDC has classified the Nipah virus as a Bioterrorism Agent and, according to Dr. Quay, it is unclear if performing synthetic bioengineering using the Nipah virus is even a legal activity.³³ That Nipah virus is a potential bioweapon of mass destruction is beyond dispute.

CHAPTER 51

Fauci Surely Knew the Wuhan Lab Was a Disaster from Which His Tiny Monsters Were Bound to Escape

Dr. Fauci had plenty of reason to suspect that his mutant demons were certain to make a jail break from the Wuhan lab and cause global mayhem.

An August 2021 congressional investigation would describe the Wuhan BSL-2 lab's safeguards as "similar to a dentist's office" ^{1,2} and posited that a "natural or genetically modified virus could have easily escaped the lab and infected the community." ³

Diverse observers from the scientific and diplomatic communities had raised concerns about the Wuhan lab's alarming safety deficits since its opening.⁴ Dr. Fauci stubbornly ignored this cacophony of ominous admonitions. He dismissed warnings from the State Department, the French government—and even Chinese officials—that the Wuhan laboratory was insecure and poorly managed.

It's important to make clear that neither this book nor its author intend to portray the motives or actions of the Chinese government as distinctly

sinister. In my opinion, the actions of the Chinese government in building their bioweapons program on the back of US research were predictable acts of rational self-interest. China, perhaps more than any other nation, has suffered the devastation of biological attacks on its territories and people. So it's natural that the government would remain vigilant toward this threat and aspire to master the relevant science. Furthermore, the Chinese—like the rest of the world—have long urged that enforceable provisions be added to the bioweapons treaty. The US alone has resisted these pleas, and has put enormous resources into secretly and illegally developing its bioweapons arsenal. China's neighbor and traditional rival, Russia, has—second only to the US—developed a formidable bioweapons capacity, giving China additional reasons for investing in research on bioweapons and countermeasures. Finally, the Chinese strategy of encouraging the US to hand over its proprietary bioweapons technology is, of course, rational. The malefactors here are US government officials who have impeded bioweapons controls and then knowingly shared our technologies with China.

There were other red flags as well. China contracted with the French contractor Jean Mérieux-Inserm Laboratory in Lyon to build the country's first Biosafety Level 4 lab after the 2003 SARS pandemic.⁵ The company defied objections from the French Ministry of Defense and complaints from French intelligence services that the PRC intended to use the lab to develop a biological warfare arsenal.⁶ The four-story, 32,000-square-foot project required \$44 million and eleven years to complete construction, and another two years to win accreditation to operate.⁷

The guests at a formal opening ceremony for the Wuhan lab included representatives from France and bioMérieux.⁸ Under pressure from the French government and growing internal reservations about the malintentions of the Chinese, bioMérieux backed away from its partnership with the PRC once the first contract expired.⁹

Evidence reported by the House Foreign Affairs Committee suggests that the WIV struggled with the critical negative pressure airflow system that should keep microscopic pathogens from escaping the building, leaving Chinese officials scrambling to find a contractor to complete the critical task. Such delinquency in the facility would make a viral escape virtually inevitable. The Chinese Treasury also published an open bid for improving the Wuhan P4 lab's hazardous disposal system, indicating that this infrastructure also suffered deficiencies.^{10,11}

Stéphane Bancel, CEO of bioMérieux when it was constructing the Wuhan lab, declined to answer questions about this subject which I emailed to him in May 2021. In yet another astonishing coincidence, Bancel, today, is the CEO of Moderna, in which Dr. Fauci, Bill Gates, Robert Kadlec, and DARPA—under CIA officer Michael Callahan—invested some \$2.5 billion in mostly taxpayer dollars to develop its mRNA coronavirus vaccine in anticipation of a possible laboratory leak.¹² The fact that Moderna's current CEO at that time served as bioMérieux's CEO, is something of an awkward embarrassment given that the failure of his old company to properly install that airflow system conceivably resulted in the COVID-19 release that has so enriched his new enterprise.

In March 2019, six months before the presumed date of COVID-19's first outbreak in Wuhan, Bancel filed a patent application for Moderna's mRNA vaccine platform with the US Patent Office.¹³ Moderna urgently requested fast-track review, explaining that rapid processing of the patent was necessary: "Because of a concern for reemergence or a deliberate release of SARS coronavirus, vaccine development was initiated."¹⁴ At the time Moderna filed its patent, DARPA invested \$25 million in 2013, with an additional commitment of \$56 million in October 2020.¹⁵ In January 2016, BMGF invested \$19,984,859 in ModernaTx, Inc. to "develop a novel platform technologies [sic] for antibodies or vaccines to reduce HIV acquisition in developing countries."¹⁶ In March 2019, BMGF invested an

additional \$1,051,128 in ModernaTx, Inc.¹⁷ Between January 2020 and March 2022, NIH ponied up \$490 million for clinical trials.¹⁸ BARDA pitched in \$472 million in July of 2020, bringing the federal government's total investment in the company to just under \$1 billion—before the public got a single dose of COVID-19 vaccine.¹⁹ It seems ironic that one of the biggest funders of gain-of-function research at Wuhan—NIH—was also one of the biggest investors in the company that would be among the leading financial beneficiaries of the pandemic. NIH claims to own half of Moderna's patent for its mRNA vaccine. Moderna, in turn, claims to own the Pfizer mRNA patent and is currently suing Pfizer to vindicate that claim.²⁰

Almost immediately after COVID-19 came to world attention in early January 2020, the French government took pains to loudly distance itself from the Wuhan operation by preemptively announcing that France was not responsible for the WIV lab construction. “We would like to make it clear that there is to this day no factual evidence corroborating recent reports in the US press linking the origins of Covid-19 and the work of the P4 laboratory of Wuhan, China.”²¹ (A P4 lab is the same as a BSL-4 high-containment lab.) To paraphrase Hamlet's mother, Gertrude, the French doth protest too much, methinks.

On January 19, 2018, the US embassy in Beijing fired off a “sensitive but unclassified” cable to high-level State Department and intelligence officials in Washington, describing the lab's dire operational and maintenance deficits, including “a shortage of the highly trained technicians and investigators required to safely operate a BSL-4 laboratory,” a lack of clear safety protocols, and limited utilization due to “opaque government review and approval processes.”²²

Despite the lab's shortcomings, Chinese officials cut the ribbon and considered it “ready for research on class-four pathogens (P4), among

which are the most virulent viruses that pose a high risk of aerosolized person-to-person transmission.” [23](#)

In early 2018, the US Embassy in Beijing sent a group of US diplomats and technology and safety experts from the embassy’s Environment, Science and Health Sections to inspect the Wuhan lab. The group, including a US career State Department official, Rick Switzer, and the US consul-general in Wuhan, Jamie Fouss, inspected the lab and huddled with Wuhan scientists, including Shi Zhengli. [24,25](#)

The US inspectors found the lab a shoddily fabricated mess. [26](#) Construction crews were renovating its hazardous waste treatment system. The central air conditioning system had never properly functioned: poor air circulation left viral particles suspended in the air and therefore more likely to escape to infect lab workers.

Back in Beijing, the “sensitive” cable was sent to State Department intelligence, specifically warning that the lab was creating souped-up coronaviruses that could trigger a pandemic.

Most importantly, the researchers also showed that various SARS-like coronaviruses can interact with ACE2, the human receptor identified for SARS-coronavirus. This finding strongly suggests that SARS-like coronaviruses from bats can be transmitted to humans to cause SARS-like diseases. [27,28](#)

The cable advised against reinstating gain-of-function research at the lab. [29](#) It’s unclear from the cable whether the State Department officials knew that the CIA—through USAID’s PREDICT and another CIA front, EcoHealth Alliance—and NIAID were funding this very work.

Switzer and Fouss complained about the lack of transparency and the reticence of WIV bosses to approve international scientists to oversee work at the lab.

The two diplomats were particularly alarmed that the Wuhan laboratory was building its own database—an exhaustive compendium of all deadly viruses with pandemic potential. This archive could be the first

step in stocking a bioweaponry arsenal. The Chinese effort would compete directly with Daszak's Global Virome Project, an ambitious multibillion dollar project described in [chapter 37](#). Some eight hundred thousand viruses—according to Daszak's estimates—had promising military and pharmaceutical applications.³⁰ Mapping their genomes had both military and economic benefits. The idea that the Chinese were initiating a competitive project at WIV signaled an escalation in the arms race to control, weaponize, and potentially, to patent and claim ownership of thousands of bugs with potential military and pharmaceutical utility. “It would be its own version of a concept called the Global Virome Project (GVP),” the cable stated: “The GVP aims to launch this year as an international collaborative effort to identify within ten years virtually all of the planet's viruses that have pandemic or epidemic potential and the ability to jump to humans.”³¹

Australian journalist Sharri Markson writes in her book, *What Really Happened in Wuhan: The Cover-Ups, the Conspiracies and the Classified Research*: “This revelation—of such a database being developed by [the Wuhan] laboratory where the U.S. had no oversight—should have been highly alarming.”³²

The April 19, 2018 cable does express concerns about China's reliability and intentions:

China has expressed interest in building the GVP database, which would put China in a leadership position. Other countries have confidence in China's ability to build such a database, but are skeptical on whether China could remain transparent as a 'gatekeeper' for this information.³³

Even if he was unaware of the diplomatic cables, Dr. Fauci also had good reason to know that the Wuhan lab was insecure. This was, in fact, common knowledge accessible to anyone who made even a casual inquiry.

In 2018, the Army researchers at USAMRIID in Fort Detrick issued an ominous warning applicable to all the gain-of-function research that Dr.

Fauci was then financing in China, at UTMB Galveston, and in Ralph Baric's UNC lab. The US military scientists warned that gain-of-function experiments, by deliberately increasing transmissibility of coronavirus, could release a deadly variant impossible to control. “[B]iological factors that increase cross-species transmission or facilitate person-to-person spread may lead to future coronavirus strains not capable of being contained by timely quarantine of infected individuals.” If these biological factors were to reach the human populations, there would be “potentially disastrous consequences.” ³⁴

In June 2019, China's CDC director, George Gao³⁵—an Oxford graduate and chummy crony of both Anthony Fauci and his British counterpart, Jeremy Farrar—raised prophetic alarms about safety lapses in laboratories like the Wuhan lab, in an article published in *Biosafety and Health*:

Advances in biomedical technologies, such as genome editing and synthetic biotechnology, have the potential to provide new avenues for biological intervention in human diseases. . . . However, the proliferation of such technologies means they will also be available to the ambitious, careless, inept, and outright malcontents, who may misuse them in ways that endanger our safety. . . . Similarly, genetic modification of pathogens, which may expand host range as well as increase transmission and virulence, may result in new risks for epidemics [emphasis added].³⁶

Gao added an urgent warning about the need for tight regulation of the expanded efforts to manipulate coronaviruses:

Likewise, synthetic bat-origin SARS-like coronaviruses acquired an increased capability to infect human cells. Thus, modifying the genomes of animals (including humans), plants, and microbes (including pathogens) must be highly regulated [emphasis added].³⁷

By that date, Dr. Fauci had spent decades killing every effort to impose transparency or to implement rational regulation of this research.

Three months later, in September 2019—by which time the virus was probably already circulating—Shi's boss and Wuhan lab director Yuan

Zhiming echoed Gao's warnings in an article in the *Journal of Biosafety and Biosecurity*, complaining about widespread safety problems and inadequate protocols across ALL of China's biosafety labs, including insufficient resources, poor biosafety management systems, inefficient laboratory operations and oversight, lack of professional capacity, and dangerous weaknesses in the handling of pathogens, waste, and laboratory animals:

The maintenance cost is generally neglected; several high-level BSLs have insufficient operational funds for routine yet vital processes. Due to the limited resources, some BSL-3 laboratories run on extremely minimal operational costs or in some cases none at all.³⁸

That same month, Gao was a conspicuous participant in the Event 201 coronavirus pandemic simulation exercise³⁹ in New York City hosted by Bill Gates, the World Economic Forum, and the NIH/Gates-funded Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security.⁴⁰ Suspiciously, Gao's principal contribution to that discourse was his vocal and persistent insistence that pandemic countermeasures should include strategies to pressure social and mainstream media to censor public speculation that the pandemic may have originated in a lab leak. In other words, the frightening potential of lab leak-created pandemics was at the forefront of everyone's minds. This undeniable fact should amplify skepticism of Dr. Fauci's insistence that a lab leak origin of COVID-19 is implausible. Indeed, the escape scenario is a very foreseeable outcome of NIAID's reckless experiments at Wuhan.

BSL-2 and BSL-3 Labs

Even the most cursory due diligence would have made Dr. Fauci aware of the myriad criticisms of lab safety standards at China's three BSL-4 labs (Harbin, Kunming and Wuhan).⁴¹ But the optics get worse: In 2020, global biosafety experts were astonished to learn that many of Shi's dangerous NIAID-funded gain-of-function dabblings were occurring at BSL-3 labs—including one BSL-3 lab managed by Wuhan University—and some even at

BSL-2 labs.^{42,43,44,45} The safety protocols of BSL-2 and -3 labs are far less rigorous than those of BSL-4.⁴⁶

Dr. Fauci had good reason to know this. As noted above, as early as the summer of 2017, Peter Daszak was grappling with the growing insubordination by NIAID's Chinese beneficiaries. In his June 8 email to his NIH grant reviewers, he acknowledged that neither he nor US government regulators had any way to monitor safety systems applicable to the frightening NIH-funded GOF experiments that he and Ralph Baric had outsourced to Shi Zhengli. Daszak confessed to his NIH grant supervisor that he was entirely dependent on Chinese willingness to self-report and acknowledged that "UNC has no oversight of the chimeric work, all of which will be conducted at the Wuhan Institute of Virology."^{47,48} Equally alarming is the fact that Daszak, Baric, and Shi, prior to the opening of the BSL-4 WIV lab, were conducting their high-risk research at the BSL-3 labs at Wuhan University: "[e]xperimental work using humanized mice will be conducted at the Center for Animal Experiment Biosafety 3 lab of Wuhan University at the School of Medicine in Wuhan, China . . . Animals will be housed in a BSL-3 facility and will be under the care of a full-time veterinarian."⁴⁹

In his *Bad Faith* interview with Briahna Joy Gray, Jeffrey Sachs describes the reaction of biosecurity scientists when they learned that NIAID was funding GOF experiments in laboratories with inadequate safety measures: "[S]cientists say to me . . . 'Oh, my God. An airborne virus in a BSL-2; don't even think about it. It's so recklessly dangerous'" because such labs do not utilize standard BSL-4 protocols.

[T]he space suits and the tubes and the negative pressure rooms and all the rest. It's basically on a lab desk and maybe with a gown and a lock on the door, and maybe a mask. But basically without the protections that you would say, "My God, you're working with a dangerous pathogen." So could NIH explain that to us?⁵⁰

The email correspondence in May 2021 between David Franz and James Le Duc, both of whom were very familiar with conditions at the WIV, makes it clear that both thought it quite plausible that SARS-CoV-2 had escaped from there. However, both men speculate that Wuhan's BSL-2 and -3 labs were the more-likely cradles for the pandemic. They shared their grave continuing fears that these labs—far beyond regulatory reach—constituted accidents waiting to happen.

On June 2, 2021, Le Duc wrote to Franz:

The focus on BSL4 is justified but the bigger problem is likely at BSL3 where many more exist and standards are varied. [51,52](#)

Franz agreed:

There are also so many 2s and 3s that it is almost impossible to deal with them. [53,54](#)

Le Duc previously observed in a May 2021 email:

I'm afraid that it may be way too late to find much out but it should be attempted, including the bsl2 and bsl3 labs where I suspect the risk for accidental release is greater. [55,56](#)

Franz wrote back to Le Duc:

I also mentioned the issue you raise about a focus on 4s, both because they tend to be taken more seriously by governments (possibly making them safer and more secure) than 2s or 3s and also that the 2s and 3s are generally more vulnerable than 4s. [57,58](#)

Despite their private admissions to each other, neither of these leading bioweapons kingpins had the moral courage to publicly voice their suspicions. Both Franz and Le Duc were certainly aware that Drs. Fauci and Collins were then orchestrating a censorship and bullying campaign to destroy the careers of their colleagues who publicly acknowledged the possibility of a lab leak origin. Neither of these former soldiers had sufficient courage to challenge Dr. Fauci's orthodoxies. It seems that craven cowardice persuaded these two military leaders to keep their mouths shut.

Dr. Fauci knew that even the world's best-operated and most rigorously managed lab had difficulties handling these lethal microbes when operating under direct supervision by US regulatory officials. In July 2019, just months before COVID-19 began circulating, the CDC issued a cease-and-desist order halting operations at the USAMRIID BSL-4 lab at Fort Detrick citing "national security reasons."⁵⁹ CDC has refused to disclose specific deficiencies that motivated its decision. But, in response, USAMRIID announced a shutdown of research involving Ebola and other "dangerous microbes," while acknowledging a variety of safety concerns, including insufficient "systems in place to decontaminate wastewater" from its highest security labs.⁶⁰ A November 2019 CDC memo reveals that two breaches reported by USAMRIID showed a failure to "implement and maintain containment procedures sufficient to contain select agents or toxins" made in BSL-3 and BSL-4 laboratories.⁶¹ Select agents are those microorganisms designated by CDC or the USDA to have the potential to cause a pandemic.

Dr. Fauci had a close working collaboration with the USAMRIID lab. It must have occurred to him, then, that these sorts of problems at the US government's premier BSL-4 lab were a dire harbinger of what might happen in a far less rigorously regulated Chinese lab where he was then funding the creation of pandemic superbugs.

After the COVID-19 pandemic began a few months later, with the Trump administration and the Chinese government pointing accusatory fingers at each other, China would attempt to blame USAMRIID for accidentally or deliberately releasing the virus strain.⁶²

In September 2022, former CDC director and Anthony Fauci's long-time friend, Robert Redfield, told journalist and former US Senate investigator Paul Thacker, "The whole thing is scientific arrogance. There was an arrogance that they could contain this, that it wouldn't escape it," Redfield said. "I worked with the Chinese CDC for many years while in the

military and while at the University of Maryland. And viruses get out of labs. That's just the nature of the beast.” [63](#)

CHAPTER 52

The Chinese Launch the Global Cover-Up

Like the virus itself, and the authoritarian countermeasures used against it, the COVID cover-up began in China and spread outward to infect the globe.

From the earliest days of the pandemic, China suppressed critical information about the COVID microbes' pedigree.¹

Hong Kong's *South China Morning Post* reported the Chinese government's official claim that patient zero, a fifty-five-year-old Wuhan man, contracted the disease on November 17, 2019.^{2,3} On December 8, Chinese authorities reported their first notice of the new virus was when Wuhan's Jinyintan Hospital admitted this man on December 1.^{4,5,6,7} *The Lancet* dutifully supported this narrative in an article coauthored by several doctors from the hospital's respiratory department.⁸ On December 30, one month after the outbreak's "official" beginning, an ophthalmologist at Wuhan Central Hospital posted about a mysterious new acute respiratory syndrome spreading virally.^{9,10} That day, Wuhan health officials evicted thousands of vendors from their stalls at the Huanan Wholesale Seafood ("wet") Market, sealed the entrance, and began sampling the grounds and animals.

Based upon abundant circumstantial evidence including US intelligence agency assessments, however, the August 2021 Republican congressional investigation concluded that the virus leaked from the Wuhan lab “sometime before September 12, 2019” and that Chinese officials knew that a SARS-like respiratory pneumonia was afoot in Wuhan and were already trying to control both the virus and the narrative by that date.¹¹ Shi Zhengli’s research assistant, Ben Hu, and their fellow Wuhan scientists were hospitalized with COVID symptoms in Wuhan in November 2019. These three are probably the true “patient zero.”¹² Congressional investigators believe that one or more lab technicians became accidentally infected in August and then traveled by subway, spreading the disease across Wuhan and abroad. That subway line, which leads from the Wuhan lab to the Wuhan Tianhe International Airport, appears to be the principal axis around which all the early reported cases cluster.¹³

The London *Sunday Times* recently ran an in-depth research piece on June 10, 2023, corroborating this series of events, especially the mysterious respiratory illness that hospitalized three “trained biologists in their thirties and forties” from the Wuhan Institute in November 2019.¹⁴ The US State Department investigators who were the source for the article were “rock-solid confident” that the researchers had COVID-19, as it is rare for such young people to be hospitalized for influenza. This timing would likely establish the lab researchers working on genetically modifying SARS-like bat coronaviruses as the pandemic’s “patients zero,” rather than the hapless fifty-five-year-old man the Chinese government had offered up. Previously, intelligence sources had called the quality of their information regarding these patients “exquisite” and complained that the Wuhan Institute of Virology was stonewalling WHO investigators by refusing to share raw data, safety logs, and lab records from its bat research.¹⁵

The government’s September 12 raid at the Wuhan lab suggests that officials already suspected the WIV as the contagion’s potential source.¹⁶ At

midnight local time, Wuhan University announced a sudden lab inspection as government teams converged on the WIV lab for an unscheduled “maintenance visit.”¹⁷ Later that night, between 2:00 a.m. and 3:00 a.m., Chinese officials removed the WIV’s online virus databases including some twenty-two thousand unpublished pathogen samples and genomic sequences collected over twenty years, in part with NIH funding. The database contained key information about each sample, including its animal host, the virus type and strains (or “clades”), and its similarity to other known viruses, the location where researchers collected it, and whether lab scientists had successfully isolated that virus.¹⁸ Among the genomic sequences were thousands of coronavirus samples Shi, Daszak, and their teams—often with NIH support—collected at the Mojiang cave and from other bat rookeries across South Asia, then sequenced and potentially modified or manipulated.¹⁹ Since the pandemic began, no Western scientist or organization has had access to that database. At 7:09 p.m. the following evening, the WIV published a tender, requesting bids to provide security services to the lab.²⁰

Sometime before the New Year, the Chinese government installed the PLA’s “Goddess of War,” Major General Chen Wei, as the lab’s new Director.²¹ General Chen is a bioweapons researcher and professor at the Academy of Military Medical Sciences in Beijing and served as a delegate to the 12th National People’s Congress.

A satellite imagery survey by Harvard Medical School, Boston University School of Public Health, and Boston Children’s Hospital found that beginning September 12 and continuing through October 2019, Wuhan hospital parking lots suddenly became jam-packed, with five of six municipal hospitals experiencing the highest relative daily volume of parked cars than at any time over the previous two-and-a-half years.²²

This peak corresponded with an increase in searches for “cough” and “diarrhea” in Wuhan on Baidu, a popular Chinese search engine. According

to US intelligence sources, search queries of disease-related terms and chatter about signature COVID-19 symptoms exploded in internet traffic emanating from Wuhan; the increase of both signals preceded, by four months, China's official start of the COVID-19 pandemic, in December.²³

On May 9, 2020, NBC News reported that a US intelligence agency analysis of mobile phone geolocation data found that a “hazardous event” at the WIV caused a shutdown there from October 7 through October 24.²⁴

These revelations provide strong additional evidence that an earlier breach at the Chinese lab—known to Chinese officials—triggered the pandemic.

In January 2021, researchers at Temple University's Institute for Genomics and Evolutionary Medicine published an analysis of thousands of genome profiles from samples retrieved from COVID-19 patients indicating that the coronavirus strain has evolved from a “progenitor” genome present in China between mid-October and November 2019, and present in the United States as early as December 13–16, 2019.^{25,26}

In mid-May 2020, Liu Dengfeng of China's National Health Commission admitted to reporters that his country had destroyed the earliest samples of the new coronavirus days before informing the WHO—on December 31—about the emergence of an unidentified infectious disease.²⁷ Despite Chinese efforts to destroy the viral sample,²⁸ enough of the dataset survived for scientists to conclude that the DNA residues that Chinese officials collected from wet market pathogens in December appear to be second-generation strains from a later superspreader event at the Wuhan market.²⁹

Following a two-year investigation of the pandemic's origins, Dr. Steven Quay concluded that “the pandemic began with a laboratory-acquired infection” that started as early as August 2019. Dr. Quay based his conclusion on the signatures of systematic biology (gain-of-function

research) and through separate genomic research of the virus, including the furin cleavage site.³⁰

In his August 3, 2022, testimony before the US Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs Subcommittee on Emerging Threats and Spending Oversight, Dr. Quay pointed out that over the preceding two years:

- “No animal has ever been found to be infected with CoV-2. Hundreds from the market were tested and over 80,000 throughout China were all negative.”
- “All environmental specimens from the market were the result of human infection, not animal infection. For comparison, with the 2003 SARS infection >90 percent of market animals were infected.”
- Two early Chinese-sanctioned research papers that pointed to the Wuhan market suppressed cases “from the eastern side on the Yangtze River, near the WIV, for no apparent reason. These include cases identified during the World Health Organization investigation.” (Quay’s implication is that Chinese authorities were purposefully suppressing cases that were inconsistent with the Wuhan market narrative.)
- “Scientists agree that the most ancestral version of CoV-2 that infected humans, named Lineage A, did not infect any patient from the market.”
- “Orthogonal methods agree that the virus was circulating in Wuhan in the fall of 2019 and well before the market cases. I, as well as many others, believe the market cases were a super-spreader event.”³¹

Quay testified that the coronavirus serological data (blood samples taken in autumn 2019) suggest that “the earliest cluster of hospitalized patients with both the Lineage A and Lineage B virus [were] at the People’s Liberation

Army Hospital in Wuhan. . . . This hospital is about 3 km from the WIV and along Line 2 of the Wuhan subway system.” Quay pointed out that “all early cases were along this same subway line, one of nine in Wuhan, and that the probability this [occurred] by chance is one in 68,000.” The Line 2 COVID Conduit, as Quay called it, “includes the PLA Hospital, the WIV, the market, and at the last stop, the international airport. You can literally walk down into the subway system and next exit in the world in London, Paris, Dubai, and New York City, all before having any symptoms. In the fall of 2019 one million people a day used Line 2.” Quay points out that “modelling by others suggested the pandemic could not have occurred without the spreading impact of Line 2.” [32](#)

If this timeline is accurate, then the Chinese government knew about the outbreak by early October at the latest, and officials made the consequential decision to not pull the plug on the World Military Games in Wuhan. Between October 18–27, 2019, Wuhan hosted 9,308 athletes from 140 countries.[33](#) Knowledge of the outbreak seems to have been widespread enough among Chinese officials to prompt the government to strategically blockade key roads during the Games.[34](#) Visiting athletes reported COVID-like illnesses, and COVID symptoms dramatically reduced the number of competing athletes from the US team.[35,36](#) American athletes departed Wuhan with a record low medal count and, perhaps, teeming colonies of SARS-CoV-2 in their nasal pharynges as they dispersed homeward in late October–early November 2019. Thousands of other international athletes also migrated to homes around the globe from the Olympics of superspreader events; instead of spreading slowly outward from Wuhan across China, COVID-19 rapidly spread from Wuhan across the globe.

By mid-November 2019, COVID was already barreling across Europe. On the twenty-first of that month, a four-year-old boy from Milan, Italy developed a cough. Months later, his blood samples tested positive for COVID-19.[37](#)

On January 11, things got worse. The Wuhan Municipal Health Commission officially announced the death of a sixty-one-year-old man from this new viral pneumonia.³⁸

On January 20, China's National Health Commission finally warned citizens to avoid visiting Wuhan and declared that the city's residents should not leave without an urgent need to do so. Three days later, Wuhan's authorities shut down public transportation and imposed a draconian citywide lockdown.³⁹

The Chinese Communist Party's (CCP) initial cover-up—abetted by the World Health Organization (WHO)—helped to turn the virus's jailbreak into a global pandemic. To begin with, the CCP hid the clear evidence of human-to-human transmission. For several months in late 2019 and early 2020, they detained and silenced doctors and jailed and disappeared journalists who attempted to expose the truth. Two Chinese journalists—Fang Bin, and Chen Qiushi, a human rights lawyer—both disappeared when their December 2019 video documenting the outbreak in Wuhan went viral.^{40,41} The Chinese government removed their videos simultaneously and clamped down on chatter about the virus's origins. Several other citizen journalists disappeared from Wuhan during this period, and China later sentenced one of them, the lawyer, Zhang Zhan, thirty-seven, to four years in prison over her posts about the coronavirus response in Wuhan.⁴²

These maneuvers suggest that high-level Chinese officials were keeping secrets they preferred the world not ponder. Beginning with the government removal of the Wuhan lab's viral samples in mid-September 2019, CCP censors and WIV researchers systematically purged virtually every reference to coronavirus research that might reveal the genesis story of the COVID-19 pandemic. The Chinese scrubbed from the internet hundreds of pages of information about the Wuhan Institute of Virology, including over three hundred studies by the National Natural Science

Foundation of China. Among the missing online content are numerous studies arising from the work of the fifty-six-year-old Shi Zhengli.⁴³

On January 3, 2020, China's National Health Commission ordered hospitals, universities, and other institutions “not to publish any information related to the ‘unknown disease’ and compelled labs to ‘transfer any samples’ to the CCP or ‘to destroy them.’”⁴⁴ China declared the shuttered wet market premises off-limits to reporters and foreigners,⁴⁵ blocked international experts—including WHO contagion teams—from visiting Wuhan, and required Chinese scientists to submit, for government review, any scientific research about COVID-19 ahead of publication.^{46,47}

US Health & Human Services (HHS) secretary Alex Azar called China's National Health Commission director on January 3, intending to offer a team of CDC epidemic response specialists to assist China in managing, characterizing, and treating the contagion. (It would be three full weeks from that day before he was able to reach the director.) Earlier that day, CDC director Robert Redfield made the same offer to China's CDC director, George Gao: “I would like to offer CDC technical experts in laboratory and epidemiology of respiratory infectious diseases to assist you and China CDC in identification of this unknown and possibly novel pathogen.”⁴⁸ Redfield sent another email and a formal letter with the same offer on January 6. He too was stonewalled for three weeks before getting a response.⁴⁹

That day, Agence France-Presse reported that Wuhan officials “had punished eight people for ‘publishing or forwarding false information on the internet without verification.’” Police forces posted a note on government social media channels, informing people about the detention and warning citizens in Wuhan to obey the law and to refrain from spreading COVID “misinformation.”⁵⁰

Astonishingly, the Chinese censorship campaign would soon spread with COVID-19 to the Western democracies, which adopted the Chinese

strategy of characterizing truthful—but nonconforming—statements as “COVID misinformation” and censoring them. In this way—and many others—the contagion laid waste to democracy and constitutional rights across the European, American, and Australian bodies politic. Aping the Chinese, Western governments turned against their people and their cherished values, quashing constitutional rights, suppressing speech and dissent, and destroying public faith in democratic institutions.

In late December, as Wuhan Hospital treated the flood of new cases, Chinese officials began punishing social media reports of illness as dangerous and illegal conspiracy theories. On January 3, 2020, Chinese police arrested Li Wenliang, the Wuhan ophthalmologist who warned a handful of his close colleagues in late December 2019 that the galloping pneumonia could be a form of SARS. Officials accused Li of disturbing “the social order,” and forced him to publish a self-criticism.⁵¹ Li died of COVID-19 on February 6, 2020.⁵² The Chinese underground applauded him as a national hero.

In her book, *On the Origin of the Deadliest Pandemic in 100 Years: An Investigation*,⁵³ Elaine Dewar describes the carefully orchestrated internet propaganda putsch by Chinese spy agencies bent on silencing chatter about the virus:

Orders went out to the Cyber Administration’s hundreds of thousands of paid trolls. These people are teachers, low-level government workers, and students who are paid 25 dollars per post longer than 400 characters, 40 cents for flagging posts for deletion, and one cent per share according to one leaked document.⁵⁴

That project would likewise presage similar propaganda and censorship projects in the liberal democracies of the West that formerly prided themselves as oases of free expression, fearless protection of dissent, and open dialogue.

During the pandemic, public health and intelligence officials would orchestrate massive censorship and propaganda campaigns in social and

mainstream media. The censorship undoubtedly aggravated COVID deaths by hiding human-to-human transmission, and suppressing information about effective early treatments and reports of inefficacy and risks, including death, from vaccines and other officially sanctioned remedies like remdesivir and Paxlovid.

These consequential life-costing deceptions began in China early in the pandemic and spread across the globe. At the same time Beijing was cracking down on “conspiracy theorists,” it was promoting its own “misinformation.” On December 31, 2019, the Chinese government informed the World Health Organization it did not believe people could transmit the virus,^{55,56} explaining that the new illness came from animals and did not spread from person to person.^{57,58} WHO amplified this deception worldwide and lent its authoritative imprimatur, anointing the deadly canard with medical legitimacy.

The cascade of feverish and suffocating patients flooding Wuhan’s hospitals soon forced a course change. On January 19, 2020, China finally acknowledged that SARS-CoV-2 was spreading person to person.⁵⁹ China, however, refused to share detailed data on COVID patients for another ten days, according to the BBC.^{60,61} Those misleading signals from China may have prompted Dr. Fauci to successfully push back on President Trump’s plan to ban flights from China to the US.⁶² On January 26, Fauci had told WABC radio’s John Catsimatidis that the Wuhan virus was “a very, very low risk.”⁶³ The day after this broadcast, according to both Peter Navarro, the University of California economist who served as President Trump’s director of the White House National Trade Council, and Deputy National Security Advisor Matt Pottinger, Trump told both men that he wanted to ban flights from China.^{64,65} Later that morning, Navarro says he conveyed Trump’s order to Dr. Fauci in the Situation Room, prompting a heated argument over whether to stop the flights, with Dr. Fauci aligning with the WHO and Chinese policy positions.⁶⁶ In the Situation Room, Navarro says

Dr. Fauci exploded in a fury, telling Navarro, “I’ve studied travel restrictions many, many times, and [they] don’t work.” [67](#)

Navarro recalls pushing back on Fauci: “You mean to tell me if China is sending us over 20,000 passengers a day . . . some of whom may have escaped from the Ground Zero of Wuhan, that there is no risk that some of these passengers will seed and spread the virus?” [68](#)

Fauci stuck to his guns: “In my experience, travel restrictions don’t work.” [69,70](#)

President Trump belatedly issued a proclamation for a ban on travel from China on January 31, 2020, the day after the WHO announced that the outbreak had reached the threshold of a “Public Health Emergency of Immediate Concern (PHEIC).” [71](#)

Beijing continued to stonewall the world, preventing the sharing of lifesaving information during this critical period. On February 7, the *New York Times* described how “C.D.C. and W.H.O. Offers to Help China Have Been Ignored for Weeks: Privately, Chinese doctors say they need outside expertise. But Beijing, without saying why, has shown no interest so far.” [72](#)

“You had Chinese [government] coercion and suppression,” David Feith of the State Department’s East Asia bureau told *Vanity Fair*’s Katherine Eban. [73](#)

Feith says that US government officials began to suspect that the WHO was complicit in the Chinese government’s systematic suppression of critical health data. “We were very concerned that they were covering it up and whether the information coming to the World Health Organization was reliable.” [74](#)

In late December 2019, professor and division head of Public Health Laboratory Sciences at the University of Hong Kong, Dr. Leo Poon, asked Dr. Li-Meng Yan, a virologist who worked for him, to look into an “odd cluster of SARS-like cases coming out of mainland China.” [75](#) According to Yan, Dr. Malik Peiris—the codirector of a WHO-affiliated lab and the first

to isolate the SARS 2003 virus—knew the virus was laboratory-generated but remained silent.⁷⁶ Every coronavirus has a set of structural proteins whose exact sequence can vary between them, one of which is the E protein.⁷⁷ Curiously, this exact E protein sequence had been seen years before in two previously collected viruses and would have been expected to change in the time since. Yet SARS-CoV-2 had an identical E protein to these two previously described sequences. This was an indication to Dr. Yan that the sequence was likely generated in a lab.

Dr. Yan told Fox News that she reported her complete findings to her supervisor on January 16. She says Dr. Poon responded by advising her “to keep silent, and be careful.” He warned her, “Don’t touch the red line.” Yan said that Poon was referring to the communist government. “We will get in trouble and we’ll be disappeared.”⁷⁸ If Yan is telling the truth, Poon must have been very afraid of “the red line.” He was one of twenty-seven scientists who signed the letter (organized by Peter Daszak) decrying “rumours and misinformation around [COVID’s] origins” that *The Lancet* published February 19, 2020.⁷⁹

Four months later, on April 28, 2020, a defiant Dr. Yan fled to the United States, leaving her husband behind. Yan explained to the American media that she escaped China to tell the world that her country was covering up the real source of the deadly pandemic: the Wuhan lab.⁸⁰

CHAPTER 53

Tony Fauci and Peter Daszak Work with China to Fool the World

To hoodwink the world about the genesis of COVID-19, China promoted a series of official narratives that diverted global attention away from the Wuhan lab. Chinese officials initially attributed the virus's evolutionary leap from bats to humans through some intermediate creature that presumably occurred at the gory interspecies interface of the Huanan wet market in Wuhan. Huanan's vendors hawk, slaughter, and butcher some seventy-five exotic species that captivate China's intrepid culinary fancies, including weasels, badgers, rabbits, squirrels, hedgehogs, civets, bamboo bats (though some Chinese sources dispute this), pangolins, foxes, marmots, and bears. Caged animals and skinned carcasses festoon some of the thousands of stalls that crowd the poorly ventilated, garbage-packed 540,000-square-foot concrete enclosure.

Virologists blamed the 2002–2003 SARS epidemic on a coronavirus mutation that jumped from civets to pangolins at the Foshan wet market in Guangdong province before jumping again to people, a precedent that lent plausibility to the official yarn that the Huanan market spawned COVID-19.¹ In the case of the SARS outbreak in 2003, animal reservoirs of

infection were identified relatively quickly. And, as we have seen, the naturally emerging virus, while deadly, was not particularly infectious in humans. That has not been the case for COVID-19. It's also worth noting that several SARS cases in 2003 and 2004 were traced to a Beijing lab working with the SARS virus.^{2,3,4} According to former senior State Department diplomat and China expert Miles Yu, the Chinese government believed that the 2003 virus was a US-generated laboratory bioweapon. Peer-reviewed scholarship generally concedes that the second SARS outbreak, in 2004, had a laboratory pedigree.^{5,6} Biologist Jonathan Couey believes that it is entirely possible that both the US and Chinese have used wet market zoonosis as a scary mythology to cover accidental or intentional releases of coronavirus clones.

By March 2020, the Chinese were blaming COVID-19 on imported frozen fish or, alternatively, a deliberate bioweapons attack by the US government.^{7,8} The Chinese accused Washington of cultivating the COVID-19 bioweapon at Fort Detrick and then planting it in China during the October 2019 Military Games.^{9,10,11} As we shall see, China settled on the wet market hypothesis as the most plausible diversion and deftly used its influence over the WHO and leading scientific journals, particularly *The Lancet* and *Nature*, to anoint the natural spillover cosmology with the imprimatur of scientific orthodoxy.

To promote this propaganda trope, the Wuhan lab's director tapped Peter Daszak to act as China's liaison with Ralph Baric, Anthony Fauci, Jeremy Farrar, and their mercenary cadre of impeccably credentialed immunologists, biologists, and infectious disease experts in a coordinated campaign to sell the narrative to the Pharma-controlled media and the global public. Over the next two years, almost the entire reigning pantheon of the international virology community would serve as perjurious ideological commissars for the official Sino/American orthodoxy that COVID-19 had emerged from a natural spillover.

Early on the Chinese had special help from NIH-funded Australian virologist and “fact checker” Danielle Anderson. Anderson used her enormous clout with the medical and scientific journals—which portrayed her as the trusted voice of scientific consensus—to gaslight every mention of lab origin without disclosing that she had partnered with, and received her salary from, Peter Daszak on his most reckless gain-of-function proposals at Wuhan.^{12,13,14}

As it minted unparalleled profits by swelling its viewership with a terrifying barrage of pandemic porn, the mainstream media showed little curiosity about the tangled web of financial conflicts that tainted virtually all the credentialed virologists broadcasters were presenting as credible COVID-19 authorities. The loudest and most ubiquitous pundits were Dr. Anthony Fauci, Bill Gates, and Peter Hotez on the US media, and Jeremy Farrar on Britain’s. The investments these men had made in gain-of-function research over the past decade and their knotty relationships with leading scientists in that field should have made them potential suspects in COVID-19’s inception.¹⁵ At the very least, such entanglements should have disqualified them from offering unchecked and exculpatory opinions about the origins of the pandemic. A functioning and independent media would have sidelined them, or at the very least, challenged their bias.

Furthermore, virtually all the scientists offering opinions in the propaganda putsch to discredit the virus’s laboratory origins had been drawing from the multi-billion-dollar funding streams flowing from Anthony Fauci, Bill Gates, and Jeremy Farrar’s Wellcome Trust. These three public health titans collectively controlled 63 percent of global biomedical research.¹⁶ As we have seen, China and the pharmaceutical industry control much of the remainder. Pharma and China also control the scientific journals that bestowed the publishing prestige that supported the scientists’ vaunted reputations. These powerful individuals and institutions bombarded the public with uniform messaging that reinforced the official

orthodoxies and engineered mass compliance. The echo chamber of deception and fear largely disabled the capacity for critical thinking among citizens around the globe.

The Chinese offensive to promote the misleading COVID-19 origin story began on January 20, 2020, the same day President Xi Jinping finally acknowledged that COVID-19 was spreading person-to-person.¹⁷ That day, several teams of Chinese scientists submitted articles on the new coronavirus to the leading peer-reviewed journals: *The Lancet*,¹⁸ *New England Journal of Medicine*,¹⁹ and *Nature*,²⁰ as well as to a lesser journal edited both in China and the US called *Emerging Microbes and Infections (EMI)*.²¹

China had targeted these very publications in its two-decade seduction sortie to capture and control Western medical journals.

Dr. Fauci's leading grant recipient in China, Shi Zhengli, was in the vanguard of China's global disinformation campaign. On February 3, 2020, Shi and twenty-eight other Chinese scientists published a deceptive article in *Nature* entitled, "**A Pneumonia Outbreak Associated with a New Coronavirus of Probable Bat Origin.**"²² The article's thrust was that COVID-19 originated in a natural spillover from a wild bat population. Subsequent revelations exposed the article as sophisticated misdirection. Several lies in that paper suggest Shi deliberately sought to obscure the genealogy linking the COVID-19 virus to a viral ancestor Shi and her team had collected at the Mojiang cave in Yunnan Province in 2013, sequenced in 2018, and then manipulated—perhaps in a series of suspiciously unpublished gain-of-function experiments in 2018 and 2019.

In their *Nature* article, Shi's researchers claimed that the nearest relative to COVID-19 in WIV's viral archives was a naturally occurring bat coronavirus from southern China. The team reported that this germ—which Shi dubbed "RaTG13"—shared 96.2 percent of its genetic material with SARS-CoV-2, making this its closest known cousin at the time.^{23,24}

Shi and her colleagues claimed that the published findings supported two important implications. First, the archived virus RaTG13 was genetically similar enough to SARS-CoV-2, to suggest that COVID must have emerged from a Chinese bat—conceivably through natural zoonosis or animal trade zoonosis. Second, RaTG13 was still genetically distant enough from the COVID-19 bug—by 3.8 percent—that it could not possibly be COVID-19’s immediate progenitor.^{25,26} Shi’s article thereby purported to exonerate the Wuhan lab as the pandemic’s launchpad.

The worldwide scientific community’s intensive scrutiny of Shi’s claims caused her narrative to gradually unravel. Responding to predictable demands from global labs and outside researchers for material to confirm the genome of RaTG13, Shi told virology’s reliable propagandist Jon Cohen of *Science* magazine “there was no more sample after we finished genome sequencing, and we did not do virus isolation and other studies on it.”²⁷ Her suspect claim that she had inadvertently destroyed the sample during her genomic analysis drew skeptical spotlights to her other assertions and suggested, to some independent researchers, that China’s top coronavirus scientist might not be a straight shooter. In the following months, as researchers around the world hunted for any known bat virus that might be a progenitor of SARS-CoV-2, Shi Zhengli provided a parade of rapidly mutating stories purporting to explain where she first found RaTG13, and when exactly she first sequenced it.^{28,29}

Under a withering barrage of questions, Shi, Daszak, and their colleagues from EcoHealth and the Wuhan Institute of Virology published a follow-up article in *Nature Communications* in August 2020 that did little to reconcile the accumulating inconsistencies. The article, “**Origin and Cross-Species Transmission of Bat Coronaviruses in China,**” was clearly intended to provide support for the zoonotic genesis hypothesis, saying their work “demonstrates that a significant amount of cross-species transmission

[of similar coronaviruses] has occurred among bat hosts over evolutionary time.” [30](#)

In that article, Daszak and Shi acknowledged that they and their teams had collected 630 partial and whole coronavirus sequences between 2010 and 2015, including at least 293 from the Mojiang mineshaft. [31,32](#) The article, however, did not acknowledge that RaTG13 had originated in the Mojiang cave.

Katherine Eban of *Vanity Fair* reports that a group of independent researchers calling themselves DRASTIC identified eight more partial viral sequences closely related to RaTG13 buried unacknowledged among the data in that article. Alina Chan of the Broad Institute said she considered it “mind-boggling” that the authors had secreted these crucial puzzle pieces in the published research paper without comment or explanation. [33](#)

In March 2020, American, British, and Australian researchers published an analysis in *Nature Medicine* concurring that RaTG13 is indeed 96.2 percent identical to SARS-CoV-2. However, in a devastating blow to Shi, they attributed a significant proportion of the 3.8 percent divergence to a peculiar genetic protein sequence accompanying the receptor-binding domain, the so-called “furin cleavage site.”

Scientists know that cleavage (cutting) of viral fusion proteins by protease enzymes, like furin, is a necessary step in viral infection and can enhance RNA uptake in cell culture. [34](#) Other infectious viruses employ similar motifs in their spike protein, and their presence is therefore assumed to increase the infectivity of a given virus. What makes this genetic sequence so remarkable is that it is the exact type of insertion virologists expect to alter viral infectivity, host range, and potentially increase the virus’s infectivity in humans. [35](#)

Furin cleavage sites do not normally occur in sarbecoviruses, the COVID-19 subgenus of coronaviruses. The absence of a furin cleavage site is likely one reason the 2003 SARS outbreak petered out after killing only

774 people. That virus was super deadly—killing about 9 percent of its 8,400 infected victims—but it was simply not contagious enough to sustain a global pandemic.^{36,37} Beginning in 1997, scientists have investigated whether such protease cleavage can increase the likelihood of zoonosis. Since 2006, they have used engineering technologies to insert protease cleavage sites into RNA viruses, like coronaviruses, to measure their efforts on transmissibility in humans.³⁸ In every case, the addition of a protease cleavage site increased cell-to-cell fusion, which is considered by many to be a laboratory model of infectivity. In other words, one key part of the COVID-19 virus that differed from the deadly virus Shi collected in the Mojiang cave in 2013 was the same feature Ralph Baric had trained Shi to graft onto coronaviruses to facilitate their deadly spread in humans.

As revelations about inconsistencies and obvious misstatements in Shi's article spread throughout the scientific community, she responded by publishing another correction ten months later in November 2020.³⁹ That addendum acknowledges what researchers had already discovered as they combed through archives of genetic sequences: RaTG13 was actually RaBtCoV/4991, a sample Shi had gathered from the Mojiang mine in 2013, the year after the miners' deaths.⁴⁰ Dr. Shi acknowledged a suspicious gap of seven years between the time she collected RaTG13 and the time she finally reported about it in her addendum.⁴¹ The typhoon of scrutiny also forced Shi to admit she had sequenced the bug's full genome in 2018, two years before the pandemic—not in January 2020 as Shi's original paper claimed.⁴² Her belated confession raised the possibility that Shi had not only sequenced the virus but had manipulated it as well with gain-of-function encorcellments that could easily account for the 3.8 percent difference between the two bugs.

Even Shi's supporters wondered why she lied about when she performed the sequencing, why it took ten months to issue a correction, and why she happened to destroy this particular bug while sequencing it and not

others—yet Shi never ventured to answer their queries.⁴³ Equally suspicious, Shi’s explanation for why she furtively renamed the virus RaTG13 in her February 2020 article is unconvincing. Shi claims that the sequence was of no interest because it wasn’t that close to the original SARS virus, but why would she care about that if she believed it to be very close to the virus that killed 50 percent of the infected miners?

Dr. Jonathan Couey pointed out that while numerous point mutation differences exist between SARS-CoV-2 and the Mojiang cave virus, RaTG13, the difference between the two did not occur in hundreds of mutations evenly distributed across the genome as one would expect from natural evolution. Because the amino acid code is redundant, some changes—termed synonymous changes—do not result in a new protein sequence. Unexpectedly, many of the differences between the two spike protein sequences were synonymous, with the notable exception of changes in the receptor-binding domain (RBD) including a unique nineteen-nucleotide sequence. Within this short span, twelve nucleotides add four extra amino acids (aa 681–684, PRRA) that insert a furin cleavage site into the spike protein. This is the same feature Shi and Baric were working to graft onto Mojiang cave coronaviruses, if one accepts the DEFUSE proposal as evidence of work intended or already done. This insert is the only difference between the spike proteins of the two genomes that exceeds three nucleotides. As natural RNA viral evolution would normally lead to even rates of mutation across several different viral genes over time, he observes, the intense concentration of virtually all mutations in this single consequential structure cannot be explained by anything other than laboratory manipulation.⁴⁴ In fact, the peculiar nature of the actual point-by-point differences in the spike protein—together with an E protein identical to several viruses collected years earlier—suggest that the sequence of SARS-CoV-2 was created by editing the RaTG13 sequence on a keyboard, or that RaTG13 itself is a fabrication.⁴⁵

Both Peter Daszak and Shi seemed, by then, deeply committed to a deceptive campaign to obscure the bug’s probable ancestry in the Mojiang cave. However, they only poorly coordinated their artifice. In early 2020, Daszak, who—prior to the COVID pandemic—apparently had free rein inside the WIV, acknowledged that he had once handled RaTG13 at Wuhan and that Chinese scientists had already sequenced it. In February 2020, Daszak told *Wired* Magazine that, at the time the Yunnan province miners died, “we were looking for SARS-related viruses, and this one was 20 per cent different [from SARS 2003]. We thought it’s interesting, but not high-risk. So we didn’t do anything about it and put it in the freezer.” ⁴⁶ Only after later realizing its similarity to COVID-19, Daszak claims, did his group begin looking into it.

Around July of 2020, investigator Alina Chan, a molecular biologist at Harvard’s Broad Institute and at MIT, found an online database showing that the Wuhan lab was genetically sequencing the Mojiang mine-shaft virus in 2017 and 2018. In 2018, Daszak posted a series of tweets concerning EcoHealth Alliance’s Wuhan lab experiments on a coronavirus taken from Chinese bats. Daszak boasted of the creatures’ ability “to infect and cause illness in the humanized mouse SARS model.” ^{47,48,49} When *Boston Magazine* asked Daszak about Chan’s revelation, Daszak claimed he was unaware that the virus had been sequenced before 2020. ^{50,51} This statement was, of course, inconsistent with the tale he told *Wired* in early 2020. ⁵²

By the autumn of 2020, the Chinese government unintentionally confirmed public suspicions about the virus’s origins in a Mojiang mine by treating the cave as a potential embarrassment. Associated Press reporters who attempted to visit the subterranean bat rookery in late November 2020 found themselves “tailed by plainclothes police in multiple cars which blocked access to roads and sites.” ⁵³ The following month, state security agents similarly hounded and thwarted a *BBC News* team on a mission to

the caverns. Uniformed police stopped other reporters at checkpoints and warned them to steer clear of the area. A French publication, *Envoye Special*, produced a video showing local villagers explaining how government officials had closed the mine, monitored it via surveillance cameras, and arrested locals who ventured too near.⁵⁴

Despite these tangible efforts to divert attention from the Mojiang cave, China was unable to credibly point to an alternative birthplace for COVID-19. During the 2002–2003 SARS outbreak, Chinese scientists identified the intermediary host species—civet cats—within months of the epidemic’s outbreak,⁵⁵ and US researchers identified the host of the 2012 MERS outbreak—camels—within eleven months of its first appearance.⁵⁶ Yet in the more than three years of intensive searching after SARS-CoV-2 launched its far more consequential global pandemic, Chinese researchers have failed to find either the original bat population or the intermediate species to which the virus might have jumped, or any serological evidence of a natural origin.^{57,58} Furthermore, all the COVID-positive samples Chinese investigators gathered at Wuhan’s Huanan wet market were environmental.⁵⁹ Unlike the investigators of the wet market that launched SARS in 2002, they found no infected animals.⁶⁰

Bat Woman’s principal gain-of-function henchman in Wuhan’s little shop of horrors was one of her devoted Robins, Ben Hu. In a December 12, 2017 interview, Hu boasted of his labors as Shi’s sidekick, monitoring and collecting samples from the Mojiang bat cave, and of their work using Ralph Baric’s reverse genetics system to insert spike proteins onto live coronaviruses.⁶¹ Hu chronicled how his dauntless mentor, Shi Zhengli, “often personally leads the team to take samples.”^{62,63} In 2019, the Chinese government presented Ben Hu with an award for his work testing the pathogenicity of two novel SARS-related coronaviruses.⁶⁴

In late spring of 2020, Hu’s revealing 2017 interview vanished from the WIV homepage after it began trending on Twitter. Apparently someone

powerful did not want attention drawn to the cave where Shi collected RaTG13, or perhaps to Hu himself. Another 2018 article by Hu discussing the work of Shi and other researchers at the WIV likewise evaporated from the website for the Wuhan Branch of the Chinese Academy of Sciences.^{65,66} And in publicly facing Chinese government websites, someone struck Hu's name from various grants.

All this intrigue regarding Ben Hu may have a simple explanation. In a surprise twist, journalists Michael Shellenberger, Matt Taibbi, and Alex Gutentag expanded on the June 2023 reporting in the London *Sunday Times* by revealing the names of the three WIV researchers who were hospitalized with COVID-19 in November 2019, one of which was Ben Hu.⁶⁷ This allegation was "confirmed" by the *Wall Street Journal* on June 20.⁶⁸ All the reporters involved are serious journalists, highly unlikely to risk their reputations by relying on rumors from dodgy anonymous sources.

Unsurprisingly, government apologist Jon Cohen of *Science* reports that Hu denies he was even ill in the fall of 2019.⁶⁹ The *Science* article contains the interesting information that the newly declassified summary of intelligence regarding the origin of SARS-CoV-2 reveals that "four intelligence agencies and the National Intelligence Council favored a natural origin of the virus and its spillover from animals to humans," while FBI investigators favored a lab leak. Given how deeply the intelligence community is involved in gain-of-function research, including that which was conducted at the Wuhan lab, it shouldn't surprise anyone that intelligence agencies continue to champion the unlikely zoonotic spillover hypothesis.

If Ben Hu is indeed patient zero, it's no wonder the Chinese government would wish to deflect attention from him. He just might be the smoking gun connecting the COVID-19 pandemic to the reckless gain-of-function bioweapons research performed at the Wuhan Institute of Virology.

Paralleling Chinese government efforts, Daszak and his Wuhan colleagues were also taking steps to obscure the links between Chinese bats, the Wuhan lab, and COVID-19.

Ixnay on the Amplesay

In 2020, no longer crowing about EcoHealth's accomplishments, Daszak began scrambling to hide the evidence of his GOF shenanigans in Wuhan.

USAID and EcoHealth Alliance had partnered with UC-Davis and Metabiota,⁷⁰ a military contractor then active in Wuhan and operating in several clandestine US laboratories in the former Soviet states of Georgia and Ukraine, to fund the PREDICT project.^{71,72} In his urgent April 28, 2020, email, Daszak warned his PREDICT partners not to publish COVID-19-related virus sequence data that had been collected in China under this grant on GenBank because doing so would “bring very unwelcome attention to UC Davis, PREDICT and USAID,” not to mention EcoHealth.^{73,74}

These data, developed at US taxpayer expense, were vital puzzle pieces for identifying the origin of COVID-19, and, potentially, for protecting public health and averting further pandemics. Yet Daszak felt an intense urgency to hide them from the public, physicians, scientists, and regulators for fear of “unwelcome attention.”

Very Respectable Chinese Scientists

In his May 2021 repartee with Senator Rand Paul, Dr. Fauci would describe Shi and her confederates, Ben Hu and Lin-Fa Wang, as “very respectable Chinese scientists.”⁷⁵ But by August 2020, ten months earlier, Shi had already exposed her apparent loose relationship with the truth with a long string of outrageous whoppers pertinent to her activities at the WIV.

In an August 2020 interview with the China Global Television Network, for example, Shi denied that the Chinese military was now

running the Wuhan lab:

Shi Zhengli: This is a rumor; there is no such thing.

Liu Xin: You absolutely deny that the Chinese military has taken over the WIV.

Shi Zhengli: Yes, it is a rumor.⁷⁶

This is false. The Chinese Communist Party’s own forums announced on February 7, 2020, that Major General Chen had commandeered the lab. The report stated, “PLA Maj. Gen. Chen Wei has been in Wuhan for more than 10 days. According to China’s news service Weibo Douban, the People’s Liberation Army’s so-called “Goddess of War” took over the P4 laboratory as a ‘reassurance pill.’”^{77,78}

Shi next told the network that all of the WIV’s research has been published and all her samples were available for review:

Another piece of evidence that I can give you is that our lab has been doing research for 15 years, and all our work has been published. We also have a library of our own genetic sequences, and we have experimental records of all our work related to the virus, which are accessible for people to check.⁷⁹

This brace of stretchers was also demonstrably false. First, the Wuhan lab scrubbed its entire sequence library from the internet in September 2019. Second, it is beyond any dispute that the lab did not publish all its research. Daszak himself acknowledged this in a 2020 interview with *Nature*: “. . . we have data that we’ve gathered over 15 years of working in China—5 years under a previous grant from the NIH—which haven’t been published yet.”⁸⁰

In a June 2021 interview with the *New York Times*, Shi doubled down on Dr. Fauci’s May 21 perjuries: “My lab has never conducted or cooperated in conducting GOF experiments that enhance the virulence of viruses.”⁸¹ This bald-faced fiction is almost comedic in light of her eight years of published gain-of-function research. Since 2013, Shi had explicitly and repeatedly boasted that her studies successfully made coronaviruses more infectious to humans.

New York Times reporters asked Shi about the State Department’s January 15, 2021, fact sheet showing that several WIV researchers fell ill in the fall of 2019, as confirmed by Dutch virologist Marion Koopmans from the WHO’s investigative team.^{82,83} Shi, in her emailed response, again prevaricated—“The Wuhan Institute of Virology has not come across such cases.”⁸⁴

Shi was caught giving false answers on many other occasions.⁸⁵ NBC called out Shi’s denials that Chinese military scientists worked at the Wuhan lab, pointing to her collaboration with two military scientists on a 2018 research paper on coronaviruses⁸⁶ and to an eyebrow-raising patent filed on a coronavirus variant in early February 2020 by her Wuhan lab colleague and collaborator, Colonel Zhou Yusen.^{87,88} Colonel Yusen, incidentally, died mysteriously three months later and was buried without the typical military honors.^{89,90,91}

US State Department intelligence officer David Asher’s fact sheet also noted that foreign observers had witnessed researchers in military lab coats working at the WIV.⁹² In a March 23, 2021, interview with Jamie Metz (a former national security official), Shi denied everything, insisting her lab is a civilian lab only, doing no projects with the Chinese army.⁹³

When reporters asked her about the Chinese government taking the Wuhan database offline, Shi gave several conflicting answers. During a December 2020 interview with BBC, she said the database was taken offline for “security reasons.”⁹⁴ In an apparent contradiction of that BBC interview, Shi admitted that “access to the visitors is limited,” but maintained

. . . all our work regarding the different type of bat coronavirus (partial sequences or full-length genome sequences) have been published and the sequence and sample information have been submitted to GenBank.⁹⁵

At the end of her email to Dr. Tommy Cleary, an Australian epidemiologist at the University of Notre Dame, Shi warns testily, “I’ll not answer any of

your questions if your curiosity is based on the conspiracy of ‘man made or lab leak of SARS-CoV-2’ or some nonsense questions based on your suspicion. **No trust, no conversation.**” (emphasis added).[96,97](#)

CHAPTER 54

Sir Jeremy Farrar: Mastermind of the COVID Cover-Up

In December 2021, Sir Richard Dearlove, who served as chief of the British Secret Intelligence Service MI6 from 1999–2004, observed in an interview with Australian journalist Sharri Markson that due to the close relationships Chinese and British scientists had developed over the past two decades, “many of our academic institutions and many academic journals have become partially or totally dependent on Chinese funding.” He expressed concern about the extent to which the British scientific community has been compromised by a “malign Chinese communist influence.” ^{1,2} Dearlove’s criticism applies to Western science in general, but Sir Jeremy Farrar was the most obvious target of Dearlove’s barb. Along with Dr. Fauci, Francis Collins, and Peter Daszak, Sir Jeremy was a principal ringleader of the western scientific community’s collaboration in China’s global COVID cover-up.

Britain’s most influential scientist, Sir Jeremy, was the omnipotent director of the Wellcome Trust, a \$47.8 billion medical research charity which funds the sort of biomedical science that invariably promotes the interests of the UK’s powerful pharmaceutical industry.^{3,4} That lofty perch

put Farrar at the nexus where Big Pharma, the Western intelligence agencies, and the Chinese government exploit the mutual benefits of cooperation on projects that advance the globalist biosecurity agenda.

Wellcome Trust is the legatee to the stock portfolio of Burroughs Wellcome, one of the world's largest pharmaceutical companies.⁵ US-born pharmaceutical titan Sir Henry Wellcome created the Trust in 1936 through a bequest of every share of Burroughs Wellcome to the charitable foundation.⁶

Readers of *The Real Anthony Fauci* will recall that Burroughs Wellcome was, ironically, the maker of both the amyl nitrate poppers that caused the Kaposi's sarcoma outbreak that first alerted the world to the AIDS epidemic and the lethally toxic and ineffective chemotherapy drug, AZT, that Anthony Fauci promoted as the sole remedy for AIDS.⁷

Wellcome Trust sold off its sole ownership of Burroughs Wellcome in 1995—to the company's chief competitor, Glaxo P.L.C., facilitating the merger of England's two pharmaceutical giants. The commercial successor of that conglomerate—following multiple subsequent mergers—is the politically omnipotent British pharmaceutical titan GSK.⁸ Wellcome Trust's fierce commitment to Glaxo's mercantile ambitions has endured this parade of mergers. In a triumph of understatement, Wellcome acknowledges on its website, “We do work with GlaxoSmithKline . . . when it helps us to achieve our mission.”⁹

Wellcome Trust is the world's third-largest foundation, after Novo Nordisk (\$99.6 billion)¹⁰ and the BMGF (\$53.3 billion),¹¹ both of which also focus on biomedical research. Like the Gates Foundation and Novo Nordisk, the Eli Lilly Endowment (\$21 billion),¹² the Robert Wood Johnson Foundation (\$13.9 billion),¹³ the Rockefeller Foundation (\$6 billion),¹⁴ and many others, Wellcome devotes donations to promoting the interests of the pharmaceutical industry and the rising power of the medical cartel.¹⁵

The UK’s analogue of the Gates Foundation, Wellcome Trust acts as the functional liaison between the British government and its powerful pharmaceutical lobby while simultaneously exercising control—with Gates and Dr. Fauci—over the international governing bodies and quasi-government agencies that regulate public health—WHO, Gavi, CEPI, SAGE, the Brighton Collaboration, the Global Preparedness Monitoring Board (GPMB), and others. Wellcome’s control of a substantial fraction of global biomedical research funding and its deep entanglement with British intelligence agencies, Britain’s National Health Service, the UK’s financial sector, and the Chinese government allow Wellcome to wield extraordinary power globally. As I chronicled in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, Wellcome has been deeply involved in funding the world’s leading gain-of-function researchers and in promoting a series of false pandemics that have advanced both the biosecurity agenda and a pipeline of shoddily tested, unlicensed, ineffective, and dangerous pandemic vaccines that have generated billions of dollars for GSK, while inflicting catastrophic impacts on public health.^{16,17} Wellcome’s power in the UK health and foreign ministries and its influence with the British media has allowed it to maintain a sterling reputation and escape accountability for lab leaks and phony pandemics that it regularly underwrites and champions.

As investigative journalist Johnny Vedmore observes in his February 8, 2022, article “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origins of COVID Control,”

[T]he Wellcome machine also appears to provide a mechanism for the UK Ministry of Defence (or its allies abroad) to continue potentially catastrophic gain-of-function experimentation whilst simultaneously being able to quickly cover-up any lab-leaks when they do happen.¹⁸

Wellcome’s giving strategy involves systematically identifying gifted medical students and scientists from Oxford, Harvard, and other leading universities, and endowing them with prestigious sinecures and career-long

funding for research that advances the pharmaceutical paradigm. Aping the model of Cecil Rhodes's Rhodes Scholarship, which groomed prominent young Anglo-Saxons for colonial postings and government roles in Great Britain's far-flung empire, Wellcome preps promising physicians and researchers for positions of leadership and political power as commissars of mainstream medical orthodoxy. Wellcome alumni, including Farrar, were heavily represented among the small cadre of British technocrats who became virtual dictators during the COVID crisis. Investigative journalist Johnny Vedmore writes that, "[A] few well-connected men tied to the Wellcome Trust have been responsible for key parts of the disastrous and overly authoritarian official Covid-19 response in the UK as well as having a massive impact and influence on responses globally." [19](#)

In 1994, Wellcome began its strategy of committing career-long funding in the form of long-term grants to top scientific graduates. As Vedmore observes, "These men went on to redesign the entire face of pandemic modelling and response, as well as being responsible for the creation of multiple suspicious origin stories, including the infamous Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2 paper." [20](#) The paper, published in *Nature Medicine* in March of 2020, zealously endorsed the zoonotic transfer theory and used tortured logic to dismiss the idea that SARS-CoV-2 was created in a lab. [21](#) It is discussed further in [chapter 59](#).

Among other important functions, Wellcome plays a parallel role to the one that Dr. Fauci plays for the medical cartel in America, populating commissions with his reliable dependents to approve unsafe and ineffective vaccines and, whenever necessary, to execute cover-ups of medical cartel scandals. As Vedmore puts it, "[T]his select group of very close personal friends have been rolled out by the Ministry of Defence in the past to take part in official inquiries, only going on to certify the government's versions of any event which could cause further public scrutiny." [22](#)

For example, when in the 1990s Britain's Ministry of Defence needed to whitewash an investigation of its decades-long practice of testing biological and chemical warfare agents on unwitting British populations, it naturally turned to Wellcome Trust. Specifically, the ministry enlisted Brian Spratt to orchestrate the scandal squelch. Spratt was a superstar PhD epidemiologist funded by Wellcome and an apprentice of Roy Anderson, along with both Eddie Holmes and Jeremy Farrar. When the British public suddenly learned that government scientists at Porton Down—the UK's version of Fort Detrick and a center for gain-of-function research—had been engaged in mass illegal human experimentation, including dozens of tests on unwitting citizens of Great Britain and its colonial possessions, Spratt was able to make the problem go away.²³ According to Vedmore, Spratt “had been put in charge of extremely sensitive Establishment projects—in his case, official cover-ups.”²⁴

Sir Jeremy is another expert and a superstar alumnus of the Wellcome system. For most of his adult life, he has served as an advisor to the British government on health emergencies and infectious disease.²⁵

Born in Singapore in 1961, Sir Jeremy was the youngest of six children of Amy, an artist, and Eric Farrar, a World War II corporal who spent time in a German POW camp.²⁶ Thanks to his father's postwar avocation as a gallivanting English teacher, Farrar spent a nomadic childhood wandering the residues of the crumbling British empire, including lengthy stints in New Zealand, Malaysia, Yemen, Egypt, Cyprus, and Libya.²⁷

Farrar attended University College London (UCL), graduating with a research degree in immunology in 1983 and a medical degree in 1986. He earned a PhD in neuroimmunology from Oxford in 1998. At some point after his 1994 entrance to Oxford, Wellcome enlisted as Farrar's career patron. His initial posting was as director of the Oxford University Clinical Research Unit in Ho Chi Minh City, a cushy position that Wellcome Trust

funded. Farrar remained in Vietnam for eighteen years conducting clinical trials for experimental pharmaceutical drugs.²⁸

Virologists and immunologists with ambitions in vaccine research often migrate to postings in South Asia and Africa where they can conduct clinical trials on new vaccines and other pharmaceutical products at a fraction of the cost and under less rigorous safety and regulatory rules than in Europe and the US. As I show in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, impoverished, compliant—often corrupted—governments and desperate populations make it easier to recruit clinical trial subjects. Moreover, trial “volunteers” are less likely to report abuses—or side effects—due to their poverty and powerlessness.²⁹ As Vedmore points out, Farrar “was able to do more research in a country with less regulations than the United Kingdom.”³⁰

From his early days in Asia, Farrar nurtured tight working relationships with Chinese officials, including his bosom buddy and Oxford chum, Dr. George Gao, who is now the director-general of China’s CDC.³¹ Gao and Farrar formed their friendship as doctoral candidates in the early 1990s. Despite the rivalry between their respective nations, the two rising stars cemented their alliance while working together on SARS in 2002–2003 and on the fabricated global avian flu pandemic that Farrar concocted and successfully promoted in 2005.^{32,33}

Both men conducted postdoctoral work under Sir John Bell, Oxford’s controversial Regius Professor of Medicine, chairman of the nefarious Office for the Strategic Coordination of Health Research, and many other powerful positions that promote vaccines, biosecurity and pandemic preparedness. Bell chairs BMGF’s global health scientific advisory board.^{34,35}

Farrar’s amity with Gao is clearly deeply personal. In his 2021 *apologia* on the coronavirus pandemic, *Spike—The Virus vs. the People: The Inside Story*, Farrar describes Gao as a “very likeable character, as well as a respected scientist, a brilliant impressionist and a karaoke enthusiast.”³⁶

In October of 2019, Gao played a leading role in the coronavirus pandemic simulation, Event 201, that Bill Gates and the World Economic Forum cohosted in New York City, [37,38](#) where his principal contribution was his hotly asserted demands that US social and mainstream media be pressured to censor any mention of a lab leak.[39](#) As director of the Chinese CDC and the government’s principal expert on managing infectious disease outbreaks in general, and coronavirus in particular, Gao should have been—at that time—aware that a mysteriously severe pneumonia had been circulating in Wuhan for almost a month, poised for its impending leap to pandemic pandemonium.

Like Farrar, Gao fueled his career with generous funding from Wellcome, which Farrar led from 2013 to 2023.[40,41](#) Gao is among a formidable clique of China’s leading scientists and its most powerful government health officials with whom Farrar enjoys strong personal, professional, and financial relationships. Wellcome also funds a large retinue of expatriate virologists, biologists, and immunologists from Britain, Australia, and the United States scattered across China’s leading research and university institutes.[42](#) These “kept” scientists formed the chorus that obediently echoed Farrar’s script attributing COVID-19’s origin to a zoonotic spillover.

Physician Sir Peter Horby was another Wellcome-funded vaccine researcher in Vietnam during Farrar’s tenure there. During the COVID pandemic, Horby, an Oxford professor like Farrar, served as chair of the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group (NERVTAG) and was a fellow member of SAGE—Britain’s powerful COVID countermeasures advisory body—playing key roles directing Britain’s COVID response toward the disastrous “vaccine-only” solution while suppressing effective treatments that might compete with vaccines.[43](#) Horby was chief investigator of the UK’s notoriously corrupt and devastatingly consequential RECOVERY trial.[44](#) Horby used that post to

administer dangerously high doses to 1,561 people in the hydroxychloroquine (HCQ) arm of the trial—killing many of them—in order to discredit HCQ, which posed a potentially ruinous threat to the vaccine enterprise.^{45,46,47}

Interestingly, at least one other principal COVID ringleader, Rick Bright, PhD, also worked in vaccine research in Vietnam.⁴⁸ As the director of BARDA and the National Strategic Stockpile throughout 2020, Bright restricted Americans' access to lifesaving HCQ and encouraged the country to think the drug could not be used outside of hospitals.⁴⁹ Bright was the Milken Institute speaker in October 2019 who recommended that an “entity of excitement”—perhaps a pandemic originating in China?—be initiated to disrupt public affinities for vaccine safety protocols and engineer public acceptance of fast-tracked mRNA vaccines for the global population without time-consuming safety studies. In protest of President Trump's public endorsement of hydroxychloroquine, Bright resigned his BARDA position and moved (briefly) to the Rockefeller Foundation.⁵⁰

2005 Bird Flu

In 2005, Farrar made his bones with the global medical cartel by hatching the bird flu pandemic. Drs. Farrar and Fauci had been warning the world about an imminent bird flu pandemic since 2001. That year, in a paper titled, “Infectious Diseases: Considerations for the 21st Century,” Dr. Fauci balefully forecast a bird-to-human transmission of an influenza scourge that would begin in China and decimate global populations. He predicted unprecedented carnage from this “new strain of influenza A virus entering a population that is relatively naïve for the microbe in question.”⁵¹

Three years later, Jeremy Farrar and his Vietnamese colleague, Tran Tinh Hien, identified the reemergence of the deadly bird flu, or H5N1, in humans. “It was a little girl. She caught it from a pet duck that had died and she'd dug up and reburied,” Farrar told the *Financial Times*.⁵²

Based upon Farrar's report, Dr. Fauci crowed that his long-awaited bird flu had finally arrived. In what has become their familiar enterprise of promoting pandemic panic, Farrar and Fauci received invaluable help from another Wellcome Trust dependent, Neil Ferguson, an epidemiologist and mathematical modeler from former Wellcome director Roy Anderson's group at Imperial College London.⁵³ Ferguson was the poster boy for the old saw that "statistics don't lie but statisticians do." He made a professional career using crooked modeling to sow panic in a series of concocted pandemics. As Johnny Vedmore observes, "Over the past two decades, no one has made as many false predictions on potential pandemic numbers as Neil Ferguson."⁵⁴ In 2001, Ferguson's wildly exaggerated projections about animal deaths from an outbreak of foot-and-mouth disease sparked the British government's mass culling of eleven million sheep and cattle.

In 2005, Ferguson predicted that the Jeremy Farrar Bird Flu could kill up to 150 million people, unless he and his pharma partners could deploy a vaccine to derail the approaching holocaust.⁵⁵ Political and medical establishment cheerleaders mobilized for the now-familiar drill boosting pandemic panic.

Parroting Dr. Fauci's bird anxieties, government ministries of the United States, Canada, and France as well as the World Health Organization bewailed that H5N1 was "highly contagious" and deadly. The WHO and the World Bank screeched that the plague could cost the world \$2 trillion!⁵⁶ Anthony Fauci prophesied that H5N1 was "a time bomb waiting to go off." Klaus Stohr, then coordinator of the WHO influenza program, amplified Dr. Fauci's augury, predicting that between two and seven million people would die, and that billions would fall ill worldwide.⁵⁷ The *New Yorker* offered overwrought bodements of millions of deaths from "one of the greatest dangers facing the United States."⁵⁸ Pandemic expert Robert Webster invoked military vernacular that had become de rigueur for loosening

public purse strings in the post-9/11 biosecurity era: “We have to prepare as if we were going to war—and the public needs to understand that clearly. This virus is playing its role as a natural bioterrorist.” [59](#)

Dr. Fauci trotted out his reliable old chestnut that the new version of bird flu could be as lethal as the 1918 Spanish flu epidemic that killed 50–100 million people. [60](#)

In the end, only 282 people died worldwide from the disease between 2003 and 2009, [61](#) and only about a third of those deaths occurred during the supposed “pandemic.”

Dr. Fauci had reason to know that this weary bogeyman was a canard. Three years later in 2008, he coauthored a study for the *Journal of Infectious Diseases* acknowledging that virtually all the “influenza” casualties of 1918 died from bacterial pneumonia, which is, today, easily treated with antibiotics unavailable in 1918. [62](#) The Spanish flu that government virologists have invoked to terrorize generations of Americans into vaccine compliance is, after all, a paper tiger.

President George W. Bush told the US Congress the country needed \$1.2 billion for sufficient avian flu virus vaccine to inoculate 20 million Americans. Additionally, he added \$3 billion for Dr. Fauci’s new seasonal flu vaccines, and \$1 billion for the storage of antiviral medications. [63](#) President Bush also demanded that Congress pass the “Biodefense and Pandemic Vaccine and Drug Development Act of 2005,” granting liability relief to pandemic vaccine manufacturers. The pharmaceutical firms had informed the White House they would refuse to manufacture pandemic vaccines without an impervious shield from tort liability. [64](#) The act banned lawsuits against even the most negligent, reckless, and reprehensible behavior by vaccine makers, even for products administered by force. The immunity provision was a blank check to Big Pharma’s greed and criminal profiteering. The National Vaccine Information Center called the scheme “a drug company stockholder’s dream and a consumer’s worst nightmare.” [65](#)

In 1988, VICA, the national experiment with product immunity extended to all childhood vaccines, became the model for that act. In 2005, Dr. Fauci arranged for rich vaccine contracts to Sanofi and Chiron to shore up the fragile “vaccine enterprise.” [66](#)

Once again, Dr. Fauci’s pandemic was a no-show, yet he still managed to convert the fear he had generated into big profits for his agency and his corporate partners.

Farrar’s contrived contagion shifted hundreds of millions in public health funds to British vaccine maker GlaxoSmithKline for development of an expensive, unnecessary, and ineffective vaccine. [67,68,69](#) Studies indicated that the vaccine required twelve times the antigen of a seasonal flu vaccine, which was not even remotely practical. [70](#) Yet somehow this disaster proved rocket fuel for Farrar’s rise as a global medical panjandrum.

As investigative journalist and attorney Michael Fumento observed in his postmortem on Dr. Fauci’s bird flu hoax: “Dr. Fauci’s recurring disease ‘nightmares’ often don’t materialize.” [71](#) As Fumento recounted in *Forbes* magazine, “Around the world nations heeded the warnings and spent vast sums developing vaccines and making other preparations.” [72](#)

In 2007 as part of the avian flu autopsy, British journalist John Stone raised the issue of phony pandemics in a letter to *BMJ* online:

There always remains the issue of whether scares are being promoted because of sober assessment of risk or because they constitute another bonanza for the pharmaceutical industry. We need better institutional means to spot the difference, but so far pandemic flu has been disappointing for the horror merchants. . . . Does anyone recall the moral of the story of the little boy who cried wolf? Well, it is what the industry does all the time. [73](#)

Like so many others in the vaccine cartel, Farrar turned up at every epidemic hotspot for two decades. [74](#) From his headquarters in Vietnam, Oxford jetted him to every new outbreak, including MERS (2012), Ebola (2014), and avian flu, again (2014). In 2013, he became director of the

Wellcome Trust and coauthored papers with Neil Ferguson and Chris Whitty.

In 2017, Farrar cofounded Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI)⁷⁵ with the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Wellcome, and the World Economic Forum as a mechanism for promoting and funding epidemic vaccines. It's worth repeating that Gates was heavily invested in the pharmaceutical companies that benefited from the rise in "Pandemic Preparedness, and Response" that his quasi-governmental organizations—including CEPI—advocated. Gates, whose investment strategy is often referred to as "philanthrocapitalism,"⁷⁶ boasts that his vaccine enterprise is "the best investment I've ever made," with his \$10 billion investment yielding "\$200 billion in social and economic benefits."⁷⁷

During the COVID-19 pandemic, Farrar served on the UK government's Vaccine Taskforce with Sir John Bell.^{78,79} He was a member of the UK's SAGE Group and used his positions to influence draconian coronavirus policies for the UK that drove public policy toward a vaccines-only solution.⁸⁰ As Johnny Vedmore says, ". . . Jeremy Farrar has been given almost absolute power over designing the WHO's global response to the pandemic."⁸¹

Farrar resigned from SAGE in 2021 shortly after publishing *Spike*, his self-aggrandizing book, saying he wanted to devote more time to the Wellcome Trust. A year later, he left the Wellcome Trust to take a post as chief scientist at the WHO, with plans to start in May 2023.^{82,83} It was during this time that the WHO initiated a brazen power grab that could potentially make it a centralized world government—at least when it comes to pandemics.⁸⁴ But as we have seen, pandemic policy tends to trump all else. The vehicle is a proposed treaty that many worry would cede government powers to the WHO. This is "utterly false," according to Lawrence Gostin, a Georgetown University law professor who has been involved in the treaty's draft process. "The United States," he says, "retains

sovereignty to set its own domestic public health policies.” He adds, “WHO does not gain any power to override domestic policy decisions.” [85](#)

It’s not clear, however, exactly where the line falls that distinguishes “domestic public health policies” from international ones. What about vaccine passports? Would they count as “domestic health policies,” or would the US and other signatory nations be required to go along with whatever policy the WHO decides to set? It is not at all difficult to imagine international travel being restricted to only those who receive annual flu and COVID shots. As WHO director-general Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus, himself, said in an NPR interview with Jason Beaubien, “To manage shared problems, like pandemics, you need laws and rules that bring obligations to countries. That’s what we miss. And I hope countries will agree to a binding pact so that pandemics can be managed better.” If the proposed treaty is indeed a “binding pact” that “brings obligations” toward a global organization that, as we shall soon see, is essentially owned by Bill Gates and his PPR cronies, that should be very concerning. [86](#)

Farrar still advises the World Bank and, until recently, was cochair of the Global Preparedness Monitoring Board. [87,88](#)

Wellcome has clearly taken care of Jeremy Farrar, but there’s no question it got its money’s worth: “Wellcome has a huge endowment worth £38bn,” says the *Guardian*, “up from £15bn when [Farrar] became director in October 2013.” [89](#) “Pandemics pay,” observed Meryl Nass. [90](#)

In bending the world to its grand ambitions for global control, the WHO would likely eliminate local solutions and patient-centered choices. The WHO’s global solutions have not, in the past, been advantageous to health, wealth, and mental well-being. Its ambition is to have us living in perpetual war against an endless pipeline of new diseases from the PPR arsenal. The global response to COVID made us fat, kept us indoors, and left us in national destitution.

The discretion for declaring a pandemic would rest, of course, with the WHO's chief scientist, Jeremy Farrar. By July 2022, WHO was already flexing its muscles and testing global tolerance for regular pandemics by declaring a public health emergency over a monkeypox outbreak.⁹¹ That “emergency” petered out just like Farrar's 2005 avian flu pandemic, with a grand total of 130 deaths reported worldwide.⁹²

In *Spike*, Farrar reminisces about his annual pilgrimages with Gates, Klaus Schwab, and other leading globalists to the WEF's yearly huddle for billionaires in Davos where he is a popular speaker.⁹³ To justify his perennial rambles with the robber barons, Farrar declares in *Spike*, “Capitalists can and mostly do make the world a better place.”⁹⁴ This is an essential assumption of the WEF's elite billionaires who seem to believe they alone possess the genius to “make the world a better place.” The WEF treats democracy as an inconvenient palliative for the masses—an illusion—while Schwab's cohort advocate policies that invariably tend to shift wealth upward and centralize power.

The World Economic Forum was “the brainchild of Klaus Schwab,” says a March 10, 2022 column by Johnny Vedmore. The plan struck Schwab while he attended “a CIA-funded Harvard program headed by Henry Kissinger and [was] pushed to fruition by John Kenneth Galbraith and the ‘real’ Dr. Strangelove, Herman Kahn.”⁹⁵ Kissinger, a wartime intelligence officer, recruited Schwab, with whom he has maintained a lifelong friendship.⁹⁶

In December 1966, Kissinger became one of the twenty-two founding members of “the American branch of the ‘Round Table.’” The establishment's intent was “to create an organisation such as the World Economic Forum, whereby Anglo-American imperialists would mold European policies as they saw fit.”⁹⁷ This continues to be the core of the globalist vision.

In 1968, three years before the inaugural meeting of the European Management Forum, which was later renamed the World Economic Forum, President Richard Nixon chose Kissinger to head the US National Security Council.^{[98,99](#)}

In 1980 Kissinger gave the opening address of the World Economic Forum's annual conference, "telling the elites at Davos: 'For the first time in history, foreign policy is truly global.'" ^{[100](#)}

In March 2022, Australian senator Alex Antic—speaking for coronavirus countermeasures critics across the globe—marveled at the WEF's walloping influence in crafting the global COVID-19 response that had given rise to an oppressive authoritarian regimen in Australia, including aggressive police suppression of free speech, arrest of dissidents, and the opening of concentration camps for the infected and vaccine resisters, and other measures that made Australia look more like China than a once-proud template for democratic institutions and constitutional freedom:

The World Economic Forum has consistently advocated for the harshest and most extreme COVID measures possible, including lockdowns, mandatory vaccinations, vaccine passports and mask mandates, despite these policies assaulting many of our basic liberties.^{[101](#)}

The implementation of these oppressive countermeasures had the effect of enriching the Davos billionaires. The 2020 lockdowns created five hundred new billionaires.^{[102](#)} Bill Gates increased his fortune by \$33 billion, Facebook's Mark Zuckerberg grew his wealth by \$77.6 billion, Sergey Brin of Google and Larry Ellison of Oracle expanded their fortune by \$62 and \$53.7 billion respectively,^{[103](#)} and Mike Bloomberg amplified his by \$15 billion.^{[104](#)} All these men used the media platforms they controlled to censor public criticism of the lockdowns that were obscenely multiplying their wealth. Farrar, himself, managed enviable financial headway during the crisis with his salary rising by £28,000 to £512,000 in 2021, and there's no knowing how much he had invested in companies that raked in COVID-19

billions.¹⁰⁵ His counterpart and pandemic partner, Anthony Fauci, also increased his personal net worth during the pandemic from \$7.5 million to \$12.6 million.^{106,107}

According to Oxfam International, the working class around the world lost \$3.7 trillion in earnings while the world's billionaires made \$3.9 trillion during global lockdowns, shifting wealth from the middle class and the poor to the billionaire elite.¹⁰⁸ Harvard economists estimated that by fall 2021 the cost of the COVID countermeasures would be \$16 trillion.¹⁰⁹ Governments are financing this debt by printing money, predictably triggering galloping global inflation, a backhanded mechanism for taxing the poor.

Farrar apparently intended *Spike* as an alibi for his orchestration of the COVID origin cover-up, adding a shiny glaze to his catastrophic management of the coronavirus epidemic. Farrar compensates for his lack of candor in his vanity chronicle with obnoxious pretensions to “noblesse oblige” that would make Cecil Rhodes blush and a sprinkling of gossipy “limited hangouts” that lend the work a patina of insider’s credence. Unfortunately for Farrar, subsequently leaked emails expose the myriad unflattering details Farrar left out of his self-serving account.^{110,111}

The evidence suggests that instead of relentlessly protecting public health, Farrar exploited the pandemic to promote the venal financial agendas of his WEF patrons, to transform Western democracies into surveillance states, to expand his personal power and paycheck, and to pander to high-level Chinese officials. Achieving these objectives required Farrar to hide COVID’s laboratory origins, a project in which he enlisted a cadre of his medical cartel cronies—those who, thanks to years of funding by Fauci, Farrar, and Gates, now occupy the highest echelons of virology in academia, the regulatory agencies, and pharmaceutical companies.

Farrar and the Spooks

The hypothesis that Sir Jeremy himself is a spy agency asset is certainly worthy of speculation. His frothy references, throughout his book, to his constant consultations with intelligence agency officials, his unseemly boasting about his inexplicable need for burner phones during the pandemic, his preference for oppressive social controls over science-based public health countermeasures, his heavy-handed orchestration of the international cover-up, and his fascination with spooks make it reasonable to wonder.¹¹²

Farrar's global peregrinations as an infectious disease expert, his long postings in Ho Chi Minh City and other strategic hot spots, and his deep commitment to bioweapons technologies would make him a likely target for early recruitment by espionage services. Spy agencies routinely enlist biologists and medical personnel with foreign postings.¹¹³ Vedmore implies that Farrar may have a family intelligence pedigree as well, pointing out that the places his father "settled are also suggestive of military placements, with Cyprus, Egypt and Libya being prime places during this era to place assets."¹¹⁴ The British foreign intelligence service, MI6, has a historical affinity for Oxford professors like Sir Jeremy, John Bell, and Peter Horby that mirrors the CIA's affinity for Yale.^{115,116} The awestruck, almost childlike deference shown Farrar by the highest British government officials—Boris Johnson, Chris Whitty, Patrick Vallance, Peter Horby, and Neil Ferguson—and Farrar's extraordinary career resilience despite spectacularly catastrophic judgment failures also serve as, admittedly circumstantial, indicia of high-level institutional protections. Whether or not Farrar is an intelligence agency asset, he makes no effort to hide his eagerness for interacting with spies. He gratuitously offers his opinion "that we scientists could learn something from the spies."¹¹⁷ Their shared interests, he suggests, ought to keep them in constant communication.

Wellcome Trust itself is deeply entangled with Britain's intelligence agencies and high-level government officials, including a succession of

prime ministers and the British royal family. In 2019, Queen Elizabeth knighted Sir Jeremy.¹¹⁸ Dame Eliza Manningham-Buller, who served as Farrar’s boss as governor of the Board of Wellcome Trust from 2015–2020, was director-general of MI5 from 2002–2007.¹¹⁹ She has sat on the Wellcome Trust Board since she officially left the spook lairs at Thames House in 2008.

Farrar acknowledges that British and US intelligence agencies were already deeply involved in the pandemic response by mid-January 2020. Farrar recounts that one of his first acts, as he took the reins in the UK’s pandemic management, was huddling with MI5’s former director, Eliza Manningham-Buller, and its current director, Andrew Parker.¹²⁰

George Gao’s tectonic phone call alerting him to the outbreak left Farrar presuming that the new bug likely originated from a lab leak and was possibly a bioweapon: “It was odd for a spillover event, from animals to humans, to take off in people so immediately and spectacularly in a city with a biolab . . . which is home to an almost unrivalled collection of bat viruses”—especially with a new virus that “seemed almost designed to infect human cells.” If this were a coincidence, he muses, it would be a “huge” one.¹²¹

Farrar recounts sitting in the kitchen with his wife, Christiane Dolecek. “This could be an engineered virus,” he told her. “It could be a lab accident—or worse.” He recalls that “saying it out loud felt like a bombshell.” Christiane warned him not to “get stuck on the idea that the virus was man-made.” When he expressed the same fears to Manningham-Buller, her advice was also pragmatic—don’t tell anyone. She next advised “everyone involved in the delicate conversations” about coronavirus origins to “use different phones; avoid putting things in emails; and ditch our normal email addresses and phone contacts.”¹²²

Farrar nowhere explains why these kinds of precautions seemed necessary during a public health crisis when every high-level government

agency and official in the US and UK were elsewhere promising unprecedented transparency. “If you’re going to make scientific-based public health recommendations, everything has got to be transparent,” said Anthony Fauci.¹²³ Francis Collins, too, promised that “When the vaccines get tested we will be very transparent about what we learned about their safety and their efficacy.”¹²⁴ And shortly after President Biden’s inauguration, his press secretary Jen Psaki said he planned “to bring transparency and truth back to the government to share the truth, even when it’s hard to hear.”¹²⁵

Farrar confides that he had “overlapped with the security services” in 2013 during the Ebola epidemic in West Africa. He doesn’t explain how.¹²⁶ Independent scientists and African leaders have published strong evidence that the Ebola outbreak emerged from an accidental or deliberate release from a US bioweapons laboratory in Sierra Leone.¹²⁷ American bioweapons expert Dr. Francis Boyle is among the many who believe that outbreak began with accidental or deliberate lab release.^{128,129}

Farrar’s wife urged him to quietly alert his brother and other close friends and relatives to the peril. Accordingly, on January 27, Farrar phoned his brother James at Edinburgh with a “friends and family” early warning about the upcoming pandemic.¹³⁰ Farrar describes his “hushed conversation[s]” with the privileged few during which he urges them to prepare themselves for a global pandemic by a novel pathogen that “had the potential to be read as bioterrorism.” He confided to his brother that “British and American intelligence services were involved.” What was the purpose of these early warnings? Farrar never says. Perhaps he wanted to give his friends a jump on hoarding toilet paper? Farrar next called one of his closest friends: “I told him there were concerns this was man-made—and that I was letting him know what was going on in case anything happened to me.” He never explains this ominous threat to his person or his

reasons for believing that someone would want to silence or eliminate him.¹³¹

Elsewhere, Farrar boasts that each February for the five years preceding the pandemic, he has schmoozed at the invitation-only Munich Security Conference¹³²—the so-called “Confab for Spies,” a shady symposium launched in 1962 by Ewald-Heinrich von Kleist, noted for participating in an elaborate plot to kill Hitler.¹³³ Henry Kissinger, then of the Rockefeller Foundation, and his globalist friends were steady attendees starting with the first annual conference in 1963.¹³⁴ Hundreds of spooks attended the 2018 conference, including CIA director Mike Pompeo, US director of national intelligence Dan Coates, and twenty-seven heads of Western intelligence services, including Britain’s Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ), Israel’s Mossad, top clandestine agency officials from most of the European capitals, intelligence officials from Saudi Arabia, Iraq, Kurdistan, and Rwanda, and a panoply of US neocon leaders including Robert Kagan and Victoria Nuland.

Farrar confides that “I just wander around amused by the fact that the Iranian spies and the American spies are meeting for coffee!”¹³⁵

That conference also attracted thirty-nine defense ministers and twenty-two heads of state. Farrar brags that the Munich Security Conference draws “an even more exclusive crowd than Davos,” and reports that the 2020 panelists included leading World Economic Forum globalists like Nancy Pelosi, Justin Trudeau, Emmanuel Macron, and NATO’s secretary general Jens Stoltenberg. Macron is a graduate of the WEF’s notorious Forum of Young Global Leaders.^{136,137,138}

Farrar explains that his annual invitations to the Munich conference come from former Senate Defense Committee chairman Sam Nunn, in recognition of Wellcome Trust’s deep investment in biosecurity, which remains Nunn’s career-long preoccupation.^{139,140,141,142} Nunn’s milestone 1991 legislation that established the Nunn-Lugar Cooperative Threat

Reduction Program created a vast string of bioweapons laboratories in Eastern Europe and elsewhere including the massive Nunn-Lugar Bioweapons Labs in the former Soviet State of Georgia.^{[143,144](#)}

Nunn played the US President in the CIA's 2001 Dark Winter simulation that foreshadowed the anthrax attacks against US government officials that occurred three months later.^{[145](#)} As I recounted earlier, the Dark Winter simulation laid the groundwork for the rise of the biosecurity agenda as the spear tip of US foreign policy. In 2019, Farrar teamed with Nunn to run a tabletop exercise with Nunn's Nuclear Threat Institute (NTI), simulating a global pandemic caused by a lab-generated pathogen genetically engineered for rapid human-to-human transmission.^{[146](#)}

In 2021, the Munich Security Conference hosted another of NTI's prescient tabletop simulations: a global monkeypox epidemic that would, according to the "fictional" script, begin on May 15, 2022.^{[147](#)} At the time of the simulation, monkeypox was a mild disease that had rarely, if ever, spread between humans. The NTI tabletop simulation script, therefore, acknowledged that the contagious monkeypox must be an engineered laboratory escapee successfully weaponized for human-to-human spread.^{[148](#)} Incredibly, one year later in May 2022—right on cue—CDC announced an "unexpected" emergence of human-to-human monkeypox. WHO director-general Ghebreyesus overruled his own expert council vote to declare a global monkeypox emergency July 23, 2022.^{[149,150](#)}

Farrar inadvertently acknowledges the clandestine domination of the gain-of-function arena by spy agencies when he explains that his presence at the Munich Security Conference is important because it keeps the intelligence agencies from monopolizing gain-of-function research: "Maintaining a scientific presence in the security world also achieves another end: making sure that decisions on dual-use technology, such as the gain-of-function research that scientists like [Wellcome Trust/NIAID-funded] Ron Fouchier practise are not monopolised or controlled by the

security community.”¹⁵¹ Farrar’s revealing confession here is an open acknowledgement of the ambitions of spy agencies to dominate gain-of-function research.

Farrar adds, “Dual-use technology, like the techniques to make viruses more contagious or deadly, can seem very scary.” ¹⁵² He nowhere explains why it only “seems” that way. The passage includes additional evidence of Farrar’s abysmal judgment; Ron Fouchier is apparently his example of someone doing responsible gain-of-function investigation, in contrast to the sort pursued by spy agencies. However, Fouchier is the same scientist whose reckless creation of a supercharged pandemic avian flu virus transmissible among ferrets triggered the revolt of the NSABB board in 2012.^{153,154} Farrar doesn’t explain how the involvement of scientists like Ron Fouchier—with consistent track records of abysmal judgment—makes these any less terrifying. At the time Farrar published *Spike*, Fouchier was already playing a key role in the COVID-19 origins cover-up that Farrar, of course, was masterminding.¹⁵⁵ The details on Fouchier’s role, as well as Farrar’s, are in [chapter 59](#).

Even after a year investigating COVID-19’s origins as director of the Lancet Commission, Jeffrey Sachs was still naïve enough to be shocked by how casually Farrar and his comrades treated the involvement of spies in every aspect of the pandemic—from cradle to grave.

“I asked one of the scientists in all of this, something about Farrar in the early days; he said, ‘Yeah, Farrar’s spook friends told him that it could have come out of a lab.’ His spook friends? This is natural for the head of Wellcome Trust?” Sachs told me in surprise. “Obviously there is an intelligence community part of this, in one way or another, in shutting down the discussions, or far worse that we haven’t heard about.” ¹⁵⁶

On February 20, 2023, Farrar announced that he was leaving Wellcome to join WHO as chief scientist. He warned, “. . . there may still be surprises in this pandemic.” ¹⁵⁷ In order to safeguard the world against

future perils, he demanded that governments ante up \$3.5 billion for CEPI to develop pandemic vaccines¹⁵⁸ and advised that \$15 billion in grants would be needed in the first year with \$10 billion annually after that.¹⁵⁹

Speaking to the *Guardian*, Farrar shamelessly criticized China's zero-COVID policy, which he and his SAGE group had praised and tried to force Western governments to emulate, as catastrophic.

"It was never sustainable," according to the *Guardian*. In Farrar's new view, China would have to stifle "a series of waves of infection" now that the government had lifted restrictions. Farrar apparently did not recall that he threatened to resign in September 2020 if the UK government did not implement draconian China-style lockdowns.¹⁶⁰

"They're going through a horrible wave at the moment," Farrar told the *Guardian*. "I don't think there's full transparency about cases or about deaths or about the impact of that."¹⁶¹

Farrar didn't mention, however, that in the UK and other countries that had suffered through Farrar's draconian lockdowns, COVID transmission was also at a historic high. The Office for National Statistics revealed that at the time Farrar was condemning China, one in fifty-five people in England had the COVID virus.¹⁶²

"We need new vaccines that actually stop infection," he belatedly declared. "We are not in a good enough position to be sure this is not coming back until we can get transmission-blocking vaccines. And I don't know if they're possible, but I think the ambition should be there by the end of this decade or as soon as possible."¹⁶³

Farrar, the man who concocted the 2005 bird flu scare, then added, "The current pandemic of avian H5N1 is a really concerning issue."¹⁶⁴

Meryl Nass points out that all our investments in pandemic preparedness have been for naught. She adds that the US "spent roughly \$150 billion on pandemic preparedness since the anthrax letters, and we had

nothing ready whatsoever when COVID erupted or was deliberately thrown at us.” [165](#)

CHAPTER 55

Red Dawn: The Pandemic Begins

The outbreak of a severe “Wuhan flu” was common knowledge in China by November 2019, but Farrar says he first learned of the virus during that New Year’s Eve phone call from his old chum.¹ China’s CDC director George Gao called Sir Jeremy to confide that Chinese officials were seeing numerous cases of an infectious respiratory illness in Wuhan.² On that same day—New Year’s Eve 2019—China notified the World Health Organization about a small cluster of cases of “pneumonia of unknown origin.”

Three days earlier, a man checked himself into a French hospital with a fever and difficulty breathing.³ Months later, researchers counted him among the first cases of COVID-19 to hit Europe. As we know now, Chinese officials had been quietly battling the virus for weeks prior to the man’s hospitalization, but the government suppressed the information.

As late as January 14, China and WHO continued to insist that the new pneumonia afflicted only the denizens of the Wuhan wet market⁴ and that authorities were not seeing human-to-human transmission.⁵ Farrar says that Gao told him not to worry because the virus wasn’t SARS, which had killed 774 people globally in 2002–2003.^{6,7} Farrar doesn’t say so, but it seems he suspected Gao was lying. He recalls that in 2002, China hid the information that SARS was spreading person to person for four months, allowing the

virus to travel around the globe. China finally reported the SARS outbreak to WHO only after it circulated outside China. Farrar's first action was to alert two of his "most senior colleagues," MI5 chief, Eliza Manningham-Buller, and her deputy, Mike Ferguson. Farrar's actions and comments suggest he believed Gao knew the mystery pneumonia was a SARS-like coronavirus but withheld that information, despite their long and intimate friendship, for fear of official reprisal. "[Chinese] scientists were frightened of going public because the Chinese government was threatening to jail anyone revealing sensitive information about the epidemic."⁸ On the day of the call, Farrar tweeted that the news was "[w]orrying" but expressed admiration for the new and improved Chinese CDC, "totally transformed since the days of #SARS."⁹

We now know that Chinese government scientists had already genetically mapped the virus at three separate Chinese labs by late December. Jeremy Farrar was among the first Europeans to find that out. Perhaps it was Gao who first whispered to Farrar that, for over a week, the government had been sitting on that critical information.¹⁰ It would not be surprising if Farrar lied to protect his friend from the CCP's political commissars.

Following Farrar's Twitter feed is obligatory for virtually every virologist in China and elsewhere whose livelihood and career relies on grants. And on January 10, 2020, ten days after his conversation with Gao, Farrar took to Twitter, obliquely appealing to the Chinese scientists who had mapped the genome to defy their government and leak the sequence: If "critical public health information is not being shared immediately with WHO—something is very wrong."¹¹ In a follow-up tweet, Farrar was more explicit: "And if true, what are the responsibilities of the investigators, [@Nature](#) [@NEJM](#) and others? Seems clear to me."¹²

Farrar's tweet worked. Less than twelve hours later, a Shanghai researcher, Professor Zhang Yongzhen, whose team had sequenced the

virus,¹³ bucked his government and released the SARS-CoV-2 sequence to Farrar's friend and confederate University of Sydney virologist Professor Eddie Holmes, a global expert in the evolution and emergence of infectious disease.¹⁴ British-born Holmes, as we shall see, would shortly emerge as one of the masterminds of the COVID-19 cover-up. Like Farrar, Holmes was a career Wellcome Trust dependent. Four years Farrar's junior, he overlapped with Sir Jeremy at University College London on his way to earning a master's degree in zoology at Cambridge. Wellcome Trust recruited Holmes out of academia.

As an old-school China hand, Holmes's dual loyalties to both Chinese and Western medical cartels became increasingly awkward in 2020 amidst growing public suspicions that elite virologists were collaborating with China to conceal the etiology of COVID-19. When in 2021 the Australian government awarded Holmes the Prime Minister's Prize for Science for his role in managing COVID, someone purged Holmes's considerable associations with China from his official bio.^{15,16} Among the highlights of the scrubbed information, Holmes has served as advisor to the Chinese health ministry and a guest professor at China's CDC in Beijing since 2014. He attended the Chinese Research Consortiums, including Shanghai's Public Health Clinics and Fudan University, and has been publishing with George Gao for twenty-five years.^{17,18} Farrar and Holmes collaborated from the early nineties until 2004—suckling, in concert, from Wellcome's funding teats and jointly publishing diverse papers.¹⁹

Holmes's honorary visiting professorship at Shanghai's Fudan University made him an academic colleague of his old friend Professor Zhang Yongzhen.^{20,21} At 2:00 a.m. on January 5, Zhang and his team at Fudan had successfully sequenced the coronavirus genome from frozen lung samples extracted from one of the first pneumonia patients in Wuhan Central Hospital. Zhang immediately noticed the bug's striking similarity to SARS.²² Farrar learned of Zhang's success, probably from Holmes, as he

says, or Gao. Farrar recounts that Holmes and Zhang agreed that Zhang needed to inform the Chinese Ministry of Health, which he did that day.²³ Farrar says he next called George Gao urging him to intercede with the Chinese government to make public the viral genome and offering Gao an ultimatum: if China didn't release the sequence, Farrar himself would do so.²⁴

When Holmes reached Zhang by phone to request his permission to publish the sequence on the morning of January 11, 2020, Zhang was standing on the runway of Shanghai's Hongqiao Airport minutes before takeoff. He had only a few moments to consider Holmes's risky request before boarding his flight. In those seconds he made the courageous and consequential decision to greenlight Holmes's publication of the genome. As he boarded the plane—in defiance of his government's strict gag order—Zhang okayed the release of the genetic code of the new coronavirus.^{25,26}

Within fifty-two minutes of receiving the sequence from Professor Zhang,^{27,28} Eddie Holmes had persuaded his friend Andrew Rambaut of the University of Edinburgh to publish the COVID-19 genome on Kristian Andersen and Andrew Rambaut's open-access website, Virological.org.²⁹ Rambaut downloaded the sequence and hit "Send" on January 11 at 1:05 a.m. GMT.^{30,31} (Rambaut and Andersen would also be leading conspirators in the COVID cover-up.)^{32,33}

Hours later—with the cat now out of the bag—the Chinese government transmitted the Wuhan Institute of Virology's gene sequence to the WHO.³⁴ Probably hoping to patch things up with the Chinese, Farrar then posted a fawning tweet: "Potentially really important moment in global public health—must be celebrated, everyone involved in Wuhan, in China & beyond acknowledged, thanked & get all the credit."³⁵ The obsequious post did not soften official Chinese rage about Zhang's insubordination. A day later, the government shuttered Professor Zhang's Shanghai lab for "rectification."³⁶

Late that day, January 11, WHO released yet another bulletin blaming the outbreak on the Wuhan seafood market and parroting Chinese officials' narrative that the disease was not contagious: "There is no infection among health care workers, and no clear evidence of human to human transmission."³⁷ Even Farrar points out that the Chinese must have known the latter statement was a lie.

When a University of Hong Kong researcher, Jasper Fuk-Woo Chan, submitted a paper documenting human-to-human transmission and asymptomatic transmission to *The Lancet*, the publication's editor, Richard Horton, showed both his loyalty to Beijing and his questionable moral judgment by sitting on the critical revelation for over a week.^{38,39} On January 18, Farrar received a confidential letter from a frustrated Dutch veterinary pathologist, Thijs Kuiken, whom Horton had asked to peer-review the article for *The Lancet*. Kuiken told Farrar that the paper contained clear proof of both human-to-human and asymptomatic transmission. Despite the critical importance of this information to global health, Horton—apparently under pressure from his Chinese overlords—stubbornly delayed publication. Kuiken was in a dilemma. Going public with the revelation would save lives, but he would be violating the strict confidentiality terms of peer review. Farrar picked up the phone to appeal to Horton to release the article. When Horton refused Farrar's calls, Farrar said he protested directly to George Gao. Perhaps in reaction to this intervention, China finally acknowledged human-to-human contagion on January 20.⁴⁰ On January 24, *The Lancet* belatedly published the article.⁴¹

CHAPTER 56

Farrar, Money Magician

Farrar acknowledged unabashedly in *Spike* that he was sharing secret information about the new virus and evolving countermeasures with his close friends and family. He rapidly expanded that privileged group to include a cadre of investors who stood to earn billions from a discreet preview of Farrar's COVID forecasts and management strategies.

On January 31, 2020, Farrar hosted a call with a group of money managers of Wellcome's endowment, which now stands at \$47.8 billion.^{1,2} The only record we have of that fascinating meeting is Farrar's recollection, which, we can assume, is likely self-serving and probably incomplete. Farrar says he told Wellcome's investment team that: "In the 20 or 30 years I've been involved in emerging infections, I've never seen anything that has been as fast or as rapidly moving and dynamic as this has been."³ His was the earliest known warning to an investment group about the coming impact of this fast-spreading disease for which humanity had no immunity.⁴ There are no publicly released meeting minutes or other indications as to what else he might have told these financiers. Farrar nowhere reveals the details of his counseling or how these Wall Street and Lombard Street fat cats acted on his information. It is worth considering just how many billions of dollars Jeremy Farrar's peculiar insights about his management of the upcoming

pandemic could have meant to Wellcome's savvy financial wizards at this particular moment in history.

Over the next twenty months, Farrar's influential positions at Wellcome and on Great Britain's SAGE panel; his friendships with powerful confederates including Anthony Fauci, Bill Gates, George Gao, and the WHO's Tedros Ghebreyesus; his influence on the UK's pandemic managers Patrick Vallance and Christopher Whitty; and his cozy relationships with heads of state and dozens of health ministers in Europe and Asia, would allow him to wield unprecedented—practically dictatorial—powers over humanity and the global economy.

During the pandemic, SAGE functioned as the acting government of England, and Farrar as its all-powerful prime minister. As Johnny Vedmore has observed, “Jeremy Farrar . . . has been vital in the planning, preparation and in the rolling out of almost every part of the Covid-19 response in the UK and US, and there may be no other human on Earth who has been so powerful during this crisis and in turn is so culpable for the disaster which has unfolded whilst he was at the helm.” [5](#)

Farrar colluded in masterminding a global pandemic response that mandated lockdowns, slammed shut national economies, grounded air travel, shuttered tens of millions of small businesses, imposed coercive vaccine mandates, granted blanket immunity and billions in subsidies to vaccine makers, and stifled early—lifesaving—treatments. These were all policies that he and his cronies had considered and prepared far in advance, drilling them in dozens of simulations with tens of thousands of political leaders, police agencies, and first responders.

Farrar had had a front-row view of the financial winners and losers in the series of previous pandemics. Farrar's COVID-19 lockdown and mass vaccination policies predictably minted billions for internet companies like Amazon, Facebook, Apple, Twitter, YouTube, Microsoft, and Google; pharmaceutical companies like Pfizer, Moderna, AstraZeneca, and Johnson

& Johnson; AI and surveillance companies like Microsoft and Palantir; food delivery outfits like Uber and DoorDash; remote learning and conferencing companies like Zoom; home entertainment like Netflix and Xbox; media conglomerates like CNN, Fox, and Bloomberg; and the world's biggest online shopping venture, Amazon. Many of these companies' billionaire CEOs were the same men and women Farrar had been rubbing shoulders with during the previous five WEF meetings in Davos, at the WHO and World Bank in Geneva, and at the Munich Security Conference. His unique insider knowledge would have allowed Farrar and his confidantes to place richly rewarding financial bets and give money managers with access to Farrar an easy path to formidable riches.

Tim Schwab, a world authority on Bill Gates's business interests, noted in an article in the *British Medical Journal* that "Wellcome's supporters describe the deep well of biomedical expertise the charity brings to the pandemic, prominently from its director, Jeremy Farrar, a famed infectious disease researcher who is credited with playing leading roles in previous outbreaks of Ebola and avian influenza."⁶ Schwab notes that

Farrar sits on Wellcome's internal investment committee, which plays a broad advisory role regarding the trust's endowment. Wellcome would not comment on the desirability of Farrar's dual roles—helping manage the trust's money and its charitable mission—and it declined multiple requests to interview Farrar or the charity's other representatives.⁷

Like Bill Gates, Anthony Fauci, and many of the other men who dictated the global COVID countermeasures, Farrar enjoyed financial entanglements that gave rise to deep conflicts of interest. Perhaps he and his well-informed cronies on Wellcome's investment panel exercised restraint and behaved impeccably. In his book on the pandemic, he makes no mention of how he navigates these challenging ethical dilemmas.

CHAPTER 57

World Economic Forum

On January 23, 2020, a week prior to Farrar’s secret meeting with Wellcome’s investment committee, the Chinese government locked down Wuhan, a city of eleven million people, halting all bus, train, plane, and auto traffic, confining the city’s mostly healthy residents to their homes. It was the middle of Chinese New Year, when 450 million Chinese travel—the biggest annual mass migration in human history.¹

Looking like astronauts in their white hazmat moon-suits and respirators, security officials wearing backpack disinfectant canisters and wielding hand hoses lumbered through Wuhan’s empty boulevards, streets, and alleys, blanketing the city with fumigants against the virus and nailing suspected carriers into their homes from the outside.

Nearly three years later, mass protests across China’s cities forced the CCP to finally lift its oppressive lockdowns. Within days of the 2023 uprising, COVID-19 was exploding across China, infecting hundreds of millions of Chinese and potentially killing a million.^{2,3} Those nightmarish losses forced even the most vocal lockdown proponents—including Farrar—to acknowledge lockdown policies had proven incapable of halting transmission or reducing casualties.⁴ Cruel, costly, and deadly lockdowns had only postponed China’s reckoning with COVID-19. But in early 2020,

Farrar and the billionaires at WEF were proclaiming China's policies as a model for the world.

With the green light from China, the WHO, on January 30, belatedly declared the COVID-19 outbreak to be a “public health emergency of international concern.”⁵ At the time, Farrar was attending the World Economic Forum's annual gathering in Switzerland.⁶ At the request of his friend, WHO's director general, Tedros Ghebreyesus, who was supervising his organization's emergency COVID-19 session, Farrar graciously assumed Tedros's commitments at Davos. Farrar spent much of the day with Stéphane Bancel, whom Farrar describes as “the now superstar head of biotech company Moderna.”⁷

It seems fortuitous that Jeremy Farrar would announce the COVID-19 pandemic at Davos. The three thousand attendees at Davos included 119 billionaires and fifty-three heads of state. Bill Gates is not alone among WEF titans who are bullish on pandemics. Arriving each winter in caravans of private jets, billionaire titans—many of whom have wealth exceeding that of most countries—join heads of state and lesser oligarchs at invitation-only gatherings where they brainstorm solutions for global poverty, climate, equity and pandemic response. That sounds good, but their top-down strategies that emerge from their conclaves invariably enrich the wealthy, lower corporate taxes and regulatory controls, centralize and expand police powers, and constrict local sovereignty, civil rights and democracy. WEF founder, Klaus Schwab, dubbed this agenda the “Great Reset,” an ambitious vision for a brave new world of global governance and tight controls that assure that all individual conduct and choices serve “the greater good.”

Davos attendees echo his intentions with fawning enthusiasm. In an imaginary, albeit plausible, scenario dreamed up by Young Global Leader and former Danish Parliament member Ida Auken, the part of humanity not in attendance could find themselves living in a world where they “own nothing” and “have no privacy.” In her idyll, “life has never been better.”⁸

The Munich Security Conference and the WEF have collaborated in using biosecurity and pandemic preparedness to advance globalization and centralized governance—objectives that will simultaneously enrich WEF’s billionaires and further empower Western intelligence agencies. While giving lip service to democracy, WEF’s policies prioritize political stability, corporate profits, security and surveillance, and unencumbered trade. WEF’s brand of globalism emphasizes the free flow of goods and money, protection of property, and suppression of costs, including taxes and labor. Not surprisingly, the WEF and its membership will benefit from centralized economies and political systems that facilitate both surveillance of and other state control mechanisms over unruly or democratically inclined global populations. Such protocols treat democracy like an expensive extravagance that impedes their unlimited accumulations of wealth and political power by a technocratic elite.

Over the two decades since Dr. Fauci and Bill Gates first shook hands in Seattle, WEF and its membership have hijacked public health and the climate crisis to give moral gloss to top-down solutions that shift wealth and power to the super-rich and give rise to centralized control of a security state. Proponents call the public health strategy that prepares the path for Schwab’s Great Reset “the biosecurity agenda,” or “Pandemic Preparedness and Response.” From here on, I will use those terms interchangeably.

Richard Hatchett: Neocon Marionette

In response to the Wuhan lockdowns, the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI) convened a press conference featuring Bancel, Farrar, and CEPI’s CEO, Richard Hatchett. CEPI, which describes itself as a “financing mechanism for vaccine development for emerging infectious diseases,” is in reality a Bill Gates construct through which he diverts money from the foreign aid budgets of Western nations toward pandemic vaccine development. Western leaders who go along with this

scam are largely those who have graduated from Klaus Schwab's Young Global Leaders school—Angela Merkel, Emmanuel Macron, Jacinda Ardern, etc. Klaus Schwab brags that his Young Global Leaders “penetrate the cabinets” of multiple governments to facilitate the WEF's Great Reset policies.^{9,10} Wellcome and BMGF continue to be CEPI's principal non-governmental funders.

CEPI's CEO Richard Hatchett emerged during the George W. Bush administration as one of the key front men for the neocon/CIA biosecurity agenda.¹¹ After graduating from Vanderbilt University's School of Medicine and receiving his clinical training in internal medicine and oncology at Cornell and Duke, Hatchett worked as a research associate at Imperial College London¹² before migrating, along with many other biosecurity apparatchiks, to Big Pharma's open-air human research laboratories on the African continent. Hatchett conducted clinical trials in Gabon during the Ebola outbreak. Strong evidence suggests that the epidemic originated with a leak from a US-funded lab in Sierra Leone.¹³

Shortly after 9/11, Hatchett moved to Washington, DC to serve on George W. Bush's pandemic planning team. Hatchett, whose germophobia and imperialist values aligned perfectly with those of White House neocons, became director for Biodefense at the White House Homeland Security Council.^{14,15} As a US Department of Homeland Security official in the neocon dominated White House, Hatchett was the principal author of the National Strategy for Pandemic Influenza Implementation Plan in 2005–2006, which advocated a militarized, authoritarian approach to pandemic management.¹⁶ Hatchett prescribed a future in which governments would impose painful lockdowns on their citizens. The only available path of escape would be accepting injection with a hastily and inadequately tested zero-liability vaccine.¹⁷

His plan included compulsory masking, social distancing, and draconian lockdowns that the government would enforce until a vaccine

was available. Under such torment, a terror-stricken public would presumably be happy to purchase back their freedoms by accepting an experimental vaccine. As lead author of a 2007 paper in *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, Hatchett bolstered this unorthodox strategy by arguing, on reed-thin evidence, that the more authoritarian public health responses had been the most successful ones during the 1918 Spanish flu pandemic.¹⁸ Hatchett's evidence for this hypothesis was a controversial and heavily disputed 2007 study (coauthored by Neil Ferguson) which reported slightly lower short-term mortalities from flu in cities that imposed the strictest lockdowns, masks, and social distancing.¹⁹ His paper ignores the multiple studies showing far greater long-term mortalities and injury caused by the economic collapses these countermeasures imposed.

Pandemic specialists wrote off Hatchett's prescription as a drastic departure from accepted pandemic control protocols. They argued that Hatchett's draconian approach would result in higher deaths and/or devastating economic costs to society. CDC, WHO, and EUA protocols had long dismissed approaches that quarantined the healthy as ineffective, costly, and deadly. Long-standing official policies of WHO have rejected general lockdowns as a disastrous strategy for combating pandemics, opting instead for quarantining and treating the sick and protecting vulnerable populations from exposure. Those policies were the fruit of hundreds of years of experience with quarantine that attested to the deleterious health impacts of lockdowns and cataclysmic economic and psychological harms.^{20,21} Although Hatchett's paper was generally dismissed by veteran pandemic management experts, PPR enthusiasts have persistently cited this paper to justify lockdowns and social distancing as "slow down" tactics pending rapid development of novel vaccines.

At the press conference in Davos, Hatchett acknowledged another cost of his approach—the obliteration of civil rights and personal freedoms. "The challenge of course is that it is very difficult to sustain these

interventions, as they impose enormous cost and they also can produce enormous anxiety among the affected population.”²² Hatchett’s study made no effort to assess those costs.

Richard Hatchett versus D. A. Henderson

In 1907, during a bubonic plague epidemic that threatened all of America, the federal Public Health Service officer, Rupert Blue, explained to one of his men why he would not impose lockdowns on San Francisco, where the outbreak began, and which was then America’s most infected city. “My friend, have you ever been in a quarantined city?” he asked. When the man replied in the negative, he said, “Then you cannot realize what you are asking me to do. To place such a curse upon San Francisco would be worse than a hundred fires and earthquakes and I love this city too well to do her such a frightful hurt.”²³ After ending the pandemic with traditional means of quarantining the sick, Blue would later serve as surgeon general of the United States.²⁴ Ironically, during the 2020 pandemic, San Francisco adopted some of the most draconian countermeasures of any American city. The economic and moral devastation of the city will require a generation to repair.

In his May 2020 article, “How a Free Society Deals with Pandemics,” Trinity College economist Edward Peter Stringham contrasts the proven pandemic control strategies of the legendary epidemiologist and smallpox eradicator Donald Henderson with Hatchett’s sophomoric and discredited recommendations. Stringham points out that

[Hatchett’s] way of thinking is not just premodern; it turned the logic of modern medicine on its head. It was based on a theory that we should just run away from viruses, whereas Dr. Henderson’s whole life had been devoted to implementing the great discovery of modern virus theory that we need not flee but rather build immunity through science, either natural immunities or via vaccines.²⁵

Dr. Donald A. Henderson was one of the twentieth century's most acclaimed infectious disease scientists. In particular, he is credited with ridding the world of smallpox as chief of the World Health Organization's Infectious Disease Division, head of epidemiological teams at Johns Hopkins and the Epidemic Intelligence Services, and cofounder of the Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security (formerly called the Johns Hopkins Center for Civilian Biodefense Strategies). In 2006, when Richard Hatchett's small group of computer science programmers and public health officials attempted to revive the discredited practices of quarantines, closures, social distancing, masks, and mass lockdowns, Dr. Henderson, himself, then seventy-eight, emerged from retirement, alarmed and disgusted, to confront Hatchett with a devastating takedown. Henderson called his rebuttal to Hatchett, "**Disease Mitigation Measures in the Control of Pandemic Influenza.**" ²⁶ That opus was a prelude to 2020's Great Barrington Declaration. Henderson recruited his former subordinates and colleagues at the Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, including Thomas V. Inglesby, epidemiologist Jennifer B. Nuzzo, and, interestingly, the physician, pharmaceutical industry lobbyist, and spy, Tara O'Toole.

The authors looked at strategies employed during the 1918 flu pandemic and concluded that mass lockdowns simply didn't work:

A historical review of communities in the U.S. during the 1918 influenza pandemic identified only two that escaped serious mortality and morbidity. Both communities had completely cut themselves off for months from the outside world. One was a remote town in the Colorado mountains, and the other was a naval training station on an island in San Francisco Bay. Obviously, this is not a strategy of general utility.²⁷

In fact, the less "social functioning" is disrupted, the better:

Experience has shown that communities faced with epidemics or other adverse events respond best and with the least anxiety when the normal social functioning of the community is least disrupted. Strong political and public health leadership to provide reassurance and to ensure that needed medical care services are provided are critical

elements. If either is seen to be less than optimal, a manageable epidemic could move toward catastrophe.²⁸

Dr. Henderson cited a famous article from the journal *Emerging Infectious Diseases*, also published in 2006, entitled “**Nonpharmaceutical Influenza Mitigation Strategies, US Communities, 1918–1920.**”²⁹ The article’s authors were a team of six preeminent researchers led by Dr. Howard Markel of the University of Michigan Center for the History of Medicine on behalf of the US government, under a contract from the Defense Threat Reduction Agency, (DTRA), US Department of Defense. The Markel article concluded:

Despite implementing several NPIs [non-pharmaceutical interventions], most communities sustained considerable illness and death. . . . Moreover, we could not locate any consistent, reliable data supporting the conclusion that face masks, as available and as worn during the 1918–1920 influenza pandemic, conferred any protection to the populations that wore them. In fact, evidence suggests that in most American communities NPIs did not prevent the spread of virus in 1918.³⁰

The strategies that Henderson opposed were the same ones practiced in a dozen pandemic simulations over the past decade—simulations that each of Henderson’s coauthors participated in at some point or another in apparent repudiation of their own conclusions. Those exercises helped to school a generation of public health and elected officials to reflexively impose militarized, coercive, and authoritarian COVID measures that would shift billions of dollars from the government to pharmaceutical and biotech/biodata companies through biosecurity and surveillance contracts that proponents touted as a “public–private partnership.” Those simulations orchestrated the abandonment of traditional, proven public health responses.

This coercive police state approach to public health jibed perfectly with Anthony Fauci’s philosophies, and Hatchett moved to NIAID as associate director for Radiation Countermeasures Research and Emergency

Preparedness where he worked on development of vaccines for MERS, flu, Ebola, and Zika. He simultaneously served as director for Medical Preparedness Policy on the Homeland Security Council under President Barack Obama from 2009–2011.

From the Obama White House, Hatchett helped orchestrate the US government's disastrous over-response to the phony 2009 swine flu pandemic—a catastrophe that earned Hatchett's promotion to chief medical officer and deputy director for Strategic Sciences and Management of BARDA from 2011–2015, and later acting director in 2016.³¹ From 2015 on he worked on an advisory committee for Anthony Fauci at NIAID.³² In 2017, Hatchett became CEO of CEPI. In a good example of the irrelevance of national boundaries among the biosecurity fraternity, in May of 2020, Hatchett was appointed to the expert advisory group for the UK Government's Vaccine Taskforce, and became a member of Britain's Pandemic Preparedness Partnership, chaired by former president of R&D at GlaxoSmithKline, Patrick Vallance.^{33,34} Working with Seth Berkley, the CEO of Bill Gates's Gavi, Hatchett implemented Gates's plan to create COVAX to furnish taxpayer money from wealthy nations to facilitate the purchase of COVID vaccines by the developing world. While posing as a purely philanthropic initiative, COVAX and Gates would fight fiercely to preserve the intellectual property rights and preferential pricing for vaccine manufacturers in which Gates was heavily invested. Dr. David Bell and Emma McArthur of the Brownstone Institute, writing for the *Daily Sceptic*, neatly summarize CEPI's emerging role:

CEPI appears to be a forerunner of what the WHO is increasingly becoming—an instrument where individuals and corporations can exert influence and improve returns by hijacking key areas of public health. CEPI's business model, which involves taxpayers taking most of the financial risk for vaccine research and development whilst big pharma gets all the profits, is notably replicated in the World Bank–WHO report.

Gavi, itself a significant WHO donor that exists solely to increase access to vaccination, is also under direct influence of Bill Gates, via the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Gavi's involvement (alongside CEPI) with the WHO's COVAX program,

which diverted vast resources into COVID-19 mass-vaccination in countries where COVID-19 is a relatively small disease burden, suggests the organisation is tied more strongly to vaccine sales than genuine public health outcomes.³⁵

At the Davos press conference, Sir Jeremy Farrar, Hatchett, and Bancel, chief executive of Moderna, stood before some thirty reporters. Moderna was one of three companies that had demonstrated impressive prescience by already raising substantial funding to develop a coronavirus vaccine.³⁶

Hatchett began his pitch by canonizing China for its bold lockdown strategy.

One thing that is important to understand, is that when you don't have treatments and you don't have vaccines, non-pharmaceutical interventions are literally the only thing that you have, and it's a combination of isolation, containment, infection prevention and control and then these social distancing interventions.³⁷

As Hatchett pitched the Davos strategy, something strange happened. A Chinese reporter from Taz Media asked the three men if there was any historical precedent for China's draconian lockdowns. This would prove to be a rare event during the ensuing pandemic; a journalist actually insisting on doing journalism! The dangerous disease of journalistic skepticism would be altogether eradicated in both China and Washington within months, as career reporters devolved into government propagandists.

Hatchett responded by saying, "There is a literature which I would certainly encourage Chinese authorities to review." The literature to which he was referring was his own 2007 study and his 2006 Pandemic Influenza Implementation Plan—a playbook for a coup d'état against American democracy and the US Bill of Rights.^{38,39}

Hatchett offered to encourage the Chinese government in its decision to impose harsh controls: "I would be happy to talk to [the Chinese] about that, although that's not my current job."⁴⁰

As Paula Jardine writes in her August 28, 2022 article, "It Was America's Bio-Spooks Who Locked Down the West":

There was no need to encourage the Chinese authorities to review the literature. CEPI already had a man in Beijing, Dr George Gao, the director of China's Centre for Disease Control, but also member of the CEPI scientific advisory panel. The community mitigation approach the Chinese adopted in Wuhan was straight out of [Hatchett's] 2006 US Homeland Security pandemic playbook.

The response plan is in reality an American scheme, with its origins more than [a] decade and a half earlier and against a backdrop of bioterrorism concerns. Uncle Sam is the wizard behind the curtain, not acting in the West's interests at all.⁴¹

Farrar stepped up to echo Hatchett, predicting that dramatic interventions, including unprecedented social controls, might be the only way to slow a pandemic pending the development of a vaccine.

In its 2022 report on the pandemic response, the international physicians' group PANDA summarized some of the catastrophic impacts that the world experienced as the result of following the Hatchett/Farrar prescriptions.⁴² Dr. David Bell and Emma McArthur observed in the report that the new retinue of draconian countermeasures clashed diametrically with the WHO's preexisting pandemic policies:

The WHO's failure to follow its own pre-existing pandemic guidelines by supporting lockdowns, mass-testing, border closures and the multi-billion-dollar COVAX mass-vaccination program, has generated vast revenue for vaccine manufacturers and the biotech industry, whose corporations and investors are major contributors to the WHO.⁴³

That conflict of interest, however, is just the tip of the iceberg of harms done by adopting Hatchett's approach. According to the report,

This approach has crippled economies, damaged existing health programmes and further entrenched poverty in low-income countries. Decades of progress in children's health are likely to be undone, together with the destruction of the long-term prospects of tens of millions of children, through loss of education, forced child marriage and malnutrition. In abandoning its principles of equality and community-driven healthcare, the WHO appears to have become a mere pawn in the PPR game, beholden to those with the real power; the entities who are providing its income and who control the resources now being directed to this area.

Dr. Bell warned, “The human resources devoted to the largest vaccination program ever undertaken would further reduce healthcare access for other diseases whose burdens are currently increasing,” [44,45,46](#) and pointed out that the COVID-19 lockdown mandates—for a disease that predominantly strikes only the old and infirm severely—killed hundreds of thousands of children, and will continue to do so due to increasing poverty, malnutrition, and rising teenage pregnancy rates.[47,48,49,50,51](#) The Global Financing Facility estimates that twice as many children died from lockdowns as from COVID-19, while the Bank of International Settlements, key to international finance, recognizes that gross domestic product—which tanked globally due to COVID-19 policies—is a major determinant of long-term health and life expectancy.[52,53](#)

The lockdown response:

- Increased child labor,[54](#)
- Drove millions of girls into child marriage (which as Bell points out is a system of “institutionalized rape”),[55](#)
- Interrupted education for over a billion children, millions of whom will never return and never catch up.[56,57](#)
- Reduced access by children to lifesaving medicines—some 54,000 African children unnecessarily died of malaria.[58](#)
- Reduced case-finding and treatment for tuberculosis that left millions of infected people untreated and transmitting disease to others.[59](#)
- Resulted in 228,000 child deaths in South Asia, according to UNICEF[60](#) and 10,000 unnecessary child deaths each month from lack of food and medical treatments.[61](#)
- Promoted greater income inequality, reversing years of poverty reduction.[62,63](#)
- Ran up a ruinous \$16 trillion debt that will beggar the generations and shifted \$4 trillion from the poor and middle class to billionaires. The

rush to secure this financing led to galloping inflation, which is how governments tax the poor.⁶⁴

In 2020, some seventeen thousand scientists and physicians signed the Great Barrington Declaration. Written by Dr. Jay Battacharya, Dr. Martin Kulldorff, and Dr. Sunetra Gupta—professors at Stanford Medical School, Harvard Medical School, and Oxford, respectively—in October 2020, the Great Barrington Declaration called for a return to strategies long championed by Dr. Henderson and others—serious pandemic experts—that had been unassailable orthodoxy only two years prior.⁶⁵ Despite the fact that the Great Barrington authors were widely excoriated in the media, Dr. David Bell points out that until 2019 “The Great Barrington Declaration was orthodox public health. Advocacy for human rights and personal autonomy was not previously a fringe movement.”⁶⁶

The WEF and China

Anyone familiar with the World Economic Forum would find the enthusiastic defense of China’s draconian lockdown policies by Farrar and Hatchett on the WEF stage unsurprising. The WEF functions to bridge the gulf between the West’s billionaire oligarchy and China’s ruling elite.

The odd love affair began in 1978—just six years after President Nixon and Secretary of State Henry Kissinger opened the Western doors to China⁶⁷—when Klaus Schwab, WEF founder and Executive Chairman, drawn by the lure of China’s vast markets, began cultivating a relationship with Mao’s successor, Deng Xiaoping. That year, Dr. Schwab invited the Chinese leader to the WEF. Deng declined but “sent a high-level delegation headed by Qian Junrui, Director of the Institute of World Economics and Politics of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences, to the 1979 Annual Meeting. Three months later,” Dr. Schwab brought twenty European CEOs to Beijing to sign a memorandum of understanding. China has had a community presence at WEF’s annual Davos meetings ever since.⁶⁸

There is a natural intersection of interests between Western business titans and a former communist government that has made itself the global model for seamlessly merging corporate with government power, and promoting business growth by suppressing democracy, labor, and human rights.

“No other country agrees with the World Economic Forum’s agenda like China does,” says Jeremy Harrigan in his September 2022 article, “The Annual Summer WEF Meeting: or How BlackRock Learned to Stop Worrying and Love the CCP.” Harrigan observed that “Censorship is prevalent, people’s activities are governed by a social credit system, and COVID is still used as a reason for large lockdowns and absolute population control. Not to mention the physical internment camps.” ⁶⁹ (China has since abandoned its badly failed “zero COVID policy” lockdowns in December 2022.)⁷⁰

China has made itself the laboratory and cheerleader for Schwab’s “Great Reset” policies, which seek to deindustrialize the developed world by transforming the global food system, phasing out meat in favor of insects; transferring to digital and programmable currencies, instituting a social credit score system; and deploying AI, advanced GPS, facial recognition, and satellite monitoring technology to tightly control populations—“all in the name of fighting climate change and preserving ‘democracy,’” in the words of Jeremy Harrigan.⁷¹

As Harrigan points out, the warm welcome by Klaus Schwab, Bill Gates, and the many Big Tech, Big Bank, Big Data, and industry titans who want to cozy up to China for access to its vast markets has drawn CCP officials in droves to the WEF winter retreat in Davos since its inception. While the World Economic Forum always holds its winter meeting in Davos, WEF’s lesser-known “New Champions” summer meeting convenes many of the same billionaires, politicians, academics, and media elites at the Chinese cities Tianjin and Dalian.⁷²

But now CCP officials can enjoy being the hosts [of the WEF] in their own backyard during the summer. This makes perfect sense: China can now become an undetected laboratory, a testing ground to carry out the WEF's agenda/policies. If Davos is the mother ship for WEF meetings, meetings in China are now the prized battleship carrying the most deadly arsenal of ordinance, so to speak.⁷³

As the close ties between China and the Davos elites became an awkward embarrassment, critics charged that the WEF had made itself the launchpad for the odd alliance to realize globalist plans for absolute control of mankind; WEF removed its 2021 Summer China Conclave page from its website.⁷⁴

Farrar would manage the pandemic in front of and behind the curtains, during the imposition of draconian lockdowns. The only path to freedom he told the public was (Gates-funded) vaccines from AstraZeneca, Pfizer, Moderna, and Johnson & Johnson. Boris Johnson's chief advisor Dominic Cummings later acknowledged that the "official view" across the UK government throughout March 2020 was the conventional view that lockdowns of society would be more dangerous than COVID-19. But the same group of unnamed people pressured Cummings and Johnson to discard previous evidenced-based pandemic guidelines. Cummings later reported this fact to a parliamentary committee. He said that "very smart people" approached him around February 25 and persuaded him to lock down the UK.

In an August 2022 article, the *Conservative Woman's* Paula Jardine suggests that these "smart people" were "Sir Jeremy Farrar, director of the Wellcome Trust, [his Oxford mentor] Sir John Bell, Regius Professor of Medicine at Oxford University, and Bill Gates, whom [Cummings] mentioned in his testimony that he was receiving phone calls from."⁷⁵

On February 24, 2020, the day before Cummings and Johnson received these messages from "smart people," another Gates dependent, Dr. Bruce Aylward, senior advisor to WHO's director-general, "encouraged the whole world to adopt what [he] called 'Chinese' measures," which includes

extreme lockdowns, social distancing, masking, intensive tracking and tracing, telephone QR codes that served as electronic vaccine trackers, and digital cameras programmed to discover non-compliant behavior.

Aylward had spent his career in Gates-funded programs—at the London School of Tropical Medicine, Johns Hopkins, and Gates’s WHO polio program.

Cummings told the parliamentary committee that Jeremy Farrar had called the draconian program “Plan Bill,” apparently in honor of Bill Gates.⁷⁶ These were the same “non-pharmaceutical epidemic mitigation measures” that included social distancing and lockdowns that Dr. Richard Hatchett, the CEO of CEPI, had devised during his start as Director of Biosecurity Policy under President George W. Bush. Hatchett also insisted that the only “exit strategy” from the harsh and oppressive lockdowns would be a vaccine.

When he got back to the US, Hatchett and a small group of other Bush White House veterans sent President Trump the so-called “Red Dawn” emails, to persuade him to implement Hatchett’s decades-old pandemic response plan. This group called themselves the Wolverines, after the resistance fighters in the film *Red Dawn*.^{77,78}

CHAPTER 58

Covering Up the Lab Generation: A Joint Enterprise

After conducting his own probe into the origin of the pandemic, Sir Richard Dearlove, the former director of MI6, observed that COVID had all the signs of “taking a natural virus and mucking around with it.”¹ Dearlove said that the Chinese communist Government has stymied efforts for independent investigations into how the virus first jumped to humans in Wuhan. In December 2021, Sir Richard told a podcast for the *Australian*: “I’m pretty sure that the Chinese after the outbreak in Wuhan, and they’re very good at doing this, sat down and developed their own information campaign and this was almost certainly driven by the Ministry of State Security and run out of the PRC leadership to make sure that there was suppression of any suggestion that their narrative was not the correct one.” Sir Richard added, “What concerns me and what worries me is the extent to which the West went along with this.”²

The Chinese government’s early efforts to mask the origins and the transmissible nature of the SARS-CoV-2 virus undoubtedly contributed to its rapid spread. By late January 2020, Dr. Fauci, Peter Daszak, Jeremy Farrar, the WHO, and US intelligence agencies were working in tandem

with the Chinese government to construct a narrative that would conceal the compelling evidence that the virus began in the Wuhan lab and to erase evidence of their past cooperation and strong mutual support of gain-of-function experimentation. These actors collaborated with the world's leading Chinese and Western virologists to deceive the American people and two US presidents, in direct contravention of the United States of America's national interests. It is dismaying to consider the undeniable proof that Dr. Fauci—the United States president's chief coronavirus advisor—was secretly coordinating with the Chinese to keep vital data from the White House, the press, physicians and scientists around the world who were all struggling to understand and control the pandemic. Dr. Fauci's efforts at concealment meant that incomplete and manipulated information hobbled the noble efforts of researchers and physicians as they struggled to battle the pandemic.

By early February 2020, Drs. Fauci, Farrar, and Daszak, as well as US intelligence officials and the editors of *The Lancet*, *Nature*, and *Nature Medicine*, had already begun collaborating with Chinese scientists to hide critical facts from government health agencies around the globe; to champion Shi's natural origin theology; to silence criticism, questions, and dissenting views in the leading scientific journals; and to promote their deceptive propaganda narrative on social media platforms and within the mainstream media.^{3,4}

It's worth recalling that these operatives had drilled a Chinese/US cover-up in advance at Bill Gates's Event 201 simulation where they strategized about techniques for mobilizing social and mainstream media to censor speculation about the lab origins of a pandemic coronavirus.⁵

On December 30, Chinese officials told Shi Zhengli they had traced the source of the strange pneumonia outbreak in Wuhan to a "mysterious new coronavirus." Her first reaction was the same as Jeremy Farrar's—a panicked anxiety that the bug may have emerged from her lab. "I had never

expected this kind of thing to happen in Wuhan, in central China,” she said to *Scientific American*. Wuhan is a bustling city of eleven million people living in poured concrete canyons framed by towering skyscrapers in China’s temperate zone (at a latitude of 30.5928° N), a thousand miles north of the tropical bat habitats of South China. “Shi asked herself, ‘Could they have come from our lab?’” [6](#)

Shi later recalled the ensuing weeks as “the most stressful of her life.” She described frantically searching her notebooks and lab records for signs of an accidental escape. She says she only relaxed once her colleagues sequenced the new virus, and, according to Shi, its genome “didn’t match the coronaviruses in her lab. ‘That really took a load off my mind,’ she said. ‘I had not slept a wink for days.’” [7](#)

Media outlets worldwide dutifully promoted China’s wet-market theory based solely upon assertions by interested parties. Despite thousands of tests, the Chinese government could find no infected animals in the market. Furthermore, the Chinese researchers traced “the earliest cases in Hubei Province to mid-November, weeks before the outbreak at the market. ‘The virus came into that marketplace before it came out of that marketplace,’ Daniel Lucey, an infectious disease specialist at Georgetown University and a fierce critic of the lab-escape theory, told *Science* in late January. The market was just an amplifier, Mardi Gras in miniature.” [8](#)

Muzzling the Indian Scientists

The earliest direct attack on the China/NIAID official orthodoxy came from China’s traditional enemy, India. On January 31, 2020, the day after WHO finally declared a Public Health Emergency, a team of scientists in New Delhi uploaded a preprint describing how the spike protein in the novel coronavirus genome contained four unique “insertions” that enabled the virus to bind tightly to the human ACE2 receptor. These four insertions contained a telltale amino acid structure (the furin cleavage site)—never

before seen in this coronavirus subgenus (*sarbecovirus*)—indicating that the bug was likely lab-engineered.^{9,10}

In a revealing WeChat Moment (a Chinese equivalent of a Facebook post),¹¹ Shi Zhengli managed to shoehorn pseudo-scientific speculation, an appeal to (her own) authority, *ad hominem* insults, and thinly veiled threats into a revealing five-line argument against the Indian preprint: “The novel 2019 coronavirus is nature punishing the human race for keeping uncivilized living habits. I, Shi Zhengli, swear on my life that it has nothing to do with our laboratory,” she assures us as if no one has ever lied to cover their own ass. “I advise those who believe and spread rumors from harmful media sources, as well as those who believe the unreliable so-called academic analysis of Indian scholars, to shut their stinking mouths.”^{12,13}

Following China’s lead, Dr. Fauci also lambasted the preprint, declaring its conclusion “really outlandish.”^{14,15} Like Shi, Dr. Fauci also offered no scientific rationale for his pronouncement.

Amidst such low-minded and self-serving critiques from scientific establishment kingpins, the Indian preprint disappeared from the preprint server. Professor Ashutosh Kumar Pandey later explained that he withdrew the paper due to pressure from people “with vested interests.”¹⁶ Professor Madhav Nalpat, the director of the Department of Geopolitics & International Relations at Manipal University, elucidated on Indian television how Dr. Fauci threatened to retaliate against the scientists if they did not retract the study: “What is even more disgusting is the cover-up. Any scientist who spoke up was strictly warned that his career would be destroyed should he speak against Dr. Fauci.”¹⁷

Dr. Pandey declared that, retraction aside, he and the other Indian researchers stand by their conclusion that the SARS-CoV-2 virus is not natural. “We said this in Jan 2020, we are saying it again,” he tweeted a year later in January 2021. Dr. Pandey condemned the suppression of science and the invocation of science-free theology in service to

government power and industry profit: “Science is the new medieval church. Those who are popes of it censor at their will.” [18,19](#)

Fragments of heavily redacted NIAID and NIH emails bolster Dr. Pandey’s charge that Dr. Fauci had a direct hand in the preprint’s retraction. Francis Collins emailed the *Indian Journal* article (that was posted on bioRxiv on January 31, 2020) to Fauci on February 2, 2020. In a reply email, Dr. Fauci disparaged the Indian preprint, and referred Dr. Collins to the obsequious Jon Cohen’s exculpatory article on January 31st in *Science*.[20](#) Fauci added, “Agree about Jon Cohen’s nice summary.” [21](#) Cohen’s article was indeed a good summary of the Chinese/NIH propaganda narrative that the virus originated in Wuhan’s wet market. Cohen included supporting quotes by Daszak, Holmes, and Andersen. Cohen, of course, neglected to mention their conflicts.

On February 4, 2020, Fauci emailed the chief of NIAID’s Viral Immunology Unit, Heather Hickman, PhD. HHS heavily redacted his email, but the subject matter line indicates that it concerns retracting the Indian preprint.[22](#) Although HHS censors blotted most of the text, the subject lines of several other Fauci emails from this period suggest the NIAID director’s frantic preoccupation with the Indian preprint.[23](#)

Silencing the Xiaos

Even as Dr. Fauci worked his magic to disappear the Indian study, the Chinese suppressed another preprint that implicated the joint NIAID/China GOF experiments at Wuhan. Since the articles were from China-based authors, the censorship proved less difficult than the Indian preprint, and the consequences to its authors may have been more serious than exasperation over the forced retraction.

On February 6, 2020, two Chinese researchers—Botao Xiao of the Joint International Research Laboratory of Synthetic Biology and Medicine in Guangzhou and Lei Xiao from the Wuhan University of Science and

Technology—uploaded a preprint titled “**The Possible Origins of 2019-nCoV Coronavirus**,” chronicling China’s gain-of-function experiments funded by Anthony Fauci.²⁴

The Chinese authors, one of whom lives in Wuhan, ridiculed the official story: that tropical bats had somehow migrated to a major metropolis of eleven million people in central China over 1,800 kilometers from their habitat in mid-winter, when the species customarily hibernates. They dismissed the government’s claim that the plague originated at the Wuhan wet market where bats were never on the menu: “According to municipal reports and the testimonies of 31 residents and 28 visitors, the bat was never a food source in the city, and no bat was traded in the market.”²⁵

Offering relevant citations to the literature, the Xiaos pointed out that the Wuhan lab was the site of experimentation that could have created COVID-19.²⁶ Xiao and Xiao concluded that, [i]n summary, somebody was entangled with the evolution of 2019-nCoV coronavirus,²⁷ and posited that “the killer coronavirus probably originated from a laboratory in Wuhan.” Given the location of the initial outbreak, the gain-of-function research we know we were funding, and the bioweapons research we can be pretty sure the Chinese military was funding at the Wuhan Institute of Virology, we can surmise who that “somebody” was. The Xiaos named various studies authored by Shi and her colleague Xing-Yi Ge as proof that the Wuhan lab was monkeying with coronaviruses from Chinese horseshoe bats to make them transmissible in humans.^{28,29} Shi and Baric cited Ge in their 2015 study, Menachery et al., applauding Ge’s parallel work minting deadly human viruses from bats.³⁰ Xiao and Xiao thereby directly linked the new pandemic to NIAID-funded “gain-of-function” experiments by American and Chinese collaborators at the Wuhan Institute of Virology. They implicated Ge, Shi Zhengli, and Dr. Fauci’s Galveston lab researcher Vincent Menachery in the creation of SARS-CoV-2 in the Wuhan lab from which it escaped. The Xiaos urged greater safety measures.

With the exception of a single article by the *Wall Street Journal*,³¹ the US media dutifully ignored the Xiao study with its explosive conclusions. But others took notice. On the tails of the *Wall Street Journal* story, the Chinese government detained the Xiaos and their dangerous preprint suddenly disappeared.³²

On February 26, 2020, the Xiaos fired off a remorseful email to the *Wall Street Journal* declaring that they had withdrawn the article because it was “not supported by direct proofs.”^{33,34}

Meanwhile, more sophisticated players were frantically trying to distract attention from the Wuhan lab and pin the caper on the wet market. The Chinese government, for example, had instigated testing protocols that only recognized positive COVID cases if they were in the vicinity of the wet market. China’s policy screened out positive tests from distant neighborhoods that challenged the wet market hypothesis. Official government reports ignored the inconvenient fact that four of the first five patients infected in China had no link to the wet market.³⁵ The WHO and Bill Gates’s obsequious media acolytes at the *New York Times*, CNN, MSNBC, NPR, and elsewhere then aggressively promoted the Chinese government’s narrative that the outbreak originated with a zoonotic spillover from the seafood market.^{36,37,38,39}

For the natural origin story of COVID-19 to be true, researcher Steve Hilton, the former director of strategy for British prime minister David Cameron, observed that multiple species of bats in southern China would have had to infect each other and some other unknown animal, which traveled a thousand miles to Wuhan without infecting anyone along the way. In a bizarre coincidence, these wild creatures somehow chose to make their thousand-mile trek to the only place in China where US and Chinese scientists were conducting experiments on the same bat viruses to amplify their infectivity ten to twenty times in humans.⁴⁰

On January 20, President Xi visited Yunnan Province, home to the Mojiang bat cave, returning that afternoon to Beijing where he issued his first public statement, declaring the outbreak “must be taken seriously.” The government sealed off Wuhan on January 23, and the city’s population went into lockdown as army medical specialists swarmed into the municipality to enforce—sometimes brutally—home lockdowns and twenty-four-hour curfews.⁴¹

The Gates Foundation’s Beijing office director, Dr. Ray Yip, meekly defended the government’s slow response. “They may not have said the right thing, but they were doing the right thing,” Yip explained. “On the 20th, they sounded the alarm for the whole country, which is not an unreasonable delay.”⁴² On January 29, President Xi met with WHO director-general Ghebreyesus, who afterward strongly praised the Chinese response to the contagion.⁴³ The following day, Farrar and Gates’s Global Preparedness Monitoring Board (GPMB) published a statement commending “the transparency of China in sharing information and the genome sequence of the virus, and the strong collaboration between China and affected countries and with WHO.”⁴⁴ Jeremy Farrar, Tony Fauci, and George Gao are all former cochairs of the GPMB.⁴⁵

CHAPTER 59

The February 1 Tele-Conspiracy

On January 23, 2020, just as China put Wuhan under quarantine, the UK's *Daily Mail* posted a headline that galvanized NIAID into DefCon1: **“China Built a Lab to Study SARS and Ebola in Wuhan—and US Biosafety Experts Warned in 2017 That a Virus Could ‘Escape’ the Facility That’s Become Key in Fighting the Outbreak.”**¹ The article did not mention any support for coronavirus research at Wuhan from US institutions but cited early concerns that Maryland biosafety consultant Tim Trevan voiced when the Chinese BSL-4 lab first opened. Dr. Trevan warned that China’s culture of secrecy “could make the [Wuhan] institute unsafe.” The article described multiple escapes of the SARS virus from a similar Beijing lab in 2004.²

That notice spurred Dr. Fauci to immediately inventory NIAID’s reputational exposure at Wuhan. A few hours after the *Daily Mail* published the piece, Dr. Fauci’s aide Melinda Haskins sent an email blast to a list of Dr. Fauci’s underlings and NIAID’s principal academic grant recipients, so-called “Principal Investigators” or PIs with a link to the piece and an urgent request, on Dr. Fauci’s behalf, asking them to “please confirm the exact nature of our support to the Wuhan Institute of Virology/BioSafety Lab.”³

Four days later, on January 27 at 1:36 p.m., Peter Daszak responded to the query with a carefully crafted email outlining NIAID’s vulnerabilities through EcoHealth Alliance. Daszak asked Dr. Fauci’s senior science advisor, David Morens (NIH/NIAID), cc’ing NIAID’s coronavirus program officer, Erik Stemmy—the agency’s in-house supervisor for Daszak’s Wuhan lab projects—to “pass on to Tony” that “NIAID has been funding coronavirus work in China for the past 5 years through an R01 to me . . . **‘Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence.’**” Daszak added that “Collaborators include the Wuhan Institute of Virology (currently working on the nCoV), and Ralph Baric.” Daszak warned ominously that EcoHealth’s NIAID-funded research had “found SARS-related CoV’s that can bind to human cells.” ⁴

Stemmy, of course, already knew these facts since he was Daszak’s project supervisor. In 2016, Stemmy had threatened to cut off EcoHealth’s funding during the Obama moratorium on gain-of-funding research. Stemmy received his promotion to Fauci’s staff after he precipitously retreated from this position. Stemmy then greenlighted Daszak’s reckless project based upon Daszak’s promise to report any substantial increase in infectivity, a promise Daszak broke when he failed to report that Chinese scientists under his supervision had enhanced infectivity of a coronavirus by ten thousand times. ^{5,6}

Responding to Haskins’s inquiry, Dr. Fauci’s chief of staff, Greg Folkers, also sent an email to Dr. Fauci et al. on January 27, 2020, at 6:25 p.m. providing further information on financial support from NIAID and NIH to the EcoHealth Alliance Inc. and the WIV for coronavirus research. ⁷

The frightening thought that COVID-19 might be the product of the NIAID-funded Wuhan experiments was clearly nagging many of the principal GOF players from Bethesda to Beijing.

In *Spike*, Farrar admits during the last week in January he began tracking chatter “by credible US scientists” suggesting the “incredible and

terrifying possibility of either an accidental leak from a laboratory or a deliberate release.” As frightening as the suggestion was, Farrar thought it likely. In a stark moment of honesty, he asked himself, “Could the novel coronavirus be anything to do with ‘gain of function’(GOF) studies?”⁸ Not surprisingly, Shi Zhengli herself later confessed she had the same misgivings when she first learned of the coronavirus outbreak: “My first reaction was to check my lab to see if there was a problem,” she said “But that didn’t mean I had no confidence in the lab’s operation. It was only out of responsibility.”⁹

On January 28, fresh home from Davos, Farrar sent an email to his Wellcome Trust colleague Eddie Holmes. Farrar’s email caught Holmes in Bern, Switzerland, where he was completing a ski vacation and preparing to return to his university post in Sydney.¹⁰

Farrar asked Eddie to call him on a burner phone. Using this secure device, he intended to relay his suspicion that the coronavirus might have been created in a Wuhan lab.¹¹ It’s not surprising that Farrar considered Holmes a reliable confederate who could be counted upon to handle such explosive information with discretion. Both Farrar and Holmes attended University College of London in the early 1980s^{12,13} before both men joined that elite cadre of scientists that Wellcome Trust groomed for positions of global leadership. As Johnny Vedmore points out in his February 8, 2022, profile of Holmes, whom he calls “Wellcome’s man in China,” “[t]he link between Holmes and Farrar is far and away the most important connection in relation to Farrar’s career.”¹⁴

Holmes stood at the center of the biosecurity cartel acting as the hub for its activities on four continents. Holmes had received four Wellcome Trust grants between 2002 and 2005 totaling £628,069,¹⁵ and six NIH grants between 2007 and 2012 totaling \$1,502,914.¹⁶ He supervised thirty-five graduate students with funding from the Rhodes Trust, the Wellcome Trust, the National Institutes of Health (NIH), the National Health and

Medical Research Council of Australia (NHMRC), the Australian Research Council (ARC), the American Psychological Association (APA), the Biotechnology and Biological Sciences Research Council of the UK (BBSRC), and the Natural Sciences and Engineering Research Council of Canada (NSERC). Holmes also had a teaching position at Fudan University in Shanghai.¹⁷

Kristian Andersen, a Fauci-funded principal investigator at California's Scripps Research Institute, contacted Holmes when he was back in Sydney. Andersen was also inside Dr. Fauci's "circle of trust," having received sixteen grants from NIH between 2018 and February 2020 totaling \$16,284,728.¹⁸ Furthermore, the Gates Foundation provided the Scripps Research Institute—which the NIH designates as the Andersen recipient organization—twenty-eight grants from 2014 through 2022.¹⁹ These BMGF grants are in addition to the over \$235 million the foundation has awarded to Calibr, a division of the Scripps Research Institute, since 2018.²⁰

Andersen gave Holmes three compelling reasons that supported a laboratory origin for the new virus. First, the receptor binding site—the section of the spike protein that attaches to the host cell to deliver its payload—appeared "too good to be true"—a perfect "key" for infecting human cells. Second, the "key" was accompanied by a short genome sequence—known as a furin cleavage site—that "gives flu superpowers by making it more transmissible and more pathogenic." Kristian told Eddie he "had never seen it before in these coronaviruses."^{21,22}

According to Farrar's similarly uneasy subsequent assessment, "If someone had set out to adapt an animal coronavirus to humans by taking a specific bit of genetic material from somewhere else and inserting it, this was what it might end up looking like."²³ Noting the "standout molecular feature of the genome sequence," the furin cleavage site, he added, "[t]his novel virus, spreading like wildfire, seemed almost designed to infect human cells."²⁴

Andersen's third compelling argument was that he had discovered a scientific paper by UNC scientist Ralph Baric that "looked like a how-to manual for building the Wuhan coronavirus in a laboratory." He reported that "exactly this technique had been used to modify the spike protein of the original SARS-COV-1 virus, the one that had caused the SARS outbreak of 2002/3." ²⁵ Both men knew US and Chinese scientists had been toying with these coronaviruses in the Wuhan lab. "Fuck, this is bad," was Eddie's first reaction to Kristian's news. After hanging up, Eddie called Farrar on the burner phone as Kristian rapidly downed three beers. ²⁶

That day (January 30), the WHO declared a public health emergency. There were by then 7,736 known COVID cases in China and ninety-eight cases in eighteen other countries, including eight cases of human-to-human transmission in Germany, Japan, Vietnam, and the United States. ^{27,28}

The following day, on January 31st, Farrar called Tony Fauci to discuss "the rumours over the origins of the virus." Farrar urged the NIAID chief to speak directly to Kristian Andersen. Both men realized that evidence of lab tampering meant they were dealing with a potential bioweapon. If the bug was lab generated, Fauci told Farrar, they would need to bring in the FBI and MI5. ²⁹ Perhaps both men feared they would not be able to control the kind of investigation that would ensue in that case or perhaps, subsequent events suggest, they wanted to bring the intelligence agencies in to help manage a cover-up. The most urgent task was to conjure a committee to control the narrative and to silence Kristian Andersen's potentially infectious misgivings before they spread.

Farrar recalls, "We agreed that a bunch of specialists needed to urgently look into it. We needed to know if this virus came from nature or was a product of deliberate nurture, followed by either accidental or intentional release from the BSL-4 lab based at the Wuhan Institute of Virology." ³⁰ From that phone call onward, both Fauci and Farrar threw themselves into a frantic campaign to suppress public suspicions that

COVID-19 had leaked from the Wuhan lab—something both men considered possible, if not likely.^{31,32}

Dr. Fauci later told reporter Alison Young that early on January 31, he conferenced Kristian Andersen into a call with Jeremy Farrar. We now know that during that call, Andersen told Farrar he had spoken to Eddie Holmes, who agreed with his assessment that “at first glance” the genome of the virus looked unusual.³³

Jon Cohen’s Propaganda Piece in *Science*

On Friday, January 31 at 6:47 p.m. EST, Dr. Fauci emailed Sir Jeremy and Andersen a link to staff writer Jon Cohen’s propaganda piece in *Science*, “**Mining Coronavirus Genomes for Clues to the Outbreak’s Origins**,” which argued for a natural spillover origin.³⁴ “Jeremy/Kristian: This just came out today. You may have seen it. If not, it is of interest to the current discussion. Best, Tony.”³⁵

Cohen is in the vanguard of an entire generation of science writers who have been almost universally co-opted by industry and the governments they are supposed to be covering critically.³⁶ Even among this corrupt fraternity, Cohen would distinguish himself through the pandemic as an apple-polishing disinformation vessel for the biosecurity cartel. Referring specifically to Jon Cohen, Paul Thacker told me, “What science writers do today has nothing to do with science. It’s stenography and propaganda.”³⁷ Thacker, who is one of the era’s few remaining investigative journalists, remarked in an understated tweet, “Jon has had problematic reporting throughout this pandemic, but he’s at *Science* which has taken a cheerleading approach to virologist [sic] and the NIH.”³⁸

NIH emails suggest that Cohen, from the beginning, was an active propaganda commissar in the NIH conspiracy, working secretly with government and industry-funded scientists to promote the NIH/Chinese narratives, censoring, vilifying, and gaslighting to silence lab leak chatter,

by scientists who voiced dissenting perspectives. An ethical journalist would find it scandalous and humiliating that Cohen made no objection while NIH maneuvered to protect him by heavily redacting his sleazy July 27, 2020 “heads-up” emails to NIH researcher Kristian Andersen and Eddie Holmes: “Here’s what one person who claims to have inside knowledge is saying behind your backs . . .,”^{39,40} he warned the two conspirators. In that email, Cohen attaches a letter from an anonymous “insider” describing many accurate details of a secret February 1, 2020 teleconference meeting in which Andersen and Holmes schemed with Drs. Fauci and Collins to create an article that was later published in *Nature Medicine*. In the article, Andersen and Holmes championed the natural spillover hypothesis, which they both considered likely to be false. Cohen nowhere inquires whether there is truth to the insider’s claims, demonstrating a stunning paucity of journalistic curiosity.⁴¹

To justify its redactions of the Cohen email, NIH cited the B5 provision of the Freedom of Information Act, which shields from disclosure statements by government officials that are part of an internal “deliberative process.”⁴² Journalist Paul Thacker has rightly observed that by invoking this provision, NIH is acknowledging that it considers Cohen a “government official,” although it is unclear which agency he works for. Another piece of evidence that Cohen may secretly be a government operative is his seeming constitutional immunity from the kind of mortification this sort of revelation would inspire in an authentic journalist.

Cohen’s January 31, 2020 *Science* article was a rapid response sortie by the medical cartel’s pet journalist to exculpate—at the outset of the pandemic—gain-of-function research on coronaviruses from COVID-19’s genesis story. Like Cohen, Dr. Fauci and the other high priests of the public health agencies promoted the China-crafted narrative. In his *Science* article, Cohen dutifully parrots the Chinese propaganda fable by declaring that “strong evidence suggests the [Wuhan] marketplace played an early role in

spreading 2019-nCoV” [43](#) and dismissing the finger-pointing at the Wuhan lab as “conspiracy theory.” [44](#) Cohen sets the tone for his article by quoting a headline from Jeff Bezos’s *Washington Post*, “Experts Debunk Fringe Theory Linking China Coronavirus to Weapons Research.”[45](#) To bolster his case for natural spillover, Cohen relies almost exclusively on scientifically vague statements and the adamant opinions of badly compromised NIAID-funded dependents Kristian Andersen, Eddie Holmes, Peter Daszak, and Bill Gates’s chief stooge, Trevor Bedford.[46](#)

Cohen cites Xinhua, the Chinese news agency, as his source for his claim that “environmental sampling” at the wet market yielded thirty-three of 585 samples testing positive for COVID-19. Ignoring the critical fact that none of the samples came from animals, Eddie Holmes nevertheless assured Cohen that “the positive tests from the market are hugely important.” Cohen uncritically relies on Trevor Bedford’s suggestion that COVID jumped to humans via an as-yet unidentified intermediate host—probably a civet cat.[47](#)

Meanwhile, Bedford calculated for Cohen that Shi’s RaTG13 virus shared so little genetic material with COVID-19 that it would have taken twenty-five to sixty-five years for them to evolve from a common ancestor. Only at his article’s tail end does Cohen report a dissenting opinion from Professor Richard Ebright, offering the salient observation that the entire purpose of gain-of-function science is to dramatically accelerate natural evolution through laboratory manipulation.[48](#)

But Cohen gives Peter Daszak the closing word. Daszak pooh-poohs Ebright’s rebuttal as conspiracy claptrap: “Every time there’s an emerging disease, a new virus, the same story comes out: This is a spillover or the release of an agent or a bioengineered virus,” Daszak said. “It’s a shame. It seems humans can’t resist controversy and these myths, yet it’s staring us right in the face.” [49](#)

After receiving the link to Cohen's article from Anthony Fauci, Andersen replies to the NIAID director at 10:32 p.m. that evening (January 31), copying Farrar: "Thanks for sharing. Yes, I saw this earlier today and both Eddie and myself are actually quoted in it. It's a great article." Nevertheless, Andersen's reply drips with contempt for Cohen's line of PR doubletalk and scientific pretense, zeroing in on the scientific conundrum that Cohen never grapples with:

The unusual features of the virus make up a really small part of the genome (<0.1 percent) so one has to look really closely at all the sequences to see that some of the features (potentially) look engineered: I should mention that after discussions earlier today, Eddie [Holmes], Bob [Garry from Tulane], Mike [Farzan, Andersen's colleague from Scripps], and myself all find the genome inconsistent with expectations from evolutionary theory. But we have to look at this much more closely . . .⁵⁰

As Andersen later testified for the House Oversight Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus Pandemic, that was "a bit of a fancy way of basically saying, like, look guys, I think this could be engineered."⁵¹

Despite Andersen's reservations about Cohen's work, Dr. Fauci nevertheless continued to send the same *Science* article to many other people, declaring that it gives "a balanced view."⁵² He never mentions Andersen's doubts about Cohen's conclusions.⁵³ Dr. Fauci's email confirms that he, Farrar, and Andersen were already deeply engaged in strategic discussions about how to deal with potentially catastrophic revelations about the Wuhan GOF experiments.

Tele-Conspiracy

With all this concern about the likelihood that SARS-CoV-2 had been engineered in a lab, Farrar felt the need to convene what he referred to as a "dream team" of scientists to discuss the possibility.⁵⁴ On January 31st, he hosted a conference call that included Eddie Holmes, Kristian Andersen, Andrew Rambaut, Bob Garry, Michael Farzan, Marion Koopmans, Ron

Fouchier, and Christian Drosten.^{55,56} Rambaut is an evolutionary biologist from the University of Edinburgh whose research is almost entirely funded by the Wellcome Trust. Garry is an expert on viruses from Tulane University who often collaborates with Andersen. Farzan is the biologist who discovered that the SARS virus binds to the ACE2 receptor, and Ron Fouchier is the overly adventurous Dutch GOF researcher who had made bird flu transmissible among ferrets. According to Farrar, “Bob [Garry] had independently clocked what looked like peculiarities in the virus.”^{57,58}

The expert virologists on the call were Koopmans and Fouchier. In his book, *Spike*, Jeremy Farrar recalls that Koopmans and Fouchier were skeptical of the lab leak hypothesis. According to Farrar, the two Dutch researchers pointed out that natural mutations happen all the time and stated their belief that “if someone was engineering a coronavirus, they wouldn’t use some random bat virus in their own lab. They’d use a familiar strain that they knew could infect cells.”⁵⁹ Farrar claims that Koopmans, in particular, appeared to deride the idea of a human engineered virus, asserting that: “There was just no close genetic backbone in the literature, despite there being hundreds and hundreds of genomes of SARS-like viruses in the databases.”⁶⁰ She then asked what in hindsight is an ironic question, “If you are going to make something, why wouldn’t you use one of those to play with?”⁶¹

The irony, of course, which Farrar ignores, is that RaTG13, which shares more than 96 percent of its genome with SARS-CoV-2, is “one of those.”⁶² It is certainly a “SARS-like virus” and has a “close genetic backbone,” which, despite Shi’s claims to the contrary, was sequenced long before the COVID-19 outbreak.⁶³ It was also likely to be closely related to the virus that killed 50 percent of the infected miners.

The coronavirus specialists must not have been too convincing on the call because afterward, Farrar describes the four other NIH grantees as skeptical of natural spillover. “Eddie and Kristian were still nursing

concerns [that the virus appeared engineered],” with Holmes saying he was “80 percent sure this came out of a lab.” Andersen, Garry, and Rambaut were not far behind.⁶⁴ It’s not clear from Farrar’s account exactly what time this call took place, but it seems highly likely that it was before Kristian Andersen’s 10:32 p.m. email reply to Dr. Fauci’s email with the Cohen article in *Science*. Andersen is apparently referring to this meeting when he reports in this email that, “after discussions earlier today, Eddie, Bob, Mike, and myself all find the genome inconsistent with expectations from evolutionary theory.”⁶⁵

Dr. Fauci and his boss, NIH director Francis Collins, must have been alarmed at the direction the conversation was going, especially as it is clear from their emails they knew their agency, NIAID, was funding gain-of-function studies on bat coronaviruses in Shi’s lab at the Wuhan Institute of Virology. So they were only too happy to join another conference call for the following afternoon, Saturday, February 1, 2020, with the same group plus several new people that included a couple of Wellcome execs and Patrick Vallance.^{66,67}

That hour-long meeting was confidential. No one who participated broke their silence until a FOIA request of Dr. Fauci’s emails revealed that it had taken place. It is clear from Farrar’s recollections in *Spike* and Fauci’s leaked emails that Farrar, Andersen, Holmes, Garry, and Rambaut were all leaning toward a lab origin right up to the commencement of the call. On the call, Farrar reports Fouchier, Koopmans, and Drosten argued, again, “that there was no need to invoke an unseen hand.” “The ingredients were probably out there in the wild,” and it was known that animal viruses could cross over to other species and then to people, though most often they “hit a wall.”⁶⁸ Interestingly, while “the biologists” apparently argued heatedly that animal spillover was possible, they didn’t offer any good reasons as to why it was more likely than a leak from a nearby lab working with very similar viruses.

In the postmortem flurry of emails, Farrar forwarded notes the following day from Mike Farzan, Bob Garry, and others. According to the letter, the attendees of the meeting were still skeptical that the coronavirus and COVID had a natural origin. Farzan, for example, thought “continued passage” in a lab was the virus’s most likely origin and reported he was leaning as much as 70/30 in favor of a lab leak.⁶⁹ “Continued passage”—also known as “serial,” or “repeated passage”—while not genetic engineering, is another lab technique scientists often use when attempting to amplify pathogen infectivity and to teach viruses to jump to new species. Bob Garry, however, expressed strong support for genetic manipulation:

I really can’t think of a plausible natural scenario where you get from the bat virus or one very similar to it to [SARS-CoV-2] where you insert exactly 4 amino acids 12 nucleotide that all have to be added at the exact same time to gain this function—that and you don’t change any other amino acid in S2? I just can’t figure out how this gets accomplished in nature. Do the alignment of the spikes at the amino acid level—it’s stunning. Of course, in the lab it would be easy to insert the perfect 12 base insert that you wanted.⁷⁰

Even Andrew Rambaut, who declared himself “agnostic” as to the origin of the virus, noted that “From a (natural) evolutionary point of view, the only thing here that strikes me as unusual is the furin cleavage site. It strongly suggests to me that we are missing something important in the origin of the virus.”⁷¹ He suggested, hopefully, “a missing host species,” which at the time may have seemed plausible, with pangolins appearing the most likely candidate. (Years have now passed with no one discovering a closely related virus in an intermediate host species; the likelihood of Rambaut’s natural spillover event has all but disappeared in the rearview mirror.)

Ron Fouchier also circulated a summary of the call, listing six different, potentially “unnatural” aspects of the viral genome and how each might possibly have occurred naturally—or at least presenting the arguments that could be used to claim a natural origin.⁷² According to Dr. Meryl Nass, the six separate anomalies suggest that both passage and genetic engineering were used to create SARS-CoV-2.⁷³

On February 2, Francis Collins emailed Fauci, Farrar, and NIH Deputy Director Lawrence Tabak expressing his desire to scuttle talk of a lab leak:

. . . I share your view that a swift convening of experts in a confidence inspiring framework (WHO seems really the only option) is needed, or the voices of conspiracy will quickly dominate, doing great potential harm to science and international harmony . . . [74](#)

According to Andersen’s testimony before the House Subcommittee, Anthony Fauci suggested he write the paper that *Nature Medicine* eventually published even before the pivotal teleconference took place. Though Fauci reportedly didn’t say much on the call itself, Andersen recalls him mentioning the paper again. Later that morning, at 6:08 a.m., even as they began work drafting the paper dismissing a lab generation origin as a conspiracy theory, Farrar declared Holmes 60/40 in favor of a lab generation and himself as 50/50. [75](#) Despite expressing strong skepticism about the feasibility of a natural spillover before, during, and after the call, four of the participants, Holmes, Andersen, Rambaut, and Garry began working on the paper immediately after entering the teleconference. At 10:58 a.m. Collins described the emerging paper as “[Eddie Holmes] arguing against engineering but repeated passage is still an option. . . .” [76](#) Only two days later, on February 4, 2020, at 2:01 a.m., Farrar forwarded a “very rough first draft” of the infamous paper, “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2.” [77,78](#)

By the time *Nature Medicine* published the paper in March, Holmes, and his colleagues had excised even the serial passage option.

“Our main work over the past couple of weeks has been focused on trying to *disprove* any type of lab theory,” Andersen candidly emailed Christian Drosten on February 8, “but we are at a crossroad where the scientific evidence isn’t conclusive enough to say that we have high confidence in any of the three main theories considered.” [79](#) At that point, Andersen was in favor of waiting for further data, especially pangolin virus sequences, before publishing anything.

On February 10, the coauthors sent Ian Lipkin a copy of the paper, apparently in an effort to get him to participate as well. There was “Safety in numbers,” as Holmes put it.⁸⁰ Lipkin, a Columbia University virologist, was hardly an unbiased bystander. Though he did not disclose his conflict of interest in the paper they eventually published, *US Right To Know* subsequently discovered that Lipkin coauthored at least ten scientific papers with EcoHealth researchers from 2011 to 2021.⁸¹ At that point, Holmes described Lipkin as “very worried about the furin cleavage site and says that high ups are as well, inc. intel.” These last two abbreviations apparently mean “including intelligence community,” confirming the early involvement of intelligence officials in the COVID origins cover-up. Holmes told Andersen, “I think Ian thinks it’s from a lab.”⁸²

The scientists apparently discussed that furin cleavage site quite a bit over Slack, an app designed for workplace collaboration. Mainstream media outlets were promoting the idea that genetic manipulation of the virus would inevitably leave easily readable traces, but the scientists were very well aware that was not the case. Dr. Garry said, “you can synthesize bits of genes de novo with perfect precision then add them back in without a trace,” and Ron Fouchier bragged in an email that “Molecular biologists like myself can generate perfect copies of viruses without leaving a trace. . . . The arguments for and against passaging and engineering are the same if you ask me.”⁸³

On February 12, Andersen emailed Clare Thomas at *Nature* saying that “[p]rompted by Jeremy Farrar [sic], Tony Fauci, and Francis Collins,” he and his colleagues were preparing a paper “to provide agnostic and scientifically informed hypothesis around the origins of the virus.”⁸⁴ Would she be interested? Thomas responded, “Yes please!”⁸⁵

Holmes emailed his coauthors the final draft on February 16, saying “Jeremy Farrar and Francis Collins are very happy. Works for me.”⁸⁶ Holmes then sent Clare Thomas the paper on February 17 after making one

more last-minute edit requested by Farrar, who though “sorry to micro-manage/microedit,” asked them to change the word “unlikely” to “improbable” in the pivotal sentence, “It is unlikely that SARS-CoV-2 emerged through laboratory manipulation of an existing SARS-related coronavirus.”⁸⁷ Holmes dutifully inserted Farrar’s edit.

Despite her initial enthusiasm, Thomas rejected the paper by email on February 20. The email thread suggests that Thomas was a willing participant in the cover-up and rejected the paper because its conclusions lacked the more forceful denial of the lab leak hypothesis she desired. Thomas cited one reviewer’s concern that the paper left the question too open-ended and could potentially feed “the conspiracy theories.”⁸⁸ Thomas mentioned her reviewer’s belief that “Once the authors publish their new pangolin sequences a lab origin will be extremely unlikely.”⁸⁹

Andersen immediately disabused her of that notion in his response:

Had that been the case, we would of course have included that—but the more sequences we see from pangolins (and we have been analyzing/discussing these *very* carefully) the more unlikely it seems that they’re intermediate hosts . . . Unfortunately, none of this helps refute a lab origin and the possibility must be considered as a serious scientific theory (which is what we do) and not dismissed out of hand as another “conspiracy” theory. We all really, really wish that we could do that (that’s how this got started), but unfortunately it’s just not possible given the data.⁹⁰

A week later, the scientists abandoned whatever scruples they had left. On February 27, they resubmitted the paper, this time to *Nature Medicine*, with an added line: “. . . we do not believe that any type of laboratory-based scenario is plausible.”⁹¹

The published paper—drafted while most of the authors were still clearly leaning toward a lab origin—states that “Our analyses clearly show that SARS-CoV-2 is not a laboratory construct or a purposefully manipulated virus.”⁹²

Media outlets, public health officials, and scientific journals proceeded to cite this paper incessantly as “proof” the lab origin hypothesis was

nothing but “fringe conspiracy theory.” To date, readers have accessed “Proximal Origin” over 5.8 million times and cited it over 2,800 times, making it the fifth most “impactful” scientific paper of all time.⁹³

Two years later, clearly disgusted by this charade, Jeffrey Sachs, the Columbia economist and public policy analyst who chaired *The Lancet’s* COVID-19 Commission, pointed out that the same scientists who said that they believed the genome was inconsistent with natural evolution simultaneously wrote and, a few weeks later, published a diametrically contrary statement “before they had any facts at all. So they’re creating a narrative. And they’re denying the alternative hypothesis without looking closely at it.”⁹⁴

Sachs wondered how they went from “We don’t know” to such a definitive declaration so quickly, pronouncing the precipitous course change “quite suspicious.” In a 2022 email to *US Right To Know’s* Emily Kopp, Sachs said, “The paper’s central claim—that SARS-CoV-2 is not related to viruses previously reported in laboratory research—offers as proof a footnote to a 2014 paper!” The “Proximal Origin” authors cite the 2014 paper, “**Coronavirus Reverse Genetic Systems: Infectious Clones and Replicons**,” to justify the contention that “genetic data irrefutably show that SARS-CoV-2 is not derived from any previously used virus backbone.”^{95,96} Since a great deal of coronavirus research on “virus backbones” has been published since 2014, it is indeed ludicrous to cite that paper as irrefutable proof. As Sachs told Nathan Robinson in an interview for *Current Affairs* in August 2022, “[T]hey didn’t have any of the data that you read about in the *New York Times*. . . . They just said the labs weren’t working on this alternative. But you know what, they don’t know what the labs were working on, because they never asked, and NIH hasn’t told us.”⁹⁷

There’s no question these scientists behaved deceitfully. The burning question is why, then, did they pretend a conviction they didn’t feel? The

only likely answer is that the “Bethesda Boys”—as the scientists called Fauci and Collins—and Farrar explicitly asked the authors to squelch the lab leak truth because it would prove highly embarrassing to them and derail their control of the pandemic response. And the scientists were only too happy to please the men who kept their labs in business. And why didn’t Koopmans and Fouchier add their names to the paper themselves? Holmes only says that Koopmans and Fouchier declined to be credited for their contributions because they opposed publishing the article altogether.⁹⁸ He doesn’t explain why. We can idly speculate that either Koopmans and Fouchier did not wish to be associated with scientific assertions they knew to be incredible, or perhaps, they were embarrassed that their involvement would shine unwanted daylight on their own frequent partnerships with Peter Daszak and EcoHealth Alliance on coronavirus gain-of-function research and other credibility-destroying conflicts of interest.⁹⁹

Koopmans, Fouchier, Drosten, and Lipkin weren’t the only scientists involved with overt conflicts. Kristian Andersen and Robert Garry submitted a proposal to NIAID in 2019 that they knew was awaiting Dr. Fauci’s approval at the time of the secret teleconference. Andersen says the grant application was “scored and reviewed by independent experts in November 2019” and could not possibly have been a factor in his behavior, but as reported by *The Intercept* “it was still pending final approval from the director, in this case Fauci.” The \$8.9 million in new funding—which represents substantial leverage—wasn’t finalized until May 21, 2023.^{100,101}

CHAPTER 60

The NASEM Letter to the White House (February 6, 2020)

Even as Dr. Fauci was scrambling to orchestrate the proximal origin article published in *Nature Medicine*,¹ he was simultaneously concocting two important letters to bolster the natural spillover hypothesis.^{2,3,4} The first would embroider the natural spillover mythology with the official imprimatur of the powerful and prestigious National Academies of Sciences, Engineering and Medicine (NASEM).

On February 3, 2020, two days after he, Farrar, and Collins held their secret teleconference, Dr. Fauci attended a conference call meeting with the NASEM.⁵ Kelvin Droegemeier, Donald Trump’s director of the White House Office of Science and Technology Policy (OSTP),⁶ told me it was his idea to convene that meeting.^{7,8} Droegemeier had written to Dr. Marcia McNutt, president of one third of the NASEM—the National Academy of Sciences—requesting that NASEM “convene a meeting of experts” to “rapidly examine information and identify data requirements that would help determine the origins of 2019-nCoV, specifically from an evolutionary/structural biology standpoint.”^{9,10}

Dr. Droegemeier explained his reasons for urgency: “OSTP was in the midst of the COVID response, and many were asking the question, ‘How did this happen?’” He continued, “We were trying to learn all we could about the evolutionary origin of the virus in order to deal with it effectively and to assure that nothing like that could happen again. Its origin figured prominently in achieving those goals.” Droegemeier told me he couldn’t recall how Dr. Fauci was tasked with managing the investigation. “I don’t know whose idea it was to bring Fauci in. It was a natural thing to do. Deborah Birx was running the pandemic response out of the West Wing, so it could have been her or Robert Kadlec or Redfield.” ¹¹

Rather than giving the White House the most truthful response to its query, Dr. Fauci organized a group of his badly conflicted minions—including Kristian Andersen, who participated in the Proximal Origins scam—to manipulate NASEM into deceiving the President. It appears that Dr. Fauci regarded the three distinguished eminences of the NASEM—Victor Dzau, president of the National Academy of Medicine; Marcia McNutt, president of the National Academy of Sciences; and John Anderson, president of the National Academy of Engineering—as both brilliant and politically naïve, and therefore highly useful idiots who would be easily manipulated.¹²

NASEM wasted no time and joined in a Zoom call later that day with Dr. Fauci and his A-team: Peter Daszak and Kristian Andersen.¹³ Only two days earlier his sidekick, Kristian Andersen, and Dr. Fauci’s most trusted virologists had almost unanimously concurred that a lab leak provided the most likely explanation for the virus’s features.¹⁴ It’s unclear whether or not Fauci told NASEM that Daszak had been conducting gain-of-function studies on bat coronaviruses at the Wuhan Institute of Virology that he himself had funded.¹⁵ He was trying to convince the world that top virologists had investigated COVID-19’s origins and determined it to be the probable outcome of a natural spillover. One might conclude he neglected

to inform the NASEM nestors that some of the leading recipients of NIH funding for gain-of-function and bioweapons research were among this group of conflicted exonerators.

To manage this calumny and frame the NASEM narrative, Dr. Fauci tapped some of his GOF confederates, including Peter Daszak and Ralph Baric, two men whose shenanigans in leading the crusade and creating souped up pandemic coronaviruses in Wuhan should have made them targets of investigation. In addition to Daszak and Baric, the listed consultants on the NASEM response also included Kristian Andersen; Bill Gates's Chief Coronavirus Advisor Trevor Bedford; and Gigi Gronvall and Tom Inglesby of the Center for Health Security at Johns Hopkins Bloomberg School of Public Health.¹⁶

Recall that Baric had by then received over 150 NIH grants and was the leading light in gain-of-function science.¹⁷ Daszak had received millions to fund gain-of-function research in Wuhan from US military, intelligence, and health agencies for bioweapons-related research.

Inglesby cohosted Event 201's October 2019 pandemic planning exercises, which was sponsored by his institution, the Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security.¹⁸ Johns Hopkins University has received billions in funding from NIH and hundreds of millions from BMGF.^{19,20} **Gronvall**, a bioweapons proponent at Johns Hopkins, provided recommendations to the NIH on emerging biotechnologies while serving from 2010 to 2020 as a member of the the Department of Defense's Threat Reduction Advisory Committee. According to her Hopkins biography, Gronvall has "served on several task forces related to laboratory and pathogen security."²¹

Kristian Andersen is, of course, the same man whom Fauci had urged two days earlier at the notorious teleconference with a covey of Dr. Fauci's crooked and conflicted PIs to write a paper persuading the world to buy a story he himself did not believe. These were the pirates who, just one day

after that meeting, would suggest edits to a draft letter from NASEM intended to further fortify the “natural origin” orthodoxy.²²

The other “leading experts” the NASEM consulted were **Aravinda Chakravarti** of NYU School of Medicine, who was also formerly a professor at the Johns Hopkins School of Medicine,^{23,24} and Dr. Fauci’s long-term collaborator **Stanley Perlman**, MD, PhD, a microbiologist at the University of Iowa. Through the course of his career, Chakravarti has received 115 NIH grants, totaling \$68,994,228,²⁵ Perlman is one of Dr. Fauci’s oldest and most reliable vassals, having accumulated over 130 NIH grants totaling \$53 million since 1987. After helping to draft the NASEM letter, Perlman’s average annual NIH funding tripled, going from approximately \$1.2 million per year to \$3.69 million per year.²⁶ Given Dr. Fauci’s capacity to populate the internal FDA and CDC committees with his loyalists and financial vassals, it’s no surprise Dr. Perlman was appointed as a temporary voting member of the FDA’s VRBPAC Committee, which reviews and evaluates vaccines, at the time FDA began licensing COVID shots.²⁷ He has remained on the VRBPAC, where he has been a consistent proponent of EUAs for the COVID-19 vaccines, despite a blatant conflict of interest.²⁸ The University of Iowa, where Perlman works, was a clinical trial site for the Pfizer COVID vaccine, making it likely that both the university and Dr. Perlman would benefit financially from its licensing.^{29,30}

Though he was not listed as a consultant, Christian Hassell, Robert Kadlec’s crooked flunky who made his bones running the FBI’s 2001 anthrax cover-up and chairing Dr. Fauci’s designed-to-fail P3CO, participated in the meeting, laying out the “Statement of Work” after Droegemeier. Because Hassell would be sorely implicated if the virus turned out to have escaped from Tony Fauci’s Pandora’s box in Wuhan, his presence at the meeting was a clear—then undisclosed—conflict.

This onslaught of impressive credentials and Dr. Fauci’s presentation to its governing committee prompted NASEM to dutifully inform the White

House that it had “consulted leading experts” and stood ready to answer the OSTP’s query. The White House letter from Dzau, McNutt, and Anderson implied that COVID originated via natural spillover. The deceitful letter acknowledged its sources—Dr. Fauci’s loyal gain-of-function dependents—in a footnote.³¹

Some eighty-three thousand pages of Ralph Baric’s emails obtained by *U.S. Right To Know* under a public records request give us an insider’s view of how Dr. Fauci and his cronies conspired to sell the lab leak issue to the White House.³² The earliest available draft of the NASEM letter, emailed by Andrew Pope to the consultants on February 4, describes the experts’ views “that the available genomic data are consistent with natural evolution and that there is currently no evidence that the virus was engineered to spread more quickly among humans.”³³ Several of the consultants encouraged strengthening this statement. Trevor Bedford advised, “I would say ‘no evidence of genetic engineering’ full stop,”³⁴ and Aravinda Chakravarti, too, advocated making a bolder statement: “I think saying not engineered is stronger than the CURRENT data are consistent with natural evolution”³⁵ Peter Daszak later expressed his concern in an email to potential signatories of another letter (discussed in the next chapter) that this statement was “too specific,” as “there are other conspiracy theories out there.”³⁶

But it was Kristian Andersen who pushed the hardest, saying, “Reading through the letter I think it’s great, but I do wonder if we need to be more firm on the question of engineering. The main crackpot theories going around at the moment relate to this virus being somehow engineered and that is demonstrably not the case.”³⁷ (Andersen was clearly being disingenuous here as two weeks later he made it clear to Clare Thomas, the editor from *Nature*, that he could not make such an unambiguous statement as it was not scientifically justified.)³⁸ Andersen continued, making it clear

that there was nothing “crackpot” about entertaining the possibility of an engineered virus:

Engineering can mean many things and could be done for either basic research or nefarious reasons, but the data conclusively show that neither was done (in the nefarious scenario somebody would have used a SARS/MERS backbone and optimal ACE2 binding as previously described, and for the basic research scenario would have used one of the many already available reverse genetic systems). If one of the main purposes of this document is to counter those fringe theories, I think it’s very important that we do so strongly and in plain language (“consistent with” [natural evolution] is a favorite of mine when talking to scientists, but not when talking to the public—especially conspiracy theorists).³⁹

Oddly, Andersen doesn’t mention that just three days earlier he was the “crackpot conspiracy theorist” laying out the reasons he thought the virus was likely to have been genetically engineered.

The draft includes this cautious footnote: “possibly add (sic) brief explanation that this does not preclude an unintentional release from a laboratory studying the evolution of related coronaviruses.” The final version omitted any discussion of this possibility.⁴⁰

Another parenthetical posed the prickly subject of the virus’s unique binding domain: “ask experts to add specifics re binding sites?” As discussed above, the distinctive binding domain (including the “furin cleavage site”) on the SARS-CoV-2’s spike protein allows “near-optimal” entry of the new virus into human cells. These are the features that potentially make SARS-CoV-2 far more contagious than the SARS virus that surfaced in the early 2000s. Dr. Fauci’s cronies had immediately identified these unique features as evidence that COVID-19 likely originated from, as *U.S. Right To Know*’s Sainath Suryanarayanan put it, “deliberate laboratory recombination of an as-yet-undisclosed natural ancestor of SARS-CoV-2.”⁴¹ In an email dated February 4, Trevor Bedford, Bill Gates’s Seattle-based computational biologist, warned his fellow panelists that use of that phrase would inevitably raise thorny questions: “I wouldn’t mention binding sites here. If you start weighing

evidence there's a lot to consider for both scenarios.”⁴² Bedford's term “both scenarios” refers to either a lab origin or a natural spillover event. The final version omits any reference to binding sites.

The notes and emails show the consultants' struggle to dance through the minefield of contrary evidence to produce a letter that could definitively dismiss the lab leak hypothesis with a straight face. The participants did their best to edit out inconvenient references.⁴³

Three of the consultants, Tom Inglesby, Gigi Gronvall, and Stanley Perlman either didn't suggest any edits to the NASEM letter or did not hit “reply all” when they gave their feedback. Given the tone of the conversation, perhaps they were uncomfortable putting their misgivings on the record. Despite the input from the conflicted consultants, who were acknowledged in a footnote, the final version of the letter sent to the White House did not assure President Trump that COVID originated in a natural spillover. But the letter—published February 6—mentioned neither binding sites nor the lab origin possibility, and fell back, instead, upon the reliable old dodge of insufficient evidence and demand for Chinese data that the consultants must have known their Chinese cronies would never hand over (as we shall see, Baric and Daszak were at that moment working with the Chinese to suppress any discussion of lab leaks):

The experts informed us that additional genomic sequence data from geographically- and temporally-diverse viral samples are needed to determine the origin and evolution of the virus. Samples collected as early as possible in the outbreak in Wuhan and samples from wildlife would be particularly valuable.⁴⁴

Even though the final NASEM letter does not explicitly dismiss the lab origin theory, the omission of any mention of the possibility of a laboratory origin allowed Daszak and Dr. Fauci to subsequently misrepresent the document as having debunked the laboratory generation hypothesis.⁴⁵

Dr. Fauci and Jeremy Farrar continued to influence the National Academies' investigations in the days and months after the letter was sent to

the White House.⁴⁶ Two months later, Dr. Fauci assured the NASEM conclave that research was underway on vaccines that would play the key role in bringing the pandemic to an end.⁴⁷

CHAPTER 61

The Lancet Letter (February 19, 2020)

Over his five-decade career, Dr. Fauci has repeatedly demonstrated his acumen at mobilizing a diversity of authoritative voices to endorse various propositions that advance the pharmaceutical paradigm or promote the biosecurity agenda. At the outset of the COVID crisis, he moved like an orchestra conductor to summon a unified chorus of scientific eminences to conjure up a “scientific consensus” in favor of a COVID-19 natural spillover genesis. The coterminous appearance of a preprint of the *Nature Medicine* piece on February 16, the NASEM letter on February 6, and the February 19 *Lancet* statement, reinforced the illusion of scientific unity.^{1,2,3} The story of his *sub rosa* skullduggery to generate this publishing cascade dribbled out incrementally in emails wrested from NIH and the University of North Carolina by *U.S. Right To Know*, Judicial Watch, *Buzzfeed*, the *Daily Mail*, ICAN, CHD, and others. As a lifelong Democrat, it pains me to say that congressional Republicans played a central role in patching together this puzzle. Thanks to these groups and the Freedom of Information laws, we now know many of the specifics about how Dr. Fauci and the confederates advanced their conspiracy.

U.S. Right To Know’s Freedom of Information request forced the University of North Carolina—a government entity—to disgorge Professor

Ralph Baric's emails explicitly documenting the US/Chinese conspiracy.⁴ That correspondence shows that Drs. Baric and Daszak recruited a cadre of the world's leading and most prestigious virologists, immunologists, and biological scientists to construct a bulwark for the natural origin narrative that none of them actually believed.⁵ Working with Dr. Fauci and Sir Jeremy Farrar, MD, that same coterie of scientists published more than a dozen peer-reviewed articles and letters to fortify the orthodoxy in the two months following the Chinese outreach to Daszak and Baric. The foxes were running the hen house!

Even as Dr. Farrar admitted in a February 4 email to Fauci that, on a scale of 0 to 100, with 0 being a natural origin and 100 a lab release, "I am honestly at 50!"⁶ both of them were reviewing the first draft of the notorious paper dismissing the lab release hypothesis as a "conspiracy theory." Their handiwork was pre-published on Virological.org thirteen days later.⁷

It is clear that by mid February, Drs. Fauci, Daszak, Collins, and Farrar had succeeded in crafting, broadcasting, and armoring a unified, clear, and unambiguous message that any suggestion of lab leak was a fringe conspiracy theory; they then moved to marginalize, demonize, and gaslight researchers who dared to express skepticism about the natural origin theory.⁸

Chinese scientists associated with the Wuhan lab (and, thus, the Chinese military as well) first approached Peter Daszak sometime between January 18 and February 6, 2020, tasking him with coordinating a global cover-up.⁹ They asked Dr. Daszak to orchestrate public statements by prominent Western scientists to extinguish the fast-igniting debate about COVID's potential lab origin. Daszak wasted no time.^{10,11} By February 3, Daszak was among a small cadre of similarly compromised and motivated scientists who, through Dr. Fauci's machinations, had secured the job of crafting an official statement of the prestigious National Academies of

Sciences, Engineering and Medicine (NASEM) to the White House OSTP. On February 3, he was one of the participants in the Zoom meeting intending to guide the three NASEM presidents¹²—America’s most prominent scientific eminences—to the conclusion that COVID-19 had a natural origin.

Emails also reveal that Peter Daszak secretly organized the *Lancet* letter at the behest of his Chinese colleagues. The apogee of Daszak’s intrigues was the deceptive letter bearing the twenty-seven signatures of biomedicine’s most prominent gurus that *The Lancet* would prepublish on February 19.¹³ Daszak, who faced the potential of nearly infinite criminal and civil liability for his reckless and negligent crusade to create laboratory-generated pandemic super viruses in poorly managed Wuhan labs,¹⁴ offered a forceful, though virtually science-free, endorsement of the natural spillover hypothesis and a groveling kowtow to Daszak’s Chinese overlords in the *Lancet* letter. The *Lancet* piece praised Beijing’s “open and transparent” sharing of data, dismissed the lab origin hypothesis as a dangerous conspiracy theory, and castigated its proponents for spreading “fear” and “prejudice.”¹⁵ Taken together, these publications formed a mighty breastwork that would repulse any serious investigation into Daszak’s potential culpability in creating the pandemic superbug for the next two years. The resulting muzzling of official discussion around the lab origin of the pandemic also suppressed vital information that government physicians, scientists, and health officials might have used in crafting the global pandemic response.

For over two years thereafter, *The Lancet* relentlessly promoted China’s sturdy orthodoxy that the virus had a natural origin.¹⁶

Organizing the Lancet Letter

The emails show that Daszak and Ralph Baric undertook the cover-up with the assistance of Shi Zhengli’s colleague Lin-Fa Wang, a PRC national and

the chair of the Scientific Advisory Board for the Centre for Emerging Infectious Diseases at the Wuhan Institute of Virology.^{17,18} Both of these American scientists were well acquainted with Wang, whose name appears as a coauthor on numerous papers with Daszak, Shi, and Hu between 2005 and 2022.^{19,20,21}

We should pause for a moment to again consider the implications that a US government official, Anthony Fauci, and government-funded scientists—including Daszak—secretly collaborated with Chinese scientists to hide critical health information from American and global health officials in the midst of a deadly pandemic. As we shall see, Dr. Fauci was front and center of this treacherous conspiracy.

On February 6 at 12:43 a.m., prior to soliciting others for their signatures, Daszak sent his first draft of the *Lancet* statement to Wang and Ralph Baric for their approval.²²

Wang—despite his likely role in instigating the letter—was anxious to keep it free of Chinese fingerprints. Later that night, Wang called Daszak back to suggest that he, Daszak, and Baric refrain from signing so as to obscure the letter’s connection to the WIV, with which they were all inextricably enmeshed. On Feb. 6, 2020 at 3:16 p.m., Daszak sent a “High Importance” email to Baric:

I spoke with Linfa last night about the statement we sent round. He thinks, and I agree with him, that you, **me and him should not sign this statement, so it has some distance from us** and therefore doesn’t work in a counterproductive way. . . . **We’ll then put it out in a way that doesn’t link it back to our collaboration so we maximize an independent voice** (emphasis added).²³

At 4:01 p.m., Baric replied to Daszak’s email, agreeing to this artifice: “I also think this is a good decision. Otherwise it looks self-serving and we lose impact.”²⁴

A stream of subsequent emails chronicles Daszak’s effort to galvanize a trusted group of friendly scientists inside Dr. Fauci’s orbit to sign his

ghostwritten statement exonerating the Wuhan lab. Later that day, Daszak sent these trusted colleagues his latest draft by email titled “A Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health and Medical Professionals of China” with the following request:

I’ve been following the events around the novel coronavirus emergence in China very closely and have been dismayed by the recent spreading of rumors, misinformation and conspiracy theories on its origins. These are now specifically targeting scientists with whom we’ve collaborated for many years, and who have been working heroically to fight this outbreak and share data with unprecedented speed, openness and transparency. These conspiracy theories threaten to undermine the very global collaborations that we need to deal with a disease that has already spread across continents. We have drafted a simple statement of solidarity and support for scientists, public health and medical professionals of China, and would like to invite you to join us as the first signatories.²⁵

EcoHealth Alliance’s history laundering rivers of money to dozens of leading scientists, independent labs and research institutions from the US government gave Daszak outsized influence over the field of virology. “The sums at stake allow it [EcoHealth Alliance] to ‘purchase a lot of omertà’ from the labs it supports,” Richard Ebright told *Vanity Fair*.²⁶

By day’s end, several of the targeted scientists had responded to Daszak’s draft with comments.²⁷ Accordingly, Daszak sent a revised version that included a sentence all of the signatories must have known was a lie: “Scientific evidence overwhelmingly suggests that this virus originated in wildlife, as have so many other emerging diseases.”²⁸ This statement was similar to language used in the NASEM draft letter the previous day.²⁹ That language was cut from the final version of the NASEM letter, possibly prompting Daszak to put an even stronger version in the *Lancet* letter.³⁰

Consistent with Lin-Fa Wang’s suggestion, Daszak concluded his email to his recruits with an indication that he planned to distance himself and his organization from the campaign: “Please note that this statement will not have EcoHealth Alliance logo on it and will not be identifiable as

coming from any one organization or person, the idea is to have this as a community supporting our colleagues.” ³¹

Then, on February 19, *The Lancet*, perhaps the world’s highest-gravitas and most influential medical journal, published the now-humiliating statement signed by twenty-seven mercenary scientists with obscene but undisclosed financial conflicts totaling tens of millions of dollars from Gates, NIH, Wellcome Trust, and the Chinese.³² The letter praised China’s response to the COVID crisis and dismissed the possibility that COVID-19 could have originated from a Wuhan lab leak as a virtual impossibility: “Medical professionals of China, in particular, have worked diligently and effectively to rapidly identify the pathogen behind this outbreak, put in place significant measures to reduce its impact, and share their results transparently with the global health community,” the statement read.³³ “This effort has been remarkable.” The signatories then expressed “solidarity” with “Chinese counterparts in the forefront” but added that China’s admirable “rapid, open and transparent sharing of data on this outbreak is now being threatened by rumours and misinformation around its origins. We stand together to strongly condemn conspiracy theories suggesting that COVID-19 does not have a natural origin.” ³⁴

The central assertion underlying the unseemly bootlicking was patently false. China’s response to COVID has been the opposite of transparent. The other point of the *Lancet* letter—that COVID-19 emerged from natural spillover—was shockingly light on scientific logic. The signatories made no effort to answer the challenging questions: Why couldn’t the Chinese trace a chain of human transmission from the bat regions to Wuhan? Why were there no reported early cases in the villages and cities around the caves, or between the caves and Wuhan? Why were the Chinese unable to identify intermediate variants of COVID-19 to bridge the evolutionary leap from bats to humans? And why were they unable to identify an intermediate animal species in which this evolutionary leap

occurred? SARS-CoV-2's furin cleavage site makes it unsuited to infecting bats. If it evolved in nature, there would, therefore, have had to be an intermediate species. In the SARS and MERS epidemics, it took only a few months to identify the zoonotic source (civets and dromedary camels, respectively).^{35,36} And yet, three years of intense investigation have not identified any intermediate species infected with SARS-CoV-2. Furthermore, why were Chinese scientists unable to find SARS-CoV-2 in the tissue of any animals despite some eighty thousand samples taken from the Wuhan wet market and environs? Why was COVID-19 both remarkably communicable and surprisingly stable, as if it had been optimized to infect humans? Why is SARS-CoV-2 the only sarbecovirus to evolve a furin cleavage site during one thousand years of evolution?

As Lord Matthew Ridley, the British medical journalist and businessman, observed in 2020: "I also think [lab generation is] more likely than not because we have to face the fact after two months we knew the origins of SARS, and after a couple of months we knew MERS was though [sic] through camels, but after two years we still haven't found a single infected animal that could be the progenitor, and that's incredibly surprising."³⁷

Without addressing any of these important questions, the *Lancet* letter sought to silence discussion of the lab leak hypothesis using HHS's go-to logical fallacy: the appeal to authority; the letter asserts that scientists from multiple countries "overwhelmingly conclude that this coronavirus originated in wildlife." It next invoked an even more cringeworthy logical fallacy: the appeal to unity. The *Lancet* authors urged their colleagues to join in "solidarity with all scientists and health professionals in China," who "stand together to strongly condemn conspiracy theories suggesting that COVID-19 does not have a natural origin." Finally, they stooped to gaslighting—"strongly condemn[ing] conspiracy theories suggesting that COVID-19 does not have a natural origin"—and scolding: "Conspiracy

theories do nothing but create fear, rumours, and prejudice that jeopardise our global collaboration in the fight against this virus.”³⁸ With such manipulative, vague cheerleading techniques, the *Lancet* letter thus disposed of the lab leak hypothesis in the same dumpster as climate change denialism and anti-vaxxism. It was an early display of the loud, bullying “science” deployed by medicine-show charlatans with virology credentials that would replace evidence-based scientific discourse and debate during the COVID pandemic.

To buttress his thesis, Daszak’s *Lancet* letter references the February 6 NASEM letter to the White House, even though—despite Kristian Andersen’s lobbying—it nowhere asserted that the virus had a natural origin. Not surprisingly, Daszak did not reveal to *Lancet* readers that he helped write the NASEM letter. The *Lancet* letter also cites a February 8 warning about coronavirus conspiracy theories by WHO Director-General Tedros without acknowledging that Dr. Fauci, Francis Collins, and Jeremy Farrar—a *Lancet* letter signatory—had secretly pressured Tedros to issue that statement.^{39,40,41} Finally, Daszak cited Shi Zhengli’s February 3 paper on the origins of COVID-19. Daszak did not disclose that Shi’s colleague, Lin-Fa Wang, had collaborated with him to create the *Lancet* document. In citing Bat Woman’s paper, Daszak does not disclose her potential bias; if COVID-19 were, in fact, lab-created, it was highly likely that both Shi and Daszak were involved in the experiments that created it. As part of his strategy to feign impartiality, Daszak also omitted Baric’s name and neglected to disclose EcoHealth’s long-standing partnership with the Wuhan Institute of Virology. In this way, Daszak and his coconspirators—like master ventriloquists and puppeteers—broadcast their own words from many mouths to create the illusion of a “scientific consensus.”

While Baric did not sign the *Lancet* statement, Daszak—for unknown reasons—ultimately elected to sign, but did not list himself as the corresponding author. Instead, he listed the authors in alphabetical order,

putting Charles Calisher first as the lead author, using an email address for Calisher (COVID19statement@gmail.com) that it appears Daszak himself had created specifically for this statement, a peculiar practice for scientific publications.^{42,43} Perhaps Professor Calisher did not wish to implicate his institution, Colorado State University School of Veterinary Medicine, in Daszak's artifice.

These intrigues are among the reasons that in August 2021, following an extensive investigation, the House Foreign Affairs Committee Minority Staff concluded that: "We have uncovered strong evidence that suggests Peter Daszak is the public face of a CCP disinformation campaign designed to suppress public discussion about a potential lab leak."⁴⁴

The *Lancet* letter received unprecedented readership with 5.8 million views and was cited more than 2,800 times, solidifying its status as one of the most influential scientific papers ever.⁴⁵ All that attention brought unwanted scrutiny to the incomplete conflict disclosures by several authors. Critics deluged the *Lancet* with a withering barrage of complaints about this glaring ethical breach.

Disclosing Conflicts

Like most reputable journals, *The Lancet* ostensibly requires contributors to disclose their financial or personal interests in the topics of their articles. In reality, *Lancet* authors commonly honor this requirement in the breach. Like the other major journals, *The Lancet* has, in recent years, relaxed its ethical standards, allowing authors to conceal the embarrassing multi-million-dollar payments they receive from pharmaceutical companies.^{46,47} In his public disclosure form for the *Lancet* statement, Daszak declared "no conflicts" and did not mention he drafted the statement at the request of PRC researchers associated with the Wuhan lab. For nearly a decade, he had been funding these scientists and collaborating in the very gain-of-function studies that would have made him a prime suspect as author of the

pandemic if COVID began with a laboratory escape.⁴⁸ *The Lancet*'s editor, Richard Horton, later admitted to a parliamentary inquiry that he knew from the outset Daszak's declaration was misleading; *Lancet*'s editors were fully aware of Daszak's potentially corrupting entanglements. Horton recognized that evidence supporting the lab leak hypothesis that the article sought to "debunk" would have implicated Daszak and his Chinese handlers in one of the most consequential crimes in human history. Daszak's failure to disclose this potential bias was an egregious breach of scientific ethics. Nevertheless, it took sixteen months and an international scandal before *The Lancet* agreed to publish an official conflict of interest statement acknowledging Daszak's ties to the Wuhan Institute of Virology.⁴⁹

During his testimony before the UK Parliament's Science and Technology Select Committee on December 15, 2021, Horton claimed he had vainly tried to convince Daszak to disclose his conflicts in the original publication, but that Daszak stubbornly refused. Horton did not explain why he lacked the leverage to force Daszak to comply with standard ethical protocols. Presumably, Horton had the authority to reject Daszak's article if Daszak persisted in the deception that he had "no conflicts." During the December 15, 2021 Parliamentary hearing, Horton lamely bewailed, "It took us over a year to persuade him to declare his full competing interests, which we eventually did in June of this year."⁵⁰

But it turned out that Daszak was not the only one of these authors to suffer conflict amnesia.

In response to the public outcry, the *Lancet* editors in June of 2021 admitted that "some readers have questioned the validity of this disclosure, particularly as it relates to one of the authors, Peter Daszak," and invited all twenty-seven signers to "re-evaluate" the accuracy of their "no competing interests" declaration. Horton urged them to acknowledge any "financial and nonfinancial relationships that may be relevant to interpreting the content of their manuscript."⁵¹

Horton's invitation stimulated Peter Daszak to suddenly recall a 416-word list of competing interests that had somehow eluded him in February 2020. *The Lancet* published these as an "addendum" on June 21, 2021.⁵²

Those jogged memories included support from a "range of U.S. Government funding agencies and non-governmental sources," and his work with Chinese researchers, "assessing the risk of viral sequences in bat samples."⁵³ Daszak also recollected "the *production* of a small number of recombinant bat coronaviruses to analyse cell entry and other characteristics of bat coronaviruses for which only the genetic sequences are available."⁵⁴ His incognizance continued to fog any remembrances of his relationship with the Wuhan lab or his role in orchestrating the exculpatory *Lancet* letter declaration at the urging of a PRC scientist. The *Lancet* addendum does not mention these conflicts.

Furthermore, Daszak stated, in his long disclosure statement, that neither he nor EcoHealth Alliance "have received funding" from China.⁵⁵ Although technically true, it obfuscates the fact that much of the gain-of-function work EcoHealth did with the WIV was jointly funded by China. On January 27, 2020, Daszak confided to David Morens, Erik Stemmy, and Alison Andre that "NIAID has been funding coronavirus research in China for the past 5 years through RO1 to me."⁵⁶

Daszak also neglected to disclose that the Wuhan Institute of Virology lists EcoHealth Alliance as a partner on archived pages of its website.⁵⁷ The WIV's Deputy Director General, Professor Yanyi Wang, described EcoHealth as one of WIV's "strategic partners" in his welcoming speech to the official US delegation to the Institute in 2018.⁵⁸

In their February 19, 2020 letter, the twenty-six other authors whom Daszak recruited similarly declared "no competing interests." But in *The Lancet's* belated June 2021 disclosure, the journal tersely acknowledged that the article's signatories **Stanley Perlman** (also one of the NASEM contributors), **Luis Enjuanes**, **Alexander Gorbalenya**, **Hume Field**,

Jonna Keener Mazet, John Mackenzie, and Leo Poon “have past or ongoing academic and scientific collaborations on coronavirus biology with colleagues in China and several other countries.”⁵⁹ The *Lancet*’s anemic atonement turned out to be what the spy agencies call “a limited hangout.” A September 2021 exposé by the *Telegraph* suggested that the *Lancet* authors all lied about their conflicts.

The *Telegraph* investigation found that twenty-six of the twenty-seven signatories had links to the Chinese government and the Wuhan lab.⁶⁰ Many, if not all of them, were implicated in gain-of-function research. Only one—Dr. Ronald Corley, a microbiology expert from Anthony Fauci’s Boston University’s BSL-4 lab—had no links back to funders or researchers at the Wuhan Institute.⁶¹ All of the scientists, however, had undeclared relationships with either EcoHealth Alliance, The Wellcome Trust, the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, and/or NIH.

Nine signatories were board members, staffers, or partners of EcoHealth.⁶² **Peter Daszak**, of course, was EcoHealth’s president. **Dennis Carroll** and **Jonna Mazet** were leaders of Daszak’s Global Virome Project.⁶³ As a USAID Deputy Director, **Carroll** was a top funder of the Wuhan lab. **Hume Field** is the EcoHealth Alliance’s science and policy adviser for China and Southeast Asia.⁶⁴ The *Lancet* letter’s coauthors **Rita Colwell** and **James Hughes** are members of EcoHealth’s board of directors.⁶⁵ **John Mackenzie** and **Juan Lubroth** are EcoHealth partners.⁶⁶ **William Karesh**, a Department of Defense bioweapons expert, is the executive vice president for health and policy at EcoHealth Alliance.⁶⁷ Karesh stands at the center of the US biowarfare establishment. He served as Robert Kadlec’s original Blue Ribbon Panel on Biodefense with Hudson Institute senior fellow Scooter Libby.⁶⁸

“Somebody has to explain,” says Elaine Dewar, “how *The Lancet* allowed Peter Daszak, President of EcoHealth Alliance, to publish a letter with six of his colleagues—people either on his board or working for his

organization, including his former funder at USAID—when we know that his organization funneled some of its grant money to Shi Zhengli at the Wuhan Institute of Virology. When that letter was submitted and published, her lab was already under suspicion for having leaked SARS-CoV-2. Neither Daszak nor his colleagues declared a relationship with the lab.” [69](#)

The Lancet letter signatory **Bernard Roizman** received funding from NIAID, as did **Peter Palese**, who also received funding from Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. [70,71,72](#) **Bart Haagmans** had received millions in funding from BMGF. [73](#) Haagmans is a colleague of NIH’s notorious gain-of-function alchemist Ron Fouchier at the Erasmus Medical Center in Rotterdam and has himself worked at manipulating MERS, SARS, and Zika. [74,75](#)

Another signatory with extensive Chinese connections that *The Lancet* initially missed was **Jeremy Farrar**, whose long list of entanglements with the Chinese we have already touched upon. Farrar was, of course, director of the Wellcome Trust, which has deep relationships with China and funds many of the world’s leading GOF researchers. Two other Wellcome officials also signed the *Lancet* letter: Wellcome’s Epidemics Leader **Josie Golding** and the foundation’s Director of Science **Mike Turner**. [76](#) **Gerald Keusch** has served on multiple committees for the Wellcome Trust. [77](#) **Larry Madoff** was the editor of ProMED for nearly twenty years, which receives “ongoing operational support” from Wellcome. [78,79](#)

In addition to the conflicts above, twelve of the signatories were close collaborators of Ralph Baric. [80](#)

The fact that these mountebanks signed on to the statement that “[w]e declare no competing interest” seems to illustrate a general contempt for scientific integrity among this cabal.

Horton’s actions before and after publishing Daszak’s self-serving letter further suggest that his circumscribed remorse in June 2021 was window dressing for *The Lancet*’s enduring pursuit of deception. Up until

September 2021, *The Lancet* printed only letters supporting the natural origin theory. In January 2021, six months before *The Lancet* finally acknowledged the many conflicts among Daszak and his twenty-six coauthors, fourteen esteemed global experts—leaders in the fields of biology, immunology, virology, and medicine submitted a letter to *The Lancet* arguing that “the natural origin is not supported by conclusive arguments, and that a lab origin cannot be formally discarded.” ⁸¹ *The Lancet* rejected that submission, explaining that the topic was “not a priority” for the journal. ⁸²

In July 2021, a month after publishing its anemic atonement, the journal discovered that the issue was once again a priority when twenty-four of the twenty-seven signatories to the February 2020 letter doubled down by releasing a new statement rehashing their support for the natural origins theory and reiterating their solidarity with their Chinese counterparts. The unrepentant researchers bemoaned that: “Unsubstantiated allegations were being raised about the source of the COVID-19 outbreak and the integrity of our peers who were diligently working to learn more about the newly recognized virus Our respect and gratitude have only grown with time.” ⁸³

This time, their collective conflict statement was six times longer, over 1800 words, much of which related to Daszak. ⁸⁴

Four of the twenty-seven signers of the original *Lancet* letter had by then publicly modified or reversed their positions with regard to a lab leak. **Peter Palese**, a professor of Infectious Diseases at Icahn School of Medicine at Mount Sinai and a signatory of the 2020 letter, responded “NO COMMENT!” when a *Washington Examiner* reporter asked why he didn’t sign the new one. ⁸⁵ In June 2021, Palese had told the *Daily Mail*: “A lot of disturbing information has surfaced since the *Lancet* letter I signed.” ⁸⁶ **Bernard Roizman**, professor emeritus of Virology at the University of Chicago, also signed the first letter but not the second. Roizman told the

Wall Street Journal in May 2021 that he was “convinced that what happened is that the virus was brought to a lab, they started to work with it . . . and some sloppy individual brought it out. They can’t admit they did something so stupid.”⁸⁷

Stanley Perlman explained that the failure to find the intermediate host convinced him that the “lab leak” is now “on the table.”⁸⁸ First author **Charlies Calisher** told Charles Schmidt of the *MIT Technology Review* that he regretted employing the term “conspiracy-theory” in the original letter, a phrase he now considers “over the top.”⁸⁹

Finally, in September 2021, the journal finally published a letter signed by a group of sixteen virologists, biologists, and biosecurity specialists who were troubled by the dearth of scientific evidence for the *Lancet* group’s natural spillover hypothesis: “**An Appeal for an Objective, Open, and Transparent Scientific Debate about the Origin of SARS-CoV-2.**”⁹⁰ The article’s distinguished coauthors pointed out the obvious: “[D]irect evidence for a natural origin for SARS-CoV-2 is missing,” and “research-related hypotheses are not misinformation and conjecture.” Certain unusual features of the genome sequence suggested the virus “may have resulted from genetic engineering” and “there are well-documented cases of pathogen escapes from laboratories.”⁹¹ These scientists also voiced disapproval of the systematic bullying of heterodoxy.

During his merciless grilling by members of parliament (MPs) on the Science and Technology Select Committee in December 2021, Horton belatedly told the MPs that, in the initial publication, “**regrettably** the authors claim that they have no competing interests.” He added that, “[o]f course . . . **there were indeed significant competing interests.**”⁹² (Emphasis added.) Dr. Horton only meekly defended his sixteen-month delay in pushing Dr. Daszak to disclose important conflicts of interest. “I completely agree, 100%. The information we published in June as an

addendum should definitely have been included in the February 18 letter.”
[93](#)

Richard Ebright lamented that the belated conflict statements did little to mitigate the untold damage wreaked by the *Lancet* letter over the previous six months. “It would have been better for *The Lancet* to have stated that Daszak’s and other signers’ previous declarations were untruthful and to have attached an editorial expression of concern,” Ebright told the *Daily Mail*.^{[94](#)}

Conservative MP Aaron Bell rebuked Horton for doing “too little, too late,” and pointed out that Horton was part of an extremely pivotal public deception since Daszak’s *Lancet* letter had “**served to close down scientific debate.**”^{[95](#)}

Horton’s refusal, for sixteen months, to publish rebuttals to the natural origins article was only one of multiple withering blows to the journal’s reputation. Horton colluded with other medical journals promoting official narratives that ridiculed all talk of lab origin, drummed up irrational fears of COVID among all age groups, fraudulently suppressed effective early treatments, and stifled authentic scientific debate about every aspect of the pandemic. *The Lancet* committed outright fraud in support of the government/industry crusade to suppress ivermectin and hydroxychloroquine, and to push an EUA for Dr. Fauci’s worthless and lethal concoction, remdesivir.

Tory MP Seely properly lambasted Horton, calling his actions “totally unacceptable” and accusing him of using *The Lancet* to pursue political causes over genuine scientific discourse in search of the truth. “The editor of *The Lancet* seems to have been a key figure in the smothering of debate . . . It is vital we get to the truth over what appears to have been a cover-up on the pandemic origins with the collusion of journals such as *The Lancet*.”
[96](#)

Throughout the pandemic, Horton remained China’s tireless apologist.

CHAPTER 62

Gates at Outset

I tried to follow the science, but it was simply not there—I then followed the money; that’s where I found the science.

—Dr. Mike Yeadon, former VP of Pfizer

Other actors were also moving to cash in on the pandemic opportunity.

On February 14, 2020, Valentine’s Day, according to a *New York Times* podcast interview with journalists Megan Twohey and Nicholas Kulis, someone from a nearby university, presumably Trevor Bedford at the University of Washington, showed his modeling of the virus’s contagion to Bill Gates and a group of top BMGF staff at a working dinner at Gates’s personal office just outside Seattle. “From this point on, we’re on code red,” Gates reportedly exclaimed. It was time to raise the alarm and “tap into these strategic relationships and alliances that they had formed over the previous two decades.”¹

Gates had spent billions of dollars and two decades assiduously cultivating those “strategic relationships and alliances” which he now proposed to “tap into.”

Controlling the WHO

As I show in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, Bill Gates—by providing one-fifth of its annual budget—has systematically achieved control of the WHO, transforming it into the fulcrum of a Pandemic Preparedness and Response

agenda and a champion of draconian controls like lockdowns, masks, social distancing, social credit scores, intrusive surveillance, digital currency, and vaccine passports. Such initiatives tend to magnify the wealth and power of the pharmaceutical companies that provide much of WHO's remaining non-governmental contributions.

Gates's control of WHO, CEPI, and Gavi allowed him to hijack the global response. Governments are technically responsible for directing their responses to disease epidemics, but most of WHO's 194 member states follow the guidance of the organization's trusted expertise when developing their own policy priorities for containing the pandemic. WHO dictated policies that promoted Gates's agenda.

The "Golden Rule" holds true: "Whoever has the gold makes the rules." Wellcome, the Gates Foundation, and Gavi collectively donated \$1.4 billion to the WHO, including \$170 million specifically for COVID-related programs since 2020. Politico observes that this number is "a significantly greater amount than most other official member states, including the United States and the European Commission, according to data provided by the WHO."² And while the Gates Foundation and its three allied organizations lack voting power, their donations give Gates the power to dictate policy.

The Gates organizations "have very, very powerful influence within multilateral organizations—equal to or above governments," a former senior US health official told Politico. "When you're talking about . . . combined . . . over a billion dollars, that carries with it a lot of hope and sway."³

By the time CEPI launched in 2017, Gates and/or his foundation had made hefty investments in most of the world's leading vaccine makers: Pfizer,⁴ Moderna,⁵ Johnson & Johnson,⁶ CureVac, and the state-run Serum Institute of India⁷ and funded the University of Oxford (where the AstraZeneca vaccine was developed),^{8,9} in anticipation of an impending pandemic. All of these companies would soon be lining up to milk the

COVID cash cow. The BMGF invested ~\$20 million in Moderna in 2016 and another \$1 million in March 2019. As of May 17, 2023, Moderna's stock was worth more than \$125 a share.¹⁰

The Gates Foundation made an extraordinarily prescient investment in 1,038,074 shares of Pfizer's mRNA partner BioNTech—at the pre-IPO bargain price of \$18/share in September 2019 (when supposedly only the Chinese knew that the COVID virus was circulating). By August 2021, that \$55 investment was worth \$1.3 billion.¹¹ On March 4, 2020, as COVID-19 began sweeping across the nation, Gates penned a bullish op-ed for Jeff Bezo's *Washington Post* touting his next-generation fast-track “plug-and-play” jabs: “The new approach I'm most excited about is known as an RNA vaccine.” wrote Gates.¹²

On March 13, 2020, Gates announced his retirement from Microsoft to manage the global coronavirus pandemic. He would leverage his relationships to create a \$100 billion vaccine empire with lucrative returns for himself.¹³

Also in March 2020, I began publishing a series of articles on my Instagram detailing how Bill Gates had already captured, corporatized, and monetized global response to the COVID-19 pandemic. He was at that time (and remains) the mass media's darling, prognosticating daily to reverential hosts Anderson Cooper, Don Lemon, and Sanjay Gupta on their Pharma-funded platforms at ABC, NBC, CBS, and CNN pushing the vaccine-only solution. Corporate journalists, by then, had altogether abandoned journalism for their propaganda role promoting lockdowns, masks, and vaccines. None of these figures broached the delicate subject of how the lockdowns and vaccines he promoted were enriching Gates and his foundation. Throughout 2020, Gates was raking in billions, cashing in on a pandemic he personally abetted by depriving the public of early treatments, by lying about vaccine safety and efficacy, and by promoting lockdowns that multiplied deaths that his medical cartel was then attributing to

COVID-19.¹⁴ Gates's stake in Microsoft alone had increased by \$7.5 billion by August, due to the lockdowns,¹⁵ and he would make billions more from his vaccine investments, because of his canny investment in virtually all the COVID vaccines marketed.

Killing Early Treatments

As I show in *The Real Anthony Fauci*, Gates worked with Anthony Fauci in a scheme to deny access to highly effective early medications like hydroxychloroquine and ivermectin, which directly threatened their vaccine enterprise due to a federal law banning EUAs for vaccines against diseases for which a licensed medication (approved for any purpose) has been deemed effective. Gates and his team successfully controlled the safety and efficacy debate during the COVID crisis, manipulating the science to suppress safe and miraculously effective early treatment remedies. The fraudulent Solidarity study provided extremely high, even lethal doses of hydroxychloroquine to elderly patients to “prove” its dangerousness.¹⁶ The conclusions of the Unitaid-sponsored meta-analysis of ivermectin were fraudulently altered by lead author Andrew Hill and “persons unknown due” to pressure from above (which Hill acknowledged in a videotaped conference with WHO reviewer Dr. Tess Lawrie).¹⁷ The BMGF sits on Unitaid's board and has donated \$186.7 million since 2007.¹⁸

Gates's Vaccine Investments

Gates boasted in the *Wall Street Journal* on January 16, 2019 that his investments in Gavi, the Global Fund, and the Global Polio Eradication Initiative “are the best investments Melinda and I have made in the past 20 years.”¹⁹ He had transformed his \$10 billion investment (mostly in vaccines) into \$200 billion of economic benefit. He didn't mention how much of that “economic benefit” went into his own pocket, but there is no

question it has paid off handsomely for him since COVID-19 arrived on our shores.

Vaccine Lies

On December 10, 2020, Pfizer’s representative Kathrin Jansen told the FDA’s VRBPAC committee that monkey studies had demonstrated that the COVID vaccines were incapable of preventing infection or transmission.²⁰ Nevertheless, Gates and Fauci disingenuously implied their vaccines would stop transmission and end the pandemic. “When people are vaccinated, they can feel safe that they are not going to get infected. We have all the vaccines we need; we just need our people to take it, for their own protection, for the protection of their family, but also to also break the chain of transmission,” said Dr. Fauci. “You want to be a dead end to the virus, so when the virus gets to you, you stop it.”²¹ Not to be outdone, Gates said, “And that vaccine, a key goal is to stop the transmission, to get the immunity levels up so you get almost no, almost no infection going on whatsoever,” and “Everyone who takes the vaccines is not just protecting themselves, but reducing their transmission to other people and allowing society to get back to normal.”²² Note that, unlike most of the COVID vaccine cheerleaders, neither man actually said “the vaccine stops transmission,” they merely implied it. A year later, both men had admitted the shots were incapable of preventing spread.^{23,24}

After hyping the vaccine’s safety and efficacy on dozens of TV programs for two years, Gates sold his shares in BioNTech at \$300/share in October 2021—BioBTEch’s best-performing quarter. Then in a televised interview on November 5 with the UK’s former-minister of health Jeremy Hunt, Gates admitted publicly for the first time that the vaccine had not worked: “We didn’t have vaccines which block transmission,” and “We need a new way of doing vaccines.”²⁵ On January 23, 2023, Gates was even more honest, acknowledging in a televised Lowy Institute event in Australia

that “The current vaccines are not infection blocking. They’re not broad, so when new variants come up you lose protection, and they have very short duration, particularly in the people who matter, which are old people.”^{26,27}

Gates was clearly willing to tell some truth about his vaccines after he had secured his own gargantuan profits, but it was far too late for many by that time. Five and a half billion people had already fallen for the deception and become part of a mass human experiment with dangerous vaccines that science now clearly shows caused far more harm than good. The US government under Gates’s and Fauci’s thrall had pumped billions of dollars into their COVID vaccines. A December 2022 study of 51,017 employees of the Cleveland Clinic determined that the vaccines increased the risk of death from COVID-19, and that the most-vaccinated were also the most at risk.²⁸ Numerous studies by then had demonstrated that the vaccinated were also far more likely to die, and that excess deaths among working age people—those eighteen to sixty-four years old—had mysteriously increased by 40 percent since the advent of the vaccines.²⁹

Gates Takes Over Noncommercial Media

On February 11, 2021, NPR—which has received at least \$21 million from Gates—reported my eviction from Instagram for “repeatedly undercut[ting] trust in vaccines,” adding that “Kennedy has also spread conspiracy theories about Bill Gates, accusing him of profiteering off vaccines.”^{30,31} No matter what you think of me, Bill Gates’s “profiteering off vaccines” is a matter of public record, not “conspiracy theory.”

On September 14, 2022, the liberal mainstream Politico finally wised up—or came clean—publishing a twenty-one-thousand-word, eighty-three-page “investigative exposé” by Erin Banco, Ashleigh Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler. Their article, entitled “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout to Control the Global Covid Response—with Little Oversight,”³² is a watered-down version of the history in my book, *The Real Anthony Fauci*.

The Politico article chronicles how, as Substack author Igor Chudov summarized it, “pandemic response was taken over by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, Gavi, CEPI, and the Wellcome Trust,” and reports that “[a]ll four organizations pretend to be independent, but all were financed by Bill Gates.”³³

How Bill Gates Called the Shots

Politico’s Banco and her team chronicled how the four groups, Gavi, BMGF, Wellcome Trust, and CEPI, orchestrated

a steady, almost inexorable shift in power from the overwhelmed governments to a group of non-governmental organizations . . . Armed with expertise, bolstered by contacts at the highest levels of Western nations and empowered by well-grooved relationships with drug makers, the four organizations took on roles often played by governments—but without the accountability of governments.³⁴

The Politico investigation details how those four organizations worked in lockstep with each other to push global governments towards draconian lockdowns and coercive mandates to compel mass vaccination. The four organizations collectively spent almost \$10 billion on achieving these objectives since 2020, including \$8.3 million lobbying lawmakers and officials in the US and Europe. Their immense endowments and exorbitant spending gave them unprecedented access to the highest levels of government. Politico concludes that using pressure and money, Gates and his cronies persuaded Congress and the European governments to effectively outsource COVID management to Farrar and Gates and their various organizations.³⁵

Politico investigators, along with their partners from the German newspaper WELT, found that of the \$23 billion collected by the Gates-sponsored appropriations for the pandemic in developing nations “only \$2.2 billion went to the strengthening of health systems,” less than 10 percent. Furthermore, the governments gave Gates almost full rein as to how he

chose to direct the lucre, with little accountability as to how his organizations spent it and what they achieved. “[I]t is nearly impossible,” says Politico, “to tell exactly where all of it went. Based on each organization’s individual Covid database, it is not possible to delineate exactly how the groups spent the money raised.”³⁶

““You have to remember that when you’re dealing with the Gates Foundation, it’s almost like you’re dealing with another major country in terms of their donations to these global health organizations,’ a former senior U.S. health official” told the Politico/WELT team. “No one’s actually holding these actors to account,” said Sophie Harman, Professor of International Politics at Queen Mary University of London. “And they’re the ones that are really shaping our ability to respond to pandemics.”³⁷

CHAPTER 63

Pivot to Permanent Preparedness for a Pipeline of Pandemics

As the COVID crisis faded, CEPI nevertheless lobbied to replenish the group's coffers, spending \$50,000 in a successful appeal to the Biden White House. At Gates's urging, a credulous President Biden dutifully asked Congress for another \$5 billion to fund international virus work, including "\$500 million for CEPI into his budget proposal—\$100 million a year for five years."¹

From the beginning of the pandemic, the Gates organizations were focused on leveraging their successes from COVID-19 into permanent Pandemic Preparedness and Response infrastructure. As fear of COVID waned, Gates and his confederates, unsurprisingly, pivoted to their new agenda—a permanent PPR industry. The Gates Foundation, CEPI, and Wellcome Trust held at least five meetings with senior European Commission officials on pandemic preparedness between late 2021 and into 2022, focusing on the funding and strategies for the European Health Emergency Preparedness and Response Authority—a brand-new body the EU created at Gates's urging, to guarantee that European nations have a vaccine infrastructure ready for the next pandemic.

By February 2022, COVID was still spreading, but deaths were down and Western governments were less willing to hand over vast sums to fight the virus. Politico writes that

At the Munich Security Conference in February 2022, some of the world’s leading global health officials talked intently about how to move their community in a new direction—toward building systems to help with virus detection and to deliver vaccines and treatments in the next pandemic. Their conversation—over dinner one of the nights at an upscale hotel in Munich—marked the beginning of a shift in strategy for the four organizations, and in the larger global health community as well.

As Politico reported, this move ruffled some feathers: “The shift in emphasis sparked tensions in the global health world, with some critics insisting that the BMGF and its partners were looking beyond Covid at a time when millions across the world still needed access to vaccine doses.”² As if to inaugurate the shift in emphasis to permanent periodic pandemics, the spooks at The Nuclear Threat Initiative (NTI) had staged a monkeypox simulation at the previous Munich Security Conference in 2021.³ The simulation predicted a global monkeypox epidemic beginning in May 2022. Right on schedule—a year later—the WHO announced a global monkeypox public health emergency.⁴

Bill Gates used his bullhorn and influence to shift the compliant global media’s attention toward next-generation vaccines and centralized governing systems to fight the next pandemic. The four organizations BMGF, Wellcome Trust, CEPI, and Gavi turned their lobbying machines in Congress and Western capitals toward shifting funding to this new priority.

Politico reported that the Wellcome Trust undertook lobby efforts with the Director of Germany’s public health institute, Lothar Wieler, and that Gavi and CEPI spent \$230,000 on lobbying Capitol Hill about Gates’s new pandemic preparedness bill, the Prevent Pandemics Act, introduced by Senators Patty Murray (D-Wash.) and Richard Burr (R-NC). The proposed law lays out a path for permanent funding of research and vaccine development to prepare for future contagions.

CEPI also launched an initiative to raise several billion dollars from governments and foundations for its “moonshot” project to develop and deploy a vaccine within a hundred days of the next pandemic. Emma McArthur and Dr. David Bell call this program “a permit for pharmaceutical companies to appropriate public money on an unprecedented scale, based on their own assessments of risk.”⁵

Bell, a clinical and public health physician, has a PhD in Population Health and experience in internal medicine, modeling, and epidemiology of infectious disease. At the Foundation for Innovative New Diagnostics (FIND) in Geneva, Bell was program head of Malaria/Acute Febrile Disease, and worked with WHO to coordinate malaria diagnostics strategy.⁶

The potential harms are devastating and deep, says Bell in an article entitled “Who Is Driving the Pandemic Express?”:

Ultimately, this new pandemic fund will help to hook low- and middle-income countries into the growing global pandemic bureaucracy. Greater centralisation of public health will do little to address the genuine health needs of people in these countries. If the pandemic gravy train is allowed to keep growing, the poor will get poorer, and people will die in increasing numbers from more prevalent, preventable diseases. The rich will continue to profit, while fueling the main driver of ill-health in lower income countries—poverty.⁷

On March 22, some of the most powerful leaders in global health met in London at the Science Museum for a CEPI donor conference. Politico reported that these health panjandrums, CEOs, and staffers from global health organizations “weren’t there to talk about Covid vaccines. Instead, the focus was squarely on the next pandemic.”⁸

CEPI asked the donors for \$3.5 billion to assist it in developing a library of vaccines for future pandemics. It raised almost half that amount at the event, with the largest donations coming from Wellcome Trust and the Gates Foundation.

CEPI hoped the US government and other funders would provide the remainder. In October 2022, President Biden requested Congress commit \$88 billion (over five years) to PPR and biosecurity, including new batteries

of gain-of-function studies and new vaccines. “The United States must be prepared for outbreaks from any source—whether naturally occurring, accidental, or deliberate in origin,” reads the White House press release, neatly covering all the bases.⁹ These expenditures virtually guarantee a perpetual pipeline of new pandemics.

“Now, as the four organizations continue their shift toward the next pandemic, there is little sign that they are setting themselves up to perform vastly differently, in part because there has been no real public reckoning for their failures,” Politico observed.¹⁰

Predictably, Gates and his organization made sure to include China at the table so that it too could wet its beak on the global PPR feast. Judicial Watch reported that leaked government emails show the Bill Gates Foundation worked closely with the Chinese government to enable China to market Chinese-produced medications outside of China and help raise China’s voice of governance during future pandemics “by placing representatives from China on important international counsels as high level commitment from China.”¹¹

WHO Power Grab

The WHO was also moving to use the rising PPR industry to expand and consolidate its power over its 194 member nations. G20 members agreed in 2021 to create a Joint Finance & Health Task Force (JFHTF) to “enhance the collaboration and global cooperation on issues relating to pandemic prevention, preparedness and response.”¹²

In summer 2022, public health, medical freedom, and democracy advocacy groups warned against the growing power of the pandemic and biodefense industry and raised the alarm over an audacious power play by the WHO in the form of a global treaty that could give the organization unprecedented power to declare pandemics at whim, and the power to dictate a response. The International Treaty on Pandemic Prevention,

Preparedness and Response, sponsored by the World Health Assembly, was proposed by the WHO on December 1, 2021, and is scheduled to be finalized and voted on in May 2024.^{13,14}

WHO Treaty

The World Bank and WHO jointly prepared a report for the G20 joint task force calculating the cost of PPR at \$31.1 billion annually for vaccines, therapeutics, and fortified and centralized surveillance globally. Fortifying and maintaining global surveillance systems alone will require \$4.1 billion in new funding.^{15,16}

But as Dr. David Bell points out, “The WHO is almost a bit player in a much larger game of public–private partnerships and financial incentives that are driving the pandemic gravy train forward. [. . .] If the global health community is to preserve public health,” he says, “it must urgently understand the wider process that is underway and take action to stop it. The pandemic express must be halted by the weight of evidence and basic principles of public health.”¹⁷

WHO’s annual program budget for 2022–2023 is \$3.4 billion, says Bell. For comparison, “The Global Fund, the main international funder of malaria, tuberculosis and AIDS—which have a combined annual mortality of over 2.5 million—currently dispenses just \$4 billion annually for the three diseases combined. Unlike COVID-19,” he says, “these diseases cause significant mortality in lower income countries and in younger age groups, year in, year out.”¹⁸

The official WHO policy of mass COVID vaccination in low- and middle-income countries with two doses of a rapidly waning¹⁹ vaccine that costs several times more²⁰ than any other infectious disease program—up to ten times the total spent on malaria—would drain resources from interventions with proven efficacy: nutrition, supplementation, and investments in local health care.²¹

Dr. David Bell decries “[t]his moral decay of global public health” in a May 2, 2022, Brownstone Institute article, pointing out that “[c]orporate CEOs and investors became the new public health gurus, funding ‘global health’ colleges that turned out disciples to work in the organizations they sponsor, responding to modeling and pharma development their sponsors have funded and/or directed.”²²

The World Bank’s Board of Executive Directors approved establishment of the Financial Intermediary Fund for Pandemic Prevention, Preparedness and Response at breakneck speed on June 30, 2022. By September 2022, the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Rockefeller Foundation, the Wellcome Trust, many governments, and the European Commission had pledged donations totaling \$1.3 billion dollars. WHO will spend that money on country-level “disease surveillance, laboratory systems, health workforce, emergency communication and management, and community engagement.”^{23,24}

This project ignores the WHO’s cataclysmic mishandling of COVID-19 response and a demonstrated incompetency that exposed its politicization as a vassal of China, Big Pharma, and the WEF global elite.

Putting the Brakes on the Pandemic Express

Gates, Fauci, and Farrar have made the WHO the spear tip of their PPR agenda. They promoted the rise of the pandemic industry and the biosecurity agenda with a two-decade drumbeat message that the world should fear pandemics and that only centralized controls, vast expenditures, and plug-and-play vaccine technologies can avert the “next” pandemic. Since the launch of COVID-19—which they precipitated—these men have doubled down, telling the world that the unparalleled economic and social costs of the COVID-19 pandemic call out for drastically increased funding for PPR.

Gates, Fauci, and their cohort of GOF virologists blame COVID-19 on negligence by Western nations, rather than their own negligence, and ask us to believe that the lesson of COVID-19 is that we must have *more* biosecurity, *greater* government power over individual rights, and *more* GOF experiments: “I worry that we’re making the same mistakes again,” said Gates in a March 19, 2023, op-ed in the *New York Times*. “The world hasn’t done as much to get ready for the next pandemic as I’d hoped. But it’s not too late to stop history from repeating itself. The world needs a well-funded system that is ready to spring into action at a moment’s notice when danger emerges.”²⁵

Gates advocates more simulations and drills just like the dozen or so that have already taken place. These drills always shared common features. None of them emphasized protecting public health by showing Americans how to bolster their immune systems by eating well, losing weight, exercising, maintaining vitamin D levels, and avoiding chemical exposure. None of them focused on devising the vital communications infrastructures to link frontline doctors to share best practices during a pandemic or to facilitate the development and refinement of optimal treatment protocols. None of them dealt seriously with the need to identify off-the-shelf (now known as “repurposed”) therapeutic drugs to mitigate fatalities and shorten a pandemic’s duration. None of them considered ways to isolate the sick and protect the vulnerable—or how to shield people in nursing homes and other institutions from infection. None of them questioned the efficacy of masks, lockdowns, and social distancing in reducing casualties. None of them engaged in soul-searching about how to preserve constitutional rights during a global pandemic.

Instead, the simulations war-gamed how to use police powers to detain and quarantine citizens, how to impose martial law, how to control messaging by deploying propaganda, how to employ censorship to silence dissent, how to mandate masks, lockdowns, and coercive fast-track

vaccinations, and how to conduct track-and-trace surveillance among potentially reluctant populations.

It's chilling to consider this lesson of the past: these men have repeatedly shown that they can induce public compliance with draconian mandates through fear of periodic pandemics instigated by propaganda or even by periodic releases—accidental or deliberate—of pandemic superbugs enhanced through gain-of-function experiments. For this reason, we should worry about government efforts to inventory all the world's viruses, so that each new seasonal illness could be attributed—using super-amplified PCR tests with high levels of false positives—to a particular pathogen against which a vaccine could be rapidly formulated and deployed.

The Global Virome Project (GVP), under the leadership of such characters as Dennis Carroll and Peter Daszak, is creating a pipeline of pandemic-ready superbugs for an endless parade of pandemic emergencies with each corporate partner ready to roll out instantaneous mRNA vaccines. Under Avril Haines's watchful gaze, President Biden has called for \$88 billion to study and inventory all the viruses. Each successive emergency enables the contraction of rights, abolition of due process, censorship of speech, new tools for totalitarian control like vaccine passports and digital currencies, and worst of all, the unlocking of the treasury to empty it, pocket our riches, and obliterate America's middle class. The WHO is already rolling out rules that will enable it to declare endless emergencies and obligate the world's countries to act as the PPR panjandrums dictate.

The GVP aspires to be the international archive of all wild viruses that have a potential to jump to humans and cause infectious diseases. In other words, a library of viruses with weapons and vaccine potential. Once this viral seed bank is extant, corporations and governments can use CRISPR and gene editing techniques to alter these organisms—even slightly—by the insertion of a few nucleotides. In this way, they can create novel organisms

that can be patented. The viruses can be simultaneously weaponized, conveniently through the same process that creates the vaccines, which become immediately available whenever this creature “accidentally” escapes. The governments and corporations that control this process will own both the poison and the antidote. It’s academic to speculate whether they will actually engage in this diabolical behavior. We can predict with certainty that they will, because the incentives to do so are limitless.

But it’s not just engineered superbugs that should concern us. With such an inventory of the genomic sequences of every virus in the world, malevolent actors with billions of dollars at stake could attribute even the most harmless seasonal colds to a deadly villain—pumped up in the media with pandemic porn, and then a vaccine deployed to the terrified masses. As Jonathan Couey said, “No actual virus would even be necessary.”²⁶

Governments and industry love pandemics for the same reason they love war; these crises multiply their power and wealth. One of the obvious concerns of these agencies and corporations creating souped-up pandemic viruses in classified experiments in clandestine laboratories under top-secret conditions is that each of these actors will profit enormously if any of their bugs escapes and precipitates a global contagion. We witnessed during the COVID-19 pandemic how pharmaceutical companies made billions. The intelligence, health, and military agencies saw their budgets amplify as their global power and their control over the American population expanded almost beyond comprehension. Powerful financial institutions like BlackRock, Vanguard, State Street, and the banks profited from the compounded debt and from their control of hospital systems and media.²⁷ We need to recognize this salient fact: If a government and its powerful corporate partners know that a certain kind of crisis will expand their power and wealth, then they will precipitate that sort of crisis.

The Global Virome Project is the final devolution of a long history of colonizing the global economy by monetizing Nature and natural processes.

Gates and his WEF cronies promote what they call “public–private partnership” as the centerpiece of their PPR. Thanks to WEF, this model now dominates global health. It is a mechanism for channeling vast taxpayer resources into the pockets of corporate titans who have hijacked public health programs through their influence over WHO. The increased debt accrued to pay for the PPR programs ensures those nations will sink even deeper into poverty and, consequently, ill health.

Instead of fortifying local health-care systems with the flexibility to meet local and regional needs, Gates’s PPR-related programs divert resources in low-income countries, aggravating debt crises and siphoning resources from innovations that truly save lives: nutrition, sanitation, and poverty alleviation. As Dr. David Bell says, “Transferring support from higher burden diseases, and drivers of economic growth, has a direct impact on mortality in these countries, particularly for children.”

Dr. Bell continues, “One thing is certain, those who will gain from this expanding [PPR] pandemic gravy train will be those who gained from the response to COVID-19.”²⁸

There is some indication that the world is waking up, however. In a July 17, 2023, memorandum from HHS, the Biden administration moved to cut funding for the Wuhan Institute of Virology, citing the “WIV’s failure to provide documentation on WIV’s research” concerning the violation of NIH’s biosafety protocols. An HHS spokesperson said in a statement, “This action aims to ensure that WIV does not receive another dollar of federal funding.” It’s about time.^{29,30,31}

Afterword

A popular maxim of human psychology is that past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior. Will we soon see another pandemic triggered by a pathogen released from a lab—accidentally or deliberately—with a response following the same game plan as that of COVID-19?

July 21, 2023, as I was finalizing this book for publication, the Biden Administration announced the creation of the Office of Pandemic Preparedness and Response Policy, which will replace the COVID-19 Response Team and Mpox (Monkeypox) Team at the White House.

According to an administration announcement, this agency will be a “permanent office in the Executive Office of the President.” The permanent nature of this new office signals the re-emergence, and likely escalation, of the arbitrary restrictions put into place during the COVID-19 crisis as similar scenarios emerge.¹

As we know, the response to COVID was perversely profitable for the uber-wealthy. Governments, too, relished the pandemic for the same reason they love war—power centralizes within government organs while the rights of people are trampled and neutralized. With hardly a whimper of protest from the “Fourth Estate,” children were denied education, businesses were shuttered, houses of worship closed, and entire populations placed under house arrest. Freedom-loving democracies across the globe devolved into vassal fiefdoms under the thumb of rulers who claimed for themselves the mantle of “Science,” superseding a century of public health policy and hundreds of years of democratic traditions.

Governments became increasingly tyrannical as the civil rights of citizens were summarily devoured. The Trump and Biden Administrations abandoned and desecrated the Constitution, replacing the rule of law with Government rule by fear.

The effects of the COVID lockdowns will be felt for many years to come by our children, by the disempowered, and by an increasingly hollowed-out middle class.

Gates, Fauci, Farrar, and the rest of their corrupt syndicate have yet to be called to account. While House Republicans here in the U.S. have initiated hearings, will congressional efforts alone ensure that unelected “experts” aren’t allowed to direct government responses and mold public perceptions in the future?

Will the fear-mongering elites unleash another pandemic nightmare upon their subjects? If we do not rise to oppose them, it’s a certainty. Simply stated, there is too much profit in the pandemic game for the entities who reap those profits to not fully engage.

However, another future is possible: A future in which the bio-elites are held responsible for their actions, people regain their rights, and the Constitution is restored to its intended preeminence. Only then will the reign of fear end with the triumph of freedom.

As we emerge from the smoke of the COVID wreckage, I observe newly energized independent journalists rising to the challenge of unbiased reporting while their legacy media counterparts cower and issue copy-and-paste narratives dictated by their pharmaceutical overlords. These brave, truth-seeking independent journalists, fueled by the support of their readers, may have the power to draw the necessary public attention to activate the peoples’ will in tearing down the medical/military-industrial domination over individual freedoms.

We, the people, hold in our hands the power to choose which future becomes our reality and that of generations to come. Let us use that power

wisely.

Cast of Characters

Kristian Andersen, PhD—Danish-born NIH-funded biologist at Scripps Research Institute in California, participant in infamous cover-up teleconference, coauthor of “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2”

Danielle Anderson, PhD—Australian virologist and WIV gain-of-function researcher who campaigned against a laboratory origin for SARS-CoV-2

Ira L. Baldwin—university professor and manager of US Army’s biological warfare program

Maitland Baldwin—CIA agent and respected neurosurgeon, performed sadistic experiments

Stéphane Bancel—CEO of Moderna, former CEO of bioMérieux, which built Wuhan’s BSL-4 lab

Ralph Baric, PhD—prolific gain-of-function researcher at the University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill, mastered cloning of RNA viruses and seamless ligation technology that hides genetic manipulation

Trevor Bedford, PhD—Gates-funded epidemiologist and biostatistician from the University of Washington, specializes in modeling outbreaks of viral diseases

David Bell, MD—public health physician and medical journalist at the Brownstone Institute and PANDA

John Bell, MD—professor of medicine at Oxford, chairman of Office for the Strategic Coordination of Health Research, director of Roche Pharmaceutical, chairs the BMGF’s scientific advisory board

Kurt Blome, MD—Nazi deputy surgeon general and bioweapons developer, later a CIA scientist

John Bolton, JD—influential Neocon, under secretary of state, UN ambassador, and national security advisor in various Republican administrations

Francis Boyle—America’s leading authority on bioweapons regulations, author of Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act of 1989 and *Biowarfare and Terrorism*

Rick Bright—CEO of the Pandemic Prevention Institute, former head of BARDA

Michael Callahan—influential CIA officer and a director of DARPA

Dennis Carroll, PhD—former PREDICT director, cofounder of the Global Virome Project

Alina Chan, PhD—research fellow at MIT Broad Institute, specializing in gene therapy

Hualan Chen, PhD—gain-of-function researcher who made bird flu infectious to humans in 2013

Chen Wei, Major General—head of China’s biowarfare program, known as the “Goddess of War,” supervisor of the Wuhan Institute of Virology since 2020

Richard “Dick” Cheney—Neocon US secretary of defense under President G. H. W. Bush, vice-president under G. W. Bush, former CEO of Halliburton, a major beneficiary of the Iraq War

Jon Cohen—*Science* journalist who buttressed arguments for natural origin of SARS-CoV-2

Francis Collins—former NIH director, supporter of gain-of-function research

Jonathan Couey, PhD—neurobiologist, research assistant professor at University of Pittsburgh School of Medicine in 2020

Peter Daszak, PhD—zoologist, president of EcoHealth Alliance, frequent coauthor with Shi Zhengli

Richard Dearlove—head of Britain’s MI6 intelligence service from 1999 to 2004

Mark R. Denison, PhD—coronavirus researcher at Vanderbilt University specializing in gain-of-function

Christian Drosten, MD—research biologist in Berlin, NIAID and Wellcome Trust grant recipient, participant in the infamous cover-up teleconference and militarization of Europe’s COVID response

Katherine Eban—*Vanity Fair* investigative reporter

Richard Ebright, PhD—Rutgers University biologist, bioweapons expert, gain-of-function critic

Dwight Eisenhower—US president who warned of the rise of the military-industrial complex in 1961, supreme commander of the Allied forces in World War II

Sir Jeremy Farrar, PhD—former director of Wellcome Trust, currently WHO’s chief science officer

Anthony Fauci, MD—former head of National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID)

Neil Ferguson, PhD—epidemiologist and mathematical modeler at University College of London, funded by Wellcome Trust, notorious for overestimating projected deaths from COVID in 2020

Ron Fouchier, PhD—NIAID-funded gain-of-function researcher in the Netherlands, participant in the infamous cover-up teleconference, his ideas were central to “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2”

David Franz, DVM, PhD—EcoHealth Alliance advisory board member, former director of Fort Detrick, helped set up the Wuhan Institute of Virology and train its scientists on site

George Gao, PhD—director of China’s Center for Disease Control, colleague of Jeremy Farrar, advocated censorship and propaganda in Event 201

Robert Garry, PhD—microbiologist at Tulane University in New Orleans, participant in the infamous cover-up teleconference and coauthor of “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2”

Bill Gates—billionaire practitioner of “philanthrocapitalism,” co-founder of tech behemoth Microsoft, lost a legendary antitrust lawsuit in 2001

Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus, PhD—director-general of the World Health Organization

Hal Gold—author of *Unit 731* about Japanese biowarfare experiments on human subjects

Avril Haines—deputy director of the CIA, then deputy national security advisor under President Obama, President Biden’s director of national intelligence since 2021, participated in Event 201

Christian Hassell, PhD—deputy assistant secretary for preparedness and response under Robert Kadlec, served on P3CO, former FBI lab director during the investigation of the 2002 anthrax attacks

Richard Hatchett, MD—CEO of Bill Gates’ CEPI, fervent advocate of draconian pandemic policies, member of UK’s Vaccine Task Force, G. W. Bush’s director of biosecurity policy

D.A. Henderson, PhD—epidemiologist who led the successful global battle to eradicate smallpox, longtime opponent of lockdown strategies

Seymour M. (Sy) Hersh—investigative journalist, author of *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal*

Friedrich “Fritz” Hoffmann—CIA scientist who supplied tabun and sarin gases for Nazi Germany

Edward (Eddie) Holmes, PhD—British virologist at the University of Sydney, Wellcome Trust grantee, participant in the infamous cover-up teleconference and co-author “Proximal Origin” paper

Richard Horton, MD—editor-in-chief of *The Lancet* since 1995, grantee of the BMGF

Peter Hotez, MD, PhD—virologist and gain-of-function researcher at Baylor University, spokesman

Ben Hu—Chinese biologist, colleague and protégé of Shi Zhengli, conducted NIAID-funded gain-of-function research on bat coronaviruses, likely one of COVID’S “patient zero’s”

Shirō Ishii—surgeon general of Imperial Japan, committed human rights atrocities during WWII

Bruce Ivins, PhD—vaccinologist and senior biodefense researcher at Fort Detrick, FBI-named chief suspect in the 2002 anthrax attacks who died mysteriously before he could be indicted

Annie Jacobsen—historian and author of *Operation Paperclip*

Alex Joske—author of *Spies and Lies: How China's Greatest Covert Operations Fooled the World*

Robert Kadlec, PhD—assistant secretary for preparedness and response of Health and Human Services under President Trump, former USAF colonel, longtime promoter of biosecurity programs

Yoshihiro Kawaoka, DVM, PhD—NIAID-financed gain-of-function researcher who enhanced bird flu and revived 1918 flu, his Wisconsin lab had several hushed-up serious “escape” incidents

Henry Kissinger, PhD—national security advisor and secretary of state under President Nixon

Marion Koopmans, DMV, PhD—Dutch gain-of-function researcher with Ron Fouchier, participant in infamous cover-up teleconference, her ideas were central to “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2”

Lili Kuo, PhD—biosecurity researcher in Albany, NY, conducted a study that proved scientists could weaponize animal pathogens by manipulating them to jump species

Alexandra (Sasha) Latypova—pharmaceutical executive and clinical trial researcher

James Le Duc, PhD—bioweapons expert at UTMB Galveston BSL-4 lab who worked with WIV, did not report his lab leak suspicions in 2020 and sought input from Shi Zhengli on his report to Congress

Li Wenliang, MD—Wuhan ophthalmologist who warned in December 2019 that the new pneumonia sweeping Wuhan could be a form of SARS, died of COVID-19 on February 6, 2020

Scooter Libby—VP Dick Cheney’s chief of staff, convicted of leaking CIA agent Valerie Plame’s identity to the press after her husband, former

ambassador Joseph Wilson, questioned Iraq's capacity for weapons of mass production, promoter of biowarfare programs

Charles Lieber, PhD —Harvard professor and nanotechnology pioneer convicted in 2021 of academic espionage and lying to federal investigators about his relationship to China's Thousand Talents program

Ian Lipkin, MD—virologist gain-of-function researcher at Columbia University, EcoHealth Alliance colleague, co-author of “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2”

Josef Mengele—Nazi scientist known as “the Angel of Death”

Judith Miller—*New York Times* journalist who supported Neocon policies, author of the book *Germs*, which recommended a bioweapons arms race, participant in “Dark Winter”

Meryl Nass, MD—bioweapons expert and historian

Sam Nunn—long-term senator (Democrat) and bioweapons enthusiast, through his Nuclear Threat Initiative sponsored and participated in numerous pandemic simulations

Richard Nixon—Republican president who officially ended US biological weapons program in 1969

Paul Offit, MD—pediatrician, vaccine developer, and vaccine spokesperson

Frank Olson—CIA biowarfare expert in 1950s, dosed with LSD and likely pushed out a window to his death by CIA colleagues

Tara O'Toole, MD, MPH—CIA agent and pharmaceutical lobbyist, senior fellow of In-Q-Tel, former director of the Johns Hopkins Center for Civilian Biodefense Strategies, co-designer of “Dark Winter”

Steven Quay, MD, PhD—author, scientist, and founder of Atossa Therapeutics who testified to Congress criticizing gain-of-function research

Andrew Rambaut, PhD—evolutionary biologist at the University of Edinburgh, participant in the infamous cover-up teleconference and coauthor of “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2”

Robert R. Redfield, MD—director of the CDC from 2019 to 2021

Donald Rumsfeld—Searle Pharmaceuticals CEO in 1980s, recruited by President Reagan as special envoy to Iraq to transfer biological weapons to Saddam Hussein

Jeffrey Sachs, PhD—economics professor at Columbia, chair of The Lancet COVID-19 Commission

Klaus Schwab—founder of the World Economic Forum

Shi Zhengli, PhD (“Bat Woman”)—primary gain-of-function researcher at the Wuhan Institute of Virology, recipient of USAID and NIAID funding

Lee Smith—journalist and historian, former senior editor at the *Weekly Standard* and the *Village Voice*

Eric Stemmy, PhD—NIH program officer who initially resisted, but ultimately approved, Peter Daszak’s 2016 gain-of-function experiments

Paul Thacker—investigative journalist

Li-Meng Yan, MD, PhD—Hong Kong University virologist who investigated the new pneumonia circulating in Wuhan and claimed the Chinese government was hiding information

Yuan Zhiming, PhD—president of the Wuhan Branch of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, served as the WIV BSL-4 lab manager until late 2019, head of Biosafety and International Cooperation for CCP

Glossary

ACE2 receptor—cellular receptor for angiotensin-converting enzyme 2, an integral component of the regulation of blood pressure, thought to be used by SARS-CoV2 and other viruses for cell entry

Adjuvant—substance added to a vaccine to increase immune response to its antigen(s)

Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation (BMGF)—private foundation founded by Bill Gates and Melinda French Gates in 2000 that invests billions in pharmaceutical and high-tech agricultural “solutions” to world problems

Biomedical—basic biological science applied to clinical medicine

Biodefense, biosecurity—procedures intended to protect humans or animals against natural diseases or harmful biological agents

Biotechnology, biotech—the application of scientific and/or engineering principles to the manipulation of living organisms or the development of new technologies based on these biological systems, including gene therapy, genetic engineering, pharmaceuticals, drug development, medical treatments, biosecurity, and medical diagnostics

Biowarfare (BW)—the hostile use of biological agents (infectious organisms such as viruses, bacteria, and fungi, or the toxins they produce) as weapons to inflict harm on a target population or environment

BSL-4 lab—a highly secure biosafety level 4 laboratory designed to handle the most dangerous infectious agents known to humans, including Ebola, Marburg, and Nipah viruses

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC)—US federal agency intended to protect and promote public health by monitoring disease, conducting research, and providing information

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)—a civilian foreign intelligence service of the US federal government

Chemical and biological warfare (CBW)—the hostile use of toxic chemical and/or biological agents as weapons to inflict harm on a target population or environment

Chinese Communist Party (CCP)—the world’s largest political party with over 89 million members and the ruling party of China, where it rose to power in 1949 and maintains that power today

Civet—a small, cat-like mammal native to tropical Asia and Africa

Cold War—the arms race between the world’s two superpowers, the USSR and USA, that ended with the fall of the USSR in 1989

Comorbidity—a co-existing medical condition

Contact tracing—public health strategy that involves identifying, locating, and monitoring individuals who have come into contact with someone who has been infected with a communicable disease

Control group—group of subjects that serves as a baseline to which experimental groups are compared

Coronavirus—the name of a family of viruses thought to cause respiratory illness in humans derived from “corona,” the Latin word for crown, because of the crown-like shape when viewed under a microscope

COVID-19—the name designated by the WHO for the infectious disease caused by the novel coronavirus SARS-CoV-2 first identified in Wuhan, China, in December 2019

Crimson Contagion—a simulated pandemic exercise conducted in 2019 of a novel influenza virus in China that quickly spread to other countries, including the United States

CRISPR (clustered regularly interspaced short palindromic repeats)—a type of genetic engineering that enables precise editing of specific sequences of DNA in vitro and in vivo

The 21st Century Cures Act (Cures Act)—law passed in 2016 that accelerates development of medical products for high-risk patients; under certain circumstances, informed consent could be waived.

Dark Winter—the 2001 simulation of a smallpox attack on US citizens that presaged the anthrax attacks which—in combination with 9/11—precipitated the rise of the biosecurity agenda

Delta variant—a highly transmissible variant of the SARS-CoV-2 virus which was first identified in India in December 2020 and subsequently spread to many countries around the world

Digital currency—any currency that is exclusively managed, stored, or exchanged on digital computer systems, not necessarily a decentralized encrypted block chain like Bitcoin

DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid)—molecules that encode genetic instructions for development and homeostasis of all known living organisms

EcoHealth Alliance—originally a conservation organization, turned by its president, Peter Daszak, into a coordination hub for international gain-of-function viral research

Elsevier—the world's largest scientific journal publisher

Emergency Use Authorization (EUA)—designation for medical countermeasures approved only for use during HHS-declared public health emergencies, predicated on a lack of adequate approved alternatives

Event 201—global coronavirus pandemic simulation exercise held on October 18, 2019, hosted by the Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security in partnership with the World Economic Forum and the BMGF

Food and Drug Administration (FDA)—U.S. agency responsible for enforcing laws related to food safety, drug efficacy, and medical device safety

Fort Detrick—US Army installation located in Maryland established in the 1940s to research biological and chemical warfare agents

Fosham wet market—see Huanan wet market

Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request—a written statement from any member of the public to a federal agency asking for specific information that is not readily available through other means

Furin cleavage site—a 12-nucleotide section of a virus genome that enables the virus to bind with the proteolytic enzyme furin, which cuts the virus and eases its entry into host cells

Gain-of-function (GOF)—the narrowest definition is any experimental procedure expected to increase a pathogen's potential to cause disease in humans

Gavi, the Vaccine Alliance—formerly the Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunizations was founded in 2000 by the BMGF, the WHO, UNICEF, and the World Bank with the aim of immunizing 300 million children worldwide with routine vaccines

Genome—the entire set of DNA instructions for a particular organism

Genomic sequencing—the process by which the entire genome of an individual organism is determined

Health & Human Services (HHS)—cabinet-level department of the executive branch of the US federal government that includes the FDA, CDC, and NIH, as well as Medicare and Medicaid

Huanan wet market—a bustling marketplace in the city of Wuhan, China, known for its wide variety of fresh produce, seafood, meat, and other exotic foods

Human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)—the RNA retrovirus purported to cause acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS)

Hybridization—the reproductive combining of genetically distinct populations to create offspring with traits derived from both populations. Hybridization can also refer to the process by which two single-stranded DNA or RNA molecules come to bind together where their sequences are complementary.

Hydroxychloroquine (HCQ)—an immune suppressive drug used to treat lupus and arthritis that was found to be an effective early treatment for COVID-19

Infectious clone—synthetic RNA virus made using recombinant DNA technology; any quantity of any suspected infectious RNA sequence, including those constructed on a keyboard, can be produced

Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation (IHME)—global health research center located at the University of Washington in Seattle known for modeling disease spread

Ivermectin (IVM)—an antiparasitic drug discovered in 1975 as a class called avermectins. Ivermectin is actually a mixture of two avermectins. It has been used in humans for worm infestations as well as applied topically for head lice.

Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA)—an internationally peer-reviewed general medical journal published forty-eight times a year by the American Medical Association

Lancet COVID-19 Commission, The—an international group of twenty-eight experts, chosen by the medical journal *The Lancet* and led by Jeffery Sachs, gathered to investigate the origin of the SARS-CoV-2 virus

Lancet, The—highly respected weekly peer-reviewed medical journal that publishes original research, reviews, and commentaries on health and medicine, founded in 1823

Lockdown—public health strategy used during the COVID-19 pandemic intended to reduce the spread of the disease by restricting people’s movement and interaction with others

Messenger RNA (mRNA)—RNA molecule that acts as an intermediate between DNA in the nucleus and the manufacture of the actual proteins in the cytoplasm

MI5—the UK’s domestic counter-intelligence and security agency, also known as the Security Service

MI6—the UK’s foreign intelligence service, also known as the Secret Intelligence Service

Middle East respiratory syndrome (MERS)—respiratory illness caused by the MERS coronavirus first identified in 2012 in a patient from Saudi Arabia

Ministry of State Security (MSS)—the intelligence agency of the People’s Republic of China (PRC) responsible for intelligence gathering, counterintelligence, and internal security within China

National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID)—one of the twenty-seven institutes and centers that make up the US National

Institutes of Health, formerly headed by Anthony Fauci

National Institutes of Health (NIH)—US agency responsible for biomedical and public health research consisting of twenty-seven institutes and centers headquartered in Bethesda, Maryland

New England Journal of Medicine (NEJM)—highly respected weekly medical journal published by the Massachusetts Medical Society

Non-governmental organization (NGO)—typically a voluntary not-for-profit group organized on a local, national, or international level to address an issue of social, political, or environmental concern

Nuclear Threat Initiative (NTI)—a non-profit founded in 2001 by former US Senator Sam Nunn and media mogul Ted Turner with the goal of reducing catastrophic threats from weapons of mass destruction

Nucleotide—a single chemical building block of DNA or RNA composed of a nitrogenous base, either adenine, guanine, cytosine, or thymine (DNA)/uracil (RNA), a five-carbon sugar, and a phosphate group.

Pandemic—an epidemic on a global scale, such as SARS in 2002 and MERS in 2012

Pangolin—a mammal covered in scales made of keratin, the same material that makes up human hair and nails, found in Africa and Asia

Pathogenesis—the process by which a disease develops and progresses, including the biological, environmental, and psychological factors

USA PATRIOT Act (“the Patriot Act”)—US federal law enacted in response to the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, that expanded the federal government’s power to intervene in individuals’ lives

Peer review—the process of evaluation and feedback of scholarly or academic work, such as research papers, journal articles, and book manuscripts, by experts in the same field of study or discipline

People’s Liberation Army (PLA)—the military wing of the Chinese Communist Party

Potential Pandemic Pathogen Care and Oversight (P3CO)—ineffective “framework” for advising HHS on funding decisions for scientific research involving potential pandemic pathogens

Project for a New American Century (PNAC)—a neoconservative think tank founded in 1997 with a policy statement, “Rebuilding America’s Defenses,” that endorsed aggressive action to expand US power

RaTG13—SARS-like bat coronavirus collected from the Mojiang copper mine in 2013 that shares more than 96 percent of its genome with SARS-CoV-2

Receptor binding domain (RBD)—the section of a virus that binds to a host cell’s receptor, enabling the virus to gain entry to the cell

Recombinant DNA/virus—synthetic DNA/virus created by combining DNA sequences derived from different sources to create a new genetic sequence that would not otherwise be found in nature

RECOVERY trial—UK clinical trial sponsored by the University of Oxford (where the Astra-Zeneca COVID-19 vaccine was developed) that assessed the effects of several drugs on patients hospitalized with COVID-19; patients in the hydroxychloroquine/chloroquine arm were given very high doses and, not surprisingly, the death rate was high

Remdesivir—antiviral drug developed by Gilead Sciences that was given emergency use authorization for hospital treatment of COVID-19 despite being too toxic to treat Ebola

Retrovirus—a type of virus that integrates its genome into the host genome by using an enzyme called reverse transcriptase to convert the viral RNA genome to DNA

Reverse transcription—a process in which an RNA molecule is used as a template to produce a complementary strand of DNA. The enzyme required for this process is called reverse transcriptase.

Ribonucleic acid (RNA)—is a single-stranded molecule that can comprise macromolecules like ribosomes or act as an intermediate template for genetic information for the protein-building machinery of the cell. RNA serves as the primary genetic material for many viruses, including coronaviruses.

Rockefeller Foundation—philanthropic organization founded by John D. Rockefeller in 1913 that supports initiatives in public health, agriculture, education, and social sciences

Severe acute respiratory syndrome (SARS)—viral respiratory illness with a mortality rate of around 10% caused by the SARS-CoV virus which was first identified during a global outbreak in 2003

SARS-CoV-2—the coronavirus that causes COVID-19

Solidarity study—clinical trial sponsored by the WHO that assessed the effects of several drugs on patients hospitalized with COVID-19; patients in the hydroxychloroquine arm were given extremely high doses and, not surprisingly, the death rate was high

Spike protein—a protein found on the surface of many viruses, including coronaviruses, that facilitates cell entry, perhaps more aptly referred to as a fusion protein for their role in membrane fusion

Spillover—the process by which a pathogen that normally affects one species jumps to another species and causes disease; also known as zoonosis

Strategic Advisory Group of Experts (SAGE)—multidisciplinary group of international specialists that provides the WHO with scientific advice on

the research, development, and introduction of vaccines and related technologies for the control of vaccine-preventable diseases

Surgisphere Corporation—a health-care technology that produced a high-profile fraudulent 2020 study on hydroxychloroquine for *The Lancet* and the *NEJM* that was later retracted

United Nations (UN)—an intergovernmental organization established in the aftermath of WWII to promote international peace and global cooperation on economic, social, and environmental issues

United States Agency for International Development (USAID)—a US government agency originally established in 1961 by President John F. Kennedy to promote democracy, alleviate poverty, and advance U.S. interests which has often been co-opted by the CIA to promote the interests of multinational corporations

Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (VAERS)—a passive and largely voluntary early warning system co-managed by the CDC and FDA to monitor the safety of vaccines after they are approved

Vaccine—a medical product intended to augment the immune system to prevent a specific pathogenic infection and confer immunity to that pathogen

Virion—a single particle of a virus capable of infecting a host cell

Virus—a submicroscopic self-replicating genetic entity which requires a host cell to provide the means for replication, may be pathogenic, evolutionary genetic building blocks, or even a means of intracellular communication

Weapons of mass destruction (WMD)—weapons designed to cause widespread death, destruction, and disruption, including nuclear, biological, and chemical agents

WIV1—SARS-like bat coronavirus collected from the Mojiang copper mine in 2013

World Bank—an opaque partnership between various global governments composed of five institutions whose stated goals are reduction of poverty and promoting shared prosperity around the world

World Economic Forum (WEF)—a private international organization based in Switzerland that brings together international leaders to discuss and plan cooperative efforts to guide global policy

World Health Organization (WHO)—the United Nations agency headquartered in Switzerland that promotes public health objectives

Wuhan Institute of Virology (WIV)—virology research institute administered the Chinese Academy of Sciences, the site of highly consequential gain-of-function research on bat coronaviruses

Zoonosis—the process by which a pathogen (bacterium, virus, parasite, or fungus) is transmitted between animals and humans, e.g., rabies, which is caused by a virus spread by animal bites

Zoonotic spillover—recurrent zoonosis that takes place between species in regular contact such as might occur with animal farming or trade in wild animals

Endnotes

Introduction

- 1 “President Dwight D. Eisenhower’s Farewell Address (1961),” National Archives, Jan. 17, 1961, <https://www.archives.gov/milestone-documents/president-dwight-d-eisenhowers-farewell-address>.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 Ibid.
- 4 “PREP Act Immunity from Liability for COVID-19 Vaccinators,” US Department of Health & Human Services, accessed May 17, 2023, <https://bit.ly/42bxQFx>.
- 5 C. Wright Mills, *The Power Elite* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1956), 215.
- 6 Ibid., 184.
- 7 Ibid., 356.
- 8 “First Inaugural Address of Franklin D. Roosevelt,” Yale Law School, Mar. 4, 1933, <https://bit.ly/3gyqSNC>.
- 9 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., *American Values: Lessons I Learned from My Family* (New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2018), <https://www.harpercollins.com/products/american-values-robert-f-kennedy>.
- 10 Ibid., 115.
- 11 Washington State University, “Blood for Bananas: United Fruit’s Central American Empire,” *Roots of Contemporary Issues*, 2014, <https://history.wsu.edu/rci/sample-research-project>.
- 12 “C.I.A.: Maker of Policy, or Tool,” *New York Times*, Apr. 25, 1966, <https://nyti.ms/438LnPn>.
- 13 Youssef El-Gingihy, “The JFK Assassination, Cuba Policy and Operation Mongoose,” *New Internationalist*, Nov. 21, 2014, <https://newint.org/blog/2014/11/21/jfk-assassination-anniversary>.
- 14 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., *American Values: Lessons I Learned from My Family* (New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2018), <https://www.harpercollins.com/products/american-values-robert-f-kennedy>.
- 15 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health* (New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021).

Chapter 1: The Soothsayers

- 1 Bill Gates, “The Next Outbreak? We’re Not Ready,” *TED Talk*, Mar. 2015, <https://bit.ly/3OFtFhQ>.

- 2 “First Travel-Related Case of 2019 Novel Coronavirus Detected in United States,” CDC, press release, Jan. 21, 2020, <https://www.cdc.gov/media/releases/2020/p0121-novel-coronavirus-travel-case.html>.
- 3 Global Georgetown, “Pandemic Preparedness in the Next Administration: Keynote Address by Anthony S. Fauci,” YouTube, 00:03:19–00:03:36, Jan. 10, 2017, <https://youtu.be/DNXGAXGJgQI?t=191>.
- 4 Ibid., 00:39:09–00:39:13.
- 5 McKenzie Sadeghi, “Fact Check: Fauci Warned Trump Administration in 2017 of Surprise Infectious Disease Outbreak,” *USA Today*, Jul. 29, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3IHhSMc>.
- 6 “Who We Are/Investors & Partners,” Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI), updated Aug. 29, 2022, <https://cepi.net/about/howweare>.
- 7 “IFFIm Issues NOK600 Million Vaccine Bonds,” press release, Jul. 18, 2019, <https://www.gavi.org/news/media-room/iffim-issues-nok600-million-vaccine-bonds>.
- 8 “Some GloPID-R Members Participated in the Creation and the Official Launch of the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI)—a New Beginning for Funding Vaccine Development,” GloPID-R, 2023, <http://bit.ly/40vF72i>.
- 9 Mario Christodoulou, “CEPI Partners with University of Queensland to Create Rapid-Response Vaccines,” press release, Jan. 17, 2019, <https://bit.ly/427GJjm>.
- 10 Inga Vesper, “Keep Focus on Emerging Infections, Disease X: Analysts,” *SciDevNet*, Sep. 17, 2020, <https://www.scidev.net/global/news/keep-focus-on-emerging-infections-disease-x-analysts>.
- 11 Mario Christodoulou, “CEPI Partners with Imperial College to Develop Transformative Rapid-Response Technology to Create Vaccines against Emerging Infectious Diseases,” news release, Dec. 10, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3ZiXgQ3>.
- 12 “The Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation,” Gavi, updated Jul. 29, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3OHDYCj>.
- 13 Gregory Hartl, “Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation Announces \$750 Million Gift to Speed Delivery of Life-Saving Vaccines,” press release, Nov. 1999, <https://gates.ly/3OK0QRt>.
- 14 “Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation Pledges \$1.6 Billion to Gavi, the Vaccine Alliance, to Protect the Next Generation with Lifesaving Vaccines,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, June 4, 2020, <https://gates.ly/3IHWxT8>.
- 15 “CEPI Officially Launched,” CEPI, media release, Jan. 18, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3OBmVSi>.
- 16 “Plague Inc. The Cure: Behind the Scenes,” CEPI, 2022, <https://cepi.net/plagueinc>.
- 17 “Priority Diseases: Disease X,” CEPI, 2022, https://cepi.net/research_dev/priority-diseases.
- 18 “Platform Technologies,” CEPI, 2023, https://cepi.staging.tegu.hexdigital.com/research_dev/technology.
- 19 Kate Wighton, “Tailor-Made Flu and Disease X Vaccines to Be Created in \$8 Million Project,” *Imperial College London*, Dec. 10, 2018, <https://www.imperial.ac.uk/news/189447/tailor-made-disease-vaccines-created-million-project>.
- 20 Gerard Gallagher, “Fauci: ‘No Doubt’ Trump Will Face Surprise Infectious Disease Outbreak,” *Healio*, Jan. 11, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3C0Eunj>.
- 21 Jade Scipioni, “Bill Gates in 2018: The World Needs to Prepare for Pandemics Just Like War,” CNBC, Jan. 27, 2020, <https://www.cnbc.com/2020/01/27/bill-gates-in-2018-world-needs-to-prepare>

[re-for-pandemics-just-like-war.html](#).

[22](#) Ibid.

[23](#) Yi Fan, Kai Zhau, Shi Zheng-Li, and Peng Zhou, “Bat Coronaviruses in China,” *Viruses* 11, no. 3 (2019): 210, doi: 10.3390/v11030210.

[24](#) “CDC SARS Response Timeline,” CDC, last rev. Apr. 26, 2013, <https://bit.ly/43azkAZ>.

[25](#) James D. Cherry, “The Chronology of the 2002–2003 SARS Mini Pandemic,” *Paediatr Respir Rev* 5, no. 4 (2004): 262–269, doi: 10.1016/j.prrv.2004.07.009.

[26](#) “Coronaviruses,” NIAID, last rev. Mar 22, 2022, <https://www.niaid.nih.gov/diseases-conditions/coronaviruses>.

[27](#) Martin J. Vincent, Eric Bergeron, Suzanne Benjannet et al., “Chloroquine Is a Potent Inhibitor of SARS Coronavirus Infection and Spread,” *Virology Journal* 2, no. 1 (2005), doi: 10.1186/1743-422x-2-69.

[28](#) Jonathan Saltzman, “The US Government Has Now Paid Moderna \$6B for Vaccine Effort,” *Boston Globe*, Apr. 29, 2021, <https://www.bostonglobe.com/2021/04/29/nation/us-government-has-now-given-moderna-6b-vaccine-effort>.

[29](#) “The Fauci/COVID-19 Dossier,” *Dr. David E. Martin*, 23, <https://bit.ly/43bSaXF>.

[30](#) Ciaramella et al., “United States Patent US 10,702,600 B1: Betacoronavirus mRNA Vaccine,” *Moderna*, Jul. 7, 2020; filed Feb. 28, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3OI2Z0e>.

[31](#) “2014 Annual Report,” *Fondation Mérieux*, Jul. 2015, 5, <https://bit.ly/3OU9j4z>.

[32](#) Wuhan (China) (AFP), “The Wuhan Lab at the Core of a Virus Controversy,” *France 24*, Apr. 17, 2020, <https://www.france24.com/en/20200417-the-wuhan-lab-at-the-core-of-a-virus-controversy>.

[33](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 9, <https://bit.ly/3N0u5hu>.

[34](#) Caroline Downey, “Wuhan Lab Air Circulation Systems Were Defective Ahead of First Known COVID Cases, Congressional Report Finds,” *Yahoo! News*, Aug. 3, 2021, <https://yhoo.it/3BWDO PF>.

[35](#) Robert Langreth and Naomi Kresge, “Moderna Wants to Transform the Body into a Vaccine-Making Machine,” *Bloomberg*, Aug. 11, 2020, <https://www.bloomberg.com/features/2020-moderna-biontech-covid-shot>.

[36](#) Andrew Zaleski, “Bill and Melinda Gates Are Placing Bets on This Biotech in the Race to Develop a Zika Vaccine,” *CNBC*, May 19, 2017, <https://cnb.cx/3NDbEjn>.

[37](#) Connor Boyd, “Scientists Claim COVID Virus Contains Tiny Chunk of DNA that ‘Matches Sequence Patented by Moderna Three Years Before Pandemic Began,’” *Daily Mail*, Feb. 23, 2022. <https://bit.ly/3qgPXfG>.

[38](#) Balamurali K. Ambati, Akhil Varshney, Kenneth Lundstrom et al., “MSH3 Homology and Potential Recombination Link to SARS-CoV-2 Furin Cleavage Site,” *Frontiers in Virology* 21 (2022), doi: 10.3389/fviro.2022.834808.

[39](#) Jonathan Saltzman, “The US Government Has Now Paid Moderna \$6B for Vaccine Effort,” *Boston Globe*, Apr. 29, 2021, <https://www.bostonglobe.com/2021/04/29/nation/us-government-has-now-given-moderna-6b-vaccine-effort>.

- [40](#) News in Brief, “Moderna Feud with NIH over COVID Vaccine,” *Nature Biotechnology*, Dec. 8, 2021, doi: 10.1038/s41587-021-01166-1.
- [41](#) Rebecca Robbins and Sheryl Gay Stolberg, “Moderna Backs Down in Its Vaccine Patent Fight with the N.I.H.,” *New York Times*, Dec. 17, 2021, <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/12/17/us/moderna-patent-nih.html>.
- [42](#) “Committed Grants: ModernaTx Inc., 2016, 2019” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed May 19, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants?q=ModernaTx>.
- [43](#) Moderna, “Moderna Announces Expansion of BARDA Agreement to Support Larger Phase 3 Program for Vaccine (MRNA-1273) against COVID-19,” press release, Jul. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3q53IDA>.
- [44](#) Michael Callahan, MD, DTMH (UK), MSPH, *LinkedIn*, Sep. 9, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PpSfUp>.
- [45](#) Robert Malone, “A Minority Report on Pandemic Origins,” Brownstone Institute, Dec. 23, 2022, <https://brownstone.org/articles/a-minority-report-on-pandemic-origins>.
- [46](#) Paul Sonne, “How a Secretive Pentagon Agency Seeded the Ground for a Rapid Coronavirus Cure,” *Washington Post*, Jul. 30, 2020, <https://wapo.st/3qftrni>.
- [47](#) Brian Buntz, “How the US Government Bolstered Moderna’s COVID-19 Vaccine Candidate,” *Drug Discovery & Development*, Nov. 23, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3IK2ILA>.
- [48](#) Bob Herman, “Moderna Skirts Disclosures of Coronavirus Vaccine Costs,” *Axios*, Aug. 5, 2020, <https://www.axios.com/2020/08/05/moderna-barda-coronavirus-funding-disclosure>.
- [49](#) Moderna, “Moderna Announces Award from US Government Agency BARDA for up to \$483 Million to Accelerate Development of mRNA Vaccine (mRNA-1273) against Novel Coronavirus,” press release, Apr. 16, 2020, <http://bit.ly/3fZ94q9>.
- [50](#) Moderna, “Moderna Announces Expansion of BARDA Agreement to Support Larger Phase 3 Program for Vaccine (mRNA-1273) against COVID-19,” press release, Jul. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3JHML3x>.
- [51](#) Denise Grady, “Early Data Show Moderna’s Coronavirus Vaccine Is 94.5% Effective,” *New York Times*, Nov. 16, 2020, <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/11/16/health/Covid-moderna-vaccine.html>.
- [52](#) Whitney Webb, “Engineering Contagion: UPMC, Corona-Thrax and ‘The Darkest Winter,’” *The Last American Vagabond*, Sep. 25, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45sCHVH>.
- [53](#) “Ten Threats to Global Health in 2019,” World Health Organization, Jan 18, 2019, <https://bit.ly/462V7N0>.
- [54](#) Bruce Japsen, “AMA: End Personal, Religious, Vaccination Exemptions,” *Forbes*, Jun. 8, 2015, <https://bit.ly/3Mukuyc>.
- [55](#) Alex Newman, “UN and N.Y. Times Target Anti-Vaxxers, Push to End Exemptions,” *The New American*, Jan. 26, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3BVPrq8>.
- [56](#) “State School Immunization Requirements and Vaccine Exemption Laws,” CDC, Feb. 2022, <https://bit.ly/43IN7yE>.
- [57](#) US Congress, House, *Vaccinate All Children Act of 2019*, H.R. 2527, 116th Congress, Introduced in House May 3, 2019, <https://www.congress.gov/bill/116th-congress/house-bill/2527/text>.
- [58](#) Melody Gutierrez, Taryn Luna, John Myers, “The Hidden Battle over California’s New Vaccine Law,” *Los Angeles Times*, Sep. 22, 2019, <https://lat.ms/3IIVBCK>.

- [59](#) Guest Authors, “Which Countries Have Mandatory Childhood Vaccination Policies?” *Our World in Data*, Jun. 11, 2021, <https://ourworldindata.org/childhood-vaccination-policies>.
- [60](#) Bruce Japsen, “AMA: End Personal, Religious Vaccination Exemptions,” *Forbes*, Jun. 8, 2015, <https://bit.ly/3Mukuyc>.
- [61](#) Alyson Sulaski Wyckoff, “Eliminate Nonmedical Immunization Exemptions for School Entry, Says AAP,” *AAP News*, Aug. 29, 2016, <https://bit.ly/423EhKA>.
- [62](#) Committee on Practice and Ambulatory Medicine et al., “Medical Versus Nonmedical Immunization Exemptions for Child Care and School Attendance,” *Pediatrics*, 138, no. 3 (2016), doi: 10.1542/peds.2016-2145.
- [63](#) Sara Melillo, Doug Fountain, Mona Bormet, and Carolyn O’Brien, “Effects of Faith Actor Engagement in the Uptake and Coverage of Immunization in Low- and Middle-Income Countries (LMICs),” *USAID: Momentum Country and Global Leadership*, Jun. 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/4rtuead4>.
- [64](#) Abram Wagner et al., “Comparisons of Vaccine Hesitancy across Five Low- and Middle-Income Countries,” *Vaccines* 7, no. 4, 2019, doi: 10.3390/vaccines7040155.
- [65](#) Kathryn M. Edwards, MD; Jesse M. Hackell, “Countering Vaccine Hesitancy,” *Pediatrics* 138, no. 3, 2016, doi: 10.1542/peds.2016-2146.
- [66](#) Olivia Olson, Corinne Berry, and Nirbhay Kumar, “Addressing Parental Vaccine Hesitancy towards Childhood Vaccines in the United States: A Systematic Literature Review of Communication Interventions and Strategies,” *Vaccines* 8, no. 4, 2020, doi: 10.3390/vaccines8040590.
- [67](#) Office of Adam Schiff, “Schiff Sends Letter to Google, Facebook Regarding Anti-Vaccine Misinformation, Schiff Asks CEOs to Address this Important Public Health Issue on Respective Platforms,” press release, Feb. 14, 2019, <https://bit.ly/43kiwY2>.
- [68](#) Christina Farr, “House Rep. Schiff Calls Amazon’s Anti-Vaccination Content ‘Direct Threat to Public Health’ in Letter to Bezos,” *CNBC*, Mar. 1, 2019, <https://cnb.cx/42XuIgG>.
- [69](#) TrialSite Staff, “Gates Earns 10X on BioNTech in Just Two Years: \$55m Investment Now Over \$550m,” *TrialSite News*, Jul. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/44azdp3>.
- [70](#) PolicyExchangeUK, “Bill Gates Speaks to Rt Hon Jeremy Hunt MP in Exclusive Policy Exchange Interview,” YouTube, 00:27:58, Nov. 5, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CZplF4qdwII>.
- [71](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 4–5, <https://bit.ly/3N0u5hu>.
- [72](#) Jonathan Calvert, “What Really Went on Inside the Wuhan Lab Weeks before Covid Erupted,” *The Times*, Jun. 10, 2023, <https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/inside-wuhan-lab-covid-pandemic-china-america-qhjwwwvm0>.
- [73](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., “Germ Games,” in *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health* (New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021).
- [74](#) “Event 201,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, accessed May 19, 2023, <https://bit.ly/45sG6DX>.

- [75](https://bit.ly/3oBx4DV) Pete Lincoln, “Sars-CoV-2 Origins Is Way Bigger than Fauci,” *Substack*, Jan. 20, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oBx4DV>.
- [76](https://bit.ly/3z72AvX) “Johns Hopkins University Funding 1999–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3z72AvX>.
- [77](https://gates.ly/42btwpl) Dennis O’Shea, “Gates Foundations Give Johns Hopkins \$20 Million Gift to School of Public Health for Population, Reproductive Health Institute,” press release, May 1999, <https://gates.ly/42btwpl>.
- [78](https://gates.ly/45AhLMs) “Committed Grants Johns Hopkins University,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, <https://gates.ly/45AhLMs>.
- [79](https://tinyurl.com/y7yuhkf7) “Center for Health Security Coronavirus Pandemic EVENT 201 Highlight Video,” *Age of Autism*, Jan. 27, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/y7yuhkf7>.
- [80](https://bit.ly/3MW4dUb) K. Bhattacharjee, “Event 201: Attended by Gates Representative, Chinese CDC and Others, a Simulation to Deal with a Coronavirus Pandemic Month Before 1st Reported Covid-19 Case,” *OpIndia*, updated Jun. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MW4dUb>.
- [81](https://wapo.st/3PkEzdn) Josh Rogan, “Congress Is Investigating Whether the 2019 Military World Games in Wuhan Was a Covid-19 Superspreader Event,” *Washington Post*, op-ed, Jun. 23, 2021, <https://wapo.st/3PkEzdn>.
- [82](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., “Germ Games,” in *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health* (New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021).
- [83](https://bit.ly/3NHaByQ) “In-Q-Tel Engagement,” US Dept. of Homeland Security, updated Apr. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3NHaByQ>.
- [84](https://centerforhealthsecurity.org/who-we-are/our-people/tara-otoole) “Tara O’Toole, MD, MPH,” Johns Hopkins Bloomberg School of Public Health, accessed Jul. 12, 2023, <https://centerforhealthsecurity.org/who-we-are/our-people/tara-otoole>.
- [85](https://bit.ly/3MW8DKL) Jaime Yassif, Kevin O’Prey, Christopher Isaac, “Strengthening Global Systems to Prevent and Respond to High-Consequence Biological Threats,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, Nov. 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MW8DKL>.
- [86](https://www.who.int/emergencies/disease-outbreak-news/item/2022-DON385) World Health Organization, “Multi-Country Monkeypox Outbreak in Non-Endemic Countries,” press release, May 21, 2022, <https://www.who.int/emergencies/disease-outbreak-news/item/2022-DON385>.
- [87](https://bit.ly/438iSRm) “WHO Director-General Declares Monkeypox Outbreak a Public Health Emergency of International Concern,” Pan American Health Organization, news release, Jul. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/438iSRm>.
- [88](https://bit.ly/3MYRnEE) “Dark Winter,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MYRnEE>.
- [89](https://bit.ly/42RgXA7) Eric Bock, “2001 Anthrax Attacks Revealed Need to Develop Countermeasures against Biological Threats,” *NIH Record* LXXIV, no. 10 (May 13, 2022): 1,8, <https://bit.ly/42RgXA7>.
- [90](https://bit.ly/3opq9xG) “Dark Winter: About the Exercise,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3opq9xG>.
- [91](https://bit.ly/3MDGMNT) Jaime M. Yassif, PhD, Kevin P. O’Prey, PhD, and Christopher R. Isaac, MSc, “Strengthening Global Systems to Prevent and Respond to High-Consequence Biological Threats: Results from the 2021 Tabletop Exercise Conducted in Partnership with the Munich Security Conference,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, Nov. 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MDGMNT>.
- [92](https://bit.ly/3MCiuUL) “WHO Director-General Declares the Ongoing Monkeypox Outbreak a Public Health Emergency of International Concern,” World Health Organization, Jul. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3MCiuUL>.

- [93](https://bit.ly/3IDQMG0) “About the Event 201 Exercise,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, Oct. 2019, <https://bit.ly/3IDQMG0>.
- [94](https://www.rockefellerfoundation.org/profile/dr-rick-bright) Pandemic Prevention Institute, “Rick A. Bright, PhD, Chief Executive Officer,” *The Rockefeller Foundation*, 2022, <https://www.rockefellerfoundation.org/profile/dr-rick-bright>.
- [95](https://bit.ly/42i1Rna) Anthony Fauci and Rick Bright, “Universal Flu Vaccine,” C-SPAN, Oct. 29, 2019, <https://bit.ly/42i1Rna>.
- [96](#) Ibid., 00:32:43.
- [97](https://bit.ly/42pmhdF) “Rick A. Bright: Witness Disclosure Agreement,” US House of Representatives, Committee on Energy and Commerce, Mar. 6, 2018, <https://bit.ly/42pmhdF>.
- [98](#) Ibid.
- [99](https://www.politico.com/news/2020/10/06/hhs-whistleblower-rick-bright-resigns-426895) Dan Diamond, “HHS Whistleblower Rick Bright Resigns from Government,” Politico, Oct. 6, 2020, <https://www.politico.com/news/2020/10/06/hhs-whistleblower-rick-bright-resigns-426895>.
- [100](https://bit.ly/42pmhdF) “Rick A. Bright: Witness Disclosure Agreement,” US House of Representatives, Committee on Energy and Commerce, Mar. 6, 2018, <https://bit.ly/42pmhdF>.
- [101](https://bit.ly/42i1Rna) Anthony Fauci and Rick Bright, “Universal Flu Vaccine,” Oct. 29, 2019, C-SPAN, 00:45:57, <https://bit.ly/42i1Rna>.
- [102](#) Ibid., 00:42:28.
- [103](https://bit.ly/3NWIDOC) *Bruesewitz et al. v. Wyeth LLC, fka Wyeth, Inc. et al.*, 562 U.S. 223 (2011), <https://bit.ly/3NWIDOC>.
- [104](#) Richard Goldberg, “Vaccine Liability in the Light of Covid-19: A Defence of Risk-Benefit,” *Med Law Review* 30, no. 2 (2022): 243–267, doi: 10.1093/medlaw/fwab053.
- [105](https://bit.ly/3qhf2aE) NOVA, “Surviving AIDS,” YouTube, 00:06:36, Jul. 2, 2015, originally aired Feb. 2, 1999, <https://bit.ly/3qhf2aE>.
- [106](https://bit.ly/42i1Rna) Michael Specter, “Universal Flu Vaccine,” Oct. 29, 2019, C-SPAN, 00:08:23, <https://bit.ly/42i1Rna>.
- [107](#) James Krieger, MD, MPH and Donna L. Higgins, PhD, “Housing and Health: Time Again for Public Health Action,” *American Journal of Public Health* 92, no. 5 (2002): 758–768, doi: 10.2105/ajph.92.5.758.
- [108](#) Thomas R. Frieden, MD, MPH, “A Framework for Public Health Action: The Health Impact Pyramid,” *American Journal of Public Health* 100, no. 4 (2010): 590–595, doi: 10.2105/AJPH.2009.185652.
- [109](#) David E. Jacobs, Tom Kelly, and John Sobolewski, “Linking Public Health, Housing, and Indoor Environmental Policy: Successes and Challenges at Local and Federal Agencies in the United States,” *Environmental Health Perspectives* 115, no. 6 (2007): 976–982, doi: 10.1289/ehp.8990.
- [110](https://www.epa.gov/report-environment/health-status) Environmental Protection Agency, “What Are the Trends in Health Status in the United States,” *Report on the Environment*, Aug. 30, 2022, <https://www.epa.gov/report-environment/health-status>.
- [111](#) Bernard Guyer et al., “Annual Summary of Vital Statistics: Trends in the Health of Americans During the 20th Century,” *Pediatrics* 106, no. 6 (2000): 1307–1317, doi: 10.1542/peds.106.6.1307.

- [112](#) David M. Morens et al., “Predominant Role of Bacterial Pneumonia as a Cause of Death in Pandemic Influenza: Implications for Pandemic Influenza Preparedness,” *J Infect Dis*. 198, no. 7 (2008): 962–970, doi: 10.1086/591708.
- [113](#) Bernard Guyer et al., “Annual Summary of Vital Statistics: Trends in the Health of Americans During the 20th Century,” *Pediatrics* 106, no. 6 (2000): 1307–1317, doi: 10.1542/peds.106.6.1307. <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/wp-content/uploads/Guyer-2000-Pediatrics-Vital-Statistics.pdf>.
- [114](#) Torsten Engelbrecht and Claus Köhnlein, *Virus Mania: How the Medical Industry Continually Invents Epidemics, Making Billions at our Expense*, 3rd ed. (Books on Demand, 2021), 70.
- [115](#) J.B. McKinlay and S.M. McKinlay, “The Questionable Contribution of Medical Measures to the Decline of Mortality in the United States in the Twentieth Century,” *Milbank Mem Fund Q Health Soc* 55, no. 3 (1977): 405–428, http://www.columbia.edu/itc/hs/pubhealth/rosner/g8965/client_edit/readings/week_2/mckinlay.pdf.
- [116](#) Children’s Health Defense Team, “Sanitation, Nutrition Better Than Vaccines at Protecting Children from Disease, Study Shows,” *The Defender*, Apr. 26, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45KkW4i>.
- [117](#) JB Handley, “Impact of Vaccines on Mortality Decline Since 1900—According to Published Science,” *The Defender*, Mar. 12, 2019, <https://bit.ly/43LTBNp>.
- [118](#) Michael J. Selgelid, “Gain-of-Function Research: Ethical Analysis,” *Science and Engineering Ethics* 22, no. 4 (2016): 923–964, doi: 10.1007/s11948-016-9810-1.
- [119](#) “NIAID Funding: Peter Daszak, 2008–2021,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/43RDcHz>.
- [120](#) Raul Diego, “DARPA’s Man in Wuhan,” *Unlimited Hangout*, Jul. 31, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WEkNLG>.
- [121](#) Jon Cohen, “Wuhan Coronavirus Hunter Shi Zhengli Speaks Out,” *Pulitzer Center*, Jul. 31, 2020, <https://pulitzercenter.org/stories/wuhan-coronavirus-hunter-shi-zhengli-speaks-out>. *Shi studied at Wuhan University and WIV, then earned a PhD at the University of Montpellier II in France. She returned to WIV in 2000, initially focusing on viruses in shrimp and crabs.”
- [122](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., “Here’s more on Dr. Fauci backing controversial Wuhan Lab with millions of US dollars for risky coronavirus research,” *Facebook*, Apr. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3OGkJZC>.
- [123](#) Rishi Iyengar, “Robert F. Kennedy Jr. Has Been Banned from Instagram,” *CNN Business*, Feb. 11, 2021, <https://www.cnn.com/2021/02/10/tech/robert-kennedy-jr-instagram-ban/index.html>.
- [124](#) Bill Chappell, “Instagram Bars Robert F. Kennedy Jr. for Spreading Vaccine Misinformation,” *NPR News*, Feb. 11, 2021, <https://n.pr/3C0ljtC>.
- [125](#) Children’s Health Defense Team, “RFK, Jr. Responds to Instagram’s Removal of His Account,” *The Defender*, Feb. 11, 2021, <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/robert-kenney-jr-instagram-removal-account>.

Chapter 2: Bioweapons and American Values

- [1](#) Douglas MacArthur and Vorin E. Whan, ed., *A Soldier Speaks: Public Papers and Speeches of General of the Army Douglas MacArthur* (New York: Praeger, 1965), 333, <https://bit.ly/3Muu18s>.

2 Harry S. Truman, "Limit CIA Role to Intelligence," *Washington Post*, Dec. 22, 1963, <https://bit.ly/3CECcur>.

Chapter 3: A Brief History of Bioweapons

1 H.J. Jansen et al., "Biological Warfare, Bioterrorism, and Biocrime," *Clinical Microbiology and Infection* 20, no. 6, (2014), doi: 10.1111/1469-0691.12699.

2 Sherwood Ross, "Boyle Charges US Germ Warfare Program Is 'Criminal Enterprise'," *World Beyond War*, Oct. 2021, <https://archive.is/45zhR>.

3 Ozan Yagmuroglu, "Adsorption and Decomposition of Chemical Warfare Agents by Metal-Organic Framework," *Biomedical Journal of Scientific & Technical Research* 26, no.1 (2020), doi: 10.26717/BJSTR.2020.26.004306.

4 "Rye Ergot," *Guinness World Records*, Jan. 20, 2002, <https://bit.ly/43iIs6L>.

5 Mark Carwright, "Peloponnesian War," *World History Encyclopedia*, May 2, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3N7Nayq>.

6 Richard Crawley, "Thucydides on the Siege of Plataea," *Livius*, Jul.16, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43CPd38>.

7 "China and Weapons of Mass Destruction: Implications for the United States," National Intelligence Council, Nov. 5, 1999, 36, https://www.dni.gov/files/documents/China_WMD_2000.pdf.

8 Ryan Fan, "The Mongols Helped Spread a Pandemic to Europe Through Biological Warfare," *Medium*, Sep. 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3IBiRxz>.

9 Mark Wheelis, "Biological Warfare at the 1346 Siege of Caffa," *Emerging Infectious Diseases*, Sep. 8, 2002, <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2732530>.

10 "Ottoman-Hungarian Wars: Siege of Belgrade in 1456," *HistoryNet*, Jun. 12, 2006, <https://bit.ly/3qqdvix>.

11 National Institute of Health, "1763–1764: Britain Wages Biological Warfare with Smallpox," *Native Voices*, <https://www.nlm.nih.gov/nativevoices/timeline/229.html>.

12 Lenny Flank, "History of Chemical/Biological Arms Race: Chapter One," *Daily Kos*, Sep. 6, 2013, <https://www.dailykos.com/stories/2013/9/6/1236340/-History-of-Chemical-Biological-Arms-Race-Chapter-One>.

13 Steve Blevins and Michael Bronze, "Robert Koch and the 'Golden Age' of Bacteriology," *International Journal of Infectious Diseases* 14, no. 9 (2010), doi: 10.1016/j.ijid.2009.12.003.

14 Stefan Riedel, "Biological Warfare and Bioterrorism: a Historical Review," *Baylor University Medical Proceedings*, 17, no. 4 (2004): 400–406, doi: 10.1080/08998280.2004.11928002.

15 Ibid.

16 Gerard Fitzgerald, "Chemical Warfare and Medical Response During World War I," *American Public Health Association* 98, no. 4 (2008): 611-625, doi: 10.2105/AJPH.2007.11930.

17 Office of Disarmament Affairs, "1925 Geneva Protocol," United Nations, May 1925, <https://bit.ly/45ppI79>.

- 18 “Protocol for the Prohibition of the Use in War of Asphyxiating, Poisonous or Other Gases, and of Bacteriological Methods of Warfare (Geneva Protocol),” US Department of State, <https://2009-2017.state.gov/t/isn/4784.htm>.
- 19 “The Second Italo-Ethiopian War and the Violations of International Humanitarian Law,” *The Reporter*, May 30, 2016, <https://www.thereporterethiopia.com/4692>.
- 20 “Russia Chemical Overview,” Nuclear Threat Initiative, Jun. 19, 2015, <https://bit.ly/3oMUx59>.
- 21 R. Roffey, A. Tegnell, F. Elgh, “Biological Warfare in a Historical Perspective,” *Clinical Microbiology and Infection* 8, no. 8 (2002): 450–454, doi: 10.1046/j.1469-0691.2002.00501.x
- 22 Federation of American Scientists, “Chemical Weapons Technology,” Intelligence Resource Program, II-4-2, <https://irp.fas.org/threat/mctl98-2/p2sec04.pdf>.
- 23 Erhard Geissler and John Ellis van Courtland Moon, *Biological and Toxin Weapons: Research, Development and Use from the Middle Ages to 1945* (Oxford University Press, 1999), 91–126.
- 24 “A Brief History of Nerve Agents,” *University of Bristol School of Chemistry*, accessed May 23, 2023, <http://www.chm.bris.ac.uk/webprojects2001/rundle/history.html>.
- 25 Cattle Cake Photograph, “Porton Down Chemical and Biological Defence Establishment 1919–2000,” *Imperial War Museum*, <https://www.iwm.org.uk/collections/item/object/205225593>.
- 26 James Felton, “Operation Vegetarian: The Plan to Drop Anthrax Cakes on Germany, Killing Millions,” *IFL Science*, Nov. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3XX5LB1>.
- 27 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists To America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 294.
- 28 Thomas Newdick, “The British Had a Plan to Drop Anthrax Laced Cattle Feed over Germany in 1942,” *The Drive*, Nov. 27, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3q4Njd0>.
- 29 Jeanne Guillemin, “Scientists and the History of Biological Weapons: A Brief Historical Overview of the Development of Biological Weapons in the Twentieth Century,” *EMBO Reports* 7, (2006): S45–S49, doi: 10.1038/sj.embor.7400689.
- 30 “Japan, POWs and the Geneva Conventions,” *American Experience*, Aug. 20, 2019, <https://bit.ly/43zHoem>.
- 31 Walter Grunden, “No Retaliation in Kind: Japanese Chemical Warfare Policy in World War II,” *One Hundred Years of Chemical Warfare: Research, Deployment, Consequences*, Nov. 28, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3qsJfne>.
- 32 “Background of Unit 731,” *Pacific Atrocities Education*, Apr. 3, 2018, <https://bit.ly/41ZXxZw>.
- 33 War is Boring, “Terrifying: Japan Used Biological Weapons on China During World War II,” *The National Interest*, Apr. 5, 2019, <https://bit.ly/433ZyoC>.
- 34 Nicholas Kristof, “Unmasking Horror—A Special Report.; Japan Confronting Gruesome War Atrocity,” *New York Times*, Mar. 17, 1995, <https://nyti.ms/45jf29T>.
- 35 Russell Working, “The Trial of Unit 731,” *The Japan Times*, Jun. 5, 2001, <https://bit.ly/43nM87o>.
- 36 Samuel Cox, “H-057-2: I-400 and Operation Cherry Blossoms at Night: Japanese Plan for Biological Warfare—September 1945,” *Naval History and Heritage Command*, Jan. 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OVX73l>.
- 37 Nicholas Kristof, “Unmasking Horror--A Special Report.; Japan Confronting Gruesome War Atrocity,” *New York Times*, Mar. 17, 1995, <https://nyti.ms/45jf29T>.

- 38 “What Was Operation Paperclip,” *History Channel*, Jun. 2, 2014, <https://www.history.com/news/what-was-operation-paperclip>.
- 39 Hal Gold, *Japan’s Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan’s Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 26.
- 40 Vincent Cirillo, “‘More Fatal than Powder and Shot’: Dysentery in the US Army during the Mexican War, 1846–48,” *Perspectives in Biology and Medicine* 52, no. 3 (2009): 400–413, doi: 10.1353/pbm.0.0097.
- 41 Jeffrey Sartin, “Infectious Diseases during the Civil War: the Triumph of the ‘Third Army,’” *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 16, no. 4 (1993): 580–584, doi: 10.1093/clind/16.4.580.
- 42 “Mexican War, 1846 to 1848,” *Family Search*, https://www.familysearch.org/en/wiki/Mexican_War,_1846_to_1848.
- 43 Carol Byerly, “War Losses (USA),” *International Encyclopedia*, Oct. 8, 2014, <https://bit.ly/44dLKs8>.
- 44 “History of Medicine: Japan,” *Britannica*, <https://www.britannica.com/science/history-of-medicine/Japan>. *Important medical breakthroughs by the Japanese followed, among them the discovery of the plague bacillus in 1894, the discovery of a dysentery bacillus in 1897, the isolation of adrenaline (epinephrine) in crystalline form in 1901, and the first experimental production of a tar-induced cancer in 1918.”
- 45 Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 18–20.
- 46 “The Japanese Medical Corps,” *New York Times*, Feb. 5, 1905, <https://bit.ly/3NcQXLa>.
- 47 “General Considerations of Battle Trauma,” *AMEDD Center of History & Heritage*, <https://bit.ly/3OPpIN5>.
- 48 “Japanese Medical Manuscript Notebooks, 1810–1849 and Undated,” *Duke University Library*, <https://archives.lib.duke.edu/catalog/japmedicalvols>. *Hanaoka Seishū (華岡青洲) (1760–1835) was most known for his study and teaching of herbal medicine, surgical techniques, and the treatment of cancers, fistulas, and other serious ailments; he was also well-known for his pioneering use of general anesthesia long before it was first attempted by Western physicians.”
- 49 Maj. Richard P. Milloy, “The Influence Of The Russo-Japanese War On Medical and Engineer Operations in the US Army,” School of Advanced Military Studies, 2014, <https://apps.dtic.mil/sti/pdfs/ADA611999.pdf>.
- 50 “Seaman, Louis Livingston. Collection, 1869–1932 | Illinois History and Lincoln Collections,” Illinois Library, accessed Jan 10, 2023, <https://www.library.illinois.edu/ihx/archon/?p=collections/controlcard&id=263>.
- 51 Hal Gold, *Japan’s Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan’s Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 29.
- 52 *Ibid.*, 28–30.
- 53 “The Development of Unit 731,” *Pacific Atrocities*, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3oMKRaU>.
- 54 “Joseph Mengele,” *Holocaust Encyclopedia*, last edited Feb. 21, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43iHFTl>.
- 55 Gerhard Baader, Susan E. Lederer, Morris Low et al., “Pathways to Human Experimentation, 1933–1945: Germany, Japan, and the United States,” *Osiris* 20 (2005): 205–231, <https://www.jsto>

[r.org/stable/3655257](https://doi.org/10.1038/sj.embor.embor849).

- 56 *Materials on the Trial of Former Servicemen in the Japanese Army Charged With Manufacturing and Employing Bacteriological Weapons* (Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1950), 9, <https://bit.ly/3qnQqge>.
- 57 Hal Gold, *Japan's Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan's Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 61–65.
- 58 Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 68–69.
- 59 *Ibid.*, 70–72.
- 60 Friedrich Frischknecht, “The History of Biological Warfare,” *EMBO Reports* 4, no. S1 (2003): S47–52, doi: 10.1038/sj.embor.embor849.
- 61 Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 75.
- 62 Hal Gold, *Japan's Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan's Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996).
- 63 *Ibid.*, 84–85.
- 64 Judith Miller, “When Germ Warfare Happened,” *City Journal*, Spring 2010, <https://www.city-journal.org/html/when-germ-warfare-happened-13282.html>.
- 65 Friedrich Frischknecht, “The History of Biological Warfare,” *EMBO Reports* 4, no. S1 (2003): S47–52, doi: 10.1038/sj.embor.embor849.
- 66 Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 30–31.
- 67 *Ibid.*, 31.
- 68 Howard Brody et al., “United States Responses to Japanese Wartime Inhuman Experimentation after World War II: National Security and Wartime Exigency,” *Cambridge Quarterly of Healthcare Ethics* 23, no. 2 (2014): 220–30, doi: 10.1017/S0963180113000753.
- 69 Nicholas Kristof, “Unmasking Horror--A Special Report.; Japan Confronting Gruesome War Atrocity,” *New York Times*, Mar. 17, 1995, <https://nyti.ms/45jf29T>.
- 70 Romeo Jung, “Unit 731: Imperial Japan's Biological and Chemical Warfare,” *Dangerous World*, Mar. 25, 2018, <https://dangerousworld.soe.ucsc.edu/2018/03/25/unit-731-imperial-japans-biological-and-chemical-warfare>.
- 71 John W. Powell, “Japan's Germ Warfare: The US Cover-up of a War Crime,” *Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars* 12, no. 4, (1980): 2–17, doi: 10.1080/14672715.1980.10405225.
- 72 Nicholas Kristof, “Unmasking Horror--A Special Report.; Japan Confronting Gruesome War Atrocity,” *New York Times*, Mar. 17, 1995, <https://nyti.ms/45jf29T>.
- 73 Thomas Easton, “A Quiet Honesty Records a World War II Atrocity,” *Baltimore Sun*, May 27, 1995, <https://www.baltimoresun.com/news/bs-xpm-1995-05-28-1995148003-story.html>.
- 74 Hal Gold, *Japan's Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan's Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 44.
- 75 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 5.
- 76 *Ibid.*, 6.
- 77 *Ibid.*, 3.
- 78 *Ibid.*, 5.

- [79](#) “Pure Evil: Wartime Japanese Doctor Had No Regard for Human Suffering,” *Medical Bag*, May 28, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3MAAejn>.
- [80](#) *Ibid.*, 44.
- [81](#) Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 44.
- [82](#) *Ibid.*, 41, 51.
- [83](#) “Pure Evil: Wartime Japanese Doctor Had No Regard for Human Suffering,” *Medical Bag*, May 28, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3MAAejn>.
- [84](#) Russell Working, “The Trial of Unit 731,” *The Japan Times*, Jun. 5, 2001, <https://bit.ly/3BRqGLV>.
- [85](#) “The Development of Unit 731,” *Pacific Atrocities*, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3oMKRaU>.
- [86](#) Richard Stockton, “Inside Unit 731, Japan’s Disturbing Human Experiments Program During World War II,” *All That’s Interesting*, Oct. 2, 2022, <https://allthatsinteresting.com/unit-731>.
- [87](#) Nicholas Kristof, “Unmasking Horror—A Special Report.; Japan Confronting Gruesome War Atrocity,” *New York Times*, Mar. 17, 1995, <https://nyti.ms/45jf29T>.
- [88](#) Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 40.
- [89](#) William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich: A History of Nazi Germany* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1960), 1165.
- [90](#) Hal Gold, *Japan’s Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan’s Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 87–89.
- [91](#) Richard Stockton, “Inside Unit 731, Japan’s Disturbing Human Experiments Program during World War II,” *All That’s Interesting*, Oct. 2, 2022, <https://allthatsinteresting.com/unit-731>.
- [92](#) Hal Gold, *Japan’s Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan’s Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 54–55.
- [93](#) Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 47.
- [94](#) John Powell, “Japan’s Germ Warfare: The US Cover-Up of a War Crime,” *Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars* 12, no. 4 (1980): 2–17, doi: 10.1080/14672715.1980.10405225.
- [95](#) “History of Biological Weapons and the Young Ishii Shiro,” *Pacific Atrocities Education*, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3C9uFU3>.
- [96](#) Public Broadcasting Service, “Shiro Ishii,” *American Experience*, <https://bit.ly/3N9Koc5>.
- [97](#) Norman Polmar, “Japan’s Deadliest Weapons,” *US Naval Institute* 34, no. 5, Oct. 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WPEKiH>.
- [98](#) “History of Biological Weapons and the Young Ishii Shiro,” *Pacific Atrocities Education*, 2021, <https://www.pacificatrocities.org/establishment-in-manchuria.html>.
- [99](#) Tom Mangold and Jeff Goldberg, *Plague Wars: A True Story of Biological Warfare* (London: MacMillan, 1999), 18.
- [100](#) Charles N. Tallesen, “Military Intelligence: Japan’s BW Group,” *Warfare History Network*, Apr. 2020, <https://warfarehistorynetwork.com/article/military-intelligence-japans-bw-group>.
- [101](#) Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 60–61.
- [102](#) *Ibid.*, 11.
- [103](#) Hal Gold, *Japan’s Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan’s Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 19, 41.

- [104](#) Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 66.
- [105](#) *Ibid.*, 74.
- [106](#) William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich: A History of Nazi Germany* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1959), 1164–1165.
- [107](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 3, 6, 293.
- [108](#) *Ibid.*, 7.
- [109](#) Hal Gold, *Japan's Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan's Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 85.
- [110](#) Michael Ainscough, "Next Generation Bioweapons: The Technology of Genetic Engineering Applied to Biowarfare and Bioterrorism," *Intelligence Resource Program*, Apr. 2002, <https://irp.fas.org/threat/cbw/nextgen.pdf>.
- [111](#) Richard A. Falkenrath, Robert D. Newman, and Bradley A. Thayer, *America's Achilles' Heel: Nuclear, Biological, and Chemical Terrorism and Covert Attack* (MIT Press, 1998), 77.
- [112](#) Norman Polmar, "Japan's Deadliest Weapons," *Naval History Magazine* 34, no. 5 (October 2020): 48–53, <https://www.usni.org/magazines/naval-history-magazine/2020/october/japans-deadliest-weapons>
- [113](#) Hal Gold, *Japan's Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan's Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 93.
- [114](#) Samuel J. Cox, "H-057-2: I-400 and Operation Cherry Blossoms at Night: Japanese Plan for Biological Warfare—September 1945," *Naval History and Heritage Command*, January 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OVX73l>.
- [115](#) "The Terrifying 'Cherry Blossoms at Night' of the Japanese Military," *SOFREP*, Apr. 28, 2022, <https://sofrep.com/news/the-terrifying-cherry-blossoms-at-night-of-the-japanese-military>.
- [116](#) *Ibid.*
- [117](#) Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 91.
- [118](#) *Ibid.*
- [119](#) *Ibid.*, 92.

Chapter 4: Picking Up the Pieces: The Birth of a US Bioweapons Program

- [1](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 19–20.
- [2](#) "Committees on Biological Warfare, 1941-1948," *National Academy of Sciences*, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3C9uQyH>.
- [3](#) Norman M. Covert, *Cutting Edge: The History of Fort Detrick, Maryland, 1943–1993* (Fort Detrick: The Headquarters, US Army Garrison, 1993), <https://archive.is/14nv>.
- [4](#) *Ibid.*
- [5](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 19.
- [6](#) *Ibid.*, 20.

- 7 Ibid., 21.
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Ibid., 93–94.
- 10 Ibid., 94.
- 11 Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America's Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 213–214, 219.
- 12 National Science Board, “National Science Foundation, Science and Engineering Indicators 2022,” Academic Research and Development, accessed Apr. 6, 2023, <https://nces.nsf.gov/pubs/nsb20213>.
- 13 Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 24–25.
- 14 George Merck, “Report to the Secretary of War,” *Governmentattic.org*, Jan. 3, 1945, <https://bit.ly/3MRtFsu>.
- 15 HistoryNet staff, “Dr. Ira Baldwin: Biological Weapons Pioneer,” *HistoryNet*, June 12, 2006, www.historynet.com/dr-ira-baldwin-biological-weapons-pioneer.
- 16 “Ira Baldwin,” *PBS*, <https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/americanexperience/features/weapon-biography-ira-baldwin>.
- 17 HistoryNet Staff, “Dr. Ira Baldwin: Biological Weapons Pioneer,” *HistoryNet*, Jun. 12, 2006, <http://www.historynet.com/dr-ira-baldwin-biological-weapons-pioneer>.
- 18 Ibid.
- 19 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 232.
- 20 “Fort Detrick: A Timeline,” Fort Detrick Alliance, <https://www.fortdetrickalliance.org/history.html>.
- 21 “Dr. Ira Baldwin: Biological Weapons Pioneer,” *HistoryNet*, Jun. 12, 2006, <https://bit.ly/3MR2j64>.
- 22 I.L. Baldwin, “Chemicals and Pests,” Review of *Silent Spring* by Rachel Carson, *Science* 137, no. 3535 (1962): 1042–1043, <https://bwcase.tripod.com/sci1962.pdf>.
- 23 “The Story of Silent Spring,” *NRDC*, Aug. 13, 2015, <https://www.nrdc.org/stories/story-silent-spring>.

Chapter 5: Downloading Ishii and His Henchmen: Japan's Paperclip

- 1 Kathryn Weathersby, “New Evidence on the Korean War,” *Cold War International History Project*, Bulletin 11 (Winter, 1998): 176–199, <https://bit.ly/43iC9Af>.
- 2 Eli M. Rosenbaum to Rabbi Abraham Cooper, via Telefax, Nov. 3, 1998, <https://bit.ly/3qqPWGp>.
- 3 Stephen Kinzer, *Poisoner in Chief: Sidney Gottlieb and the CIA Search for Mind Control* (New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2019), 28.
- 4 Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 225.
- 5 Ibid., 86.

- [6](#) Ibid., 93, 100.
- [7](#) Ibid., 97.
- [8](#) Haddie Beckham and Merja Pyykkönen, *Unit 731 Cover-Up: The Operation Paperclip of the East* (San Francisco: Pacific Atrocities Education, 2022,) 22, <https://bit.ly/3MPN3Gj>.
- [9](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 108.
- [10](#) Ibid., 101, 103.
- [11](#) Ibid., 101, 105.
- [12](#) Ibid., 107–108.
- [13](#) Ibid., 107.
- [14](#) Ibid., 109–111.
- [15](#) Ibid., 110.
- [16](#) Ibid., 110–113, 126.
- [17](#) Sheldon H. Harris, *Factories of Death: Japanese Biological Warfare 1932–45 and the American Cover-up* (London & New York: Routledge, 1994), 201, 207, 218.
- [18](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 127–128.
- [19](#) “Unit 731 Cover-up: The Operation Paperclip of the East,” Pacific Atrocities Education, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MPN3Gj>.
- [20](#) “Evidence Confirms Germ Warfare and More by Japanese Unit 731,” *China Daily*, updated Jul. 13, 2022, https://global.chinadaily.com.cn/a/202207/13/WS62cd34f2a310fd2b29e6be75_1.html.
- [21](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 129–130.
- [22](#) “5 Things to Know about Japan's World War II Surrender,” Associated Press, Sep. 1, 2020, <http://tinyurl.com/2d6fpuz6>.
- [23](#) Global Times staff reporters, “US Pardoned Japan's War Criminals in Exchange for Unit 731 Chemical Weapons—How Trustworthy Is Its Clarification on Ukraine Labs?” *Global Times*, Mar. 22, 2022, <https://www.globaltimes.cn/page/202203/1256557.shtml>.
- [24](#) Eric Stover, Victor Peskin, and Alexa Koenig, *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror* (Oakland: University of California Press, 2016), 56.
- [25](#) Hal Gold, *Japan's Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan's Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 117–120.
- [26](#) Huaxia, “Secret Deal between US Fort Detrick, Japanese Germ Warfare Unit Revealed,” *Xinhuanet*, Aug. 4, 2021, http://www.xinhuanet.com/english/2021-08/04/c_1310107175.htm.
- [27](#) GT Staff Reporters, “US Pardoned Japan's War Criminals in Exchange for Unit 731 Chemical Weapons—How Trustworthy Is Its Clarification on Ukraine Labs?” *Global Times*, Mar. 22, 2022, <https://www.globaltimes.cn/page/202203/1256557.shtml>.
- [28](#) Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), 243–244.
- [29](#) Haddie Beckham and Merja Pyykkönen, *Unit 731 Cover-Up: The Operation Paperclip of the East* (San Francisco: Pacific Atrocities Education, 2022), back cover.

30 Ibid., 27.

31 Hal Gold, *Japan's Infamous Unit 731: Firsthand Accounts of Japan's Wartime Human Experimentation Program* (Singapore: Tuttle Publishing, 1996), 145–147.

Chapter 6: Operation Paperclip

1 James Everest, “Nazis on the Run: The Ratline,” BBC Radio 4, <https://bbc.in/3pa74jb>.

2 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists To America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), xi–xii.

3 Ibid., xii, 175.

4 Ibid., 287–288.

5 “OSS: The Predecessor of the CIA,” *History*, Aug. 31, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3Xee8b1>.

6 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists To America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 315.

7 Ibid., 288.

8 Ibid., 314.

9 Ibid., 315.

10 Ibid., 365.

11 Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 115.

12 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists To America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 290–291.

13 Ibid., 365.

14 Matthew Aid, “The CIA in Germany: A Secret History,” *The Daily Beast*, April 14, 2017, <https://www.thedailybeast.com/the-cia-in-germany-a-secret-history>.

15 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 286.

16 Ibid., 291–292.

17 Ibid., 296–297.

18 Ibid., 421.

19 Ibid., 236–237, 295.

20 Ibid., 293.

21 Ibid., 389–391.

22 Ibid., 163–164.

23 Ibid., 389–390.

24 Ibid., 376.

25 Ibid., 293.

26 Ibid., 350.

27 Vivien Spitz, *Doctors from Hell: The Horrific Account of Nazi Experiments on Humans* (Boulder, CO: Sentient Publications, 2005), 117–118, <https://archive.org/details/doctorsfromhellh00spit/page/116/mode/2up>.

- [28](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 360.
- [29](#) *Ibid.*, 293.
- [30](#) “Oral History Interview with Frank Wallis,” United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Jun. 15, 1978, https://collections.ushmm.org/oh_findingaids/RG-50.588.0001_trs_en.pdf.
- [31](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 233, 332.
- [32](#) *Ibid.*, 317, 332.
- [33](#) Government Printing Office, “The Avalon Project: Nuremberg Trial Proceedings Vol. 21—Two Hundred and Eleventh Day,” *Lillian Goldman Law Library*, n.d., <https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/08-26-46.asp>.
- [34](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 302–304.
- [35](#) *Ibid.*, 379–381.
- [36](#) Marco Margaritoff, “Inside Operation Paperclip, America’s Secret Program That Employed 1,600 Nazi Scientists In Its Labs,” *All That’s Interesting*, Aug. 20, 2020, <https://allthatsinteresting.com/operation-paperclip>.
- [37](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 415.
- [38](#) Alberto L. Zuppi, “Slave Labor in Nuremberg’s I.G. Farben Case: The Lonely Voice of Paul M. Hebert,” 66 *Louisiana Law Review* (2006), <https://digitalcommons.law.lsu.edu/lalrev/vol66/iss2/5>.
- [39](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 149.
- [40](#) *Ibid.*, 304, 336–341, 415–416.
- [41](#) “Ambros, Otto / W.R. Grace and Company Ronald Reagan Presidential Library & Museum,” *The Ronald Reagan Presidential Library & Museum*, <https://bit.ly/3N8BgDx>.
- [42](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 418.
- [43](#) “Letter to Congressman Tom Lantos from The White House, James W. Nance, Informing Congressman Lantos about the Involvement of Dr. Otto Ambros with Various Officials from Allied Countries,” *Reagan Library*, Apr. 13, 1982, 36, <https://www.reaganlibrary.gov/public/2022-05/40-654-FG384-001-003-2022.pdf>.
- [44](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 416–419.
- [45](#) “Viva Verbund!” *Forbes*, Aug. 9, 1999, <https://www.forbes.com/global/1999/0809/215020a.html?sh=38f7c219615f>.
- [46](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 431.
- [47](#) Katie Thomas, “The Unseen Survivors of Thalidomide Want to Be Heard,” *New York Times*, Mar. 23, 2020, <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/03/23/health/thalidomide-survivors-usa.html>.

- [48](#) Neil Vargesson, “Review: Thalidomide-Induced Teratogenesis: History and Mechanisms,” *Birth Defects Research Part C: Embryo Today: Reviews* 105 no. 2 (2015): 140–56, doi: 10.1002/bdrc.21096.
- [49](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 432.
- [50](#) *Ibid.*, 316–317.
- [51](#) *Ibid.*, 285.
- [52](#) *Ibid.*, 229–230, 388.
- [53](#) *Ibid.*, 317, 336–337, 338.
- [54](#) *Ibid.*, 375–376.
- [55](#) *Ibid.*, 377.
- [56](#) *Ibid.*, 299, 310.
- [57](#) *Ibid.*, 283, 299, 310.
- [58](#) “Incendiary Weapons,” United Nations Office for Disarmament Affairs, accessed Jul. 17, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/ys434pu6>.
- [59](#) “Protocol for the Prohibition of the Use in War of Asphyxiating, Poisonous or Other Gases, and of Bacteriological Methods of Warfare (Geneva Protocol),” US Dept. of State Archives, accessed Jul. 17, 2023, <https://2009-2017.state.gov/t/isn/4784.htm>.
- [60](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 310–311.
- [61](#) *Ibid.*, 300–301.
- [62](#) *Ibid.*, 283.
- [63](#) *Ibid.*, 384–385.

Chapter 7: A Three-Way Partnership

- [1](#) Sarah Everts, “The Nazi Origins of Deadly Nerve Gases,” *Chemical & Engineering News*, Oct. 17, 2016, <https://cen.acs.org/articles/94/i41/Nazi-origins-deadly-nerve-gases.html>.
- [2](#) *Ibid.*
- [3](#) “I.G. Farben Trial, Early Release and Reestablishment of Bayer (1945–1951),” *Bayer*, last updated Sep. 14, 2022, <https://www.bayer.com/en/history/1945-1951>.
- [4](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists To America*, (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014).
- [5](#) Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 255.
- [6](#) “CAPT Joshua Schier, MD, MPH: Chief Medical Officer,” US Dept. of Health and Human Services, accessed Apr. 13, 2023, <https://www.usphs.gov/leadership/chief-medical-officer>.
- [7](#) “Historical Perspectives History of CDC,” *MMWR*, Jun. 28, 1996, <https://bit.ly/3WJH0rH>.
- [8](#) “A Short History of the National Institutes of Health,” NIH, accessed Apr. 13, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3MiX7M>.

- [9](#) “Our History,” US Dept. of Public Health and Human Services, accessed Apr. 13, 2023, <https://www.usphs.gov/history>.
- [10](#) Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 274.
- [11](#) *Ibid.*, 23, 196, 242.
- [12](#) *Ibid.*, 273.
- [13](#) Sheldon Harris, PhD, “Japanese Biomedical Experimentation during the World-War-II Era,” in *Military Medical Ethics Vol. 2*, ed. Dave E. Lounsbury, MD, FACP (Washington DC: TMM Publications, 2003), 482–483, <https://www.laguardia.edu/maus/files/ethics-ch-16.pdf>.
- [14](#) Mark Felton, *The Devil’s Doctors: Japanese Human Experiments on Allied Prisoners of War* (United Kingdom: Pen & Sword Books, 2012).
- [15](#) Sherwood Ross, “US Biowarfare Programs Have 13,000 Death Scientists Hard at Work,” *Scoop*, Feb. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43qS1QA>.
- [16](#) *Ibid.*
- [17](#) Jeanne Guillemin, “Scientists and the History of Biological Weapons,” *EMBO Reports* 7 (2006): S45–S49, doi: 10.1038/sj.embor.7400689.
- [18](#) *Ibid.*
- [19](#) Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism* (Atlanta: Clarity Press, 2005), 23–24.
- [20](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America’s Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 114–115.
- [21](#) Kathryn J. Zerbe, “The Secret Life of Secrets: Deleterious Psychosomatic Effects on Patient and Analyst,” *Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association* 67, no. 1 (2019): 185–214, doi: 10.1177/0003065119826624.
- [22](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America’s Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 115.
- [23](#) Caitlin Dickerson, “Secret World War II Chemical Experiments Tested Troops By Race,” NPR, Jun. 22, 2015, <https://www.npr.org/2015/06/22/415194765/u-s-troops-tested-by-race-in-secret-world-war-ii-chemical-experiments>.
- [24](#) “Mustard Gas: Mustard Gas Experiments,” US Dept. of Veteran Affairs, last updated Apr. 21, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WxgeTk>.
- [25](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: The History of America’s Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 167-168.
- [26](#) Jennie Jones Giles, “Adventist Helped Biological Weapons Study,” *Blue Ridge Now Times-News*, Jan. 25, 2004, <https://tinyurl.com/yck7xv5u>.
- [27](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 288.
- [28](#) US Congress, Senate, Committee on Veterans’ Affairs, *Is Military Research Hazardous to Veterans’ Health? Lessons Spanning Half a Century*, 103rd Congress, 2d sess., 1994, S. Prt. 103–197, <https://bit.ly/3IPQvzx>.
- [29](#) Robert Roos, “Judge Orders DOD to Stop Requiring Anthrax Shots,” *CIDRAP*, Dec. 23, 2003, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/news-perspective/2003/12/judge-orders-dod-stop-requiring-anthrax-shots>

ts.

- 30 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 372.
- 31 US Congress, Senate, Select Committee on Intelligence and the Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research, *Project MKUltra, The CIA's Program of Research in Behavioral Modification*, 95th Cong., 1st sess., Aug. 3, 1977, <https://www.intelligence.senate.gov/sites/default/files/hearings/95mkultra.pdf>.
- 32 George C. Wilson, "Army Conducted 239 Secret, Open-Air Germ Warfare Tests," *Washington Post*, Mar. 9, 1977, <https://wapo.st/43lZRel>.
- 33 US Congress, Senate, Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources, *Biological Testing Involving Human Subjects by The Department of Defense*, 95th Cong., 1st sess., 1977, <https://archive.org/details/biologicaltestin00unit>.
- 34 Ibid.
- 35 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 372.
- 36 Helen Thompson, "In 1950, the US Released a Bioweapon in San Francisco," *Smithsonian Magazine*, Jul. 6, 2015, <https://www.smithsonianmag.com/smart-news/1950-us-released-bioweapon-san-francisco-180955819>.
- 37 Rebecca Kreston, "Blood & Fog: The Military's Germ Warfare Tests in San Francisco," *Discover*, Jun. 28, 2015, <https://www.discovermagazine.com/health/blood-and-fog-the-militarys-germ-warfare-tests-in-san-francisco>.
- 38 HistoryNet Staff, "Dr. Ira Baldwin: Biological Weapons Pioneer," *HistoryNet*, Jun. 12, 2006, <http://www.historynet.com/dr-ira-baldwin-biological-weapons-pioneer>.
- 39 National Research Council (US) Subcommittee on Zinc Cadmium Sulfide, *Toxicologic Assessment of the Army's Zinc Cadmium Sulfide Dispersion Tests* (Washington (DC): National Academies Press (US), 1997, doi: 10.17226/5739).
- 40 Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 117–119.
- 41 William H. Rose, "An Evaluation of Entomological Warfare as a Potential Danger to the United States and European NATO Nations," US Army Test & Evaluation Command, Mar. 1981, <https://bit.ly/3OzIoer>.
- 42 Walter J. Tabachnick, "Mosquito Control as a First Responder to Bioterrorism," *Florida Medical Entomology Laboratory*, last modified Oct. 29, 2019, <https://bit.ly/434jLuG>.
- 43 "US Army Activities in the US, Biological Warfare Programs, vol. II," Department of the Army, 1977, 202, https://nsarchive2.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB58/RNCBW_USABWP.pdf.
- 44 United States Army Chemical Corps, *Summary of Major Events and Problems*. Fiscal Year 1959, Army Chemical Center, Maryland: US Army Chemical Corps Historical Office, Jan 1960. PDF, <https://www.osti.gov/opennet/servlets/purl/16006843-5BAfk6/16006843.pdf> (Accessed Mar 8, 2023).
- 45 Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 14–15.

- [46](#) Department of the Army, *US Army Activity in the US Biological Warfare Programs Volume I and II*: US Army, 1977, 6-3, https://nsarchive2.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB58/RNCBW_USABWP.pdf.
- [47](#) Department of the Army, *A Study of the Vulnerability of Subway Passengers in New York City to Covert Attack with Biological Agents*, Special Operations Division Commodity Development and Engineering Laboratory. Miscellaneous Publication 25, Frederick, MD: Department of the Army, 1968, 23, <https://stanford.io/3Pgm4XB>.
- [48](#) Department of the Army, *US Army Activity in the US Biological Warfare Programs Volume I and II*: US Army, 1977, 6-3, https://nsarchive2.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB58/RNCBW_USABWP.pdf.
- [49](#) Leonard A. Cole, *Clouds of Secrecy: The Army's Germ Warfare Tests Over Populated Areas* (Savage, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 1988), 68.
- [50](#) Department of the Army, *A Study of the Vulnerability of Subway Passengers in New York City to Covert Attack with Biological Agents*, Special Operations Division Commodity Development and Engineering Laboratory. Miscellaneous Publication 25, Frederick, MD: Department of the Army, 1968, 23, <https://stanford.io/3Pgm4XB>.
- [51](#) US Congress, Senate, *Intelligence Activities Senate Resolution 21, Unauthorized Storage of Toxic Agents: Hearings before the Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities*, 94th Cong., 1st sess., 1975, 6, (testimony of William E. Colby, Director of Central Intelligence), <https://bit.ly/46axzG6>.
- [52](#) “*Bacillus subtilis*,” *English Wikipedia—Species Pages*, accessed via [GBIF.org](http://www.gbif.org), Mar. 24, 2023, <http://www.gbif.org/species/165593656>.
- [53](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dand, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons since 1945* (Boston: Harvard University Press, 2006), 26.
- [54](#) William H. Rose, “An Evaluation of Entomological Warfare as a Potential Danger to the United States and European NATO Nations,” US Army Dugway Proving Ground, Mar. 1981, 8, <https://bit.ly/3OzIoer>.
- [55](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 14–15, 117.
- [56](#) *Ibid.*, 118.
- [57](#) Bill Richards, “Report Suggests CIA Involvement In Fla. Illnesses,” *Washington Post*, Dec. 17, 1979, <https://wapo.st/43E7Eob>.
- [58](#) HistoryNet Staff, “Dr. Ira Baldwin: Biological Weapons Pioneer,” *HistoryNet*, Jun. 12, 2006, <http://www.historynet.com/dr-ira-baldwin-biological-weapons-pioneer>.
- [59](#) *Ibid.*
- [60](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America's Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 118–119.
- [61](#) Christopher Simpson, *The Science of Coercion: Communication Research and Psychological Warfare 1945–1960* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1994), 24.
- [62](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 371.

- [63](#) Jeffrey St. Clair & Alexander Cockburn, “Operation Paperclip: Nazi Science Heads West,” *Counterpunch*, Dec. 8, 2017, <https://www.counterpunch.org/2017/12/08/98078>.
- [64](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 318, 320.
- [65](#) *Ibid.*, 366.
- [66](#) *Ibid.*
- [67](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America’s Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 152–153.
- [68](#) Stephen Kinzer, *Poisoner in Chief: Sidney Gottlieb and the CIA Search for Mind Control* (New York: St. Martin’s Griffin, 2019), 70–71.
- [69](#) US Congress, Senate, Committee on Human Resources, Select Committee on Intelligence, “Project MKULTRA, the CIA’s Program of Research in Behavioral Modification, 95th Congress,” 1st sess., Aug. 3, 1977, 169, <https://www.intelligence.senate.gov/sites/default/files/hearings/95mkultra.pdf>.
- [70](#) *Ibid.*, 6.
- [71](#) *Ibid.*, 169.
- [72](#) Annie Jacobson, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Back Bay Books/Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 320–321.
- [73](#) *Ibid.*, 318–320, 364–365.
- [74](#) “Dr. Maitland Baldwin, a Student of Harold Hebb Explored Sensory Deprivation at NIH,” *Alliance for Human Research Protection*, Jan. 18, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3qvoh6R>.
- [75](#) Annie Jacobson, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America* (New York: Back Bay Books/Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 300–301, n326.
- [76](#) *Ibid.*, 367.
- [77](#) “1973: Richard Helms and Sid Gottlieb Ordered All Records Re: Mind-Control Projects Destroyed,” *Alliance for Human Research Protection*, Jan. 18, 2023, <https://bit.ly/45EiFHE>.
- [78](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 367.
- [79](#) *Ibid.*, 367.
- [80](#) John Marks, *The Search for the “Manchurian Candidate”* (New York: Times Books, 1979), 67–68.
- [81](#) *Ibid.*, 59, 138.
- [82](#) “Dr. Maitland Baldwin, a Student of Harold Hebb Explored Sensory Deprivation at NIH,” *Alliance for Human Research Protection*, Jan. 18, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3qvoh6R>.
- [83](#) *Ibid.*
- [84](#) John Marks, *The Search for the “Manchurian Candidate”* (New York: Times Books, 1979), 202.
- [85](#) *Ibid.*
- [86](#) Stephen Kinzer, “From Mind Control to Murder? How a Deadly Fall Revealed the CIA’s Darkest Secrets,” *The Guardian*, Sep. 6, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3BR3Rb0>.

- [87](#) “Frank Olson Project: Timeline,” *Frank Olson Project*, 2022, <https://frankolsonproject.com/timeline>.
- [88](#) Stephen Kinzer, “From Mind Control to Murder? How a Deadly Fall Revealed the CIA’s Darkest Secrets,” *The Guardian*, Sep. 6, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3BR3Rb0>.
- [89](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 366.
- [90](#) *Ibid.*, 367–368.
- [91](#) *Ibid.*, 370.
- [92](#) Stephen Kinzer, “From Mind Control to Murder? How a Deadly Fall Revealed the CIA’s Darkest Secrets,” *The Guardian*, Sep. 6, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3BR3Rb0>.
- [93](#) *Ibid.*
- [94](#) Stephen Kinzer, “From Mind Control to Murder? How a Deadly Fall Revealed the CIA’s Darkest Secrets,” *The Guardian*, Sep. 6, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3BR3Rb0>.

Chapter 8: Heyday: The Bioweapons–Industrial Complex at Full Production

- [1](#) Jozef Goldblat, “The Biological Weapons Convention—An Overview,” International Committee of the Red Cross, Jun. 30, 1997, <https://www.icrc.org/en/doc/resources/documents/article/other/57jnpa.htm>.
- [2](#) Joseph Cirincione, Jon B. Wolfsthal, and Miriam Rajkumar, *Deadly Arsenals: Nuclear, Biological, and Chemical Threats* (Washington D.C.: Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 2005, 2nd ed.), 212.
- [3](#) US Army Medical Research and Development Command, “Biological Defense Research Development Program,” Apr. 1989, <https://bit.ly/3qsPUO6>.
- [4](#) “Military Construction Authorization, Fiscal Year 1969,” Joint Hearing, 90th Congress before the Subcommittees on Military Construction of the Committee on Armed Services and the Committee on Appropriations, United States Senate, second session on S. 3225 (H.R. 16703), Apr. 29, 1968, <https://bit.ly/45Jetq6>.
- [5](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 122.
- [6](#) Seymour Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 75, 79, 86–89.
- [7](#) *Ibid.*, 85–88.
- [8](#) *Ibid.*, 68–69.
- [9](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 200.
- [10](#) Seymour Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 86.
- [11](#) *Ibid.*, 69.
- [12](#) *Ibid.*, 70–72.
- [13](#) *Ibid.*, 72.

- [14](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 18.
- [15](#) Al Mauroni, “The US Army Chemical Corps: Past, Present, and Future,” *The Army Historical Foundation*, 2021, <https://armyhistory.org/the-u-s-army-chemical-corps-past-present-and-future>.
- [16](#) Seymour Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 77.
- [17](#) *Ibid.*, 75.
- [18](#) *Ibid.*, 75–76.
- [19](#) *Ibid.*, 86.

Chapter 9: Has the US Illegally Used Bioweapons in War?

- [1](#) Franklin D. Roosevelt, “Statement Warning the Axis against Using Poison Gas,” *The American Presidency Project*, Jun. 8, 1943, <https://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/documents/statement-warning-the-axis-against-using-poison-gas>.
- [2](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 13.
- [3](#) *Ibid.*, 253.
- [4](#) “War Crimes,” United Nations Office on Genocide Prevention and the Responsibility to Protect, accessed Jun 28, 2023, <https://www.un.org/en/genocideprevention/war-crimes.shtml>.
- [5](#) Jeffery Kaye, “New Revelations on Germ Warfare: It’s Time for a Reckoning with Our History from the Korean War,” *CounterPunch*, Apr. 9, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MD8sT8>.
- [6](#) Central Intelligence Agency, *Daily Digest*. CIA No. 49305, 1951. PDF, accessed Mar. 13, 2023, <https://s3.documentcloud.org/documents/7207516/BW-COMINT-Baptism-Files.pdf>
- [7](#) Ed Regis, *The Biology of Doom: America’s Secret Germ Warfare Project* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1999), 143–144.
- [8](#) Seymour Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 18–19.
- [9](#) Katherine Wethersby, “New Evidence on the Korean War,” *Cold War International History Project Bulletin* 11, Winter 1998, 187, <https://bit.ly/43iC9Af>.
- [10](#) MAJ Stephen J. Thomas, LCDR V. Lawler, and COL Timothy P. Endy, “History of US Military Contributions to the Study of Viral Hemorrhagic Fevers,” *Military Medicine* 170, no. 4 (2005): 77–91, <https://bit.ly/3oLWA9E>.
- [11](#) Seymour Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 14–18.
- [12](#) *Ibid.*, 18–19.
- [13](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 257.
- [14](#) World Peace Council, “Report of the International Scientific Commission for the Investigation of the Facts Concerning Bacterial Warfare in Korea and China, 1952,” *Monthly Review Foundation*, accessed Jul. 17, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/58xc32z9>.

- [15](#) Seymour Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America's Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 19–20.
- [16](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 257.
- [17](#) *Ibid.*, 255.
- [18](#) Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America's Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 23–29.
- [19](#) “Protocol for the Prohibition of the Use in War of Asphyxiating, Poisonous or Other Gases, and of Bacteriological Methods of Warfare,” US Dept. of State, signed Jun. 17, 1925, <https://bit.ly/3q8SF6S>.
- [20](#) Jonathan B. Tucker, *Chemical Warfare from World War I to Al-Qaeda* (New York: Pantheon Books, 2006), 155–156.
- [21](#) Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America's Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 23.
- [22](#) *Ibid.*, 258.
- [23](#) Stephen Kinzer, *Poisoner in Chief: Sidney Gottlieb and the CIA Search for Mind Control* (New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2019), 180–185.
- [24](#) Peter Kornbluh, “The Negotiator,” *Cigar Aficionado*, Apr. 1, 2017, <https://bit.ly/42tNTyh>.
- [25](#) *Ibid.*
- [26](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with John Nolan.
- [27](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 263.
- [28](#) *Ibid.*
- [29](#) *Ibid.*, 264.
- [30](#) *Ibid.*
- [31](#) *Ibid.*
- [32](#) Drew Fetherston and John Cummings, “Opening the Phials off the CIA,” *The Manchester Guardian*, Jan. 10, 1977, <https://www.cia.gov/readingroom/docs/CIA-RDP90-01208R000100220017-1.pdf>.
- [33](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 266.

Chapter 10: Vietnam

- [1](#) Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America's Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 25.
- [2](#) *Ibid.*, 31.
- [3](#) *Ibid.*, 168–171.
- [4](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 387–388.
- [5](#) *Ibid.*, 388.

- 6 “1962—Operation Ranch Hand,” *Air Force Historical Support Division*, <https://bit.ly/3WPlrps>.
- 7 Seymour M. Hersh, “Our Chemical War,” *The New York Review*, Apr. 25, 1968, <https://bit.ly/3WMBh9f>.
- 8 “Agent Orange Manufacturing Sites,” *Agent Orange Record*, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3CaV2ZJ>.
- 9 Seymour M. Hersh, “Our Chemical War,” *The New York Review*, Apr. 25, 1968, <https://bit.ly/3WMBh9f>.
- 10 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 388.
- 11 Ash Anand, “Vietnam’s Horrific Legacy: The Children of Agent Orange,” *News.com.au*, May 25, 2015, <https://bit.ly/3oqY9JT>.
- 12 Haley Foster, “Agent Orange: It’s Affecting Veterans and Their Kids,” *Valley News Live*, Mar. 19, 2015, <http://bitly.ws/A5Hi>.

Chapter 11: Reservations about Bioweapons Development from within the Military

- 1 Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 36–37.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 Ibid., 68.
- 4 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- 5 Francis Boyle, *Illinois State Law*, Jul. 13, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3CcHbC9>.
- 6 Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 82.
- 7 Ibid., 82–83.
- 8 David Franz, “The Dual Use Dilemma: Crying Out for Leadership,” *Saint Louis University Journal of Health Law and Policy* 7, no. 5 (2013), 6, <https://bit.ly/3OPmO5I>.
- 9 David R. Franz, D.V.M., PhD, Biography, <https://bit.ly/3CacXzE>.
- 10 Tom Ramstack, “Germ Research Gets Urgent,” *Washington Times*, Jun. 9, 2003, <https://www.ph.ucla.edu/epi/bioter/germresearch.html>.
- 11 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Robert Boyle.
- 12 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 382.
- 13 Ibid., 383.
- 14 Ibid.

Chapter 12: The Biological Weapons Convention

- 1 Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 391.
- 2 Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism*, (Atlanta: Clarity Press, Inc., 2005), 14.
- 3 Jonathan B. Tucker and Erin R. Mahan, “President Nixon’s Decision to Renounce the US Offensive Biological Weapons Program,” Center for the Study of Weapons of Mass Destruction,

- Oct., 2009, https://ndupress.ndu.edu/Portals/68/Documents/casestudies/CSWMD_CaseStudy-1.pdf.
- 4 Richard Nixon, “Statement on Chemical and Biological Defense Policies and Program,” *US Department of State Archives*, Nov. 25, 1969, <https://2001-2009.state.gov/documents/organization/90920.pdf>.
 - 5 Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism*, (Atlanta: Clarity Press, Inc., 2005), 14–15.
 - 6 Tom Mangold and Jeff Goldberg, *Plague Wars: A True Story of Biological Warfare* (London: MacMillan, 1999), 56.
 - 7 “United States Biological Overview,” NTI, Jun. 4, 2015, <https://bit.ly/45OJCZ8>.
 - 8 Frank Esposito, “Trust in Government at this Point?” *Patch*, Nov. 8, 2013, <https://bit.ly/42p7IH2>.
 - 9 Jonathan B. Tucker and Erin R. Mahan, “President Nixon’s Decision to Renounce the US Offensive Biological Weapons Program,” National Defense University Press, Oct. 2009, accessed Jun. 14, 2023, https://ndupress.ndu.edu/Portals/68/Documents/casestudies/CSWMD_CaseStudy-1.pdf.
 - 10 United Nations Office of Disarmament Affairs, “Biological Weapons Convention,” accessed Jun. 14, 2023, <https://disarmament.unoda.org/biological-weapons>.

Chapter 13: Evading Geneva and the Bioweapons Charter

- 1 David L. Huxsoll, DVM, PhD, Cheryl D. Parrott, and William C. Patrick, III, MS, “Medicine in Defense against Biological Warfare,” *JAMA* 265, no. 5 (1989): 677–679, doi: 10.1001/jama.1989.03430050093034.
- 2 D. L. Huxsoll, “Medicine in Defense Against Biological Warfare,” *JAMA* 262, no. 5 (1989):677, doi: 10.1001/jama198903430050.
- 3 Sherwood Ross, “US Biowarfare Programs Have 13,000 Death Scientists Hard at Work,” *Scoop*, Feb. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43qS1QA>.
- 4 Gilles Demaneuf, Monali Rahalkar, Billy Bostickson, and Francisco A. de Ribera, “DRASTIC— An Analysis of Project DEFUSE,” *ResearchGate*, (2021), doi: 10.13140/RG.2.2.12961.89442.
- 5 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- 6 Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism* (Atlanta: Clarity Press, 2005), 17.
- 7 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- 8 US Congress, Senate, Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, “Unauthorized Storage of Toxic Agents,” 94th Cong., 1st sess., Sep. 16, 17, & 18th, 1975, <https://nsarchive2.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB58/RNCBW25.pdf>.
- 9 Stephen Kinzer, *Poisoner in Chief: Sidney Gottlieb and the CIA Search for Mind Control* (New York: St. Martin’s Griffin, 2019), 204.
- 10 US Congress, Senate, Select Committee on Intelligence and the Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research, *Project MKUltra, The CIA’s Program of Research in Behavioral Modification*, 95th Cong., 1st sess., Aug. 3, 1977, 4–5, <https://www.intelligence.senate.gov/sites/default/files/hearings/95mkultra.pdf>.

- [11](#) Judith Miller, Stephen Engelberg and William J. Broad, “US Germ Warfare Research Pushes Treaty Limits,” *New York Times*, Sep. 4, 2001, <https://bit.ly/45JpesD>.
- [12](#) Christian Enemark, “United States Biodefense, International Law, and the Problem of Intent,” *Politics and the Life Sciences* 24, no. 1/2, 2005, 32–42, <http://www.jstor.org/stable/4236762>.
- [13](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr. Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- [14](#) Stephen Kinzer, *Poisoner in Chief: Sidney Gottlieb and the CIA Search for Mind Control* (New York: St. Martin’s Griffin, 2019), 204.

Chapter 14: The Critical Role of Vaccines in Bioweapons Development

- [1](#) Elinor Langer, “Chemical and Biological Warfare (I): The Research Program,” *Science* 155, no. 3759 (1967):175, doi: 10.1126/science.155.3759.174.
- [2](#) Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism*, (Atlanta: Clarity Press, Inc., 2005), 19.
- [3](#) Ibid.
- [4](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- [5](#) Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism*, (Atlanta: Clarity Press, Inc., 2005), 20.
- [6](#) Richard Danzig & Pamela B. Berkowsky, “Why Should We Be Concerned about Biological Warfare?” *JAMA* 278, no. 5, (1997): 431–432, doi: 10.1001/jama.1997.03550050093040.
- [7](#) Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists To America* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014), 295.
- [8](#) Ibid., 387.
- [9](#) William S. Woodrow and Carl R. Valentine, “Effect of Mortality-Enhancing Factor from *Listeria* on Experimental Histoplasmosis,” United States Army Biological Laboratories Fort Detrick, Feb. 1965, <https://apps.dtic.mil/sti/pdfs/AD0459382.pdf>.
- [10](#) Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 77.
- [11](#) Dick Russell, Unpublished Interview with Frank Camper, 1994.
- [12](#) Ibid.
- [13](#) Ibid.
- [14](#) David Hoffman, “Commentary on Chronic Disease Prevention in 2022,” *National Association of Chronic Disease Directors*, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3MU0Bka>.
- [15](#) Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, “Chronic Diseases in America,” <https://bit.ly/3K7r8db>.
- [16](#) “Peer-Reviewed Scientific Research on Wireless Radiation Health Effects,” Environmental Health Trust, accessed Jun. 8, 2023, <https://ehtrust.org/science/wireless-radiation-health-effects>.
- [17](#) “Pesticide-Induced Diseases: Immune System Disorders,” Beyond Pesticides, accessed Jun. 8, 2023, <https://www.beyondpesticides.org/resources/pesticide-induced-diseases-database/immune-disorders>.
- [18](#) “Pesticide-Induced Diseases: Brain and Nervous System Disorders,” Beyond Pesticides, accessed Jun. 8, 2023, <https://www.beyondpesticides.org/resources/pesticide-induced-diseases-database/brain-and-nervous-system-disorders>.

- [19](#) Hannah M. Starnes et al., “A Critical Review and Meta-Analysis of Impacts of Per- and Polyfluorinated Substances on the Brain and Behavior,” *Frontiers in Toxicology* 4 no. 881584, (2022), doi: 10.3389/ftox.2022.881584.
- [20](#) Jeanne Guillemin, “Scientists and the History of Biological Weapons: A Brief Historical Overview of the Development of Biological Weapons in the Twentieth Century,” *EMBO Reports* 7, (2006): S45–S49, doi: 10.1038/sj.embor.7400689.
- [21](#) US Department of State, “Statement on Chemical and Biological Defense Policies and Programs,” Nov. 25, 1969, declassified Dec. 14, 2006, <https://tinyurl.com/22hh24dm>. PDF: <http://tinyurl.com/b5fmkrmz>.
- [22](#) Mark Wheelis, Lajos Rózsa, and Malcolm Dando, *Deadly Cultures: Biological Weapons Since 1945* (Harvard University Press, 2009), 10.
- [23](#) Sherwood Ross, “Boyle Charges US Germ Warfare Program Is ‘Criminal Enterprise’,” *World Beyond War*, Sep. 24, 2015, <https://worldbeyondwar.org/boyle-charges-u-s-germ-warfare-program-is-criminal-enterprise>.
- [24](#) “Public Law 104-298: National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1997,” 101st Congress, May 22, 1990, <https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/STATUTE-104/pdf/STATUTE-104-Pg201.pdf#page=3>.
- [25](#) North Atlantic Assembly, “Chemical and Biological Weapons: The Poor Man’s Bomb,” IRP, Oct. 4, 1996, <https://irp.fas.org/threat/an253stc.htm>.

Chapter 15: The Reagan Neocons and US Universities Revive Bioweapons Development under Academic Cover

- [1](#) Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism* (Atlanta: Clarity Press, 2005), 17.
- [2](#) Trent Goodbaudy, *Freedom from Government: Statist Delusions* (CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2013), 75.
- [3](#) Douglas Feith, “Bottling Up Biological Warfare,” *New York Times*, Sep. 20, 1986, <https://www.nytimes.com/1986/09/20/opinion/bottling-up-biological-warfare.html>
- [4](#) Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism* (Atlanta: Clarity Press, 2005), 20.
- [5](#) Dr. Francis Boyle, email message to Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Jan. 6, 2023.
- [6](#) Ibid.
- [7](#) “Rebuilding America’s Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century,” Project for the New American Century, Sep. 2000, <https://archive.org/details/RebuildingAmericasDefenses>.
- [8](#) Mark Crawford, “DOD to Reassess Bioweapons’ Risks,” *Science* 235, no. 4792 (1987): 968, doi: 10.1126/science.235.4792.968.
- [9](#) Dwight D. Eisenhower, “Military-Industrial Complex Speech, Dwight D. Eisenhower, 1961,” in *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Dwight D. Eisenhower 1960–1961, Book 1- January 1 to January 20, 1035–1040*, Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1961, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/eisenhower001.asp.
- [10](#) Sherwood Ross, “US. Biowarfare Programs Have 13,000 Death Scientists Hard at Work,” *Scoop*, Feb. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43qS1QA>.

- 11 Sherwood Ross, “Developing Illegal Offensive Use Bioterror Weapons,” *Scoop*, Dec. 20, 2006, <https://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/HL0612/S00294/developing-illegal-offensive-use-bioterror-weapons.htm>.
- 12 Sherwood Ross, “US Biowarfare Programs Have 13,000 Death Scientists Hard at Work,” *Scoop*, Feb. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43qS1QA>.
- 13 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- 14 Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism* (Atlanta: Clarity Press, 2005), 22–23.
- 15 Seth Shulman, “Funding for Biological Weapons Research Grows amidst Controversy,” *BioScience* 37, no 6 (1987): 372–375, doi: 10.2307/1310557.
- 16 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- 17 Trent Goodbaudy, *Freedom from Government: Statist Delusions* (CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform: 2013), 75.
- 18 Matthew Cobb, “Weapons,” in *As Gods: A Moral History of the Genetic Age* (New York: Hachette Book Group, 2022).
- 19 Bruce Riedel, “Lessons from America’s First War with Iran,” *Brookings*, May 22, 2013, <https://bit.ly/3WSeWSI>.
- 20 Matt Kelley, “US Supplied Germs to Iraq in ’80s,” Associated Press, Oct. 1, 2002, <https://bit.ly/3CiK30h>.
- 21 Sherwood Ross, “US Biowarfare Programs Have 13,000 Death Scientists Hard at Work,” *Scoop*, Feb. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43qS1QA>.
- 22 Warren E. Leary, “Experimental Drugs Linked to Gulf War Veterans’ Ills,” *New York Times*, May 7, 1994, <https://nyti.ms/3NJ0Mkf>.
- 23 Matt Kelley, “US Supplied Germs to Iraq in ’80s,” Associated Press, Oct. 1, 2002, <https://bit.ly/3CiK30h>.
- 24 “Judge: US Can’t Force Vaccines,” CBS, Dec. 22, 2003, <https://bit.ly/3WXII9Z>.
- 25 US Congress, House of Representatives, Subcommittee on Health, Committee on Veterans’ Affairs, “Gulf War Exposures,” 110th Congress, 1st session, Jul. 26, 2007, <https://bit.ly/43nibEm>.
- 26 Disabled American Veterans, “Desert Storm Veterans Benefits and Health: What is Gulf War Syndrome?” accessed Jul. 20, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/yfvc8bkk>.
- 27 Francis Boyle, “Biowarfare, Terror Weapons and the US,” *CounterPunch*, Apr. 25, 2002, <https://bit.ly/3qv9Dwq>.
- 28 Garth Nicolson and Nancy L. Nicolson, “Chronic Fatigue Illnesses Associated with Service in Operation Desert Storm. Were Biological Weapons Used Against our Forces in the Gulf War?” *Townsend Letter for Doctors* 156 (1996): 42–48, <https://bit.ly/3WwJdq6>.

Chapter 16: The Anthrax Attack: Birth of the Biosecurity Agenda

- 1 John Quincy Adams, “July 4, 1821: Speech to the US House of Representatives on Foreign Policy,” National Archives, <https://tinyurl.com/6h995h3d>.
- 2 David Vine, “Where in the World is the US Military?” *Politico Magazine*, Jul./Aug., 2015, <https://bit.ly/3MS4eHj>.

- 3 Christopher G. Pernin, Brian Nichiporuk, Dale Stahl et al., “Unfolding the Future of the Long War: Motivations, Prospects, and Implications for the US Army,” *Rand Corporation*, 2008, <https://bit.ly/43EZ2NS>.
- 4 James Sterngold, “Cheney’s Grim Vision: Decades of War / Vice President Says Bush Policy Aimed at Long-Term World Threat,” *San Francisco Chronicle*, Jan. 15, 2004, <https://bit.ly/3oUYqox>.
- 5 Paula Jardine, “The Murky Road to Lockdown, Part 1,” *The Conservative Woman*, Aug. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45NFMiZ>.
- 6 Michael S. Rozeff, “The Cheney-Powell-Rumsfeld-Wolfowitz Strategy: An Evaluation,” Ron Paul Institute for Peace and Prosperity, Oct. 30, 2014, <https://bit.ly/42dATwY>.
- 7 Jeremy Scahill, “Germ Warfare: The Second Front of Scooter Libby, Judy Miller and Dick Cheney,” *HuffPost*, May 25, 2011, https://www.huffpost.com/entry/germ-warfare-the-second-f_b_10779.
- 8 Lewis Libby, *The Apprentice* (Minneapolis: Graywolf Press, 1996).
- 9 “Rebuilding America’s Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century,” Project for the New American Century, Sep. 2000, <https://archive.org/details/RebuildingAmericasDefenses>.
- 10 Paula Jardine, “The Murky Road to Lockdown, Part 1,” *The Conservative Woman*, Aug. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45NFMiZ>.
- 11 US Congress, Senate, Committee On Armed Services United States, *The Dark Winter Scenario and Bioterrorism*, 107th Cong., 1st sess., 2001, <https://bit.ly/3WMmNkZ>.
- 12 “Dark Winter: About the Exercise,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, <https://bit.ly/3Nd97w3>.
- 13 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health* (New York: Skyhorse, 2021), 380–383.
- 14 “Robert Kadlec,” *Wikispooks*, edited Dec. 13, 2000, <http://archive.today/4YNJS>.
- 15 “U.S. Awards New \$628 Million Contract to Boost Output of Potential Covid-19 Vaccine,” Reuters, Jun. 1, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/45f87z3e>.
- 16 Rich Mendez, “Congressional Investigation Launched into Emergent BioSolutions’ Federal Vaccine Contracts,” CNBC, <https://tinyurl.com/33hv3rnt>.
- 17 Whitney Webb and Raul Diego, “Head of the Hydra—The Rise of Robert Kadlec,” *The Last American Vagabond*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.thelastamericanvagabond.com/head-hydra-rise-robert-kadlec>.
- 18 Neville Hodgkinson, “Covid’s Dark Winter: How Biological War Games Stole Our Freedom,” *Conservative Woman*, Jun. 30, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cded5m>.
- 19 “Tara O’Toole,” *AllGov*, 2016, <http://www.allgov.com/officials/otoole-tara?officialid=29250>.
- 20 “About InQTel,” *InQTel*, 2022, <https://www.iqt.org/about-iqt>.
- 21 “Tara O’Toole MD, MPH,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, <https://bit.ly/3NaDsLS>.
- 22 “Dark Winter: About the Exercise,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, <https://bit.ly/43sIcIE>.
- 23 “Annual Report,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, 2002, p. 5, https://media.nti.org/pdfs/annual_report_2002.pdf.

- 24 Michael Callahan, “A Virus-Hunter’s Advice on Dealing with China’s Resistance on Covid,” Politico, Sep. 15, 2021, <https://www.politico.com/news/magazine/2021/09/15/covid-origin-investigation-china-cooperation-511898>.
- 25 “Professional Profile: Colonel Randall Larsen, USAF (Retired),” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, accessed Jun. 19, 2023, <https://centerforhealthsecurity.org/who-we-are/our-people/colonel-randall-larsen>.
- 26 “Margaret A. Hamburg: Bio,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, <https://www.nti.org/about/people/margaret-hamburg-md>.
- 27 “Dark Winter: Key Players,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, <https://bit.ly/3Nd97w3>.
- 28 Jaime M. Yassif, PhD, Kevin P. O’Prey, PhD, and Christopher R. Issac, MSc, “Strengthening Global Systems to Prevent and Respond to High-Consequence Biological Threats,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, Nov. 2021, https://www.nti.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/11/NTI_Paper_BIO-TX_Final.pdf.
- 29 “Crimson Contagion 2019 Functional Exercise: Draft After-Action Report,” US Department of HHS, Oct. 2019, <https://bit.ly/3CJ0Biy>.
- 30 “Event 201,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, accessed Jun. 16, 2023, <https://centerforhealthsecurity.org/our-work/tabletop-exercises/event-201-pandemic-tabletop-exercise>.
- 31 “Committed Grants: Johns Hopkins 1997–2023,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Jun. 30, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants?q=johns%20hopkins&yearAwardedEnd=2023&yearAwardedStart=1997>.
- 32 NIH RePORTER, “Johns Hopkins University, Funding 1985-2023,” NIH, accessed Jun. 16, 2023, https://reporter.nih.gov/search/Nk5kISJHJkqu8pkKyV0cYw/projects?org=JOHNS%20HOPKINS%20UNIVERSITY&sort_field=fiscal_year&sort_order=asc.
- 33 Tara O’Toole, Mair Michael, Thomas V. Inglesby, “Shining Light on ‘Dark Winter’,” *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 34, no. 7 (2002): 972–983, doi: 10.1086/339909.
- 34 US Congress, Senate, Committee on Foreign Relations, *The Threat of Bioterrorism and the Spread of Infectious Diseases*, 107th Congress, 1st session, <https://bit.ly/3NaEkA8>.
- 35 Sainath Suryanarayanan, “EcoHealth Alliance Wanted to Block Disclosure of Covid-19-Relevant Virus Data from China,” *US Right to Know*, Jan. 10, 2022, <https://bit.ly/43xEjEj>.
- 36 US Congress, Senate, Committee on Foreign Relations, *The Threat of Bioterrorism and the Spread of Infectious Diseases*, 107th Cong., 1st sess., 2001, <https://bit.ly/3NaEkA8>.
- 37 “Our History,” HCA Healthcare, <https://hcahealthcare.com/about/our-history.dot>.
- 38 US Congress, Senate, Committee on Foreign Relations, *The Threat of Bioterrorism and the Spread of Infectious Diseases*, 107th Cong., 1st sess., 2001, <https://bit.ly/3NaEkA8>.
- 39 Lieutenant Colonel Tasha L. Pravecck, “Lest We Forget, A Critical Analysis of Bioterrorist Incidents, National Exercises, and US Prevention, Response and Recovery Strategies,” USAF Counterproliferation Papers, April 2011, 12, <https://media.defense.gov/2019/Apr/11/2002115514/-1/-1/0/50LESTWEOFORGET.PDF>.
- 40 Federal Bureau of Investigation, “Letter Addressed To Senator Patrick J. Leahy Appears To Contain Anthrax,” press release, Nov. 17, 2001, <https://archives.fbi.gov/archives/news/pressrel/press-releases/letter-addressed-to-senator-patrick-j.-leahy-appears-to-contain-anthrax>.

- [41](#) “The Threat of an Anthrax Attack,” Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, last rev. Nov. 20, 2020, <https://www.cdc.gov/anthrax/bioterrorism/threat.html>.
- [42](#) Colonel Michael J. Ainscough, “Next Generation Bioweapons: The Technology of Genetic Engineering Applied to Biowarfare and Bioterrorism,” USAF Counterproliferation Center, April 2002, <https://bit.ly/3IYNH3j>.
- [43](#) U.S. Congress, Senate, Subcommittee of the Committee on Appropriations, *Bioterrorism, 2001*, 107th Congress, First Session, 2001, <https://govinfo.gov/content/pkg/CHRG-107shrg77048/pdf/CHR-107shrg77048.pdf>.
- [44](#) Ibid.
- [45](#) Robert Kagan and William Kristol, “What To Do about Iraq?” Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Jan. 21, 2002, <https://carnegieendowment.org/2002/01/21/what-to-do-about-iraq-pub-940>.
*Article originally printed in *Weekly Standard*.
- [46](#) Medea Benjamin, Nicolas J. S. Davies, and Marcy Winograd, “Who Is Victoria Nuland? A Really Bad Idea as a Key Player in Biden’s Foreign Policy Team,” *Salon*, Jan. 19, 2021, <https://www.salon.com/2021/01/19/who-is-victoria-nuland-a-really-bad-idea-as-a-key-player-in-bidens-foreign-policy-team>.
- [47](#) Reuters Staff, “Bush Calls Flawed Iraq Intelligence Biggest Regret,” Reuters, Dec. 1, 2008, <http://www.reuters.com/article/vcCandidateFeed2/idUSN01511412>.
- [48](#) “Woodward: Tenet told Bush WMD case a ‘Slam Dunk’,” CNN, Apr. 19, 2004, <https://cnn.it/449Oiaz>.
- [49](#) *New York Times* Editors, “From the Editors; The Times and Iraq,” *New York Times*, May 26, 2004, <https://www.nytimes.com/2004/05/26/world/from-the-editors-the-times-and-iraq.html>.
- [50](#) “Dark Winter: Key Players,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, <https://bit.ly/3Nd97w3>.
- [51](#) Neil A. Lewis and Scott Shane, “Reporter Who Was Jailed Testifies in Libby Case,” *New York Times*, Jan. 31, 2007, <https://www.nytimes.com/2007/01/31/washington/31libby.html>.
- [52](#) David Kravets, “Court Silences CIA Operative Despite Yellowcake Scandal,” *Wired*, Nov. 13, 2009, <https://www.wired.com/2009/11/valerie-plame-silenced>.
- [53](#) United States of America v. Lewis Libby, US Dist. Ct. (Wash. DC, 2003), <https://bit.ly/45JseoT>.
- [54](#) Matt Duss, “Iraq: Because Rumsfeld Needed Better Targets,” ThinkProgress, Jul. 28, 2009, <https://bit.ly/43EZfkb>.
- [55](#) Louise I. Gerdes, *The Patriot Act: Opposing Viewpoints* (Detroit: Greenhaven Press, 2005), 163.
- [56](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- [57](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private interview with Dennis Kucinich.
- [58](#) “Human and Budgetary Costs to Date of the U.S. War in Afghanistan, 2001-2022,” *Watson Institute*, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/mrrvdej9>.
- [59](#) Register Staff Writer and Teri Sforza, “War on Terror’s Financial Cost: Trillions,” *Orange County Register*, Sep. 12, 2011, <https://www.ocregister.com/2011/09/12/war-on-terrors-financial-cost-trillions-2>.
- [60](#) “Transcript: Costs of War: After 9/11 Attacks, US Wars Displaced at Least 37 Million People Around the World,” *Democracy Now*, Sep. 11, 2020, <https://www.democracynow.org/2020/9/11/9>

[11_war_on_terror_report.](#)

- 61 Thomas L. “Buzz” Rempfer, *Unyielding: Marathons against Experimental Vaccines*, 226, to be published fall of 2023 by Tactical 16.
- 62 Ibid., 263.
- 63 Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism* (Atlanta: Clarity Press, 2005), 13.
- 64 US Congress, House, *Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism (USA PATRIOT ACT) Act of 2001*, Public Law 107-56, 115 Stat. 272 (2001), <https://www.congress.gov/107/plaws/publ56/PLAW-107publ56.pdf>.
- 65 Office of Inspector General, “DHS Needs a Unified Strategy to Counter Disinformation Campaigns,” US Department of Homeland Security, Aug. 10, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qsJdvx>.
- 66 US Department of Homeland Security, “Summary of Terrorism Threat to the US Homeland,” *National Terrorism Advisory System Bulletin*, Feb. 7, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WNfQ39>.
- 67 US Congress, House, *Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism (USA PATRIOT ACT) Act of 2001*, Public Law 107-56, 115 Stat. 272 (2001), <https://www.congress.gov/107/plaws/publ56/PLAW-107publ56.pdf>.
- 68 Ibid.
- 69 Barbara Hatch Rosenberg, “Allergic Reaction: Washington’s Response to the BWC Protocol,” *Arms Control Association*, Jul. 2001, <https://bit.ly/43A1e9C>.
- 70 Susan Wright, “Bioweapons: US Vetoes Verification,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Sciences* 58, no. 2, (2002), <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.2968/058002008>.
- 71 Dr. Francis Boyle, email message to Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Dec. 20, 2022.
- 72 Federal Bureau of Investigation, “Amerithrax or Anthrax Investigation,” *FBI History*, <https://www.fbi.gov/history/famous-cases/amerithrax-or-anthrax-investigation>.
- 73 Stephen Engelberg, “New Evidence Adds Doubt to FBI’s Case Against Anthrax Suspect,” *ProPublica*, Oct. 10, 2011, <https://www.propublica.org/article/new-evidence-disputes-case-against-bruce-e-ivins>.
- 74 Brad Friedman, “‘Anthrax Killer’ Remains a Mystery,” *The Guardian*, Aug. 11, 2008, <https://bit.ly/45G7QFb>.
- 75 “Review of the Scientific Approaches Use During the FBI’s Investigation of the 2001 *Bacillus Anthracis* Mailing,” *National Academies*, 2011, <https://bit.ly/3rFSkcV>.
- 76 “Anthrax: Agency Approaches to Validation and Statistical Analyses Could Be Improved,” U.S. Government Accountability Office, Dec. 19, 2014, <https://www.gao.gov/products/gao-15-80>.
- 77 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Meryl Nass, MD.
- 78 Francis A. Boyle, *Biowarfare and Terrorism* (Atlanta: Clarity Press, 2005), 43.
- 79 Ibid., 44.
- 80 Judith Miller, “Next to Old Rec Hall, a ‘Germ-Making Plan’,” *New York Times*, Sep. 4, 2021, <http://www.nytimes.com/2001/09/04/world/next-to-old-rec-hall-a-germ-making-plant.html>.
- 81 Colonel Michael J. Ainscough, “Next Generation Bioweapons: The Technology of Genetic Engineering Applied to Biowarfare and Bioterrorism,” USAF Counterproliferation Center, April 2002, <https://bit.ly/3IYNH3j>.
- 82 Ibid.

[83](#) Ibid.

[84](#) Steven M. Block, “Living Nightmares: Biological Threats Enabled by Molecular Biology,” *The New Terror: Facing The Threat of Biological and Chemical Weapons* (Stanford: Hoover Institution Press, 1999), 44.

[85](#) Susan Wright, “Terrorists and Biological Weapons,” *Politics and the Life Sciences* 25, no. 1 (2006): 57–115, doi: 10.2990/1471-5457(2006)25[57:TABW]2.0.CO;2.

[86](#) Colonel Michael J. Ainscough, “Next Generation Bioweapons: The Technology of Genetic Engineering Applied to Biowarfare and Bioterrorism,” USAF Counterproliferation Center, April 2002, <https://bit.ly/3IYNH3j>.

[87](#) Ibid.

[88](#) Lili Kuo et al., “Retargeting of Coronavirus by Substitution of the Spike Glycoprotein Ectodomain: Crossing the Host Cell Species Barrier,” *Journal of Virology* 74, no. 3 (2000): 1393–1406, doi: 10.1128/jvi.74.3.1393-1406.2000.

Chapter 17: Enter Dr. Anthony Fauci

[1](#) Lili Kuo, Research Scientist: LinkedIn Employment History, as of Oct. 2021, <https://bit.ly/45O89hi>.

[2](#) Lili Kuo et al., “Retargeting of Coronavirus by Substitution of the Spike Glycoprotein Ectodomain: Crossing the Host Cell Species Barrier,” *J Virol* 74, no. 3 (2000): 1393–1406, doi: 10.1128/JVI.74.3.1393-1406.2000.

[3](#) Avi Kapach, “Chimera,” *Mythopedia*, Dec. 7, 2022, <https://mythopedia.com/topics/chimera>.

[4](#) Frank J. Lobed, George Koch, and Luther E. Lindler, *Biological Weapons Defense: Infectious Disease and Counterbioterrorism* (Humana Press, 2005), V.

[5](#) US Congress, House, Committee on Homeland Security, *Towards a National Biodefense Strategy*, 108th Cong., 2nd Session, 2004, 41–43, <https://www.congress.gov/event/108th-congress/house-event/LC13942/text?s=1&r=61>.

[6](#) Charles Piller, “Biodefense Lab on the Defensive,” *Los Angeles Times*, Feb. 12, 2003, <https://bit.ly/3Cc33O9>.

[7](#) Aidan McCarty, “Changes in US Biosecurity Following the 2001 Anthrax Attacks,” *Journal of Bioterrorism & Biodefense* 9:163, Vol 9 (2) Jun. 25, 2018, doi: 10.4172/2157-2526.1000163.

[8](#) David R. Franz, “The Dual Use Dilemma: Crying Out for Leadership,” *St. Louis University Journal of Health Law and Policy* 7, no. 1, (2013), <https://scholarship.law.slu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1108&context=jhlp>.

[9](#) Crystal Franco and Tara Kirk Sell, “Federal Agency Biodefense Funding, FY2010-FY2011,” *Biosecurity and Bioterrorism: Biodefense Strategy, Practice, and Science* 8, no. 2 (2010): 129–149, doi: 10.1089=bsp.2010.0013.

[10](#) Department of Health and Human Services, “Public Health and Social Services Emergency Fund Fiscal Year 2023,” 2023, <https://www.hhs.gov/sites/default/files/fy-2023-phssef-cj.pdf>.

[11](#) “Centers for Disease Control and Prevention FY 2024 President’s Budget,” CDC, accessed Jul. 18, 2023, <https://www.cdc.gov/budget/documents/fy2024/FY-2024-CDC-Budget-Detail.pdf>.

- 12 “FY 2024 Congressional Justification,” CDC, Mar. 13, 2023, accessed Jul. 18, 2023, <https://www.cdc.gov/budget/fy2024/congressional-justification.html>.
- 13 Ashley Rindsberg, “How Dick Cheney Created Anthony Fauci,” *UnHerd*, Aug. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WPvScB>.
- 14 “President Delivers ‘State of the Union’,” The White House, Jan. 28, 2003, <https://bit.ly/43kxiyg>.
- 15 W. J. Hennigan, “The U.S. Spent Billions of Dollars on Biodefense. COVID-19 Was the Attack It Never Saw Coming,” *Time*, Oct. 9, 2020, <https://time.com/5898120/america-biodefense-covid>.
- 16 Jon Cohen and Eliot Marshall, “Vaccines for Biodefense: A System in Distress,” *Science* 294, no. 5542 (2001): 498–501, doi: 10.1126/science.294.5542.498.
- 17 Department of Defense, *Department of Defense FY 2003 Budget Estimates*, Feb. 2002, 136–137, <https://bit.ly/42rbNut>.
- 18 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Paul D. Thacker.
- 19 National Institutes of Health, “NIAID Strategic Plan for Biodefense Research,” *USDHHS*, Feb. 2002, <https://www.hsdl.org/?view&did=449431>.
- 20 “Emergency Preparedness and Response—Bioterrorism Agents/Diseases,” Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Apr. 4, 2018, <https://emergency.cdc.gov/agent/agentlist-category.asp>.
- 21 “Universal Flu Vaccine,” C-SPAN, Oct. 29, 2019, <https://www.c-span.org/video/?465845-1/universal-flu-vaccine&playEvent>.
- 22 John Dudley Miller, “Postal Anthrax Aftermath: Has Bio-Defense Spending Made Us Safer?” *Scientific American*, Nov. 1, 2008, <https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/postal-anthrax-aftermath>.
- 23 Ibid.
- 24 “Biodefense and Related Programs,” National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, 2003, <https://www.niaid.nih.gov/research/biodefense>.
- 25 Becky Little, “SARS Pandemic: How the Virus Spread around the World in 2003,” *History*, May 5, 2023, <https://www.history.com/news/sars-outbreak-china-lessons>.
- 26 Joel Achenbach, “What We Know about the Origin Of Covid-19, and What Remains a Mystery,” *Washington Post*, Feb. 28, 2023, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/science/2023/02/28/covid-origin-evidence>.
- 27 Becky Little, “SARS Pandemic: How the Virus Spread around the World in 2003,” *History*, May 5, 2023, <https://www.history.com/news/sars-outbreak-china-lessons>.
- 28 Robert Walgate, “SARS Escaped a Beijing Lab Twice,” *Genome Biology* 4, spotlight-20040427-03 (2004), doi: 10.1186/gb-spotlight-20040427-03.
- 29 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Miles Yu, August 2023.
- 30 “Frequently Asked Questions about SARS,” Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Mar. 3, 2005, <https://www.cdc.gov/sars/about/faq.html>.
- 31 Martin Furmanski, “Threatened Pandemics and Laboratory Escapes: Self-Fulfilling Prophecies,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, Mar. 31, 2014, <https://thebulletin.org/2014/03/threatened-pandemics-and-laboratory-escapes-self-fulfilling-prophecies>.
- 32 “Anthony S. Fauci Reflects on the 2001 Anthrax Attacks,” Robert Wood Johnson Foundation, Oct. 3, 2011, <https://www.rwjf.org/en/blog/2011/10/anthony-s-fauci-reflects-on-the-2001-anthrax->

[attacks.html](#).

- 33 David Franz, “The Dual Use Dilemma: Crying Out for Leadership,” *Saint Louis University Journal of Health Law and Policy* 7, no. 5 (2013), 8, <https://tinyurl.com/45e6fj7>.
- 34 Jonathan Tucker, *War of Nerves: Chemical Warfare from World War I to Al-Qaeda* (New York: Anchor Books, 2006), 213.
- 35 Ashley Rindsberg, “How Dick Cheney Created Anthony Fauci,” *UnHerd*, Aug. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WPvScB>.
- 36 Ibid.
- 37 “National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases: Congressional Justification FY 2023,” NIH, 2023, NIAID-22, <https://www.niaid.nih.gov/sites/default/files/fy2023cj.pdf>.
- 38 “NIAID Budget Data Comparisons,” NIH, last rev. Feb. 22, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3oOgReG>.
- 39 “University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill Funding, 2002–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3qtUQSY>.
- 40 “University of California at Davis Funding, 2002–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3oLhnKi>.
- 41 “Harvard University Funding, 2002–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3WRn1av>.
- 42 “University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston Funding, 2017–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3TTXnA2>.
- 43 “University of Pennsylvania Funding 2002–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3qvEXet>.
- 44 “Boston University Medical Campus Funding, 2017–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3B1Mzaq>.
- 45 “Vanderbilt University and Vanderbilt University Medical Center Funding, 2018–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3D7Qt4h>.
- 46 “University of Wisconsin—Madison Funding, 2018–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3B3QEuy>.
- 47 Adam Andrzejewski, “Dr. Anthony Fauci Received Big Pay Increase to Prevent Pandemics,” *Forbes*, Oct. 20, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3q0Dc8W>.
- 48 Adam Andrzejewski, “Fauci’s Net Worth Soared to \$12.6 Million during Pandemic,” *The Defender*, Sep. 29, 2022, <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/anthony-fauci-net-worth-soar-pandemic>.
- 49 Scripps News Staff, “Dr. Fauci Is the Highest Paid Employee in US Government,” *Scripps News*, Jan. 23, 2022, <https://scrippsnews.com/stories/dr-fauci-is-the-highest-paid-employee-in-u-s-government>.
- 50 Ibid.
- 51 Allana Akhtar and Madison Hoff, “Monday is Presidents Day. These are 19 Financial Perks of Being the President of the United States,” *Insider*, Feb. 12, 2021, 2:47 PM, <https://bit.ly/3WOcflo>.
- 52 Ashley Rindsberg, “How Dick Cheney Created Anthony Fauci,” *UnHerd*, Aug. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WPvScB>.
- 53 Erin Prater, “Bill Gates Salutes 81-Year-Old Anthony Fauci as a ‘Hero’ ahead of His Pending Retirement,” *Fortune*, Aug. 24, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WoVCfT>.
- 54 Ibid.

- [55](#) Ranking Web of Universities, “Highly Cited Researchers (h>100) According to Their Google Scholar Citations Public Profiles,” Jul. 2022, <https://www.webometrics.info/en/hlargerthan100>.
- [56](#) US Congress, Senate, *Project BioShield Act of 2004*, S15, 108th Congress, Public Law: 108–276, Jul. 21, 2004, <https://www.congress.gov/bill/108th-congress/senate-bill/15>.
- [57](#) Richard Nixon, “Statement on Chemical and Biological Defense Policies and Programs,” in *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Richard Nixon, 1969, Volume E-2, 1969–1972*, (Washington DC: US Government Printing Office, 2007), <https://2001-2009.state.gov/r/pa/ho/frus/nixon/e2/83597.htm>.
- [58](#) National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, “Biocontainment Research Facilities,” *NIH*, last reviewed Nov. 17, 2017, <https://www.niaid.nih.gov/research/biocontainment-research-facilities>.
- [59](#) “Facilities,” UC Davis Veterinary Medicine Center for Vector-borne Diseases, <https://evvec.vetmed.ucdavis.edu/about/facilities>.
- [60](#) “BSL-3 Research,” Penn EHRS, <https://ehrs.upenn.edu/health-safety/biosafety/special-containment>.
- [61](#) National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, “Biocontainment Research Facilities,” *NIH*, last reviewed Nov. 17, 2017, <https://www.niaid.nih.gov/research/biocontainment-research-facilities>.
- [62](#) “The Need for Biosafety Labs,” NIAID, last rev., May 10, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3Iv8z1J>.
- [63](#) Gigi Kwik Gronvall, Joe Fitzgerald, Allison Chamberlain, Thomas V. Inglesby, and Tara O’Toole, “High-Containment Biodefense Research Laboratories: Meeting Report and Center Recommendations,” *Center for Health Security, Biosecurity and Bioterrorism: Biodefense Strategy, Practice, and Science* 5, no. 1 (2007): 75–85, table 1, doi: 10.1089/bsp.2007.0902.
- [64](#) “US BSL Laboratories,” *Federation of American Scientists*, archived from 2013, <https://programs.fas.org/bio/research.html>.
- [65](#) Amy Nelson, PhD, MPH, “Focus on Epidemiology: Laboratory Biosafety Levels,” *UNC School of Public Health, North Carolina Center for Public Health Preparedness* 5, no. 1 (2007), https://nciph.sph.unc.edu/focus/vol5/issue1/5-1BiosafetyLevels_issue.pdf.
- [66](#) Government Accountability Office, *High-Containment Biosafety Laboratories: Preliminary Observations on the Oversight of the Proliferation of BSL-3 and BSL-4 Laboratories in the United States* (Oct. 4, 2007) 7–10, table 2, <https://www.gao.gov/assets/gao-08-108t.pdf>.
- [67](#) “RFA-AI-04-018: Regional Centers of Excellence for Biodefense and Emerging Infectious Diseases Research,” Dept. of Health and Human Services, Apr. 1, 2004, (reissued as RFA-AI-08-002, Dec. 21, 2007), <https://grants.nih.gov/grants/guide/rfa-files/RFA-AI-04-018.html>.
- [68](#) “Biosecurity and Biodefense Resource,” *Federation of American Scientists*, 2007, <https://bit.ly/3WqAeXw>.
- [69](#) Scott Shane, “US Germ-Research Policy Is Protested by 758 Scientists,” *New York Times*, Mar. 1, 2005, <https://www.nytimes.com/2005/03/01/politics/us-germresearch-policy-is-protested-by-758-scientists.html>.
- [70](#) Eileen Choffnes, “Bioweapons: New Labs, More Terror?” *Bulletin of the Atomic Sciences* 58, no. 5 (2002): 29–32, <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.2968/058005011>.

- [71](#) Scott Shane, “Research Institutes Unveil Plans for Fort Detrick Lab Expansion,” *Baltimore Sun*, Oct. 16, 2002, <https://www.ph.ucla.edu/epi/bioter/fortdetricklabexpansion.html>.
- [72](#) “Mandate for Failure: The State of Institutional Biosafety Committees in an Age of Biological Weapons Research,” *The Sunshine Project*, Oct. 4, 2004, https://bkofsecrets.files.wordpress.com/2015/06/sunshine_mandate-for-failure.pdf.
- [73](#) “High-Containment Laboratories: National Strategy for Oversight Is Needed,” US Government Accountability Office, Sep., 2009, <https://www.gao.gov/assets/gao-09-574.pdf>.
- [74](#) Mara Hvistendahl, “Experimenting with Disaster: In America’s Biolabs, Hundreds of Accidents have Gone Undisclosed to the Public,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 1, 2002, <https://theintercept.com/2022/11/01/biosafety-lab-accident-chikungunya-virus>.
- [75](#) “Mandate for Failure: The State of Institutional Biosafety Committees in an Age of Biological Weapons Research,” *The Sunshine Project*, Oct. 4, 2004, https://bkofsecrets.files.wordpress.com/2015/06/sunshine_mandate-for-failure.pdf.
- [76](#) Lisa Schnirring, “House Committee Airs Safety Concerns about Biodefense Labs,” CIDRAP, Oct. 4, 2007, <https://tinyurl.com/yyeud2jt>.
- [77](#) Anthony S. Fauci, “Research on Highly Pathogenic H5N1 Influenza Virus: The Way Forward,” *mBio* 3, no. 5 (2012), doi: 10.1128/mBio.00359-12.
- [78](#) Center for Health Security, “Tom Inglesby, MD,” Johns Hopkins Bloomberg School of Public Health, 2023, <https://www.centerforhealthsecurity.org/our-people/inglesby>.
- [79](#) “NSABB Meeting Minutes, January 7–8, 2016,” NIH, Jan. 7–8, 2016, 8, <https://tinyurl.com/mrxxv2cp>.
- [80](#) Ibid.
- [81](#) Ibid., 9.

Chapter 18: The Medical/Military-Industrial Complex

- [1](#) The White House, “President Bush Signs Biodefense for the 21st Century,” *US Department of State Archive*, Apr. 28, 2004, <https://2001-2009.state.gov/t/isn/rls/fs/32000.htm>.
- [2](#) Ashley Rindsberg, “How Dick Cheney Created Anthony Fauci,” *UnHerd*, Aug. 29, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/52wmyrddy>.
- [3](#) Torsten Engelbrecht, Claus Köhnlein et al., *Virus Mania: How the Medical Industry Continually Invents Epidemics, Making Billions at Our Expense* (Books on Demand 3rd ed, 2021), 290.
- [4](#) Magdalena Robert, “Global Health Leaders Launch Decade of Vaccines Collaboration | Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, access date May 19, 2023, <https://gates.ly/3BTmmM1>.
- [5](#) “Biosecurity: An Integrated Approach to Manage Risk to Human, Animal and Plant Life and Health,” World Health Organization, Mar. 3, 2010, <https://bit.ly/3AVk1jX>.
- [6](#) “HHS and DOD Transitioned Vaccine Responsibilities to HHS, but Need to Address Outstanding Issues,” U.S. Government Accountability Office, Jan. 11, 2022, <https://www.gao.gov/assets/gao-2-104453.pdf>.

- 7 Robert Johnson, PhD, "COVID-19 Vaccine Development Portfolio," presentation, Vaccines and Related Biological Products Advisory Committee, Oct. 22, 2020, <https://www.fda.gov/media/143560/download>.
- 8 "PanCAP Adapted US Government COVID-19 Response Plan," US Department of Health and Human Services, Unclassified, Not for Public Distribution or Release, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3pdX0ph>.
- 9 Mackenzie Sigalos, "You Can't Sue Pfizer or Moderna If You Have Severe Covid Vaccine Side Effects. The Government Likely Won't Compensate You for Damages Either," CNBC, Dec. 17, 2020, <https://cnb.cx/47bap2T>.
- 10 "Programmatic Environmental Impact Statement," US Army Medical Research and Materiel Command, May 2004, <https://bit.ly/2Qvp9Ub>.
- 11 Paula Jardine, "The Murky Road to Lockdown, Part 1," *The Conservative Woman*, Aug. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3rGTbtC>.
- 12 L4atv1, "DOD 'Vaccines': Lara Logan & Sasha Latypova (71min) Dec 21 on DOD 'vaccine' Coverup /w FDA Theater," Rumble, 00:05:20–00:05:45, Dec. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42zlerF>.
- 13 "Other Transaction Authority (OTA)," *AcqNotes*, updated 6/3/2023, <https://bit.ly/44V6yVI>.
- 14 L4atv1, "DOD 'Vaccines': Lara Logan & Sasha Latypova (71min) Dec 21 on DOD 'vaccine' Coverup /w FDA Theater," Rumble, 00:06:18–00:06:50, Dec. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42zlerF>.
- 15 "Public Readiness and Emergency Preparedness (PREP) Act," Administration for Strategic Preparedness & Response, <https://aspr.hhs.gov/legal/PREPAct/Pages/default.aspx>.
- 16 L4atv1, "DOD 'Vaccines': Lara Logan & Sasha Latypova (71min) Dec 21 on DOD 'vaccine' Coverup /w FDA Theater," Rumble, 00:07:13–00:07:21, Dec. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42zlerF>.
- 17 "Stafford Act," The Federal Emergency Management Agency, Nov. 23, 1988, <https://www.fema.gov/disaster/stafford-act>.
- 18 L4atv1, "DOD 'Vaccines': Lara Logan & Sasha Latypova (71min) Dec 21 on DOD 'vaccine' Coverup /w FDA Theater," Rumble, 00:08:32–00:09:05, Dec. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42zlerF>.
- 19 Ibid., 00:10:12–00:10:50.
- 20 Ibid., 00:16:08–00:16:40.
- 21 "PanCAP Adapted US Government COVID-19 Response Plan," US Department of Health and Human Services, Unclassified, Not for Public Distribution or Release, Mar. 13, 2020, 9, <https://bit.ly/3pdX0ph>.
- 22 Ibid., 8.
- 23 "National Security Council: Statutory Advisors," The United States Government Manual, accessed June 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3CJoZjL>.
- 24 L4atv1, "DOD 'Vaccines': Lara Logan & Sasha Latypova (71min) Dec 21 on DOD 'vaccine' Coverup /w FDA Theater," Rumble, 00:26:32–00:27:14, Dec. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42zlerF>.
- 25 Robert Johnson, PhD, "COVID-19 Vaccine Development Portfolio," presentation, Vaccines and Related Biological Products Advisory Committee, Oct. 22, 2020, <https://www.fda.gov/media/143560/download>.
- 26 L4atv1, "DOD 'Vaccines': Lara Logan & Sasha Latypova (71min) Dec 21 on DOD 'vaccine' Coverup /w FDA Theater," Rumble, 00:41:55–00:42:20, Dec. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42zlerF>.

- [27](#) Ibid., 00:54:50–00:55:05.
- [28](#) Ibid., 00:55:25–00:55:52.
- [29](#) L4atv1, “DOD ‘Vaccines’: Lara Logan & Sasha Latypova (71min) Dec 21 on DOD ‘Vaccine’ Coverup /w FDA Theater,” Rumble, Dec. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42zlerF>.
- [30](#) Robert Kadlec, “Twenty-First Century Biological Warfare,” in *Battlefield of the Future: 21st Century Warfare Issues*, ed. Barry R. Schneider and Lawrence E. Grinter, rev. ed. (Maxwell Airforce Base: Air University Press, 1998), 242, https://www.airuniversity.af.edu/Portals/10/CSDS/Books/battlefield_future2.pdf.
- [31](#) Jon Swaine, Robert O’Harrow Jr., and Aaron C. Davis, “Before Pandemic, Trump’s Stockpile Chief Put Focus on Biodefense. An Old Client Benefited.” *Washington Post*, May 4, 2020, <https://wapo.st/43nR9vA>.
- [32](#) Whitney Webb and Raul Diego, “Head of the Hydra—The Rise of Robert Kadlec,” *The Last American Vagabond*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.thelastamericanvagabond.com/head-hydra-rise-robert-kadlec>.
- [33](#) Geoffrey Lean and Jonathan Owen, “Donald Rumsfeld Makes \$5m Killing on Bird Flu Drug,” *Independent*, Mar. 12, 2006, <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/donald-rumsfeld-makes-5m-killing-on-bird-flu-drug-6106843.html>.
- [34](#) The Writing Committee of the World Health Organization (WHO) Consultation on Human Influenza A/H5, “Avian Influenza A (H5N1) Infection in Humans,” *NEJM* 353, no. 13, (2005): 1374–1385, doi: 10.1056/NEJMra052211.
- [35](#) “Donald H. Rumsfeld Named Chairman of Gilead Sciences,” *Gilead*, Jan. 3, 1997, <https://tinyurl.com/4kwppu28>.

Chapter 19: NAS Briefly Cracks Down on Dr. Fauci

- [1](#) National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity, “Enhancing Responsible Science Considerations for the Development and Dissemination of Codes of Conduct for Dual Use Research,” *National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity*, https://osp.od.nih.gov/wp-content/uploads/2013/06/COMBINED_Codes_PDFs.pdf.
- [2](#) Douglas Jordan with Dr. Terrence Tumpey and Barbara Jester, “The Deadliest Flu: The Complete Story of the Discovery and Reconstruction of the 1918 Pandemic Virus,” CDC, Nov. 2021, <https://bit.ly/3NZPHKk>.
- [3](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Continued Candid Conversation with Richard Ebright on the History of US Research Funding for Biological Agents in America and Abroad That Lack Critical Safety Overview: Richard Ebright: Dichron Interview (Part 2),” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Aug. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Jgqz0g>.
- [4](#) Steven Salzberg, “Scientists Have Re-Created the Deadly Flu Virus. Why?” *Forbes*, Aug. 15, 2022, <https://www.forbes.com/sites/stevensalzberg/2022/08/15/scientists-have-re-created-the-deadly-1918-flu-virus-why>.
- [5](#) Darwyn Kobasa et al., “Aberrant Innate Immune Response in Lethal Infection of Macaques with the 1918 Influenza Virus,” *Nature* (2007), doi: 10.1038/nature05495.

- [6](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Paul D. Thacker.
- [7](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Continued Candid Conversation with Richard Ebright on the History of US Research Funding for Biological Agents in America and Abroad That Lack Critical Safety Overview: Richard Ebright: Dichron Interview (Part 2),” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Aug. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Jgqz0g>.
- [8](#) Michael Fumento, “Dr. Fauci’s Recurring Disease ‘Nightmares’ Often Don’t Materialize,” *Fument o.com*, Jun. 12, 2020, https://fumento.com/articles/dr_faucis_recurring_disease_nightmares_often_dont_materialize.
- [9](#) Helen Branswell, “The Last Pandemic Was a ‘Quiet Killer.’ Ten Years after Swine Flu, No One Can Predict the Next One,” *STAT News*, Jun. 11, 2019, <https://www.statnews.com/2019/06/11/h1n1-swine-flu-10-years-later>.
- [10](#) Annie Maccoby Berglof, “Wellcome Trust Director Jeremy Farrar: the Flu Expert Discusses the Global War on Infectious Diseases,” *Financial Times*, Jun. 20, 2014, <https://on.ft.com/3oYXvUp>.
- [11](#) Jenni Fink, “What Is Gain-of-Function Research and Why Is It Controversial?” *Newsweek*, Jul. 22, 2021, <https://www.newsweek.com/what-gain-function-research-why-it-controversial-1612323>.
- [12](#) Jeffrey Kofman, “Researchers Pause Work on Bird Flu that Could Kill Hundreds of Millions,” *ABC News*, Jan. 16, 2012, <https://abcnews.go.com/Health/inside-lab-scientists-created-deadly-bird-flu-virus/story?id=15371697>.
- [13](#) Masaki Imai et al., “Experimental Adaptation of an Influenza H5 HA Confers Respiratory Droplet Transmission to a Reassortant H5 HA/H1N1 Virus in Ferrets,” *Nature* 486, no. 7403 (2012): 420–428, doi: 10.1038/nature10831.
- [14](#) Eefje J.A. Schrauwen et al., “The Multibasic Cleavage Site in H5n1 Virus is Critical for Systemic Spread along the Olfactory and Hematogenous Routes in Ferrets,” *Journal of Virology* 86, no. 7 (2012): 3975–3984, doi: 10.1128/JVI.06828-11.
- [15](#) Masaki Imai et al., “Experimental Adaptation of an Influenza H5 HA Confers Respiratory Droplet Transmission to a Reassortant H5 HA/H1N1 Virus in Ferrets,” *Nature* 486, no. 7403 (2012): 420–428, doi: 10.1038/nature10831.
- [16](#) Katherine Harmon, “What Will the Next Influenza Pandemic Look Like?” *Scientific American*, Sep. 19, 2011, <https://bit.ly/3XgYVpW>.
- [17](#) Martin Enserink, “Controversial Studies Give a Deadly Flu Virus Wings,” *Science* 334, no. 6060 (2011): 1192–93, doi: 10.1126/science.334.6060.1192.
- [18](#) Peter M. Sandman, “Science versus Spin: How Ron Fouchier and Other Scientists Miscommunicated about the Bioengineered Bird Flu Controversy,” The Peter M. Sandman Risk Communication Website, <https://bit.ly/3XZ9n5E>.
- [19](#) Martin Enserink, “Controversial Studies Give a Deadly Flu Virus Wings,” *Science* 334, no. 6060 (2011): 1192–93, doi: 10.1126/science.334.6060.1192.
- [20](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [21](#) Ibid.

- [22](#) “Opinion: An Engineered Doomsday,” *New York Times*, Op-ed, Jan. 7, 2012, <https://nyti.ms/3OkQsz5>.
- [23](#) Marc Lipsitch, “Why Do Exceptionally Dangerous Gain-of-Function Experiments in Influenza?” *Methods in Molecular Biology* 1836 (2018): 589–608, doi: 10.1007/978-1-4939-8678-1_29.
- [24](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [25](#) Ibid.
- [26](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Richard Ebright, Oct. 2021.
- [27](#) Hans Mahncke and Jeff Carlson, “Fauci Team Scrambled in January 2020 to Respond to Lab Leak Allegations, Emails Show,” *The Epoch Times*, Jun. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/444o1KC>.
- [28](#) Major General G.D. Bakshi, “The Threat of Biological Warfare Is Real,” *Sunday Guardian Live*, May 28, 2022, <https://www.sundayguardianlive.com/news/threat-biological-warfare-real>.
- [29](#) Jef Akst, “Moratorium on Gain-of-Function Research,” *The Scientist*, Oct. 21, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3NdmN96>.
- [30](#) ASPR, “US Government Gain-of-Function Deliberative Process and Research Funding Pause on Selected Gain-of-Function Research Involving Influenza, MERS, and SARS Viruses,” *HHS Office of the Assistant Secretary for Preparedness and Response*, Oct. 17, 2014, <http://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/Documents/gain-of-function.pdf>.
- [31](#) Donald G. McNeil, Jr., “White House to Cut Funding for Risky Biological Study,” *New York Times*, Oct. 17, 2014, <https://www.nytimes.com/2014/10/18/us/white-house-to-cut-funding-for-risky-biological-study.html>.
- [32](#) Jocelyn Kaiser and David Malakoff, “US Halts Funding for New Risky Virus Studies, Calls for Voluntary Moratorium,” *Science*, Oct. 17, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3PenB04>.
- [33](#) Michael J. Imperiale and Arturo Casadevall, “Zika Virus Focuses the Gain-of-Function Debate,” *mSphere* 1, no. 2 (2016), doi: 10.1128/mSphere.00069-16.
- [34](#) Interview with Robert F. Kennedy Jr.
- [35](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [36](#) Ibid.
- [37](#) David Brown, “Federal Panel Asks Journals to Censor Reports of Lab-Created ‘Bird Flu’,” *Washington Post*, Dec. 20, 2011, <https://wapo.st/3PheM5U>.
- [38](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [39](#) Ibid.
- [40](#) Ibid.
- [41](#) Anthony S. Fauci, Gary J. Nabel, and Francis S. Collins, “A Flu Virus Risk Worth Taking,” *Washington Post*, Op-ed, Dec. 30, 2011, <https://wapo.st/44leFdV>.
- [42](#) Ibid.
- [43](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [44](#) Ibid.

- [45](#) Ibid.
- [46](#) David Brown, “Biosecurity Advisory Board Reverses Decision on ‘Engineered Bird Flu’ Papers,” *Washington Post*, Mar. 30, 2012, <https://wapo.st/3P9J9uW>.
- [47](#) Anthony S. Fauci, “Dual Use Research of Concern: Balancing Benefits and Risks,” testimony before the US Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs, Apr. 26, 2012, <https://bit.ly/3oXQa7y>.
- [48](#) Masaki Imai et al., “Experimental Adaptation of an Influenza H5 HA Confers Respiratory Droplet Transmission to a Reassortant H5 HA/H1N1 Virus in Ferrets,” *Nature* 486, no. 7403 (2012): 420–428, doi: 10.1038/nature10831.
- [49](#) Colin A. Russell et al., “The Potential for Respiratory Droplet-Transmissible A/H5n1 Influenza Virus to Evolve in a Mammalian Host,” *Science* 336, no. 6608 (2012): 1541–1547, doi: 10.1126/science.1222526.
- [50](#) Anthony Fauci, “Research on Highly Pathogenic H5N1 Influenza Virus: The Way Forward,” *mBio* 3, no. 5, (2012), doi: 10.1128/mBio.00359-12.
- [51](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [52](#) Ibid.
- [53](#) Sharon Lerner & Maia Hibbett, “EcoHealth Alliance Conducted Risky Experiments on MERS Virus in China,” *The Intercept*, Oct. 21 2021, 10:11 AM, <https://theintercept.com/2021/10/21/virus-mers-wuhan-experiments>.
- [54](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-Virus Engineering That Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.

Chapter 20: The Obama Moratorium

- [1](#) Jocelyn Kaiser, “Lab Incidents Lead to Safety Crackdown at CDC,” *Science*, Jul. 11, 2014, <https://www.science.org/content/article/lab-incidents-lead-safety-crackdown-cdc>.
- [2](#) “CDC Director Releases After-Action Report on Recent Anthrax Incident; Highlights Steps to Improve Laboratory Quality and Safety,” CDC, Jul. 11, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3NiY44F>.
- [3](#) “Report on the Potential Exposure to Anthrax,” CDC, Jul. 11, 2014, <https://tinyurl.com/236mf99m>.
- [4](#) Jocelyn Kaiser, “Six Vials of Smallpox Discovered in US Lab,” *Science*, Jul. 8, 2014, <https://bit.ly/43PYhCb>.
- [5](#) Paul Thacker, “A Continued Candid Conversation with Richard Ebright on the History of US Research Funding for Biological Agents in America and Abroad that Lack Critical Safety Overview: Richard Ebright: Dichron Interview (Part 2),” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Aug. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3N5FtJa>.
- [6](#) Jon Cohen, “Updated: US Biosafety Panel to Come Out of Hibernation with New Members,” *Science*, Jul. 15, 2014, <https://www.science.org/content/article/updated-us-biosafety-panel-come-out-hibernation-new-members>.
- [7](#) Ibid.

- [8](#) Jocelyn Kaiser, “Scientists Call for Limit on Creating Dangerous Pathogens,” *Science*, Jul. 15, 2014, <https://www.sciencemag.org/news/2014/07/scientists-call-limit-creating-dangerous-pathogens>.
- [9](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Richard Ebright.
- [10](#) Talha Burki, “Ban on Gain-of-Function Studies Ends,” *The Lancet Infectious Diseases* 18, no. 2 (2018): 148–149, doi: 10.1016/S1473-3099(18)30006-9.
- [11](#) “Cambridge Working Group Consensus Statement on the Creation of Potential Pandemic Pathogens (PPPs),” *Cambridge Working Group*, Jul. 14, 2014, <http://www.cambridgeworkinggroup.org>.
- [12](#) Ibid.
- [13](#) Jo L. Husbands, “The Challenge of Framing for Efforts to Mitigate the Risks of ‘Dual Use’ Research in the Life Sciences,” *Futures* 102, (2018): 104–113, doi: 10.1016/j.futures.2018.03.007.
- [14](#) Marc Lipsitch, Kevin Esvelt, and Thomas Inglesby, “Calls for Caution in Genome Engineering Should Be a Model for Similar Dialogue on Pandemic Pathogen Research,” *Annals of Internal Medicine* 163, no. 10, (2015): 790–792, doi: 10.7326/M15-1048.
- [15](#) Marc Lipsitch and Thomas V. Inglesby, “Moratorium on Research Intended to Create Novel Potential Pandemic Pathogens,” *mBio* 5, no. 6 (2014): 1–6, doi: 10.1128/mBio.02366-14.
- [16](#) “Doing Diligence to Assess the Risks and Benefits of Life Sciences Gain-of-Function Research,” The White House, President Barack Obama, Oct. 17, 2014, <https://bit.ly/44efLYy>.
- [17](#) “US Government Gain-of-Function Deliberative Process and Research Funding Pause on Selected Gain-of-Function Research Involving Influenza, MERS, and SARS Viruses,” HHS Office of the Assistant Secretary for Preparedness and Response, Oct. 17, 2014, <http://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/Documents/gain-of-function.pdf>.
- [18](#) Lee Smith, “The Thirty Tyrants,” *Tablet*, Feb. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OPBm5o>.
- [19](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Lee Smith, Feb. 20, 2023.

Chapter 21: A Moratorium Ignored

- [1](#) “Gain-of-Function Deliberative Process Written Public Comments, Oct. 19, 2014—Jun. 8, 2016, (Ralph Baric, PhD & Mark Denison, MD),” NSABB, Nov. 12, 2014, 25–29, <https://bit.ly/44c6Fv1r>.
- [2](#) Ibid.
- [3](#) Ibid.
- [4](#) Ibid.
- [5](#) “NIH/NIAID Funding: Ralph S. Baric, 2014,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/44xyVJv>.
- [6](#) Jocelyn Kaiser, “Moratorium on Risky Virology Studies Leaves Work at 14 Institutions in Limbo,” *Science*, Nov. 17, 2014, <https://www.science.org/content/article/moratorium-risky-virology-studies-leaves-work-14-institutions-limbo>.
- [7](#) Cherry Mason and Vivien Dugan, PhD, to Sherrie Settle, Dr. Ralph Baric, Mary Kirker and Dr. Irene Glowinski, Oct. 21, 2014, 64–65, https://www.science.org/doi/10.1126/article.71505/full/_43088final.pdf.

- [8](#) Nell Greenfieldboyce, “Scientists Fight For Superbug Research As US Pauses Funding,” NPR, Oct. 23, 2014, <https://tinyurl.com/ju9xcas4>.
- [9](#) “NIH/NIAID Funding: Systems Immunogenetics of Biodefense Pathogens in the Collaborative Cross,” NIH RePORTER, 2012–2016, <https://bit.ly/46QAKmq>.
- [10](#) “NIH/NIAID Funding: Characterization of Novel Genes Encoded by RNA and DNA Viruses,” NIH RePORTER, 2013–2017, <https://bit.ly/3O5Gtw6>.
- [11](#) Judicial Watch, “Judicial Watch: New Documents Show Wuhan Lab Asked NIH Official for Information on Disinfectants; Nine Fauci Agency Grants for EcoHealth Bat Coronavirus Research,” press release, Jul. 8, 2021, <https://www.judicialwatch.org/wuhan-lab-fauci-grants>.
- [12](#) “NIH/NIAID Funding: Ralph Baric, 2014,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/44fGnZt>.
- [13](#) Vineet Menachery, Zhengli-Li Shi, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-Like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21, no. 12 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [14](#) Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.
- [15](#) David Stanway, “Explainer: China’s Mojiang Mine and Its Role in the Origins of COVID-19,” Reuters, Jun. 9, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/58y2tdan>.
- [16](#) Declan Butler, “Engineered Bat Virus Stirs Debate over Risky Research,” *Nature News*, (2015), doi: 10.1038/nature.2015.18787.
- [17](#) Vineet D. Menachery, Boyd L. Yount, Jr., Ralph S. Baric et al., “SARS-Like WIV1-CoV Poised for Human Emergence,” *PNAS* 113, no. 11 (2016): 3048–3053, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1517719113.
- [18](#) Vineet Menachery, Zhengli-Li Shi, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-Like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21, no. 12 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [19](#) Ibid.
- [20](#) Nicholson Baker, “The Lab-Leak Hypothesis: For Decades, Scientists Have Been Hot-Wiring Viruses in Hopes of Preventing a Pandemic, Not Causing One. But What If . . . ?” *Intelligencer*, Jan. 4, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/3zz24dju>.
- [21](#) Vineet Menachery, Zhengli-Li Shi, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-Like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21, no. 12 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [22](#) ASPR, “US. Government Gain-of-Function Deliberative Process and Research Funding Pause on Selected Gain-of-Function Research Involving Influenza, MERS, and SARS Viruses,” *HHS Office of the Assistant Secretary for Preparedness and Response*, Oct. 17, 2014, <http://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/Documents/gain-of-function.pdf>.
- [23](#) Jocelyn Kaiser, “Moratorium on Risky Virology Studies Leaves Work at 14 Institutions in Limbo,” *Science*, Nov. 17, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3IQiGhR>. *See “copies of the 18 letters.”
- [24](#) Jocelyn Kaiser, “Moratorium on Risky Experiments Lifted for MERS Mouse Studies,” *Science*, Dec. 18, 2014, <https://www.science.org/content/article/moratorium-risky-experiments-lifted-mers-mouse-studies>.

- 25 David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- 26 Ibid.
- 27 “Gain-of-Function Deliberative Process Written Public Comments, Oct. 19, 2014—Jun. 8, 2016, (Ralph Baric, PhD & Mark Denison, MD),” NSABB, Nov. 12, 2014, 25–29, <https://bit.ly/44c6Fvr>.
- 28 “NIH/NIAID Funding: Mechanisms of MERS-CoV Entry, Cross-species Transmission and Pathogenesis, 2015–2020” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/43F1Vhc>.
- 29 “Curriculum Vitae, Ralph S. Baric,” *UNC*, Nov. 2021, <https://unc.live/42p2b3y>.
- 30 “NIH/NIAID Funding: Ralph S. Baric 1986–2023,” NIH RePORTER accessed May 29, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43uYny4>.

Chapter 22: How Drs. Fauci and Collins Lifted the Moratorium

- 1 “Risk and Benefit Analysis of Gain of Function Research” *Gryphon Scientific*, Apr. 2016, <https://ti.nyurl.com/4ya493nr>.
- 2 “NC Biotech Company Directory: Gryphon Scientific,” *North Carolina Biotechnology Center*, 2022, <https://directory.ncbiotech.org/company/gryphon-scientific>.
- 3 Don Aucoin & Globe Staff, “Looking for Trouble,” *Boston Globe*, Mar. 13, 2003, <https://bit.ly/3Jr6R2d>.
- 4 Barton Gellman, “US Spied on Iraq Via U.N.,” *Washington Post*, Mar. 2, 1999, <http://archive.today/Jo4vI>.
- 5 Jon Swaine, Robert O’Harrow, Jr. and Aaron C. Davis, “Before Pandemic, Trump’s Stockpile Chief Put Focus on Biodefense. An Old Client Benefited.” *Washington Post*, May 4, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oG63PG>.
- 6 National Academy of Sciences: Indian National Science Academy, *Indo-US. Workshop on Challenges of Emerging Infections and Global Health Safety: Summary of a Workshop*, (Washington, DC: The National Academies Press, 2016), Appendix E, <https://nap.nationalacademies.org/read/21810/chapter/15#180>.
- 7 “Dr. Rocco Casagrande,” *Gryphon Scientific*, 2022, <https://www.gryphonscientific.com/our-staff/rocco-casagrande>.
- 8 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Richard Ebright.
- 9 Nell Greenfieldboyce, “Debate over Bird Flu Research Moratorium Flares Up Again,” NPR, Jan. 7, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3oCn0dT>.
- 10 Rocco Casagrande, “Risk and Benefit Analysis of Gain of Function Research Draft Final Report—December 2015,” *Gryphon Scientific*, Dec. 2015, <https://bit.ly/42goeJx>.
- 11 Rocco Casagrande, “Risk and Benefit Analysis of Gain of Function Research Final Report—April 2016,” *Gryphon Scientific*, Apr. 2016, 81, <https://bit.ly/3N4MOIO>.
- 12 Ibid., 88.
- 13 Marc Lipsitch, “Lipsitch NSABB Comments,” *NSABB*, submitted Dec. 31, 2015, updated Jan. 3, 2016, 14–15, <https://web.archive.org/web/20201122003656/http://www.cambridgeworkinggroup>.

[org/documents/lipsitch.pdf](https://www.npr.org/documents/lipsitch.pdf).

- 14 Nell Greenfieldboyce, “Inside a Secret Government Warehouse Prepped for Health Catastrophes,” NPR, Jun. 27, 2016, <https://n.pr/3qlPRDT>.
- 15 Jon Swaine, Robert O’Harrow Jr. and Aaron C. Davis, “Before Pandemic, Trump’s Stockpile Chief Put Focus on Biodefense. An Old Client Benefited,” *Washington Post*, May 4, 2020, <https://wapo.st/3N1uT5T>.
- 16 Nell Greenfieldboyce, “Inside a Secret Government Warehouse Prepped for Health Catastrophes,” NPR, Jun. 27, 2016, <https://n.pr/3qlPRDT>.
- 17 National Academies of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine, *Gain-of-Function Research: Summary of the Second Symposium, March 10-11, 2016* (Washington, DC: The National Academies Press, 2016), doi: 10.17226/23484.
- 18 National Academies of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine, “Biodefense in the Age of Synthetic Biology,” *National Academies Press*, (2018), doi: 10.17226/24890.
- 19 Jocelyn Kaiser, “NIH Director Francis Collins to Hand Reins to Acting Director Lawrence Tabak on 20 December,” *Science*, Dec. 9, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/278fhx2s>. *Lawrence Tabak, who served as Collins’ Principal Deputy Director from 2010 to 2021, became the Acting Director of the NIH when Collins stepped down.
- 20 David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- 21 “Statement by the President on the Selection of Avril Haines as Deputy National Security Advisor,” The White House, President Barack Obama, December 18, 2014, <https://tinyurl.com/47vfayku>.
- 22 Ben Leonard, “Who Is Avril Haines, Biden’s Director of National Intelligence Pick? The Ex-CIA Deputy Director Once Owned a Baltimore Book Café,” *Baltimore Sun*, Nov. 25, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/4d5zbkpw>.
- 23 “Framework for Guiding Funding Decisions about Proposed Research Involving Enhanced Potential Pandemic Pathogens,” US Department of Health and Human Services, 2017, <https://tinyurl.com/786y7h38>.
- 24 David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- 25 Nell Greenfieldboyce, “Debate over Bird Flu Research Moratorium Flares Up Again,” NPR, Jan. 7, 2016, <https://n.pr/3WIng7A>.
- 26 Sharri Markson, “How US Cash Funded Wuhan Lab Dealing in Deadly Viruses,” *The Times*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://archive.is/QkrP0>.
- 27 Ibid.
- 28 Ibid.
- 29 Dr. Joseph Mercola, “New Cache of Documents Exposes Lies to Congress,” *Mercola*, Sep. 2021, <https://takecontrol.substack.com/p/new-cache-of-documents-exposes-lies-to-congress>.

Chapter 23: The P3CO

- 1 ASPR, “Recommended Policy Guidance for Departmental Development of Review Mechanisms for Potential Pandemic Pathogen Care and Oversight (P3CO),” HHS Office of the Assistant Secretary for Preparedness and Response, Jan. 9, 2017, <https://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/Documents/P3CO-FinalGuidanceStatement.pdf>.
- 2 “Framework for Guiding Funding Decisions about Proposed Research Involving Enhanced Potential Pandemic Pathogens,” US Department of Health and Human Services, 2017, <https://tinyurl.com/786y7h38>.
- 3 David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- 4 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Richard Ebright, Oct. 2021.
- 5 David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- 6 Ibid.
- 7 E&C Republicans, “E&C Republicans Want Answers on Secretive Nature of HHS Research’s Review Process,” press release, Apr. 19, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/2p8zsvrw>.
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Alexis Baden-Mayer and Ronnie Cummins, “Christian ‘Risks-Be-Damned’ Hassell: Pushing Dangerous, Taxpayer-Funded Genetic Engineering and Gain-of-Function Research,” *Organic Consumers Association*, Aug. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3N8BFag>.
- 10 “Veteran Benefits for Military Anthrax Vaccine Side Effects,” Veterans Disability Info., Feb. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Y05OfC>.
- 11 M. Nass, “The Anthrax Vaccine Program: An Analysis of the CDC’s Recommendations for Vaccine Use,” *Am J Public Health* 92, no. 5 (2002): <https://bit.ly/3N8BFag715-721>, doi: 10.2105/ajph.92.5.715.
- 12 David Coleman, “US Military Personnel 1954-2014,” *History in Pieces*, 2015, <https://tinyurl.com/588mp7ph>.
- 13 John Doe #1 v. Rumsfeld et al., F. Supp. 2d, (D.D.C. Dec 22, 2003), <https://tinyurl.com/4vvp5n4d>.
- 14 Ibid.
- 15 Gulf War Illness Research Program, “The Gulf War Illness Landscape,” Department of Defense Congressionally Directed Medical Research Programs, Mar. 2020, https://cdmrp.health.mil/gwirp/pdfs/GWIRP_Landscape_2020.pdf.
- 16 “Biography of Dr. D. Christian Hassell: Former Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Chemical and Biological Defense,” US Department of Defense, Dec. 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/ps3mbn3w>.
- 17 Alexis Baden-Mayer, Ronnie Cummins, “Christian ‘Risks-Be-Damned’ Hassell: Pushing Dangerous, Taxpayer-Funded Genetic Engineering and Gain-of-Function Research,” *Organic Consumers Association*, Aug. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3N8BFag>.
- 18 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Richard Ebright.
- 19 Ibid.

- 20 David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- 21 Ibid.
- 22 Ibid.
- 23 Ibid.
- 24 Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- 25 “David Christian Hassell, PhD, Senior Science Advisor, Deputy Assistant Secretary for Preparedness and Response,” HHS Administration for Strategic Preparedness & Response, <https://tinyurl.com/3hrydkzp>.
- 26 American Academy of Arts & Sciences, “Francis Collins: Somewhere Past the Pandemic,” YouTube, Nov. 4, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ftvkgpmgMao&t=1s>.
- 27 David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- 28 Ibid.

Chapter 24: Peter Daszak Makes EcoHealth the Laundromat through Which the Pentagon, Spooks, and Public Health Technocrats Funnel Money and Bioweapons Technology to China

- 1 Sharri Markson, “How US Cash Funded Wuhan Lab Dealing in Deadly Viruses,” *The Times*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://archive.is/QkrP0>.
- 2 Vineet Menachery, Zhengli-Li Shi, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-Like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21, no. 12 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- 3 Sharri Markson, “How US Cash Funded Wuhan Lab Dealing in Deadly Viruses,” *The Times*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://archive.is/QkrP0>.
- 4 Raul Diego, “DARPA’s Man in Wuhan,” *Unlimited Hangout*, Jul. 31, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WEkNLG>.
- 5 Stan, “John Daszak: Genesis of a New British Siegfried. An Interview with Jim Pritchard,” *Seen and Heard International*, Sep. 28, 2013, <https://bit.ly/43SwVuR>.
- 6 “Bohdan Daszak,” *GPS Headstones*, <https://billiongraves.com/grave/Bohdan-Daszak/8308976>.
- 7 [@johndaszak](https://twitter.com/johndaszak), “(1) **BOHDAN DASZAK** (21.03.1926—28.01.1996) “Today is my father’s birthday. During the last few years of World War 2, he was torn away from his family and homeland. He never saw his parents again . . .” Mar. 21, 2022, <https://twitter.com/johndaszak/status/1505968473536618501?s=20>.
- 8 “Peter Daszak Profile,” LinkedIn, Feb. 9, 2023, <https://www.linkedin.com/in/peter-daszak-93987665>.
- 9 Jon Cohen, “Prophet In Purgatory,” *Science*, Nov. 21, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/yf4ad8cw>.

- 10 Peter Daszak, Andrew J. Wakefield et al., “Detection and Comparative Analysis of Persistent Measles Virus Infection in Crohn’s Disease by Immunogold Electron Microscopy,” *J Clin Pathol* 50, no. 4, (1997): 299–304. doi: 10.1136/jcp.50.4.299.
- 11 Susan Gunelius, “Wildlife Trust Rebrands as EcoHealth Alliance,” *Corporate Eye*, Sep. 21, 2010, <https://www.corporate-eye.com/main/wildlife-trust-rebrands-as-ecohealth-alliance>.
- 12 “About EcoHealth Alliance,” EcoHealth Alliance, 2022, <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/about>.
- 13 EcoHealth Alliance, “Entering its Fifth Decade, Wildlife Trust Rebrands as EcoHealth Alliance,” press release, Sep. 21, 2010, <https://bit.ly/43dj02o>.
- 14 Wendong Li, Zhengli Shi, Peter Daszak et al., “Bats Are Natural Reservoirs of SARS-Like Coronaviruses,” *Science* 310, no. 5748 (2005): 676–679, doi: 10.1126/science.1118391.
- 15 Ibid.
- 16 Jon Cohen, “Wuhan Coronavirus Hunter Shi Zhengli Speaks Out,” *Science*, Jul. 24, 2020, doi: 10.1126/science.369.6503.487.
- 17 Lin-Fa Wang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Review of Bats and SARS,” *Emerging Infectious Diseases* 12, no. 12 (2006): 1834–1840, doi: 10.3201/eid1212.060401.
- 18 Sharon Lerner, “Virus Hunters: How the Pursuit of Unknown Viruses Risks Triggering the Next Pandemic,” *The Intercept*, Dec. 28, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WGX0dK>.
- 19 “Notice of Award: Risk of Viral Emergence in Bats,” NIAID, issued Oct. 20, 2008, 114, <https://bit.ly/3qm6ejP>.
- 20 Ibid.
- 21 “NIH/NIAID Funding: Peter Daszak, 2005-2014,” NIH RePORTER, accessed Jun. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3pWDw94>.
- 22 “NIH/NIAID Funding: Risk of Viral Emergence from Bats, Project no. 5R01AI079231-05,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3rKAMfq>.
- 23 Department of HHS, “Grant Summary-EcoHealth Alliance Inc: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence,” *USASPENDING.gov*, Jun. 1, 2014–Jun. 30, 2026, <https://bit.ly/44gIsV3>.
- 24 “Framework for Guiding Funding Decisions about Proposed Research Involving Enhanced Potential Pandemic Pathogens,” US Dept. of Health and Human Services, 2017, <https://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/documents/p3co.pdf>.
- 25 “Research Involving Enhanced Potential Pandemic Pathogens,” NIH, last rev. Jan. 23, 2023, <https://www.nih.gov/news-events/research-involving-potential-pandemic-pathogens>.
- 26 “The Origin of COVID-19—An Investigation into the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff Lead Republican, Michael T. McCaul, 107th Congress, Aug. 2021, <https://foreignaffairs.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2021/08/ORIGINS-OF-COVID-19-REPORT.pdf>.
- 27 Alexis Baden-Mayer, “Peter ‘Show Me the Money’ Daszak Pulls in Big Bucks, through EcoHealth Alliance, for Risky Virus ‘Research’,” *Organic Consumers Association*, Sep. 3, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3N7At70>.
- 28 Ibid.

- [29](#) Paul Thacker, “The Covid-19 Lab Leak Hypothesis: Did the Media Fall Victim to a Misinformation Campaign?” *The BMJ*, Jul. 8, 2021, <https://www.bmj.com/content/bmj/374/bmj.n1656.full.pdf>.
- [30](#) US Rep. Mike Gallagher (R-Wisconsin), “Gallagher: This Is Bigger than Dr. Fauci,” Video statement and press release following release of US House Intelligence Committee report, May 20, 2021, <https://bit.ly/42XpnpE>.
- [31](#) “The Fauci/COVID-19 Dossier,” *Dr. David E. Martin*, 23, <https://bit.ly/43bSaXF>.
- [32](#) “Rapid Medical Countermeasure Response to Infectious Diseases: Enabling Sustainable Capabilities through Ongoing Public- and Private-Sector Partnerships: Workshop Summary,” *National Academies Press Ebooks* (2016): 73, <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26913314/>.
- [33](#) Kevin Dunleavy, “Pfizer, Moderna Will Rake in a Combined \$93 Billion Next Year on Covid-19 Vaccine Sales: Report,” *Fierce Pharma*, Oct. 18, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/2x6uf5hk>.
- [34](#) Rebecca Robbins and Jenny Gross, “Moderna Sues Pfizer and BioNTech Over Covid Vaccine Technology,” *New York Times*, Aug. 26, 2022, <https://bit.ly/43yLYJL>.
- [35](#) TJ Mantooh, “Inventing Chaos with the Moderna/NIH Dispute.” *IP Watchdog*, Dec. 6, 2021, <https://www.ipwatchdog.com/2021/12/06/inventing-chaos-moderna-nih-dispute/id=140546>.
- [36](#) William Honaker, “NIH’s Fight for Ownership of Moderna’s COVID-19 Patent Highlights Hazards of Business Collaborations.” *IP Watchdog*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qjxVcO>.
- [37](#) Betsy McKay and Phred Dvorak, “A Deadly Coronavirus Was Inevitable. Why Was No One Ready?” *The Wall Street Journal*, Aug. 13, 2020, <https://on.wsj.com/3JncjD2>.
- [38](#) Ibid.
- [39](#) Lena H. Sun, “Bill Gates Calls on US to Lead Fight against a Pandemic That Could Kill 33 Million,” *Washington Post*, Apr. 27, 2018, <https://wapo.st/3Cno0FK>.
- [40](#) Marianne De Backer, “Re: Bill Gates calls on US to lead fight against a pandemic that could kill 33 million—The Washington Post,” email message to Peter Daszak et al., Apr. 28, 2018, 29, 36, 44-45, <https://bit.ly/3WZPJpQ>.
- [41](#) EcoHealth Alliance, “EcoHealth Alliance Announces AI for Earth Grant From Microsoft,” press release, Jun. 12, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3N5aKMI>.
- [42](#) Ibid.
- [43](#) Ibid.
- [44](#) Robert Kessler, “Disease X: The Next Pandemic,” EcoHealth Alliance, Mar. 2018, <https://bit.ly/3WKraNj>.
- [45](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3MMuiE1>.
- [46](#) “NIH/NIAID Funding: EcoHealth Alliance NIAID Awards,” NIH RePORTER, accessed May 31, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3C6coXN>.
- [47](#) Guy Reschenthaler, Michael T. McCaul, Jim Banks et al. to Samantha Power, Feb. 17, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3XGyybB>.
- [48](#) Sharon Lerner, “The Virus Hunters: How the Pursuit of Unknown Viruses Risks Triggering the Next Pandemic,” *The Intercept*, Dec. 28, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WGX0dK>.

- [49](#) “Committed Grants: EcoHealth Alliance, Inc.,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed May 29, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants/2020/08/inv002838>.
- [50](#) Sharon Lerner, “The Virus Hunters: How the Pursuit of Unknown Viruses Risks Triggering the Next Pandemic,” *The Intercept*, Dec. 28, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WGX0dK>.
- [51](#) Sam Hussein, “Peter Daszak’s EcoHealth Alliance Has Hidden Almost \$40 Million in Pentagon Funding and Militarized Pandemic Science,” *Independent Science News*, Dec. 16, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42hilM3>.
- [52](#) Paul D. Thacker, “DARPA Less than Candid about Funding for EcoHealth Alliance, according to Emails,” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Jun. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3ILXPwc>.
- [53](#) Angela Morabito, “American Higher Education Has Deep Ties to EcoHealth Alliance, Wuhan Institute of Virology,” *Campus Reform*, Jun. 4, 2021, <https://www.campusreform.org/article?id=17582>.
- [54](#) Sharri Markson, “How US Cash Funded Wuhan Lab Dealing in Deadly Viruses,” *The Times*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://archive.is/QkrP0>.
- [55](#) Emily Kopp, “Critic of Congressional Probe into Gain-of-Function Research Helped Fund Wuhan Gain-of-Function Study,” *US Right to Know*, Aug. 9, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3CdNwxi>.
- [56](#) Shi Zhengli et al., “Cross-Neutralization of SARS Coronavirus-Specific Antibodies against Bat SARS-like Coronaviruses,” *Science China Life Sciences* 60, no. 12 (2017): 1399-1402, doi: 10.1007/s11427-017-9189-3.
- [57](#) Andrew Kerr, “EcoHealth Sought to Delay Release of Taxpayer-Funded Viral Sequences Pending Chinese Review, Emails Show,” *Washington Examiner*, Jan. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PHB9BN>.
- [58](#) Sam Hussein, “Peter Daszak’s EcoHealth Alliance Has Hidden Almost \$40 Million in Pentagon Funding and Militarized Pandemic Science,” *Independent Science News*, Dec. 16, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42hilM3>.
- [59](#) Ibid.
- [60](#) Ibid.
- [61](#) Ibid.
- [62](#) DTRA, “Grant Summary: EcoHealth Alliance, Project Grant: FAIN HDTRA11710064,” *USASP ENDING.gov*, Oct.2, 2017-Oct. 1, 2022, https://www.usaspending.gov/award/ASST_NON_HDTRA11710064_9761.
- [63](#) Alexis Baden-Mayer, “Peter ‘Show Me the Money’ Daszak Pulls in Big Bucks, through EcoHealth Alliance, for Risky Virus ‘Research’,” *Organic Consumers Association*, Sep. 3, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3N7At70>.
- [64](#) “Peter Daszak’s Research While Affiliated with EcoHealth Alliance and Other Places,” *ResearchGate*, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3CHEkBC>.
- [65](#) Travis Whitfill, “A Likely New Treatment for Covid-19 Was Made Possible by Government-Funded Innovation,” *STAT*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43ETWBr>.
- [66](#) Xing-Ye Ge, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-Like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.

- [67](#) Yang Xing-Lou, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Novel Bat Coronavirus Closely Related to the Direct Progenitor of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus,” *Journal of Virology* 90, no. 6 (2015): 3253–3256, doi: 10.1128/JVI.02582-15.
- [68](#) Lei-Ping Zeng, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Bat Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome-Like Coronavirus WIV1 Encodes an Extra Accessory Protein, ORFX, Involved in Modulation of the Host Immune Response,” *Journal of Virology* 90 no. 14, (2016): 6573–6582, doi: 10.1128/JVI.03079-15.
- [69](#) Sharon Lerner, “The Virus Hunters: How the Pursuit of Unknown Viruses Risks Triggering the Next Pandemic,” *The Intercept*, Dec. 28, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WGX0dK>.
- [70](#) Sharon Lerner, “The Virus Hunters: How the Pursuit of Unknown Viruses Risks Triggering the Next Pandemic,” *The Intercept*, Dec. 28, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WGX0dK>.

Chapter 25: Daszak in the Moratorium

- [1](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oWTcsv>.
- [2](#) [@katherineeban](#), “The documents—most predate pandemic—shed light on the world [@EcoHealthNYC](#) operated in: one of murky grant agreements, flimsy NIH oversight and pursuit of gov’t grants by pitching increasingly risky global research. /2,” Twitter, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://twitter.com/KatherineEban/status/1509578744318599169>.
- [3](#) “Notice of Award: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence,” NIAID, issued May 27, 2014, <https://bit.ly/44QMrYA>.
- [4](#) NIAID, “Grant Summary: Cooperative Agreement FAIN R01AI110964,” USASPENDING, Jun. 01, 2014–Jun. 30, 2026, https://www.usaspending.gov/award/ASST_NON_R01AI110964_7529.
- [5](#) “Project Funding: History: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence, project no. 1R01AI110964-01,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3K6Qnwi>.
- [6](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [7](#) “Notice of Award: Understanding Risk of Zoonotic Virus Emergency in Emerging Infectious Disease Hotspots of Southeast Asia,” issued Aug. 28, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3OOSrMF>.
- [8](#) Matt Field, “NIH to Terminate Part of EcoHealth Alliance Grant after Its Wuhan Partners Refuse to Deliver Information on Coronavirus Studies,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Sciences*, Aug. 24, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3N5PAh2>.
- [9](#) Kevin Olival, “Grant Proposal—Understanding the Risk of Bat-Borne Zoonotic Disease Emergence in Western Asia,” EcoHealth Alliance, Nov. 14, 2016, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21169299-22-003-documents-re>.
- [10](#) “Government Call HDTRA1-16-24-FRCWMD-Call Amendment 6, August 2019, Fundamental Research to Counter Weapons of Mass Destruction,” DTRA, Original Posting Date: Dec. 2016, <https://bit.ly/42O0zAh>.

11 “DTRA Grant: Understanding the Risk of Bat-Borne Zoonotic Disease Emergence in Western Asia,” *Dimensions*, <https://app.dimensions.ai/details/grant/grant.7826308>.

12 Ibid.

13 Kevin Olival, “Grant Proposal—Understanding the Risk of Bat-Borne Zoonotic Disease Emergence in Western Asia,” EcoHealth Alliance, Nov. 14, 2016, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21169299-22-003-documents-re>.

Chapter 26: “Nothing Useful”

1 “NSABB Meeting Minutes, January 7–8, 2016,” NIH, Jan. 7–8, 2016, 8–9, <https://bit.ly/3oSal6v>.

2 Donald J. MacNeil, Jr., “A Federal Ban on Making Lethal Viruses Is Lifted,” *New York Times*, Dec. 29, 2017, <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/12/19/health/lethal-viruses-nih.html>.

3 “Revisiting Gain of Function Research: What the Pandemic Taught Us and Where Do We Go from Here,” Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs, Subcommittee on Emerging Threats and Spending Oversight, 117th Cong. (Written remarks to accompany the testimony of Steven Quay, MD, PhD), <https://www.hsgac.senate.gov/wp-content/uploads/imo/media/doc/Quay%20Testimony.pdf>.

4 Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Richard Ebright on Science Writers & Researchers Who Created a Conspiracy Arguing against the COVID19 Pandemic Starting from a Lab Leak: Richard Ebright: Dichron Interview,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Aug. 10, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WPUSQZ>.

5 Waksman Institute of Microbiology, “Ebright Lab: Research Overview,” *Rutgers University*, <http://www.waksman.rutgers.edu/ebright>.

6 Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Richard Ebright on Science Writers & Researchers Who Created a Conspiracy Arguing against the COVID19 Pandemic Starting from a Lab Leak: Richard Ebright: Dichron Interview,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Aug. 10, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WPUSQZ>.

7 Ibid.

8 Declan Butler, “Engineered Bat Virus Stirs Debate over Risky Research,” *Nature*, (2015), doi: 10.1038/nature.2015.18787.

9 Rowan Jacobsen, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping from Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.

10 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private interview with Andrew Huff.

Chapter 27: Historic Accidents, Infections, and Escapes at Biolabs

1 Rowan Jacobsen, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping from Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.

2 Stephen S. Morse, W. Ian Lipkin, Peter Daszak et al., “Prediction and Prevention of the Next Pandemic Zoonosis,” *The Lancet* 380, no. 9857 (2012): 1956–1965, doi: 10.1016/S0140-

6736(12)61684-5.

- 3 Paul R. Goddard, “A Short History of Laboratory Leaks and Gain-of-Function Studies,” *GM Watch*, Feb. 19, 2022, <https://gmwatch.org/en/106-news/latest-news/19991-a-short-history-of-laboratory-leaks-and-gain-of-function-studies>.
- 4 Thomas Abraham, “Polio Eradication: a Complex End Game,” Rapid Response, *BMJ* 344, no. 2 (2012): e2398-2399, <https://www.bmj.com/content/344/bmj.e2398/rapid-responses>. *RSV has spread via contaminated polio vaccines like a wildfire all over the world and continues causing serious lower respiratory tract infections in infants.
- 5 Institute of Medicine, *Immunization Safety Review: SV40 Contamination of Polio Vaccine and Cancer*, (Washington DC: National Academies Press, 2002), <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK221113>.
- 6 Paul A. Offit, MD, *The Cutter Incident: How America’s First Polio Vaccine Led to the Growing Vaccine Crisis*, (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2005).
- 7 “Origin of Lyme Disease,” *News Medical*, Jun. 25, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3OR0xEJ>.
- 8 “Lyme Disease: Data and Surveillance,” Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, last rev. Apr. 29, 2021, <https://www.cdc.gov/lyme/datasurveillance/index.html>. *While CDC reports 30,000 cases per year, “Recent estimates using other methods suggest that approximately 476,000 people may get Lyme disease each year in the United States.”
- 9 Kris Newby, *Bitten: The Secret History of Lyme Disease and Biological Weapons*, (New York: HarperCollins, 2019).
- 10 Karl Grossman, “Suffolk Closeup: How Did Lyme Disease Start?” *Shelter Island Reporter*, Oct. 16, 2021, <https://shelterislandreporter.timesreview.com/2021/10/16/suffolk-closeup-how-did-lyme-disease-start>.
- 11 Brian Zahn, “Lyme Disease: Rooted in CT or Bioweapon Started in Government Lab?” *New Haven Register*, Jul. 21, 2019, <https://www.nhregister.com/news/article/House-orders-Lyme-disease-investigation-14109717.php>.
- 12 Lyn Redwood, “From Chimpanzees to Children: The Origins of RSV–Respiratory Syncytial Virus,” *The Defender*, Aug. 27, 2021, <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/chimpanzees-children-origins-respiratory-syncytial-virus>.
- 13 Marica Frellick, “RSV Kills 100,000 Kids under Age 5 a Year Worldwide,” *Medscape*, May 19, 2022, <https://www.medscape.com/viewarticle/974323>.
- 14 Edward Hooper, *The River: A Journey to the Source of HIV and AIDS*, (Boston: Little Brown & Co., 1999) 187–204, <http://www.aidsorigins.com/wp-content/uploads/The-River-by-Edward-Hooper-2021-edition.pdf>.
- 15 Pearce Wright, “Smallpox Vaccine ‘Triggered Aids Virus’,” *London Times*, May 11, 1987, <https://www.sott.net/article/155217-Smallpox-vaccine-triggered-Aids-virus>.
- 16 Edward Hooper, *The River: A Journey to the Source of HIV and AIDS*, (Boston: Little Brown & Co., 1999), 190–191, <http://www.aidsorigins.com/wp-content/uploads/The-River-by-Edward-Hooper-2021-edition.pdf>.
- 17 Sherwood Ross, “US Biowarfare Programs Have 13,000 Death Scientists Hard at Work,” *Scoop*, Feb. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43qS1QA>.

- [18](#) Sam Husseini and Jonathan Latham, “Did West Africa’s Ebola Outbreak of 2014 Have a Lab Origin?” *Independent Science News*, Oct. 25, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/324azpcr>.
- [19](#) Debbie Bookchin and Jim Shumacher, “The Virus and the Vaccine,” *The Atlantic*, Feb. 2000, <http://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/2000/02/the-virus-and-the-vaccine/377999>.
- [20](#) Regis Vilchez and Janet Butel, “Emergent Human Pathogen Simian Virus 40 and Its Role in Cancer,” *Clinical Microbiology Reviews* 17, no. 3 (2004): 495–508, doi: 10.1128/CMR.17.3.495-508.2004.
- [21](#) Ibid.
- [22](#) Arti Hurria, MD, Mary Naylor, PhD, RN, and Harvey Jay Cohen, MD, “Improving the Quality of Cancer Care in an Aging Population,” *JAMA* 310, no. 17 (2013): 1795–1796, <https://bit.ly/3IWKAJe>.
- [23](#) National Cancer Institute, “Cancer Stat Facts: Soft Tissue including Heart Cancer,” *NIH*, <https://bit.ly/3OQY117>.
- [24](#) Keith Rushworth, “The 1918 Pandemic was CAUSED by a Vaccine. Absolute Bombshell . . .” *Unlock the Lockdown*, Jul. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3qjQuNY>.
- [25](#) Anthony S. Fauci, Jeffery K. Taubenberger, David Morens et al., “Predominant Role of Bacterial Pneumonia as a Cause of Death in Pandemic Influenza: Implications for Pandemic Influenza Preparedness,” *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 198, no. 7 (2008): 962-70, doi: 10.1086/591708.
- [26](#) Alison Young, “New Lab Incidents Fuel Fear, Safety Concerns in Congress,” *USA Today*, Sep. 13, 2014, <https://bit.ly/42IdzaQ>.
- [27](#) Nicholas Grieg Evans, Marc Lipsitch, and Meira Levinson, “The Ethics of Biosafety Considerations in Gain-of-Function Research Resulting in the Creation of Potential Pandemic Pathogens,” *Journal of Medical Ethics* 41, no. 11 (2015): 901–908, doi: 10.1136/medethics-2014-102619.
- [28](#) Tjeerd G. Kimman et al., “Evidence-Based Biosafety: A Review of the Principles and Effectiveness of Microbiological Containment Measures,” *Clinical Microbiology Reviews* 21, no. 3 (2008): 403-25. doi: 10.1128/CMR.00014-08.
- [29](#) Dongsheng Zhou et al., “Biosafety and Biosecurity,” *Journal of Biosafety and Biosecurity* 1 (1): 15-18, doi: 10.1016/j.jobb.2019.01.001.
- [30](#) Lynn Klotz, “Human Error in High-Biocontainment Labs: a Likely Pandemic Threat,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, Feb. 25, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3OQ0edc>.
- [31](#) Lynn Klotz, “Supplementary Material for ‘Human Error in High-Biocontainment Labs: a Likely Pandemic Threat’,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, Feb. 25, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3C9d6Uh>.
- [32](#) “Report of the Federal Experts Security Advisory Panel,” USDA Federal Select Agent Program, Dec. 2014, <https://www.phe.gov/s3/Documents/fesap.pdf>.
- [33](#) Sumudu Britton, Andrew F. van den Hurk, Russell J. Simmons et al, “Laboratory-Acquired Dengue Virus Infection—A Case Report,” *PLOS Neglected Tropical Diseases* 5, no. 11 (2011): e1324, doi: 10.1371/journal.pntd.0001324.
- [34](#) Alison Walker, “What Went Wrong,” *The Frederick News-Post*, Apr. 16, 2006, <https://bit.ly/43JkrG5>.

- [35](#) “Report on the Inadvertent Cross Contamination and Shipment of a Laboratory Specimen with Influenza Virus H5N1 Centers for Disease Control and Prevention,” US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Aug. 15, 2014, <https://www.cdc.gov/labs/pdf/InvestigationCDCH5N1contaminationeventAugust15.pdf>.
- [36](#) William J. Broad and Judith Miller, “Traces of Terror: The Bioterror Threat; Report Provides New Details Of Soviet Smallpox Accident,” *New York Times*, Jun. 15, 2002, <https://nyti.ms/44ljkfV>.
- [37](#) “Did Ebola Outbreak Result From A LAB LEAK?” Counterpoints, YouTube, Mar. 19, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3qOnIFB>.
- [38](#) Michael Nedelman, “Researcher Infected with Zika Virus During Laboratory Accident in Pittsburgh,” *ABC News*, Jun. 9, 2016, <https://abcn.ws/3qNlSov>.
- [39](#) Kathryn Senio, “Recent Singapore SARS Case a Laboratory Accident,” *The Lancet* 3, no. 11, (2003): 679, doi: 10.1016/S1473-3099(03)00815-6.
- [40](#) “Cambridge Working Group Consensus Statement on the Creation of Potential Pandemic Pathogens (PPPs),” *Cambridge Working Group*, Jul. 14, 2014, <http://www.cambridgeworkinggroup.org>.
- [41](#) Andrew Nikiforuk, “So Where Did COVID Come from, Anyway?” *The Tyee*, Nov. 1, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/2y232hxs>.
- [42](#) “2018 Annual Report of the Federal Select Agent Program,” US Dept. of Health and Human Services, 2018, https://www.selectagents.gov/resources/publications/docs/FSAP_Annual_Report_2018_508.pdf.
- [43](#) Wendy Orent, “The Murky History of Lab Leaks,” *Open Mind*, Mar. 25, 2022, <https://www.openmindmag.org/articles/the-murky-history-of-lab-leaks>.
- [44](#) “Report of the Investigation into the Cause of the 1978 Birmingham Smallpox Occurrence,” *The House of Commons*, Jul. 22, 1980, 3, https://www.nlm.nih.gov/nichsr/esmallpox/report_1978_london.pdf.
- [45](#) Monica Rimmer, “How Smallpox Claimed Its Final Victim,” *BBC News*, Aug. 10, 2018, <https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-england-birmingham-45101091>.
- [46](#) “Report of the Investigation into the Cause of the 1978 Birmingham Smallpox Occurrence,” *The House of Commons*, Jul. 22, 1980, 1, https://www.nlm.nih.gov/nichsr/esmallpox/report_1978_london.pdf.
- [47](#) Johnathan B. Tucker and Raymond A. Zilinskas, eds., *The 1971 Smallpox Epidemic in Aralsk, Kazakhstan, and the Soviet Biological Warfare Program*, (Monterey: Center for Nonproliferation Studies, Monterey Institute of International Studies, 2002), 1, <https://www.nonproliferation.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/01/op9.pdf>.
- [48](#) Elizabeta S. Ristanović, Nenad S. Kokoškov, Ian Crozier et al., “A Forgotten Episode of Marburg Virus Disease: Belgrade, Yugoslavia, 1967,” *Microbiol Mol Bio Rev.* 84, no. 2 (2020), doi: 10.1128/MMBR.00095-19.
- [49](#) Michelle Rozo and Gigi Kwik Gronvall, “The Reemergent 1977 H1N1 Strain and the Gain-of-Function Debate,” *mBio* 6, no. 4 (2015): e01013-e01015, doi: 10.1128/mBio.01013-15.

- [50](#) Katsuhisa Nakajima et al., “Recent Human Influenza A (H1N1) Viruses are Closely Related Genetically to Strains Isolated in 1950,” *Nature* 274 (1978): 334–339, doi: 10.1038/274334a0.
- [51](#) PBS Frontline, “Plague War: A Report on the Biological Weapons Threat and How the Soviet Union Secretly Amassed an Arsenal of Bio-Weapons. The 1979 Anthrax Leak in Sverdlovsk,” *PBS Frontline*, last updated October 1998, <https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/plague/sverdlovsk>.
- [52](#) Robert A. Wampler and Thomas S. Blanton, eds., “The September 11th Sourcebooks: Anthrax at Sverdlovsk, 1979,” *The National Security Archive*, Nov. 15, 2001, <https://nsarchive2.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB61>.
- [53](#) “Labs Suspected in Foot-and-Mouth Crisis,” *Science*, Aug. 6, 2007, <https://www.science.org/content/article/labs-suspected-foot-and-mouth-crisis>.
- [54](#) Associated Press, “US Labs Mishandling Deadly Germs,” *NBC News*, Oct. 2, 2007, <https://nbcnews.to/3qSSGw4>.
- [55](#) Danny Penman, “Singapore Man Caught SARS in Lab,” *New Scientist*, Sept. 23, 2003, <https://bit.ly/43G82Tp>.
- [56](#) Steven Mihm, “The History of Lab Leaks Has Lots of Entries,” *Bloomberg*, May 27, 2021, <https://bloom.bg/42L8G0q>.
- [57](#) “Taiwanese SARS Researcher Infected,” *CIDRAP*, Dec. 17, 2003, <https://bit.ly/42JxwOt>.
- [58](#) Robert Walgate, “SARS Escaped Beijing Lab Twice: Laboratory Safety at the Chinese Institute of Virology under Close Scrutiny,” *The Scientist*, Apr. 25, 2004, <https://bit.ly/43H5nJf>.
- [59](#) “China’s Latest SARS Outbreak Has Been Contained, but Biosafety Concerns Remain—Update 7,” World Health Organization, May 18, 2004, https://www.who.int/emergencies/disease-outbreak-news/item/2004_05_18a-en.
- [60](#) Gilles Demaneuf, “The Good, the Bad and the Ugly: a Review of SARS Lab Escapes,” *Medium*, Nov. 16, 2020, <https://gillesdemaneuf.medium.com/the-good-the-bad-and-the-ugly-a-review-of-sars-lab-escapes-898d203d175d>.
- [61](#) Martin Enserink, “France’s Institut Pasteur Under Fire Over Missing SARS Vials,” *Science*, May 21, 2014, <https://www.science.org/content/article/frances-institut-pasteur-under-fire-over-missing-sars-vials>.
- [62](#) Dr. Scott Gottlieb, “Gottlieb Says ‘Side of the Ledger’ Suggesting COVID-19 was Result of Lab Leak has Expanded,” 00:03:01-00:03:23, YouTube, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ms9GUCHFNtk&t=1s>.
- [63](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping from Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.
- [64](#) Lynn Klotz, “Human Error in High-Biocontainment Labs: A Likely Pandemic Threat,” *The Bulletin*, Feb. 25, 2019, <https://thebulletin.org/2019/02/human-error-in-high-biocontainment-labs-a-likely-pandemic-threat/#post-heading>.
- [65](#) Alison Young and Nick Penzenstadler, “Inside America’s Secretive Biolabs,” *USA Today*, May 28, 2015, <https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/2015/05/28/biolabs-pathogens-location-incidents/26587505>.

- [66](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping from Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.
- [67](#) Judith Miller, “Russian Scientist Dies in Ebola Accident at Former Weapons Lab,” *New York Times*, May 25, 2004, <https://tinyurl.com/mryvkfn9>.
- [68](#) Helen Regan, “Explosion and Fire Break Out at Russian Lab Known for Housing Deadly Smallpox Virus,” CNN, Sep. 17, 2019, <https://tinyurl.com/yt526896>.
- [69](#) Martin Furmanski, “Threatened Pandemics and Laboratory Escapes: Self-fulfilling Prophecies,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, Mar. 31, 2014, <https://tinyurl.com/48zea3r3>.
- [70](#) Ibid.
- [71](#) Shah Marzia Mahjabin Lina, Mohana Priya Kunasekaran, and Aye Moa, “Brucellosis Outbreak in China, 2019,” *Global Biosecurity* 3, no. 1 (2021), <https://jglobalbiosecurity.com/articles/10.31646/gbio.108>.
- [72](#) David Cyranoski, “Chinese Institutes Investigate Pathogen Outbreaks in Lab Workers,” *Nature*, Dec. 17, 2019, <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-019-03863-z>.
- [73](#) Keoni Everington, “Scientist COVID Positive after Exposure in Taipei P3 Lab,” *Taiwan News*, Dec. 9, 2021, <https://www.taiwannews.com.tw/en/news/4371080>.
- [74](#) Hans Mahncke and Jeff Carlson, “Taiwanese Lab Leak Sharpens Debate on Pandemic Origin,” *The Epoch Times*, updated Dec. 20, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43OIF1W>.
- [75](#) Guardian staff, “China Accused of Sars Cover-Up,” *The Guardian*, Apr. 9, 2003, <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2003/apr/09/sars.china>.
- [76](#) Amy Li, “Shanghai Stifled Flu ‘Rumours’ in Early Days, Says Report,” *South China Morning Post*, Apr. 10, 2013, <https://www.scmp.com/news/china/article/1211364/shanghai-stifled-rumours-h7n9-bird-flu-early-days-says-report>.
- [77](#) Paul D. Thacker, “Ian Birrell Explains the Science Media’s Misreporting of Chinese Research,” *Substack: The DisInformation Chronicle*, Jul. 6, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/ian-birrell-explains-the-science>.
- [78](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Paul D. Thacker.
- [79](#) “NIH/NIAID Funding: Ralph S. Baric 1986–2022,” NIH RePORTER, <https://tinyurl.com/2s3ptv63>.
- [80](#) Natalie Hampton, “Coronavirus Sleuth,” *Think*, Fall 2020, <https://bit.ly/3JrV9Ea>.
- [81](#) Alison Young and Nick Penzenstalter, “10 Incidents Discovered at the Nation’s Biolabs,” *USA Today*, May 28, 2015, <https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/2015/05/29/some-recent-us-lab-incidents/25258237>.
- [82](#) Alison Young and Jessica Blake, “Here are Six Accidents UNC Researchers Had with Lab Created Coronaviruses,” *ProPublica*, Aug. 17, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3PbNrC7>.
- [83](#) Ibid.
- [84](#) Joseph B. Treaster, “Army Discloses 3 New Cover-Ups,” *New York Times*, Sep. 20, 1975, <https://nyti.ms/3PblFWk>.
- [85](#) Robert Graysmith, *Amerithrax: The Hunt for the Anthrax Killer* (New York: Berkeley, 2008), 88. <https://vdoc.pub/documents/amerithrax-the-hunt-for-the-anthrax-killer-1tj0jv4j685o>.

- [86](#) R.W. Burmeister, MD, W.D. Tigertt, MD, FACP, and E.L. Overholt, MD, FACP, “Laboratory-Acquired Pneumonic Plague,” *Annals of Internal Medicine* 56, no. 5 (1962): 789–800, doi: 10.7326/0003-4819-56-5-789.
- [87](#) Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 130.
- [88](#) Ibid.
- [89](#) Robert H. Boyle, “Spare the Rod(s) and Spoil the Cast,” *Sports Illustrated Vault*, Apr. 7, 1980, <https://tinyurl.com/4s6c4mc8>.
- [90](#) Scott Shane, “Army Harvested Victims’ Blood to Boost Anthrax,” *Baltimore Sun*, Dec. 21, 2001, <https://bit.ly/3BKR5uc>.
- [91](#) David Snyder, “On the Front Line of the Anthrax War,” *Washington Post*, Nov. 6, 2001, <https://wapo.st/43VnFpI>.
- [92](#) Ibid.
- [93](#) Seymour M. Hersh, *Chemical and Biological Warfare: America’s Hidden Arsenal* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Inc., 1968), 130–131.
- [94](#) Ibid.
- [95](#) Denise Grady, “Deadly Germ Research Is Shut Down at Army Lab Over Safety Concerns,” *New York Times*, Aug. 5, 2019, <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/08/05/health/germs-fort-detrick-biohazard.html>.
- [96](#) Patricia Kime, “CDC Lifts Shutdown Order on Army Biolabs at Fort Detrick,” *Military.com*, Apr. 1, 2020, <https://www.military.com/daily-news/2020/04/01/cdc-lifts-shutdown-order-army-biolabs-fort-detrick.html>.
- [97](#) Ibid.
- [98](#) “Executive Order 14081 of September 12, 2022, Advancing Biotechnology and Biomanufacturing Innovation for a Sustainable, Safe, and Secure American Bioeconomy,” *Code of Federal Regulations* 87, no. 179 (2022): 55309-55316, <https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/FR-2022-09-15/pdf/2022-20167.pdf>.
- [99](#) “The Biden-Harris Administration FY 2023 Budget Makes Historic Investments in Science and Technology,” The White House, Apr. 5, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/3kezv5yy>.

Chapter 28: Do Pandemics Frequently Jump from Animals to Humans?

- [1](#) Michael J. Imperiale, Don Howard, and Arturo Casadevall, “The Silver Lining in Gain-of-Function Experiments with Pathogens of Pandemic Potential,” *Influenza Virus: Methods in Molecular Biology* 1836 (2018), doi: 10.1007/978-1-4939-8678-1_28.
- [2](#) Misty Severi, “Fauci Defends Gain-of-Function Research: ‘It needs to be regulated’,” *The Washington Examiner*, Mar. 9, 2023, <https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/policy/healthcare/fauci-defends-gain-of-function-research>.
- [3](#) Gain of Function Symposium, “Session 5: Potential Benefits of GOF Research II: Treatment and Response,” YouTube, Dec. 24, 2014, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw-nR6-4kQQ&t=489s>.

- 4 Natalie Winters and Raheem Kassam, “Disgraced Daszak Defended Fauci-Funded Gain-of-Function Coronavirus Manipulation with ‘Pandemic Potential’,” *The National Pulse*, Jul. 18, 2021, <https://thenationalpulse.com/archive-post/peter-daszak-defends-wuhan-baric-gof-research>.
- 5 Joel Henrique Ellwanger and José Artur Bogo Chies, “Zoonotic Spillover: Understanding Basic Aspects for Better Prevention,” *Genetics and Molecular Biology* 44, no. 1 (2021), doi: 10.1590/1678-4685-gmb-2020-0355.
- 6 Rowan Jacobson, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping from Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.
- 7 Mara Hvistendahl, “Lab That Created Risky Avian Flu Had “Unacceptable” Biosafety Protocols,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 1 2022, <https://theintercept.com/2022/11/01/biosafety-avian-flu>.
- 8 Mara Hvistendahl, “BENT OVER IN PAIN, Student Infected with Debilitating Virus in Undisclosed Biolab Accident,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 1 2022, <https://theintercept.com/2022/11/01/biosafety-lab-accident-chikungunya-virus>.
- 9 Paul R. Goddard, “A Short History of Laboratory Leaks and Gain-of-Function Studies,” *GM Watch*, Feb. 19, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PbWUcj>.
- 10 Ibid.
- 11 Ibid.
- 12 Dr. David Bell and Emma McArthur, “The Global Pandemic Industry Has No Plans for a Return to Normal,” *The Daily Sceptic*, Sep. 6, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45RmmK8>.
- 13 Meryl Nass, “The Difference between Natural Pathogens and Lab-made Bioweapons,” Meryl’s COVID Newsletter, Mar. 11, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/2kx3c239>.
- 14 “Infections Caught in Laboratories Are Surprisingly Common,” *The Economist*, Aug. 24, 2021, <https://www.economist.com/graphic-detail/2021/08/24/infections-caught-in-laboratories-are-surprisingly-common>.
- 15 “NSABB Meeting Minutes, January 7–8, 2016,” NIH, Jan. 7–8, 2016, 8, <https://bit.ly/3oSal6v>.
- 16 Rowan Jacobson, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping from Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.

Chapter 29: China's Ascendancy

- 1 Lawrence Sellin, “China’s Massive Infiltration of US Virus Research Laboratories,” *Fornuft Frihet Document*, Mar. 18, 2021, <https://www.document.no/2021/03/18/chinas-massive-infiltration-of-us-virus-research-laboratories>.
- 2 Fredrich Frischknecht, “The History of Biological Warfare,” *EMBO Reports*, Jun 2003, doi: 10.1038/sj.embor.embor849
- 3 Charu Sudan Katsuri, “The Mao-Era School Shutdown that Forever Changed Education in China,” *OZY*, Apr. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WP2CTx>.
- 4 David Lague, “1977 Exam Opened Escape Route into China’s Elite,” *New York Times*, Jan. 6, 2008, <https://nyti.ms/3rGUd8Y>.

- [5](#) Ibid.
- [6](#) Zhu Chen, “Biomedical Science and Technology in China,” *Lancet*, Oct. 25, 2008, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(08)61352-5.
- [7](#) US Congress, “Dangerous Secrets—SARS and China’s Healthcare System,” Roundtable before the Congressional-Executive Commission on China, 108th Cong., 1st Sess., May 12, 2003, <https://bit.ly/43MeTKr>.
- [8](#) David Lague, “1977 Exam Opened Escape Route Into China’s Elite,” *New York Times*, Jan. 6, 2008, <https://www.nytimes.com/2008/01/06/world/asia/06china.html>.
- [9](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Author Elaine Dewar on Her Latest Book Tracking Hidden Money and How the COVID19 Pandemic Began in China,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-candid-conversation-with-author-12f>.
- [10](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2021), 22.
- [11](#) Ibid.
- [12](#) Yi-Xiáng J. Wáng, “Why China is Currently Underperforming in Medical Innovation and What China Can Do about It,” *Quant Imaging Med Surg*. 5, no. 3 (2015): 355–359, doi: 10.3978/j.issn.2223-4292.2015.04.03.
- [13](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2021), 14.
- [14](#) Jason M. Orr et al., “Regarding Investment in a Healthier Future: Impact of the 2012 Institute of Medicine Finance Report,” *Journal of Public Health Management and Practice* 28, no. 1 (2022): E316–E323, doi: 10.1097/PHH.0000000000001209.
- [15](#) John F. Kennedy, “Annual Budget Message to the Congress, Fiscal Year 1963,” The American Presidency Project, Jan. 18, 1962, <https://bit.ly/43ncmH6>.
- [16](#) “Appendix B: Financial Report for Fiscal Year 1963,” National Science Foundation, Accessed Mar. 6, 2023, https://www.nsf.gov/pubs/1963/annualreports/ar_1963_appendix_b.pdf.
- [17](#) Art Jahnke, “Who Picks Up the Tab for Science?” *Boston University: The Brink*, Accessed Mar. 6, 2023, <https://www.bu.edu/articles/2015/funding-for-scientific-research/>.
- [18](#) Daniel Wagner, “Has the US Surrendered to China on Scientific Research?” *Sunday Guardian Live*, Feb. 8, 2020, <https://www.sundayguardianlive.com/news/us-surrendered-china-scientific-research>.
- [19](#) Ian Verrender, “Why China is Unlikely to Overtake the United States to become the Biggest Economy in the World,” *ABC News*, Mar. 15, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3MQOvbF>.
- [20](#) Ralph Jennings, “China’s Economy Could Overtake US Economy by 2030,” *VOA*, Jan. 4, 2022, <https://www.voanews.com/a/chinas-economy-could-overtake-us-economy-by-2030/6380892.html>.
- [21](#) Daniel Wagner, “Has the US Surrendered to China on Scientific Research?” *Sunday Guardian Live*, Feb. 8, 2020, <https://www.sundayguardianlive.com/news/us-surrendered-china-scientific-research>.
- [22](#) “Trends in R&D by Agency,” *American Association for the Advancement of Science*, Sep. 2022, <https://www.aaas.org/sites/default/files/2022-09/Agencies.png>, *Data found: <https://bit.ly/3OQQ24>

a.

- 23 David Hoffman, “Commentary on Chronic Disease Prevention in 2022,” National Association of Chronic Disease Directors, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3MU0Bka>.
- 24 “Chronic Diseases in America,” Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, <https://tinyurl.com/mr3465sh>.
- 25 Halsted Holman, “The Relation of the Chronic Disease Epidemic to the Health Care Crisis,” *ACR Open Rheumatol*, Feb. 19, 2020, doi: 10.1002/acr2.11114.
- 26 Jeff Tollefsen, “China Declared World’s Largest Producer of Scientific Articles,” *Nature*, Jan. 18, 2018, <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-018-00927-4>.
- 27 Emerging Technology from the arXiv, “The Truth about China’s Cash-for-Publication Policy,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jul. 12, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3Cefvgg>.
- 28 Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Author Elaine Dewar on Her Latest Book Tracking Hidden Money and How the COVID19 Pandemic Began in China,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-candid-conversation-with-author-12f>.
- 29 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jan Jekielek, Feb. 2023.
- 30 Janet Levy, “How China’s Covert Operations Fooled the World,” review of *Spies and Lies: How China’s Greatest Covert Operations Fooled the World*, by Alex Joske, Nov. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42oDtQG>.
- 31 Ibid.
- 32 Ibid.
- 33 “About,” *The Lancet*, 2022, <https://www.thelancet.com/lancet/about>.
- 34 “About *NEJM*,” *NEJM*, 2022, <https://www.nejm.org/about-nejm/about-nejm?query=footer>.
- 35 “XIII. The Founding of *JAMA*, 1883,” *JAMA* 250, no. 2 (1983): 177–180, doi: 10.1001/jama.1983.03340020021025.
- 36 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Meryl Nass.
- 37 James Heathers, “The *Lancet* has Made One of the Biggest Retractions in Modern History. How Could This Happen?” *The Guardian*, Jun. 5, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oRU2GX>.
- 38 “About *The Lancet*,” *The Lancet*, 2022, <https://www.thelancet.com/lancet/about>.
- 39 Justin Fox, “Covid-19 Shows That Scientific Journals Need to Open up,” Bloomberg, Jun. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43FLkKI>. *Also on *Yahoo Finance*: <https://bit.ly/43JCawQ>.
- 40 “Open Access,” *Elsevier*, accessed Feb. 11, 2022, <https://www.elsevier.com/open-access>.
- 41 “Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation,” *Elsevier*, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oOM15C>.
- 42 “Cardiology & Diabetes 2010; Speaker biographies—Richard Horton,” *The Lancet*, 2010, <https://tinyurl.com/43xm6nzs>.
- 43 “Committed Grants: London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Updated Feb. 9, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45QMo0j>.
- 44 “Committed Grants: University College London,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Updated Feb. 9, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/5d2psy6c>.
- 45 Stephanie Clague, “*The Lancet* Editor-In-Chief Honored for Innovating Global Health through Data Science,” *Elsevier*, Jun. 20, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3NdTSmD>.

- [46](https://www.healthdata.org/about/history) “History,” *The Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation (IHME)*, 2022, <https://www.healthdata.org/about/history>.
- [47](https://bit.ly/3oMI7v5) “Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation Boosts Vital Work of the University of Washington’s Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Jan. 25, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3oMI7v5>.
- [48](https://bit.ly/3OX0Uxj) Alan MacLeod, “Revealed: Documents Show Bill Gates Has Given \$319 Million to Media Outlets,” *MintPress News*, Nov. 15, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OX0Uxj>.
- [49](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pmed.1000355) Harvey Marcovitch, “Editors, Publishers, Impact Factors, and Reprint Income,” *PLoS Medicine* 7, no. 10 (2010): 1-2, doi: 10.1371/journal.pmed.1000355.
- [50](https://archive.is/GwYz4) Ewen Callaway, “Questions Raised over Medical Journals’ Financial Ties to Industry,” *Nature*, Oct. 26, 2010, <https://archive.is/GwYz4>.
- [51](http://blogs.bmj.com/bmj/2010/11/02/richard-smith-on-editors-conflicts-of-interest) Richard Smith, “Richard Smith on Editors’ Conflicts of Interest,” *The BMJ Opinion*, Nov. 2, 2010, <http://blogs.bmj.com/bmj/2010/11/02/richard-smith-on-editors-conflicts-of-interest>.
- [52](https://www.nybooks.com/articles/2004/03/11/the-dawn-of-mcscience) Richard Horton, “Review: The Dawn of McScience,” review of *Science in the Private Interest: Has the Lure of Profits Corrupted Biomedical Research?* by Sheldon Krimsky, *The New York Review of Books* 51, no. 4 (2004): 247, <https://www.nybooks.com/articles/2004/03/11/the-dawn-of-mcscience>.
- [53](https://www.theguardian.com/science/2011/may/20/drug-companies-ghost-writing-journalism) Elliot Ross, “How Drug Companies’ PR Tactics Skew the Presentation of Medical Research,” *The Guardian*, May 20, 2011, <https://www.theguardian.com/science/2011/may/20/drug-companies-ghost-writing-journalism>.
- [54](#) Marcia Angell, *The Truth About the Drug Companies: How They Deceive Us and What to Do about It* (New York: Random House, 2005), xviii.
- [55](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pmed.0020138) Richard Smith, “Medical Journals Are an Extension of the Marketing Arm of Pharmaceutical Companies,” *PLOS Med.* 2, no. 5 (2005): e138, doi: 10.1371/journal.pmed.0020138.
- [56](https://www.nybooks.com/articles/2009/01/15/drug-companies-doctors-a-story-of-corruption) Marcia Angell, “Drug Companies & Doctors: A Story of Corruption,” *The New York Review*, Jan. 15, 2009, <https://www.nybooks.com/articles/2009/01/15/drug-companies-doctors-a-story-of-corruption>.
- [57](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Meryl Nass, MD.
- [58](https://bit.ly/42q9J5K) “Offices: Beijing, China,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42q9J5K>.
- [59](http://archive.today/h6gQu) Liu Xiangrui, “State of Health,” *China Daily*, updated Nov. 15, 2015, <http://archive.today/h6gQu>.
- [60](https://bit.ly/3oI2t7Q) “China: Health System Reform,” *The Lancet*, Oct. 20, 2008, <https://bit.ly/3oI2t7Q>.
- [61](https://bit.ly/3oI2uIW) Sian Boyle, “British Doctor Peter Daszak Worked With Wuhan Scientists on Secret Plan to Stop Lab Leak Theory,” *Daily Mail*, Jun. 5, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3oI2uIW>.
- [62](https://bit.ly/3Nf6pq4) Joe Davies and Victoria Allen, “*Lancet* Editor Who Published Letter Slamming Covid Lab Leak Theory as ‘conspiracy’ Admits He Knew about Lead Author’s Links to Chinese Lab at Centre of Cover-Up for a Year before Acknowledging Conflict of Interests,” *Daily Mail*, Dec. 17, 2021, updated Dec. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Nf6pq4>.
- [63](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(15)01157-5) Helena Hui Wang, “China—a Call for Papers,” *The Lancet* 386, no. 10010 (2015): p2237, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(15)01157-5.
- [64](https://www.thelancet.com/commissions/healthy) “The Tsinghua-Lancet Commission on Healthy Cities in China: Unlocking the Power of Cities for a Healthy China,” *The Lancet*, Apr. 17, 2018, <https://www.thelancet.com/commissions/healthy>.

[-cities-in-China.](#)

- 65 Wendy O'Neill, "Appreciation for Lincoln Chen's 14 Years as CMB President," *China Medical Board*, Jan. 6, 2021, https://chinamedicalboard.org/news/appreciation_lincoln_chen.
- 66 "Staff," *China Medical Board*, 2011, <https://chinamedicalboard.org/staff>.
- 67 "The Lancet Global Health: International Advisory Board," *The Lancet*, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3NfWfWf>.
- 68 Elaine Dewar, *On the Origin of the Deadliest Pandemic in 100 Years: An Investigation* (Biblioasis, 2021).
- 69 Paul D. Thacker, "A Candid Conversation with Author Elaine Dewar on Her Latest Book Tracking Hidden Money and How the COVID19 Pandemic Began in China," *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-candid-conversation-with-author-12f>.
- 70 Ibid.
- 71 Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2021), 30.
- 72 @Richardhorton1, "A call for caution please. Media are escalating anxiety by talking of a "killer virus" + "growing fears." In truth, from what we currently know, 2019-nCoV has moderate transmissibility and relatively low pathogenicity. There is no reason to foster panic with exaggerated language," Twitter, Jan. 23, 2020, 2:18 AM EST, <https://twitter.com/richardhorton1/status/1220606842449072128?lang=en>.
- 73 @Richardhorton1, "'On the present trajectory, 2019-nCoV could be about to become a global epidemic in the absence of mitigation . . . substantial, even draconian measures that limit population mobility should be seriously and immediately considered in affected areas . . .'," Twitter, Jan. 31, 2020, 10:17 AM EST, <https://twitter.com/richardhorton1/status/1223264064719216640>.
- 74 @Richardhorton1, "The UK government—Matt Hancock and Boris Johnson—claim they are following the science. But that is not true. The evidence is clear. We need urgent implementation of social distancing and closure policies. The government is playing roulette with the public. This is a major error," Twitter, Mar. 10, 2020, 3:40 AM EST, <https://twitter.com/richardhorton1/status/1237282270685380613>.
- 75 Raven Saunt, "Government's Contain and Delay Plan Failed because Ministers Did Not Follow WHO Advice to 'test, test, test' for Coronavirus Cases Leaving NHS in 'chaos and panic', Lancet Editor Says," *Daily Mail*, Mar. 28, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/mumekyez>.
- 76 Huizhong Wu, "Sealed in: Chinese Trapped at Home by Coronavirus Feel the Strain," Reuters, Feb. 22, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qkJX5E>.
- 77 Xiao Yu, "A Month in Locked-Down Wuhan: A Father's Death, a Sleepless Volunteer and Pressure," VOA, Feb. 29, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45L48tU>.
- 78 "Richard Horton: China's Reaction is Decisive and Quick," *China Global Television Network (CGTN)*, May 1, 2020, 00:00:05–00:00:15, <https://bit.ly/43IaU1x>.
- 79 Ibid., 00:03:25–00:03:53.

- [80](#) Leonardo Furlan and Bruno Caramelli, “The Regrettable Story of the ‘Covid Kit’ and the ‘Early Treatment of Covid-19’ in Brazil,” *The Lancet Regional Health—Americas* 4, no. 100089 (2021), doi: 10.1016/j.lana.2021.100089.
- [81](#) Mandeep R. Mehra, MD, Sapan S. Desai, MD, Amit N. Patel, MD et al., “RETRACTED: Hydroxychloroquine or Chloroquine with or without a Macrolide for Treatment of Covid-19: A Multinational Registry Analysis,” *The Lancet* (2020), doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)31180-6.
- [82](#) Staff and Agencies, “WHO Halts Hydroxychloroquine Trial for Coronavirus amid Safety Fears,” *The Guardian*, May 25, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45N6SXC>.
- [83](#) Matthias Blamont, Alistair Smout, and Emilio Parodi, “EU Governments Ban Malaria Drug for Covid-19, Trial Paused as Safety Fears Grow,” Reuters, May 27, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43LabN0>.
- [84](#) Melissa Davey and Sarah Bosely, “Surgisphere: Governments and WHO Changed Covid-19 Policy Based on Suspect Data from Tiny US Company,” *The Guardian*, Jun. 3, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43IwkM9>.
- [85](#) Melissa Davey, Stephanie Kirchgaessner, and Sarah Boseley, “Surgisphere: Governments and Who Changed Covid-19 Policy Based On Suspect Data From Tiny Us Company,” *The Guardian*, Jun. 3, 2020, <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2020/jun/03/covid-19-surgisphere-who-world-health-organization-hydroxychloroquine>.
- [86](#) Roni Caryn Rabin, “The Pandemic Claims New Victims: Prestigious Medical Journals,” *New York Times*, Jun. 14, 2020, <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/06/14/health/virus-journals.html>.
- [87](#) Ellen Gabler and Roni Caryn Rabin, “The Doctor Behind the Disputed Covid Data,” *New York Times*, Jul. 27, 2020, <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/07/27/science/coronavirus-retracted-studies-data.html>.
- [88](#) Mandeep R. Mehra, MD, Sapan S. Desai, MD, PhD, Amit N. Patel, MD et al., “RETRACTED: Cardiovascular Disease, Drug Therapy, and Mortality in Covid-19,” *NEJM* 382, (2020): e102, doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2007621.
- [89](#) Roni Caryn Rabin, “The Pandemic Claims New Victims: Prestigious Medical Journals,” *New York Times*, Jun. 14, 2020, <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/06/14/health/virus-journals.html>.
- [90](#) America’s Frontline Doctors, “AFLDS White Paper: COVID-19 Experimental Vaccine Candidates,” *AFLDS* (2020), 6, <http://bit.ly/3xmgn06>.
- [91](#) Steve Jalsevac, “US ‘frontline’ doctors’ Website Exposes ‘criminal’ Campaign by Tech Giants, Govt Agencies to Block COVID Med,” *LifeSite News*, Aug. 5, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3ITjfaY>.
- [92](#) [@JamesTodoroMD](#), “Now The Guardian’s investigative piece on #LancetGate. This is exploding into one of the most twisted and unbelievable medical scandals of the decade. [https://theguardian.com/world/2020/jun/03/covid-19-surgisphere-who-world-health-organization-hydroxychloroquine . . .](https://theguardian.com/world/2020/jun/03/covid-19-surgisphere-who-world-health-organization-hydroxychloroquine...),” Twitter, Jun. 3, 2020, https://twitter.com/JamesTodoroMD/status/1268161105383301120?ref_src=twsrc%5Etfw.
- [93](#) Yeming Wang, MD et al., “Remdesivir in Adults with Severe COVID-19: a Randomised, Double-blind, Placebo-controlled, Multicentre Trial,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10236 (2020): 1569–1578, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)31022-9.
- [94](#) Tim Schwab, “While the Poor Get Sick, Bill Gates Just Gets Richer,” *The Nation*, Oct. 5, 2020, <https://www.thenation.com/article/economy/bill-gates-investments-covid>.

- [95](#) United States Internal Revenue Service, Form 990-PF: 2018 Return of Private Foundation: Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Accessed Mar. 6, 2023, 4, <https://bit.ly/3MS3ZMH>.
- [96](#) “Remdesivir, Developed through a UNC-Chapel Hill Partnership, Proves Effective against COVID-19 in NIAID Human Clinical Trials,” *Gillings School of Global Public Health, University of North Carolina*, Apr. 29, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42szB13>.
- [97](#) Derek K. Chu, Elie A. Akl, Stephanie Duda et al., “Physical Distancing, Face Masks, and Eye Protection to Prevent Person-to-Person Transmission of SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10242 (2020): 1973–1987, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)31142-9.
- [98](#) Richard Horton, *The COVID-19 Catastrophe: What’s Gone Wrong and How to Stop It Happening Again* (Cambridge: Polity Press, 2020).
- [99](#) Stephen Buranyi, “Scathing COVID-19 Book from *Lancet* Editor—Rushed but Useful,” *Nature*, Jun. 18, 2020, <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-020-01839-y>.
- [100](#) John Morgan, “Researchers Raising Covid Lab Leak Theory ‘branded anti-science,’” *Times Higher Education*, Dec. 15, 2021, <https://www.timeshighereducation.com/news/researchers-raising-covid-lab-leak-theory-branded-anti-science>.
- [101](#) “COVID-19 and China: Lessons and the Way Forward,” *The Lancet* 396, no. 10246 (2020): p213, [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(20\)31637-8/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(20)31637-8/fulltext).
- [102](#) Ibid.
- [103](#) “India’s COVID-19 Emergency,” *The Lancet* 397, no. 10286 (2021), doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(21)01052-7.
- [104](#) “MSN Showcases the Amazing Uttar Pradesh Turnaround—The Ivermectin-based Home Medicine Kits,” *TrialSite News*, Sep. 19, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3K9crGu>.
- [105](#) “UTTAR PRADESH Going the Last Mile to Stop COVID-19,” WHO, May 7, 2021, <https://www.who.int/india/news/feature-stories/detail/uttar-pradesh-going-the-last-mile-to-stop-covid-19>.
- [106](#) “A Chinese Columnist with Possible CCP Links Was Behind the Shoddy Hit Job on PM Modi Published in the *Lancet*,” *TFIPost*, May 12, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3CfTgXe>.
- [107](#) The Editorial Board, “The New England Journal of Politics, Part II,” *The Wall Street Journal*, op-ed, Oct. 9, 2020, <https://www.wsj.com/articles/the-new-england-journal-of-politics-part-ii-11602283219>.

Chapter 30: Compromising US Universities to Steal Technology for China

- [1](#) “The Los Alamos Club: How the People’s Republic of China Recruited Leading Scientists from Los Alamos National Laboratory to Advance Its Military Programs,” *Strider Technologies*, 2022, 7, <https://bit.ly/47d11wN>.
- [2](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Author Elaine Dewar on Her Latest Book Tracking Hidden Money and How the COVID19 Pandemic Began in China,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-candid-conversation-with-author-12f>.

- 3 “The Los Alamos Club: How the People’s Republic of China Recruited Leading Scientists from Los Alamos National Laboratory to Advance Its Military Programs,” *Strider Technologies*, 2022, 8, <https://bit.ly/47dI1wN>.
- 4 Ellen Barry and Gina Kolata, “China’s Lavish Funds Lured US Scientists. What Did It Get in Return?” *New York Times*, Feb. 6, 2020, <https://nyti.ms/42pdcla>.
- 5 Daniel Wagner, “Has the US Surrendered to China on Scientific Research?” *Sunday Guardian Live*, Feb. 8, 2020, <https://www.sundayguardianlive.com/news/us-surrendered-china-scientific-research>.
- 6 Ibid.
- 7 “The Los Alamos Club: How the People’s Republic of China Recruited Leading Scientists from Los Alamos National Laboratory to Advance Its Military Programs,” *Strider Technologies*, 2022, 7, <https://bit.ly/47dI1wN>.
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Rebecca Trager, “Theft of Universities’ Secrets Fuels US Crackdown on Chinese Talent Programmes,” *Chemistry World*, Jan. 27, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3IUMNVu>.
- 10 “China: The Risk to Academia,” Federal Bureau of Investigation, 2019, <https://bit.ly/47dI1wN>.
- 11 “The Los Alamos Club: How the People’s Republic of China Recruited Leading Scientists from Los Alamos National Laboratory to Advance Its Military Programs,” *Strider Technologies*, 2022, 7, <https://prn.to/449Rd2Y>.
- 12 Ken Dilanian, “American Universities Are a Soft Target for China’s Spies, Say US Intelligence Officials,” *NBC News*, <https://www.nbcnews.com/news/china/american-universities-are-soft-target-china-s-spies-say-u-n1104291>.
- 13 Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Author Elaine Dewar on Her Latest Book Tracking Hidden Money and How the COVID19 Pandemic Began in China,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-candid-conversation-with-author-12f>.
- 14 “Number of College and University Students from China in the United States from Academic Year 2010/11 to 2020/21,” *Statista*, accessed Jul. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3X76BuV>.
- 15 Nathan Vanderklippe, “Why Do So Many Chinese International Students in Canada End up Back Home?” *The Globe and Mail*, updated Jun. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3qoEjQ5>.
- 16 Daniel Wagner, “Has the US Surrendered to China on Scientific Research?” *Sunday Guardian Live*, Feb. 8, 2020, <https://www.sundayguardianlive.com/news/us-surrendered-china-scientific-research>.
- 17 Ellen Barry and Gina Kolata, “China’s Lavish Funds Lured US Scientists. What Did It Get in Return?” *New York Times*, Feb. 6, 2020, <https://nyti.ms/42pdcla>.
- 18 Jonathan Stempel, “Chinese Professor, Despite No Remorse, to Return Home After Guilty Plea in Huawei Theft Case,” *Reuters*, Dec. 14, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/2ze85su5>.
- 19 US Department of Justice, Office of Public Affairs, “Harvard University Professor Indicted on False Statement Charges,” press release, Jun 9, 220, <https://tinyurl.com/yc4uh4xf>.
- 20 US Attorney’s Office, District of Massachusetts, “Harvard University Professor Convicted of Making False Statements and Tax Offenses,” press release, Dec. 21, 2001, <https://bit.ly/3OXC6F>

- [n.](#)
- [21](#) “Charles M. Lieber,” Harvard University, 2022, <https://cml.harvard.edu/people/charles-lieber>.
- [22](#) US Department of Justice, “Harvard University Professor and Two Chinese Nationals Charged in Three Separate China Related Cases,” press release, Jan. 28, 2000, <https://bit.ly/3MPWA09>.
- [23](#) US Attorney’s Office, District of Massachusetts, “Harvard University Professor Convicted of Making False Statements and Tax Offenses,” press release, Dec. 21, 2001, <https://bit.ly/3OXC6Fn>.
- [24](#) Ibid.
- [25](#) Ken Dilanian, “American Universities Are a Soft Target for China’s Spies, Say US Intelligence Officials,” *NBC News*, Feb. 2, 2020, <https://nbcnews.to/3CwUNbT>.
- [26](#) “Sir Richard Dearlove KCMG OBE,” *University of London*, <https://bit.ly/3OSptLW>.
- [27](#) Katie Weston, “Ex-MI6 Chief Richard Dearlove Says Britain’s Science Sector Has Been Compromised by ‘malign Chinese Communist influence’ Which is Why it Parroted China’s Party Line that Covid Did NOT Leak from a Wuhan Lab,” *Daily Mail*, Dec. 9, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43pK7rg>.
- [28](#) Ibid.
- [29](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Author Elaine Dewar on Her Latest Book Tracking Hidden Money and How the COVID19 Pandemic Began in China,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-candid-conversation-with-author-12f>.
- [30](#) Katie Weston, “Ex-MI6 Chief Richard Dearlove Says Britain’s Science Sector Has Been Compromised by ‘malign Chinese Communist influence’ Which is Why it Parroted China’s Party Line that Covid Did NOT Leak from a Wuhan Lab,” *Daily Mail*, Dec. 9, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43pK7rg>.
- [31](#) Stephen Chen, “America’s Hidden Role in Chinese Weapons Research,” *South China Morning Post*, Mar. 29, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3oWyGrQ>.
- [32](#) “The United States and Its Allies Depend on Los Alamos National Laboratory’s Contributions to Nuclear Deterrence and National Security through Innovation in Research and Development,” *Los Alamos National Laboratory*, accessed Mar. 6, 2023, <https://about.lanl.gov>.
- [33](#) “Biomolecular Recognition and Protein Engineering to Enhance Therapeutics, Vaccines and Biosurveillance,” *Los Alamos National Laboratory*, accessed Mar. 6, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3MZFGGm>.
- [34](#) Madison Conner, “Los Alamos National Labs Receives Grant to Study Pathogens,” *KRQE*, Mar. 6, 2023, <https://www.krqe.com/health/studies-research-findings/los-alamos-national-labs-receives-grant-to-study-pathogens>.
- [35](#) “The Los Alamos Club: How the People’s Republic of China Recruited Leading Scientists from Los Alamos National Laboratory to Advance Its Military Programs,” *Strider Technologies*, 2022, 3, <https://bit.ly/47dI1wN>.
- [36](#) Ibid., 4.
- [37](#) Ibid.
- [38](#) Ibid., 5.

[39](#) Ibid., 10.

[40](#) Ibid., 13.

[41](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Lee Smith.

Chapter 31: Emory University, a Template for Chinese Spycraft

[1](#) US Department of Health and Human Services, National Institutes of Health, “Budget,” accessed Jul. 26, 2023, <https://www.nih.gov/about-nih/what-we-do/budget>.

[2](#) Lili Kuo et al., “Retargeting of Coronavirus by Substitution of the Spike Glycoprotein Ectodomain: Crossing the Host Cell Species Barrier,” *J Virol* 7, no. 3 (2000): 1393-1406, doi: 10.1128/JVI.74.3.1393-1406.2000.

[3](#) Lawrence Selin and Anna Chen, “Breaking Exclusive: Emory University is Training Ground for Chinese Military Scientists Linked to Biowarfare Research with Funding from Dr. Fauci,” *The Gateway Pundit*, Nov. 16, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/jjtapdte>.

[4](#) “Emory-UGA Center of Excellence for Influenza Research and Surveillance,” *Centers of Excellence for Influenza Research and Surveillance*, 2021, <https://www.niaidceirs.org/centers/emory-uga-ceirs>.

[5](#) Lawrence Selin and Anna Chen, “Breaking Exclusive: Emory University is Training Ground for Chinese Military Scientists Linked to Biowarfare Research with Funding from Dr. Fauci,” *The Gateway Pundit*, Nov. 16, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43pwkAY>.

[6](#) Ibid.

[7](#) “Profile: Chinglai Yang, PhD,” *Emory University School of Medicine*, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3qvCYXS>.

[8](#) Lawrence Selin and Anna Chen, “Breaking Exclusive: Emory University is Training Ground for Chinese Military Scientists Linked to Biowarfare Research with Funding from Dr. Fauci,” *The Gateway Pundit*, Nov. 16, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43pwkAY>.

[9](#) Ibid.

[10](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.

[11](#) “How St. Jude Began,” St. Jude Children’s Research Hospital, accessed July 6, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/37ty6h6a>.

[12](#) Dr. Michael Johns, “Momentum Update: Global Health Institute Awards New Grants, Launches Website,” Jul. 2007, http://whsc.emory.edu/_update/2007_07.html.

[13](#) Jack Cheevers, “A Dead Zone’s History: Writer Details Cover-Up of Japan Germ Warfare Tests,” *Los Angeles Times*, Jun. 9, 1994, <https://www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-1994-06-09-me-2006-story.html>.

[14](#) Lawrence Selin and Anna Chen, “Breaking Exclusive: Emory University is Training Ground for Chinese Military Scientists Linked to Biowarfare Research with Funding from Dr. Fauci,” *The Gateway Pundit*, Nov. 16, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43pwkAY>.

[15](#) Ibid.

[16](#) Ibid.

[17](#) Ibid.

- [18](#) Steve Connor, “‘Appalling irresponsibility’: Senior Scientists Attack Chinese Researchers for Creating New Strains of Influenza Virus in Veterinary Laboratory,” *Independent*, May 2, 2013, <https://bit.ly/3OTyEfb>.
- [19](#) Martin Enserink, “Scientists Brace for Media Storm around Controversial Flu Studies,” *Science*, Nov. 23, 2011, <https://bit.ly/3HZy5g9>.
- [20](#) Ed Yong, “Second Mutant Flu Paper Published,” *Nature* (2012), doi: 10.1038/nature.2012.10875.
- [21](#) Yoshihiro Kawaoka et al., “Experimental Adaptation of an Influenza H5 HA Confers Respiratory Droplet Transmission to a Reassortant H5 HA/H1N1 Virus in Ferrets,” *Nature* 486 (2012): 420–428, doi: 10.1038/nature10831.
- [22](#) Ron A. M. Fouchier et al., “Airborne Transmission of Influenza A/H5N1 Virus Between Ferrets,” *Science* 336, no. 6088 (2012): 1534–1541, doi: 10.1126/science.1213362.
- [23](#) Yoshihiro Kawaoka, Ron A. M. Fouchier et al., “The Potential for Respiratory Droplet-Transmissible A/H5n1 Influenza Virus to Evolve in a Mammalian Host,” *Science* 336, no. 6608 (2012): 1541–1547, doi: 10.1126/science.1222526.
- [24](#) Eve Conant, “New Gene Map of Deadly Bird Flu Points to Pandemic Concerns,” *National Geographic*, Apr. 11, 2014, <https://on.natgeo.com/3MStGg7>.
- [25](#) Hualan Chen, Ying Zhang, Qianyi Zhang et al., “H5N1 Hybrid Viruses Bearing 2009/H1N1 Virus Genes Transmit in Guinea Pigs by Respiratory Droplet,” *Science* 340, no. 6139 (2013): 1459–1463, doi: 10.1126/science.1229455.
- [26](#) Ed Yong, “Scientists Create Hybrid Flu That Can Go Airborne,” *Nature News* (2013), doi: 10.1038/nature.2013.12925.
- [27](#) Ron Fouchier, Adolfo García-Sastre, Yoshihiro Kawaoka et al., “Transmission Studies Resume for Avian Flu,” *Science* 339, no. 6119 (2013), doi: 10.1126/science.1235140.
- [28](#) Emory Vaccine Center, “Walter A. Orenstein, MD,” Emory University Faculty, <https://tinyurl.com/575kv4xu>.
- [29](#) Lawrence Selin and Anna Chen, “BREAKING EXCLUSIVE: Emory University is Training Ground for Chinese Military Scientists Linked to Biowarfare Research with Funding from Dr. Fauci,” *The Gateway Pundit*, Nov. 16, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43pwkAY>.
- [30](#) Yulong Gao, Zhiyuan Wen, Hualan Chen et al., “Characterization of Immune Responses Induced by Immunization with the HA DNA Vaccines of Two Antigenically Distinctive H5N1 HPAIV Isolates,” *PLOS One* 7, no. 7 (2012), doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0041332.
- [31](#) Emory News Center, “NIH Funds Emory-UGA Center of Excellence for Influenza Research and Surveillance,” press release, Apr. 10, 2014, https://news.emory.edu/stories/2014/04/influenza_center_of_excellence/index.html.
- [32](#) “Simpsonwood Documents,” *Children’s Health Defense*, Feb. 7, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3MVpqwp>.
- [33](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., “Deadly Immunity—Government Cover-up of a Mercury/Autism Scandal,” *Children’s Health Defense*, Sep. 27, 2017, <https://bit.ly/42uA15M>. *Original article appeared in Rolling Stone magazine and Salon in 2005.
- [34](#) Generation Zero, “Thomas Verstraeten’s First Analyses of the Link between Vaccine Mercury Exposure and the Risk of Diagnosis of Selected Neuro-Developmental Disorders Based on Data

- from the Vaccine Safety Datalink: November-December 1999,” *SafeMinds*, Nov. 2004, <https://bit.ly/3CheNyZ>.
- 35 The United States Attorney’s Office, Northern District of Georgia, “Autism Researcher Indicted for Stealing Grant Money,” press release, Apr. 13, 2011, <https://www.justice.gov/archive/usao/ga/press/2011/04-13-11.html>.
- 36 Emily Willingham, “Hey, Interpol, I Found Your Autism Researcher Fugitive,” *Forbes*, Aug. 10, 2015, <https://bit.ly/3CiW9Xe>.
- 37 Kreesten M. Madsen, MD, Anders Hviid, MSc, Poul Thorsen, MD et al., “A Population-based Study of Measles, Mumps, and Rubella Vaccination and Autism,” *NEJM* 347 (2002):1477–1482, doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa021134.
- 38 Frank DeStefano, Tanya Karapurkar Bhasin, William W Thompson et al., “Age at First Measles-mumps-rubella Vaccination in Children with Autism and School-matched Control Subjects: A Population-based Study in Metropolitan Atlanta,” *Pediatrics* 113, no. 2 (2004): 259–266, doi: 10.1542/peds.113.2.259.
- 39 Joyce Ghen, “The Statement of William W. Thompson,” *The Defender*, Feb. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42kzhkY>.
- 40 Kaihui Cheng, Zhijun Yu, Hongliang Chai et al., “PB2-E627K and PA-T97I Substitutions Enhance Polymerase Activity and Confer a Virulent Phenotype to an H6N1 Avian Influenza Virus in Mice,” *Virology* 468–470 (2014): 207–213, doi: 10.1016/j.virol.2014.08.010.
- 41 Col. Lawrence Sellin, “Report: China’s Military Weapon COVID-19 Was Constructed Completely Under the Command and Control of the Chinese Military,” *Citizens Commission on National Security*, May 18, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WUqwx2>.
- 42 Zeng Wang, Huanliang Yang, Yan Chen et al., “A Single-Amino-Acid Substitution at Position 225 in Hemagglutinin Alters the Transmissibility of Eurasian Avian-Like H1N1 Swine Influenza Virus in Guinea Pigs,” *J Virol.* 91, no. 21 (2017): e00800-17, doi: 10.1128/JVI.00800-17.
- 43 “Definitive Contract HHSN272201400004C,” *Gov Tribe*, updated Jun. 20, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IY4Nyj>.
- 44 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- 45 Xianying Zeng, Guobin Tian, Jianzhong Shi et al., “Vaccination of Poultry Successfully Eliminated Human Infection with H7N9 Virus in China,” *Sci China Life Sci.* 61, no. 12 (2018): 1465–1473, doi: 10.1007/s11427-018-9420-1.
- 46 “Definitive Contract HHSN272201400004C,” *Gov Tribe*, updated Jun. 20, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IY4Nyj>.
- 47 Shipo Wu, Gongxun Zhong, Jun Zhang et al., “A Single Dose of an Adenovirus-Vectored Vaccine Provides Protection against SARS-CoV-2 Challenge,” *Nature* 11, no. 4081 (2020), doi: 10.1038/s41467-020-17972-1.
- 48 Dyani Lewis, “China’s Coronavirus Vaccine Shows Military’s Growing Role in Medical Research,” *Nature* 585, (2020): 494–495, doi: 10.1038/d41586-020-02523-x.
- 49 “Chen Wei (medical scientist),” Wikipedia, last edited Jan. 18, 2023, <https://bit.ly/42mKscN>.
*“Chen was born in Lanxi County, Jinhua, Zhejiang in 1966. She received her bachelor’s degree in chemical engineering from the Zhejiang University in 1988. She obtained a master’s degree at

Tsinghua University in 1991. She attended the Academy of Military Medical Sciences where she obtained her doctor's degree in 1998."

- 50 Dr. Sharad S. Chauhan, "Covid 19: The Chinese Military and Maj Gen Chen Wei," *Indian Defence Review*, Oct. 9, 2020, <http://www.indiandefencereview.com/spotlights/covid-19-the-chinese-military-and-maj-gen-chen-wei>.
- 51 Mike Gallagher, "Gallagher: This is Bigger than Dr. Fauci," press release, May 20, 2021, <https://gallagher.house.gov/media/press-releases/gallagher-bigger-dr-fauci>.
- 52 Brooke Singman, "House Intel Republicans Say 'Significant Circumstantial Evidence' of COVID Wuhan Lab Leak," *Fox News*, May 19, 2021, <https://fxn.ws/442oCwH>.
- 53 Steve Connor, "'Appalling irresponsibility': Senior Scientists Attack Chinese Researchers for Creating New Strains of Influenza Virus in Veterinary Laboratory," *Independent*, May 2, 2013, <https://bit.ly/3OTyEfb>.
- 54 Mara Hvistendahl, "Veterinarian-in-Chief," *Science* 341, no. 6142 (2013): 122–125, doi: 10.1126/science.341.6142.12.
- 55 Giuliana Viglione, "China is Closing Gap with United States on Research Spending," *Nature*, (2020), doi: 10.1038/d41586-020-00084-7.
- 56 "Gain-of-function research," *Owl Apps*, http://www.owlapps.net/owlapps_apps/articles?id=66516195&lang=en.
- 57 Ed Yong, "Scientists Create Hybrid Flu that Can Go Airborne," *Nature*, May 2, 2013, doi: 10.1038/nature.2013.12925.
- 58 Andrew Kerr, "Fauci's Agency Dumped Millions into Chinese Entities to Study Infectious Diseases Since 2012, Federal Data Shows," *Daily Caller*, July 28, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OXxKOM>.
- 59 Ibid.
- 60 "Public Access," US Department of Health and Human Services, Aug. 15, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3WT8g75>.
- 61 "Grant Summary: Project Grant FAIN U01AI151810," *USASPENDING.gov*, May 11, 2020–Apr 30, 2025, https://www.usaspending.gov/award/ASST_NON_U01AI151810_7529.
- 62 National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, "NIAID Funds New Influenza Research Network," news release, Apr. 14, 2021, <https://www.niaid.nih.gov/news-events/niaid-funds-new-influenza-research-network>.

Chapter 32: Ralph Baric

- 1 Gillings School Directory, "Ralph S. Baric, PhD," *UNC Gillings School of Global Public Health*, https://sph.unc.edu/adv_profile/ralph-s-baric-phd.
- 2 Rowan Jacobsen, "Inside the Risky Bat-Virus Engineering that Links America to Wuhan," *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- 3 "Baric Named a 2019 UNC Distinguished Professor," *UNC Gillings School of Public Health*, Jul. 1, 2019, <https://sph.unc.edu/sph-news/baric-named-a-2019-unc-distinguished-professor>.
- 4 Ibid.

- 5 Ralph S. Baric et al., “Systematic Assembly of a Full-Length Infectious cDNA of Mouse Hepatitis Virus Strain A59,” *Journal of Virology* 76, no. 21 (2002): 11065-11078, doi: 10.1128/jvi.76.21.11065-11078.2002.
- 6 Baric et al., Methods and Compositions for Chimeric Coronavirus Spike Proteins, US Patent US9884895B2, filed Mar. 20, 2015 and issued Feb. 6, 2018, <https://bit.ly/45OPIJ1>.
- 7 “Bayh-Dole Act,” *Drexel University*, Apr. 28, 2020, accessed Jun. 23, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/4jrt4dav>.
- 8 NIH RePORTER, “NIAID mRNA Patents and Awards,” NIH, accessed Jun. 23, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/4y6nneab>.
- 9 Alexander Tin, “Moderna Offers NIH Co-ownership of COVID Vaccine Patent amid Dispute with Government,” *CBS News*, Nov. 15, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/brr74azh>.
- 10 “Remdesivir, Developed through a UNC-Chapel Hill Partnership, Proves Effective against COVID-19 in NIAID Human Clinical Trials,” *UNC Gillings School of Global Public Health*, Apr. 29, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/3dzw8zsb>.
- 11 “Biomedical Research: Information on Federal Contributions to Remdesivir,” United States Government Accountability Office, Mar., 2021, <https://www.gao.gov/assets/gao-21-272.pdf>.
- 12 Peter J. Pitts, “Remdesivir and Federal March-In Rights,” *Health Affairs Forefront*, Apr. 30, 2021, <https://www.healthaffairs.org/content/forefront/remdesivir-and-federal-march-in-rights>.
- 13 Carolina Alumni Review, “Promise of Remdesivir Focuses Anew on Baric Lab,” *UNC General Alumni Association*, Apr. 30, 2020, <https://alumni.unc.edu/news/promise-of-remdesivir-focuses-anew-on-baric-lab>.
- 14 Maggie Fox, Jamie Gumbrect, Holly Yan, and Betsy Klein, “FDA Will Reportedly Authorize Use of Remdesivir for Covid-19 after Trial Shows ‘Positive Effect’ on Recovery Time,” *CNN Health*, Apr. 30, 2020, <https://www.cnn.com/2020/04/29/health/gilead-sciences-remdesivir-covid-19-treatment/index.html>.
- 15 Angus Liu, “Chinese Firm Copies Gilead’s Remdesivir, the Most Promising Drug against the New Coronavirus,” *Fierce Pharma*, Feb. 12, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MU4XaX>.
- 16 Sabue Mulangu, MD, Lori E. Dodd, PhD, Richard T. Davey, Jr., MD et al., “A Randomized, Controlled Trial of Ebola Virus Disease Therapeutics,” *NEJM* 381 (2019): 2293–2303, doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1910993.
- 17 Allison L Tatura, and Sina Bavari, “Broad-Spectrum Coronavirus Antiviral Drug Discovery,” *Expert Opinion on Drug Discovery* 14 no. 4, (2009): 397–412, doi: 10.1080/17460441.2019.1581171.
- 18 Vineet Menachery, Mark Denison, Ralph Baric et al., “Broad-Spectrum Antiviral Gs-5734 Inhibits Both Epidemic and Zoonotic Coronaviruses” *Science Translational Medicine* 9, no. 396 (2017): 5–6, doi: 10.1126/scitranslmed.aal3653. *Supplemental-S7 <https://bit.ly/45MotPy>.
- 19 Carolina Alumni Review, “Promise of Remdesivir Focuses Anew on Baric Lab,” *UNC General Alumni Association*, Apr. 30, 2020, <https://alumni.unc.edu/news/promise-of-remdesivir-focuses-anew-on-baric-lab>.
- 20 “WHO Recommends against the Use of Remdesivir in COVID-19 Patients,” World Health Organization, Nov. 20, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/5duvype2>.

- [21](#) Christopher Rowland, “Government Researchers Changed Metric to Measure Coronavirus Drug Remdesivir During Clinical Trial,” *Washington Post*, May 1, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/46n69cp4>.
- [22](#) Katherine J. Wu and Gina Kolata, “Remdesivir Fails to Prevent Covid-19 Deaths in New Trial,” *New York Times*, Oct. 15, 2020, <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/10/15/health/coronavirus-remdesivir-who.html>.
- [23](#) WHO Solidarity Trial Consortium, “Repurposed Antiviral Drugs for Covid-19—Interim WHO Solidarity Trial Results,” *NEJM* 384 (2021): 497–511, doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2023184.
- [24](#) Gilead, “Gilead’s Investigational Antiviral Remdesivir Receives US Food and Drug Administration Emergency Use Authorization for the Treatment of COVID-19,” press release, May 1, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3aX0Yvk>.
- [25](#) Steven Nelson, “Dr. Fauci Praises Remdesivir after Breakthrough in Coronavirus Treatment,” *New York Post*, Apr. 29, 2022, <https://nypost.com/2020/04/29/fauci-praises-remdesivir-after-breakthrough-in-coronavirus-treatment>.
- [26](#) Tim Schwab, “While the Poor Get Sick, Bill Gates Just Gets Richer,” *The Nation*, Oct. 5, 2020, <https://www.thenation.com/article/economy/bill-gates-investments-covid>.
- [27](#) “Committed Grants: University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Jul. 5, 2023, <https://gates.ly/3MUTEzm>.
- [28](#) “Curriculum Vitae: Ralph Baric,” *University of North Carolina*, 2016, <https://unc.live/43LCuuK>.
- [29](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- [30](#) “US-China Collaborative Biomedical Research Program,” NIAID, last rev. Dec. 23, 2015, <https://bit.ly/3oM6yaU>.
- [31](#) Vineet Menachery, Zhengli-Li Shi, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-Like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21, no. 12 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [32](#) Yang Yang, Chang Liu, Lanying Du et al., “Two Mutations Were Critical for Bat-to-Human Transmission of Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus,” *Journal of Virology* 89, no. 17 (2015): 9119–9123, doi: 10.1128/JVI.01279-15.
- [33](#) “The Origins of COVID-19 With Jeffrey Sachs,” Children’s Health Defense, 00:35:57, Aug. 25, 2022, <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/video-post/the-origins-of-covid-19-with-jeffrey-sachs>.
- [34](#) Ibid., 00:36:12–00:37:05.
- [35](#) Ralph S. Baric, “Synthetic Viral Genomics: Risk and Benefits for Science and Society,” *Working Papers for Synthetic Genomics: Risks and Benefits for Science and Society* (2006): 35–81, <https://bit.ly/3qryYrp>.
- [36](#) Ibid.
- [37](#) Ibid.
- [38](#) Ibid.
- [39](#) Ibid.
- [40](#) Missouri v. Biden, “Dr. Anthony Fauci Deposition,” (WD, La. 3:22-cv-01213-TAD-KDM), Missouri Attorney General, Nov. 23, 2022, accessed Jun. 21, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/3tthpdm9>.
- [41](#) Zachary Stieber, “Fauci Testimony ‘Not Credible’ in Light of Other Evidence: Lawyers,” *The Epoch Times*, Mar. 8, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43GQplW>.

- [42](#) Ibid.
- [43](#) Missouri v. Biden, “Fauci Exhibit 17, February 11, 2020 Calendar, (WD, La. 3:22-cv-01213-TAD-KDM) ECF no. 206, p11994, Court Listener, Mar. 4, 2023, <https://www.courtlistener.com/docket/63290154/206/18/missouri-v-biden>.
- [44](#) Zachary Stieber, “Fauci Testimony ‘Not Credible’ in Light of Other Evidence: Lawyers,” *The Epoch Times*, Mar. 8, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43GQplW>.
- [45](#) Ibid.
- [46](#) Ibid.
- [47](#) Ibid.
- [48](#) Ibid.
- [49](#) Emily Kopp, “Fauci Discussed Gain-of-Function Work with Wuhan Collaborator in Pandemic’s Earliest Days, Emails Suggest,” *US Right to Know*, Feb. 21, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43siFck>.
- [50](#) Shi Zhengli, “Conspiracy information,” email message to Ralph Baric, Apr. 29, 2022, 796, <http://bit.ly/3CawrV7>.

Chapter 33: China’s Refreshing Candor about Gain-of-Function for Weapons Development

- [1](#) Office of Inspector General, “NIH and EcoHealth Did Not Effectively Monitor Awards and Subawards (A-05-21-00025),” Department of Health and Human Services, Jan. 2023, <https://bit.ly/3OXBb88>.
- [2](#) Jennifer Griffin, “Former Top State Dept Investigator Says Covid-19 Outbreak May Have Resulted from Bioweapons Research Accident,” *Fox News*, Mar. 12, 2021, <https://fxn.ws/442s4aD>.
- [3](#) “Military-Civil Fusion and the People’s Republic of China,” US Department of State, <https://bit.ly/42r1Kp6>.
- [4](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Author Elaine Dewar on Her Latest Book Tracking Hidden Money and How the COVID19 Pandemic Began in China,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-candid-conversation-with-author-12f>.
- [5](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” *House Foreign Affairs Committee*, Aug. 2021, 12, <https://bit.ly/3NfAbLc>.
- [6](#) Dr. Sharad S. Chauhan, “Covid 19: The Chinese Military and Maj Gen Chen Wei,” *Indian Defence Review*, Oct. 9, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oI7OMr>.
- [7](#) Ying Zhang et al., “H5N1 Hybrid Viruses Bearing 2009/H1N1 Virus Genes Transmit in Guinea Pigs by Respiratory Droplet,” *Science* 340, no. 6139 (2013): 1459-1463, doi: 10.1126/science.1229455.
- [8](#) Jocelyn Kaiser, “EXCLUSIVE: Controversial Experiments that Could Make Bird Flu More Risky Poised to Resume,” *Science*, Feb. 8, 2019, <https://tinyurl.com/mrzu7ymu>.
- [9](#) Ananth Krishnan, “Fact and Fiction in a Fake News Epidemic,” *The Hindu*, May 14, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WTqx45>.

- [10](#) Sharri Markson, “Chinese Military Scientists Discussed Weaponising SARS Coronaviruses,” *The Australian*, May 7, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3pq2htY>.
- [11](#) Ibid.
- [12](#) Ralph Baric, “Synthetic Viral Genomics: Risks and Benefits for Science and Society,” *Working Papers for Synthetic Genomics* (2007): 39–81, <https://bit.ly/3qryYrp>.
- [13](#) “China Knew about Coronavirus in 2015, Says *The Australian*; Chinese State-run Media Refutes Claims,” *The Probe*, updated Sep. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qvHu8M>.
- [14](#) Stephen Chen, “The Chinese Book at the Bottom of Sars Bioweapons Claims that Emerged amid Coronavirus Pandemic,” *South China Morning Post*, May 10, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MQTF7p>.
- [15](#) K. Walker, “WATCH: Australian News Host Exposes 2015 Chinese Military Document On Weaponizing Coronaviruses,” *Clash Daily*, May 10, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3CayRmF>.
- [16](#) Sharri Markson, *What Really Happened in Wuhan* (Sydney, Australia: HarperCollins Publishers, 2021), 312.
- [17](#) Henry Holloway, “WORLD WAR FLU China ‘Probed WEAPONISING Coronaviruses Five Years before Covid Outbreak & Predicted WW3 Fought with Bio-Weapons’,” *The US Sun*, May 7, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MREJ9k>.
- [18](#) Shi-Hui Sun, Qi Chen et al., “A Mouse Model of SARS-CoV-2 Infection and Pathogenesis,” *Infection and Pathogenesis* 28, no. 1 (2020): 124-133.e4, doi: 10.1016/j.chom.2020.05.020.
- [19](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [20](#) Ibid.
- [21](#) Jessica Katy Skelton, Ana Maria Ortega-Prieto, and Marcus Dorner, “A Hitchhiker’s Guide to Humanized Mice: New Pathways to Studying Viral Infections,” *Immunology* 154, no. 1 (2018): 50–61, doi: 10.1111/imm.12906.
- [22](#) Gayle C. Bosma, Philip Custer, and Melvin J. Bosma, “A Severe Combined Immunodeficiency Mutation in the Mouse,” *Nature* 301 (1983): 527–30, doi: 10.1038/301527a0.

Chapter 34: Beijing on the Bayou: The Galveston Lab

- [1](#) Peter Holley, “Inside the Frantic—and Frustrating—Race to Develop a COVID-19 Vaccine in Texas,” *Texas Monthly*, <https://www.texasmonthly.com/news/covid19-vaccine-race-texas>.
- [2](#) Ibid.
- [3](#) Ibid.
- [4](#) “How Humanized Mice are Helping the Fight against COVID-19 and Other Diseases,” *Kent Scientific Corporation*, Sep. 24, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MRESJU>.
- [5](#) Vineet Menachery, Zhengli-Li Shi, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-Like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21, no. 12 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [6](#) Vineet Menachery, Ralph Baric, Boyd L. Yount Jr. et al., “SARS-Like WIV1-CoV Poised for Human Emergence,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 113, no. 11, (2016), doi:

10.1073/pnas.1517719113.

- [7](#) Francis A. Boyle, *World Politics, Human Rights, and International Law* (London: Lexington Books, 2021), 110.
- [8](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis A. Boyle.
- [9](#) Ibid.
- [10](#) Ibid.
- [11](#) Manuela Oliveira, Gabriella Mason-Buck, David Ballard et al., “Biowarfare, Bioterrorism and Biocrime: A Historical Overview on Microbial Harmful Applications,” *Forensic Science International* 314, no. 3 (2020): 110366, doi: 10.1016/j.forsciint.2020.110366.
- [12](#) Finnian Cunningham, “Pentagon’s Biological Warfare Built on War Crimes of Fascist Japan and Nazi Germany,” *Almanar News*, Apr. 26, 2022, <https://english.almanar.com.lb/1591174>.
- [13](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis A. Boyle.
- [14](#) Laurence Dollimore, “US Cash Funded Controversial Wuhan Virus Lab Where Research to Make Diseases More Deadly Was Backed by Dr Anthony Fauci, New Book Says,” *Daily Mail*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OXwPxx>.
- [15](#) Eva Dou, Pei Lin Wu, Quentin Aries, and Rebecca Tan, “Inside the Wuhan Lab: French Engineering, Deadly Viruses and a Big Mystery,” *Washington Post*, Sep. 7, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45Qpq9y>.
- [16](#) David Cyranoski, “Inside the Chinese Lab Poised to Study World’s Most Dangerous Pathogens,” *Nature*, Feb. 23, 2017, <https://www.nature.com/articles/nature.2017.21487>.
- [17](#) “2014 Annual Report,” *Fondation Mérieux*, 5, <https://bit.ly/3OU9j4z>.
- [18](#) Joseph A. Harris, “The Suspect French Lab in Wuhan,” *The American Spectator*, May 4, 2020, <https://spectator.org/the-suspect-french-lab-in-wuhan>.
- [19](#) Ibid.
- [20](#) “Profile: Stéphane Bancel,” *Forbes*, as of Feb. 9, 2023, <https://bit.ly/42uxOIK>.
- [21](#) Laurence Dollimore, “US Cash Funded Controversial Wuhan Virus Lab Where Research to Make Diseases More Deadly Was Backed by Dr Anthony Fauci, New Book Says,” *Daily Mail*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OXwPxx>.
- [22](#) Kathleen M. Vogel and Sonia Ben Ouagrham-Gormley, “Scientists as spies? Assessing US Claims about the Security Threat Posed by China’s Thousand Talents Program for the US Life Sciences,” *Cambridge University Press*, Jun. 3, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45Man0t>.
- [23](#) Jane Qiu, “Meet the Scientist at the Center of the Covid Lab Leak Controversy,” *MIT Technology Review*, Feb. 9, 2022, <https://www.technologyreview.com/2022/02/09/1044985/shi-zhengli-covid-lab-leak-wuhan>.
- [24](#) “Why Did China Build a Virus Lab in Wuhan?” *Daily Mail*, Apr. 29, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43Eb6ig>.
- [25](#) Barnini Chakraborty, “A Look at the Wuhan Laboratory at the Center of China’s Coronavirus Controversy,” *Fox News*, Apr. 19, 2020, <https://www.foxnews.com/world/wuhan-laboratory-china-coronavirus-controversy>.
- [26](#) “WHO Consultative Meeting on High/Maximum Containment (Biosafety Level 4) Laboratories Networking,” World Health Organization: Meeting Report, Dec., 2017, <https://bit.ly/45GpcSa>.

- [27](https://gillesdemaneuf.medium.com/bsl-4-laboratories-in-china-kunming-wuhan-harbin-109c01d71537) Gilles Demaneuf, “BSL-4 laboratories in China: Kunming, Wuhan, Harbin,” *Medium*, Apr. 22, 2022, <https://gillesdemaneuf.medium.com/bsl-4-laboratories-in-china-kunming-wuhan-harbin-109c01d71537>.
- [28](https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/how-us-cash-funded-wuhan-lab-dealing-in-deadly-viruses-rjddc6jbt) Sharri Markson, “How US Cash Funded Wuhan Lab Dealing in Deadly Viruses,” *The Times*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/how-us-cash-funded-wuhan-lab-dealing-in-deadly-viruses-rjddc6jbt>.
- [29](https://bit.ly/43qKlcf) Natalie Winters, “EXCLUSIVE: New Fauci Email Proves He Funded Lab Training for Wuhan’s Most Deadly Lab,” *The National Pulse*, Oct. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43qKlcf>.
- [30](#) Ibid.
- [31](https://microbiology.utmb.edu/faculty/james-LeDuc-phd) “James Le Duc, PhD,” *UTMB Health*, <https://microbiology.utmb.edu/faculty/james-LeDuc-phd>.
- [32](https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/how-us-cash-funded-wuhan-lab-dealing-in-deadly-viruses-rjddc6jbt) Sharri Markson, “How US Cash Funded Wuhan Lab Dealing in Deadly Viruses,” *The Times*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/how-us-cash-funded-wuhan-lab-dealing-in-deadly-viruses-rjddc6jbt>.
- [33](https://bit.ly/43qKlcf) Natalie Winters, “EXCLUSIVE: New Fauci Email Proves He Funded Lab Training for Wuhan’s Most Deadly Lab,” *The National Pulse*, Oct. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43qKlcf>.
- [34](#) Ibid.
- [35](https://bit.ly/3IYzHqu) Galveston National Laboratory, “The Galveston National Lab and Wuhan Institute of Virology,” *Galveston National Laboratory*, Apr. 16, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3IYzHqu>.
- [36](https://bit.ly/43qKlcf) Natalie Winters, “EXCLUSIVE: New Fauci Email Proves He Funded Lab Training for Wuhan’s Most Deadly Lab,” *The National Pulse*, Oct. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43qKlcf>.
- [37](https://bit.ly/3IUaFbF) Ralph Baric, “Nice Meeting you in Galveston and Invitation to Wuhan Meeting in October 2018,” e-mail message to Shi Zhengli, Feb. 7, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3IUaFbF>.
- [38](https://bit.ly/43qKlcf) Natalie Winters, “EXCLUSIVE: New Fauci Email Proves He Funded Lab Training for Wuhan’s Most Deadly Lab,” *The National Pulse*, Oct. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43qKlcf>.
- [39](https://www.galvnews.com/news/free/article_daafd290-4015-5e83-ae-b2-c038036da0d9.html) John Wayne Ferguson, “Galveston Bio Lab Explains Connections to Wuhan,” *Galveston County Daily News*, Aug. 19, 2022, https://www.galvnews.com/news/free/article_daafd290-4015-5e83-ae-b2-c038036da0d9.html.
- [40](https://img.theepochtimes.com/assets/uploads/2022/09/23/US-Right-to-Know-1200x976.png) Han Xia, “Re: Apply Postdoc or Visiting Scholar in Your Lab about CCHF,” email message to Dennis A. Bente, Feb. 25, 2013, <https://img.theepochtimes.com/assets/uploads/2022/09/23/US-Right-to-Know-1200x976.png>.
- [41](https://bit.ly/3pvQ1IK) Natalie Winters, “EXCLUSIVE: Fauci-Funded Texas Lab Trained Wuhan Researchers How to Work with ‘World’s Most Dangerous Pathogens’,” *The National Pulse*, Jun. 30, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3pvQ1IK>.
- [42](https://bit.ly/3OXwPxx) Laurence Dollimore, “US Cash Funded Controversial Wuhan Virus Lab Where Research to Make Diseases More Deadly Was Backed by Dr Anthony Fauci, New Book Says,” *Daily Mail*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OXwPxx>.
- [43](https://bit.ly/3P5I4UG) Le Duc, James, Curriculum Vitae, “Faculty Profiles,” *UTMB Health* <https://bit.ly/3P5I4UG>.
- [44](#) National Research Council (US) Committee on Scientific Milestones for the Development of a Gene Sequence-Based Classification System for the Oversight of Select Agents, *Sequence-Based Classification of Select Agents: A Brighter Line* (Washington (DC): National Academies Press,

- 2010), Appendix B, Committee Member and Staff Biographies, https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK50872/#_NBK50872_pubdet.
- 45 David Franz, "Rubio," email message to James Le Duc, Apr. 16, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/m7mtra57>.
- 46 Eva Fu, "Top US Scientist Tried to Help Wuhan Lab Counter Virus Leak Concerns," *The Epoch Times*, May 12, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3OXAsDZ>.
- 47 @thackerpd, "Disclosed in 2013 email that the senior Chinese Communist Party official in charge at the Wuhan Institute of Virology is Zhi-ming Yuan. <https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/09/ED-20-01981-F-June-2022-Production.pdf#page139>. Confirmed w/ researchers at the National U of Singapore. CCP missing from Yuan Zhiming bio: <https://interacademies.org/person/yuan-zhiming>" Twitter, Sep. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qvIwBG>.
- 48 "FOIA Confidential Treatment Requested by Univ of Texas System," *US Right To Know*, Jun. 2022, 25, <https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/09/ED-20-01981-F-June-2022-Production.pdf#page139>.
- 49 Hans Mahncke, "Wuhan Institute of Virology Vice Director Revealed to Be CCP Official in Charge of Biosafety," *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Cb5S22>.
- 50 Ibid.
- 51 James Meegan, "Re: Oct Update," email message to Ping Chen, Oct. 20, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3IUT7wc>.
- 52 "The Galveston National Lab and Wuhan Institute of Virology," *UTMB*, Apr. 16, 2020, <https://www.utmb.edu/gnl/news/2020/04/16/the-galveston-national-lab-and-wuhan-institute-of-virology>.
- 53 Hans Mahncke, "Wuhan Institute of Virology Vice Director Revealed to Be CCP Official in Charge of Biosafety," *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Cb5S22>.
- 54 "Biography: Prof. Yuan Zhiming," *IAP*, <https://www.interacademies.org/person/yuan-zhiming>.
- 55 Hans Mahncke, "Wuhan Institute of Virology Vice Director Revealed to Be CCP Official in Charge of Biosafety," *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Cb5S22>.
- 56 Ibid.
- 57 Eva Fu, "Wuhan Lab Allowed to Destroy 'Secret Files' under Partnership with US National Lab, Agreement Shows," *The Epoch Times*, Apr. 20, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qoTj0h>.
- 58 Hans Mahncke, "Wuhan Institute of Virology Vice Director Revealed to Be CCP Official in Charge of Biosafety," *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Cb5S22>.
- 59 Eva Fu, "Top US Scientist Tried to Help Wuhan Lab Counter Virus Leak Concerns," *The Epoch Times*, May 12, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3OXAsDZ>.
- 60 Hans Mahncke, "Wuhan Institute of Virology Vice Director Revealed to Be CCP Official in Charge of Biosafety," *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Cb5S22>.
- 61 "Wuhan lab leak theory: How Fort Detrick Became a Centre for Chinese Conspiracies," BBC News, Aug. 23, 2021, <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58273322>.
- 62 "EcoHealth Alliance: Partners," EcoHealth Alliance, accessed Aug. 5, 2023, <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/partners>.
- 63 Raul Diego, "DARPA's Man in Wuhan," *Unlimited Hangout*, Jul. 31, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3OWP9XC>.

- [64](#) Ibid.
- [65](#) Ibid.
- [66](#) Hans Mahncke, “Wuhan Institute of Virology Vice Director Revealed to Be CCP Official in Charge of Biosafety,” *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Cb5S22>.
- [67](#) Ibid.
- [68](#) Ibid.
- [69](#) “Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) Situation Report—81,” World Health Organization, Apr. 10, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43njNxL>.
- [70](#) Hans Mahncke, “Wuhan Institute of Virology Vice Director Revealed to Be CCP Official in Charge of Biosafety,” *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Cb5S22>.
- [71](#) Ibid.
- [72](#) Ibid.
- [73](#) Judicial Watch, “Judicial Watch: Documents Show Texas Researcher Warned Wuhan Lab of COVID Investigation by Congress,” press release, May 9, 2022, <https://www.judicialwatch.org/wuhan-lab-warned-of-covid-investigation>.
- [74](#) Eva Fu, “Wuhan Lab Allowed to Destroy ‘Secret Files’ under Partnership with US National Lab, Agreement Shows,” *The Epoch Times*, Apr. 20, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qoTj0h>.
- [75](#) Ibid.
- [76](#) Ibid.
- [77](#) John Wayne Ferguson, “Galveston Bio Lab Explains Connections to Wuhan,” *Galveston County Daily News*, Aug. 2, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/2p8h872r>.
- [78](#) Lara Korte, “UT System Says It Did Not Wrongfully Withhold Communication with Wuhan Lab from Feds,” *Austin American-Statesman*, Jun. 15, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3Nncdgd>.
- [79](#) Ibid.
- [80](#) Ibid.
- [81](#) Eva Fu, “US University Concedes It May Have Broken Law in Contract with Wuhan Lab,” *The Epoch Times*, Aug. 5, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3P5Jcro>.
- [82](#) Ibid.
- [83](#) Ibid.
- [84](#) Eva Fu, “Wuhan Lab Allowed to Destroy ‘Secret Files’ under Partnership with US National Lab, Agreement Shows,” *The Epoch Times*, Apr. 20, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qoTj0h>.
- [85](#) Eva Fu, “US University Concedes It May Have Broken Law in Contract with Wuhan Lab,” *The Epoch Times*, Aug. 5, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3P5Jcro>.
- [86](#) Ibid.
- [87](#) “Memorandum of Understanding of Cooperation between Harbin Veterinary Research Institute, Chinese Academy of Agricultural Sciences and The University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston,” *US Right to Know*, 2017, <https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/07/MOU-for-HVRI.pdf>.
- [88](#) Ibid.
- [89](#) Eva Fu, “US University Concedes It May Have Broken Law in Contract with Wuhan Lab,” *The Epoch Times*, Aug. 5, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3P5Jcro>.

- [90](#) Ibid.
- [91](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Senator Ron Johnson.
- [92](#) Ibid.
- [93](#) Ibid.
- [94](#) Diplomatic Cable “China Virus Institute Welcomes More US Cooperation on Global Health Security,” Obtained via FOIA by Judicial Watch, Inc., Apr. 19, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3qkJZi>.

Chapter 35: Gates in China

- [1](#) Janet Levy, “How China’s Covert Operations Fooled the World,” review of *Spies and Lies: How China’s Greatest Covert Operations Fooled the World*, by Alex Joske, Nov. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42oDtQG>.
- [2](#) Franco Ordoñez, “Biden Names BlackRock’s Brian Deese as His Top Economic Aide,” NPR, Dec. 3, 2020, <https://n.pr/47l28ZV>.
- [3](#) Silla Brush and Alex Wittenberg, “BlackRock Assets Hit Record \$10 Trillion, Powered by ETFs,” Bloomberg, Jan. 14, 2022, <https://bloom.bg/3IW1HL2>.
- [4](#) Sophie Kiderlin, “Blackrock Says Investors Should Triple Their Allocations in Chinese Assets Despite Increasing Regulatory Risks,” *Markets Insider*, Aug. 18, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/mry6cars>.
- [5](#) David Ramli, “China’s Xiaomi Buys Microsoft Patents to Spur Global Forays,” Bloomberg, Jun. 1, 2016, <https://bloom.bg/3NgyyNw>.
- [6](#) Victor Menaldo, and Nicolas Wittstock, “Does Technology Transfer from the US to China Harm American Firms, Workers, and Consumers? A Historical and Analytic Investigation,” *Economic and Political Studies* 9, no. 4 (2021): 417–46, doi: 10.1080/20954816.2021.1933768.
- [7](#) Steven W. Usselman, “Research and Development in the United States since 1900: An Interpretive History,” *Yale University*, Nov. 11, 2013, https://economics.yale.edu/sites/default/files/usselman_aper.pdf.
- [8](#) Minda Zetlin, “What Is It Really Like to Work at Apple and Google? A Former Exec Provides a Rare Inside Look,” *Inc.*, Apr. 29, 2017, <https://bit.ly/3IWOkKN>.
- [9](#) “Microsoft Announces New Silicon Valley Campus,” *Microsoft*, Aug. 16, 1998, <https://bit.ly/3oLwC6b>.
- [10](#) Klint Finkey, “Was Microsoft’s Empire Built on Stolen Code? We May Never Know,” *Wired*, Aug. 7, 2012, <https://bit.ly/3OowDqp>.
- [11](#) Jeremy Dyke, “The Xerox Thieves: Steve Jobs & Bill Gates,” *Medium*, Oct. 5, 2019, <https://bit.ly/43E9tAK>.
- [12](#) Matt Weinberger, “The Saga of the Strange Love-hate Relationship between Bill Gates and Steve Jobs,” *Independent*, Mar. 13, 2017, <https://bit.ly/43N2oi3>.
- [13](#) “Gary Kildall: The DOS that Wasn’t,” *Forbes*, Jul. 7, 1997, <https://bit.ly/3CfxMtI>.
- [14](#) Todd Bishop, “Microsoft Research Closing Silicon Valley Lab in Latest Job Cuts,” *GeekWire*, Sep. 18, 2014, <https://www.geekwire.com/2014/microsoft-research-closing-silicon-valley-lab-latest-cuts/>.

- [15](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), 19.
- [16](#) *Ibid.*, 33.
- [17](#) *Ibid.*, 36.
- [18](#) “Number of Graduates from Bachelor’s Degree Programs at Public Universities in China in 2021, by Subject Area,” *Statista*, Feb. 13, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3qnOB2N>.
- [19](#) “Number of Bachelor’s Degrees Earned in the United States in 2019/20, by Field of Research,” *Statista*, Sep. 28, 2022, <https://www.statista.com/statistics/185334/number-of-bachelors-degrees-by-field-of-research>.
- [20](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), 6.
- [21](#) *Ibid.*, 20.
- [22](#) *Ibid.*, 45.
- [23](#) *Ibid.*, 10.
- [24](#) *Ibid.*, 14.
- [25](#) “Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates’s Plan to Win the Road Ahead,” YouTube, Sep. 6, 2016, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MscafKQo1qM>.
- [26](#) Eleanor Olcott in Hong Kong, Qianer Liu in London, and Ryan McMorrow, “Microsoft to Move Top AI Experts from China to New Lab in Canada,” *Financial Times*, Jun. 10, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/3837zvvy>.
- [27](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), 8.
- [28](#) Louis Columbus, “Microsoft Leads the AI Patent Race Going into 2019,” *Forbes*, Jan. 6, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3qj3rHR>.
- [29](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), 8.
- [30](#) *Ibid.*, 21.
- [31](#) “6 Companies Spending the Most on R & D,” *Nasdaq*, Aug. 8, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3NcG0ZY>.
- [32](#) “Microsoft Research,” Microsoft, accessed June 26, 2023, <https://www.microsoft.com/en-us/research>.
- [33](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), publisher’s description.
- [34](#) Kate Kaye, “Microsoft helped Build AI in China. Chinese AI Helped Build Microsoft,” *Protocol*, Nov. 2, 2022, <https://www.protocol.com/enterprise/us-china-ai-microsoft-research>.
- [35](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), 6.
- [36](#) *Ibid.*, 31.
- [37](#) Daily Mail Reporter, “Gates Hands over Control of Microsoft after 33 Years at Helm,” *Daily Mail*, Jun. 5, 2008, <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1024391/Gates-hands-control-Microsoft-33-years-helm.html>.

- [38](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), publisher's description.
- [39](#) Ibid., 5-6.
- [40](#) "Our Work: China," Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Feb. 23, 2023, <https://gates.ly/42pVbTV>.
- [41](#) "Microsoft Research Lab—Asia," *Microsoft*, accessed Feb. 24 2023, <https://bit.ly/3quDm91>.
- [42](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), 9.
- [43](#) Beethika Khan and Carol Robbins Okrent, "The State of US Science and Engineering 2020 | NSF—National Science Foundation," n.d., accessed Mar. 9, 2023, <https://nces.nsf.gov/pubs/nsb20201/u-s-and-global-education>.
- [44](#) Robert Buderer and Gregory T. Huang, *Guanxi (The Art of Relationships): Microsoft, China, and Bill Gates's Plan to Win the Road Ahead* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), 21.
- [45](#) Laura He, "China Can't Stop Talking about the Bill and Melinda Gates Divorce," *CNN Business*, May 6, 2021, <https://www.cnn.com/2021/05/05/tech/bill-melinda-gates-divorce-china-intl-hnk/index.html>.
- [46](#) Transcript of Keynote Remarks by Bill Gates, Chairman, Microsoft Corporation, *Microsoft News*, Apr. 21, 2007, <https://news.microsoft.com/speeches/bill-gates-boao-forum-for-asia/>.
- [47](#) Bill Gates, "In China, Speeding Toward the Future," *Gates Notes*, Jan. 12, 2011, <https://gatesnotes.com/3WOVHJX>.
- [48](#) Sharri Markson, "How US Cash Funded Wuhan Lab Dealing in Deadly Viruses," *The Times*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/how-us-cash-funded-wuhan-lab-dealing-in-deadly-viruses-rjddc6jbt>.
- [49](#) Ethan Huff, "Bombshell: Bill Gates Partnered with CCP Group to Conduct Coronavirus Gain-of-Function Research," *NewsTarget*, Aug. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cf8GeA>.
- [50](#) Ibid.
- [51](#) Ibid.
- [52](#) Natalie Winters, "Gates Foundation is Longtime Partner of Chinese Communist Group Which Funded Military-Linked Coronavirus Research at Wuhan Lab," *National Pulse*, <https://bit.ly/43HFd8O>.
- [53](#) "National Natural Science Fund Guide to Programs 2019," *National Natural Science Foundation of China (NSFC)*, 2019, https://www.nsf.gov.cn/english/site_1/pdf/NationalNaturalScienceFundGuidetoPrograms2019.pdf.
- [54](#) Chen Xiaoli, "Bill Gates Elected Foreign Academician at Top Chinese Think Tank," *Xinhua*, Nov. 27, 2017, <https://www.shine.cn/news/nation/1711276962/>.
- [55](#) Ethan Huff, "Bombshell: Bill Gates Partnered with CCP Group to Conduct Coronavirus Gain-of-Function Research," *NewsTarget*, Aug. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cf8GeA>.
- [56](#) Zhang Liying, "GHDDI Explores New Model for Drug Discovery," *China.org.cn*, Feb. 26, 2019, http://www.china.org.cn/china/2019-02/26/content_74504330.htm.

- [57](#) Xinhua News Agency, “China’s Advances Helpful in Addressing Health, Development Challenges,” *Beijing Review*, op-ed, Nov. 19, 2019, http://www.bjreview.com/Opinion/201911/t20191119_800185405.html.
- [58](#) “Contributing to Global Health and Development: Malaria Control,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, updated 2022, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/our-work/places/china/contributing-to-global-health-and-development>.
- [59](#) “Supporting China’s Leadership in the Global Malaria Elimination Effort,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, updated 2022, <https://gates.ly/3qknLZq>.
- [60](#) “Strengthening Global Health Innovation,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, updated 2022, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/our-work/places/china/strengthening-global-health-innovation>.
- [61](#) “Strengthening Tuberculosis Prevention and Control,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, updated 2022, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/our-work/places/china/supporting-tuberculosis-prevention-and-control>.
- [62](#) “Addressing Domestic Health and Development Challenges: Tuberculosis,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, updated 2022, <https://gates.ly/43gLM2d>.
- [63](#) “Supporting China’s COVID-19 Response,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, updated 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/ek9jhke6>.
- [64](#) Dominic Basulto, “Why is Bill Gates Selling Nuclear Tech to China?” *Washington Post*, Dec. 15, 2011, <https://wapo.st/3qs9xG0>.
- [65](#) Bill Gates, “What I Learned at Work this Year,” *Gates Notes*, Dec. 29, 2018, <https://gatesnot.es/43Gmv1e>.
- [66](#) Dan Yurman “TerraPower to Leave China, but Bill Gates is Still in the Game,” *Neutron Bytes*, Jan. 6, 2019, <https://neutronbytes.com/2019/01/06/terrapower-to-leave-china-but-bill-gates-is-still-in-the-game>.
- [67](#) “Exclusive | Coronavirus: China’s First Confirmed Covid-19 Case Traced Back to November 17,” *South China Morning Post*, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3IZ03Zr>.
- [68](#) Jonathan Calvert & George Arbuthnott, “What Really Went on Inside The Wuhan Lab Weeks before Covid Erupted,” *The Times*, Jun. 10, 2023, <https://archive.today/zRoAn>.
- [69](#) Michael R. Gordon, “US-Funded Scientist among Three Chinese Researchers Who Fell Ill amid Early Covid-19 Outbreak,” *The Wall Street Journal*, June 20, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/35s66adb>.
- [70](#) “Bloomberg and the China Center for International Economic Exchanges to Host New Economy Forum in Beijing in November 2019,” press release, Oct. 14, 2020, <https://bloom.bg/3NcYpET>.
- [71](#) “Peng Liyuan Meets with Bill Gates,” *Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the People’s Republic of China*, Nov. 21, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3MZPyX0>.
- [72](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health* (New York: Skyhorse, 2021), 278-322.
- [73](#) Xinhua News Agency, “China’s Advances Helpful in Addressing Health, Development Challenges,” *Beijing Review*, op-ed, Nov. 19, 2019, http://www.bjreview.com/Opinion/201911/t20191119_800185405.html.
- [74](#) Fareed Zakaria, “Interview With Bill Gates On Fighting The Coronavirus Pandemic,” CNN Transcripts, Apr. 26, 2020, <https://transcripts.cnn.com/show/fzgps/date/2020-04-26/segment/01>.

- [75](#) Josh Rogan, “Bill Gates is Wrong. China’s Coronavirus Coverup is Not a ‘Distraction,’” *Washington Post*, Apr. 30, 2020, <https://wapo.st/3qoPIPT>.
- [76](#) Janet Levy, “How China’s Covert Operations Fooled the World,” review of *Spies and Lies: How China’s Greatest Covert Operations Fooled the World*, by Alex Joske, Nov. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42oDtQG>.
- [77](#) Ibid.
- [78](#) Ibid.

Chapter 36: USAID, a CIA Front

- [1](#) Sharon Lerner, “The Virus Hunters: How the Pursuit of Unknown Viruses Risks Triggering the Next Pandemic,” *The Intercept*, Dec. 28, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WGX0dK>.
- [2](#) “USAID’s COVID-19 Response,” United States Agency for International Development, accessed May 30, 2023, <https://www.usaid.gov/coronavirus>.
- [3](#) David H. Price, *Cold War Anthropology: The CIA, the Pentagon, and the Growth of Dual Use Anthropology* (Durham: Duke University Press, 2016), 134, <https://archive.org/details/coldwaranthropol00pric/mode/2up>.
- [4](#) Ibid., 134–135.
- [5](#) Foreign Affairs, Records, “Records of the Agency for International Development (RG 286),” National Archives, Nov. 25, 2022, <https://www.archives.gov/research/foreign-policy/related-records/rg-286>.
- [6](#) Carol Lancaster, “Foreign Economic Aid,” *Institute for Policy Studies*, Oct. 11, 2005, <https://bit.ly/3IRexu2>.
- [7](#) “USAID History,” United States Agency for International Development, <https://bit.ly/3C3A2UQ>.
- [8](#) Benjamin Denison, “The More Things Change, the More They Stay the Same: The Failure of Regime Change,” Policy Analysis, no. 883, *Cato Institute* (2020), doi: 10.36009/PA.883.
- [9](#) Comptroller General of the United States, *Stopping US Assistance to Foreign Police and Prisons: Departments of Defense and State Agency for International Development*, Elmer B. Staats, ID-76-5, Washington DC, 1976, <https://www.gao.gov/assets/id-76-5.pdf>.
- [10](#) Thomas Lobe, “The Rise and Demise of the Office of Public Safety,” *Armed Forces & Society* 9, no. 2, 1983, 187-214, https://www.jstor.org/stable/45304677?read-now=1&seq=13#page_scan_tab_contents.
- [11](#) William Rosenau, “Accepting the Unpalatable: Law and Order in Operations Other than War,” Association of the United States Army: Landpower Essay Series, Jul., 1995, <https://tinyurl.com/ytrbrns4c>.
- [12](#) R. Yochelson, “International Criminal Investigative Training Assistance Program,” *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin* 62, no.4 (1993), 6-11, <https://tinyurl.com/yc26zey7>.
- [13](#) “How to Work with USAID,” United States Agency for International Development, <https://bit.ly/43yvd1r>.
- [14](#) “Budget Justification,” United States Agency for International Development, Mar. 28, 2022, <https://www.usaid.gov/cj>.

- <https://bit.ly/3C3A2UQ>.
- <https://wapo.st/3OU6CQq>.
- <http://bit.ly/43dXPxk>.
- https://www.cia.gov/readingroom/docs/DOC_0001451843.pdf.
- <https://archive.org/details/coldwaranthropol00pric/mode/2up>.
- Ibid., 133.
- <https://mronline.org/2008/09/23/usaid-key-weapon-in-dirty-war-on-latin-america>.
- <https://www.duo.uio.no/bitstream/handle/10852/69177/His-4090-H-var-d-Sand.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y>.
- <https://lab.org.uk/new-dog-old-tricks-obama-ratchets-up-attack-on-cuba>.
- <https://havanatimes.org/features/are-usaids-dirty-tricks-over-in-cuba>.
- Robert F. Kennedy Jr., *American Values: Lessons I Learned from My Family* (New York, HarperCollins, 2018), 242.
- <http://www.intrepidreport.com/archives/12659>.
- Ibid.
- Ibid.
- Wayne Madsen, *The Manufacturing of a President: The CIA's Insertion of Barack H. Obama, Jr. into the White House*, (CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2012), 263.
- Ibid.
- <https://www.goldmanprize.org/recipient/ken-saro-wiwa>.
- <https://bit.ly/45yYJWN>.
- <https://2001-2009.state.gov/secretary/rm/2008/02/100703.htm>.
- <https://bit.ly/45yYJWN>.
- <https://2001-2009.state.gov/secretary/rm/2008/02/100703.htm>.

- [36](#) Alice Hills, “Trojan Horses? USAID, Counter-Terrorism and Africa’s Police,” *Third World Quarterly* 27, no. 4 (2006): 629-643, doi: 10.1080/01436590600720843.
- [37](#) Jean-Guy Allard, “USAID, Key Weapon in Dirty War on Latin America,” *MR Online*, Sep. 23, 2008, <https://mronline.org/2008/09/23/usa-id-key-weapon-in-dirty-war-on-latin-america>.
- [38](#) Thomas C. Mountain, “USAID or US-CIA?” *teleSUR*, Sep. 16, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3CmCwxT>.
- [39](#) William Neuman, “US Agency Is Expelled from Bolivia,” *New York Times*, May 1, 2023, <https://www.nytimes.com/2013/05/02/world/americas/bolivian-president-expels-us-aid-agency.html>.
- [40](#) Ben Norton, “How USAID Created Nicaragua’s Anti-Sandinista Media Apparatus, Now under Money Laundering Investigation,” *The Gray Zone*, Jun. 1, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45yYJWN>.
- [41](#) “The National Security Strategy of the United States of America, September 2002,” Department of State, Sept. 2002: 10, <https://2009-2017.state.gov/documents/organization/63562.pdf>.
- [42](#) Alice Hills, “Trojan Horses? USAID, Counter-Terrorism and Africa’s Police,” *Third World Quarterly* 27 no. 4 (2004): 629-643, doi: 10.1080/01436590600720843.
- [43](#) “USAID Rajiv Shah Highlights Vaccines as Quality Investment,” Gavi, Feb. 15, 2011, <https://tinyurl.com/3vf6h6e2>.
- [44](#) Gus Ackah, “USAID Chief Raj Shah in London,” *ONE*, Jun. 20, 2011, <https://web.archive.org/web/20210411234307/https://www.one.org/international/blog/usa-id-chief-raj-shah-in-london>.
- [45](#) “Dr. Rajiv J. Shah, MD, MSc Qualifications & Biography,” Politico, 2009, accessed Jun. 21, 2023, www.politico.com/pdf/PPM138_rs_backgrounder_2009-11-10.pdf.
- [46](#) Timothy Wise, “Failing Africa’s Farmers: New Report Shows Africa’s Green Revolution is ‘failing on its own terms,’” *Institute for Agriculture & Trade Policy*, Jul. 10, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45DFiMs>.
- [47](#) Eli Hoffman, “Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation Boosts its Stake in McDonald’s (NYSE:MCD) to 6.4M Shares . . .” *Seeking Alpha*, Feb. 17, 2009, <https://seekingalpha.com/news/17891>.
- [48](#) John Vidal, “Why is the Gates Foundation Investing in GM Giant Monsanto?” *The Guardian*, Sep. 29, 2010, <https://tinyurl.com/588rw4p9>.
- [49](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., “Bill Gates and Neo-Feudalism: A Closer Look at Farmer Bill,” *The Defender*, Feb. 4, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/yc7wx8pm>.
- [50](#) “Dr. Rajiv J. Shah,” *Rockefeller Foundation*, accessed Jun. 21, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/v7965h5j>.
- [51](#) “USAid ‘not plotting to topple Kenya government’,” BBC News, Feb. 14, 2014, <https://tinyurl.com/3wtmxcxu>.
- [52](#) Samuel Smith, “Catholic Doctors Claim UN Aid Groups Sterilized 1 Million Kenyan Women with Anti-Fertility-Laced Tetanus Vaccinations,” *The Christian Post*, Nov. 17, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3OKQIrP>.
- [53](#) John W. Oller, Christopher A. Shaw, Lucija Tomljenovic et. al., “HCG Found in WHO Tetanus Vaccine in Kenya Raises Concern in the Developing World,” *OALib Journal* 4, no. 10 (2017): 1-32, doi: 10.4236/oalib.1103937.
- [54](#) Ian Traynor, “US Campaign behind the Turmoil in Kiev,” *The Guardian*, Nov. 25, 2004, <https://bit.ly/3NBr2vz>.

- [55](#) Nalin Kumar Mohapatra, “How George Soros’ Attempts to Further His Anarchist Ideas Spawned Political Instability in Post-Soviet States,” *Firstpost*, Apr. 16, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3DksWfr>.
- [56](#) “Claim (in 2004, 2015 and 2017): The US Government Supported Chechen Separatism,” *Russia Matters*, accessed Jun. 22, 2023, <https://www.russiamatters.org/node/20317>.
- [57](#) Oliver Stone and Robert Scheer, *The Putin Interviews: Oliver Stone Interviews Vladimir Putin* (New York: Hot Books, 2017), 55.
- [58](#) “Russia Expels USAID Development Agency,” BBC News, Sep. 19, 2012, <https://bbc.in/3D36QOm>.
- [59](#) Desmond Butler, Jack Gillum, and Alberto Arce, “US Secretly Built ‘Cuban Twitter’ to Stir Unrest,” Associated Press, Apr. 3, 2014, <https://tinyurl.com/5n6jdd6c>.
- [60](#) Catherine A. Traywick, “‘Cuban Twitter’ and Other Times USAID Pretended to be an Intelligence Agency,” *Foreign Policy*, Apr. 3, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3C1azv1>.
- [61](#) Desmond Butler, “US Secretly Created ‘Cuban Twitter’ to Stir Unrest,” Associated Press, Apr. 3, 2014, <https://archive.is/Zo2dH#selection-363.0-372.0>.
- [62](#) Wayne Madsen, “USAID: A History of Front Companies Acting on Behalf of the CIA,” *Intrepid Reporter*, Apr. 8, 2014, <http://www.intrepidreport.com/archives/12659>.
- [63](#) Peter Kornbluh, “Secret Programs Hurt Foreign Aid Efforts,” *New York Times*, Dec. 16, 2014, <https://nyti.ms/3BZDakC>.
- [64](#) Ibid.
- [65](#) Desmond Butler and Jack Gillum, “Senator Calls Secret Cuba Twitter Plan Cockamamie,” Apr. 8, 2014, *Yahoo!News*, <https://tinyurl.com/mr4pfmme>.
- [66](#) “What is PREDICT?” United States Agency for International Development, accessed Mar. 21, 2023, <https://p2.predict.global/about>.
- [67](#) “Global Health Security,” United States Agency for International Development, Dec. 12, 2022 <https://www.usaid.gov/global-health/health-areas/global-health-security>.
- [68](#) “PREDICT,” EcoHealth Alliance, <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/program/predict>.
- [69](#) Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for His Private ‘Global Virome Project’,” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.
- [70](#) “Pandemic Preparedness for Global Health Security: PREDICT,” United States Agency for International Development, accessed Mar. 21, 2023, <https://p2.predict.global>.
- [71](#) “Predict,” UC Davis School of Veterinary Medicine, accessed May 24, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/2946jzc8>.
- [72](#) Andrew Kerr, “EcoHealth Sought to Delay Release of Taxpayer-funded Viral Sequences Pending Chinese Review, Emails Show,” *Washington Examiner*, Jan. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PHB9BN>.
- [73](#) Whitney Webb, “DARPA’s Man in Wuhan,” *Unlimited Hangout*, Jul. 31, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/survn7zx>.
- [74](#) Geoff Earle and Harriet Alexander, “The 46 US Labs in Ukraine and the \$200 Pentagon Program That Sparked a Propaganda War: How Ex-Soviet Facilities Housing Pathogens Prompted Kremlin Claims America is Building Bioweapons in Putin’s Back Yard,” *The Daily Mail*, Mar. 15, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WZ61PK>.

- [75](#) Alan MacLeod, “Documents Reveal US Gov’t Spent \$22M Promoting Anti-Russia Narrative in Ukraine and Abroad,” *Black Agenda Report*, Feb. 22, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/3bd5599v>.
- [76](#) Victoria Nuland, “Remarks at the U.S.-Ukraine Foundation Conference,” U.S. Department of State, Dec. 13, 2013, <https://2009-2017.state.gov/p/eur/rls/rm/2013/dec/218804.htm>.
- [77](#) Jim Cole, “U.S.-NATO Involvement in the 2014 Ukraine Coup and Maidan Massacre: the Soft Power Ecosystem and Beyond,” *CovertAction Magazine*, Apr. 16, 2023, <https://covertactionmagazine.com/2023/04/16/u-s-nato-involvement-in-the-2014-ukraine-coup-and-maidan-massacre-the-soft-power-ecosystem-and-beyond>.
- [78](#) On Demand News, “F*** the EU: Alleged Audio of US Diplomat Victoria Nuland Swearing,” YouTube, Feb. 7, 2014, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L2XNN0Yt6D8>.
- [79](#) “Understanding Ukraine’s Euromaidan Protests,” Open Society Foundations, last updated May 2019, <https://www.opensocietyfoundations.org/explainers/understanding-ukraines-euromaidan-protests>.
- [80](#) “Warm-Water Ports a Factor in Russian Foreign Policy Calculations,” *The Federal*, Feb. 26, 2022, <https://thefederal.com/news/warm-water-ports-key-factor-in-russian-foreign-policy-calculations>.
- [81](#) Brendan Borrell, “New York Clinical Trial Quietly Tests Heartburn Remedy against Coronavirus,” *Science*, Apr. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3JIPNus>.
- [82](#) Sheri Fink, “Worst-Case Estimates for US Coronavirus Deaths,” *New York Times*, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://nyti.ms/3rEWjGE>.
- [83](#) Global Biodefense Staff, “Shutdown of PREDICT Infectious Disease Program Challenged by Senators Warren and King,” *Global Biodefense*, Feb. 4, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3qllcpU>.
- [84](#) Ibid.
- [85](#) United States Agency for International Development, “USAID Announces New \$125 Million Project to Detect Unknown Viruses with Pandemic Potential,” press release, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://bit.ly/42cKuUz>.
- [86](#) Peter Daszak, “RE: China Genbank Sequences,” email message to Tracey Goldstein, Hongying Li, Tammie O’Rourke, Aleksei Chmura, Christine Kreuder Johnson, Jonna Mazet, William B. Karesh, Apr. 28, 2020, <https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/01/China-GenBank-sequences.pdf>.
- [87](#) Helene Cooper, “Obama Nominates Gayle Smith to Lead USAID,” *New York Times*, Apr. 30, 2015, <https://www.nytimes.com/2015/05/01/world/obama-to-nominate-gayle-smith-to-lead-usaid.html>.
- [88](#) Statement for the Record of Gayle E. Smith, Nominee for Administrator, before the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, 2015, <https://bit.ly/3XisGX8>.
- [89](#) “Gayle Smith,” Wikipedia, last ed. Feb. 23, 2023, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gayle_Smith.
*“From 2005 to 2007, Smith was the Chairman of the Working Group Chair on Global Poverty for the Clinton Global Initiative.”
- [90](#) Thomas C. Mountain, “USAID or US-CIA?” *teleSUR*, Sep. 16, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3CmCwxT>.
- [91](#) Antony J. Blinken, “Secretary Antony J. Blinken Remarks to the Press on the COVID Response,” US Dept. of State, Apr. 5, 2021, <https://www.state.gov/secretary-antony-j-blinken-remarks-to-the->

[press-on-the-covid-response](#).

- 92 Conor Finnegan, “Blinken Taps COVID Coordinator as US Prepares to Pivot to Sharing Vaccines Overseas,” *ABC News*, Apr. 6, 2021, <https://abcn.ws/42g6NJ7>.
- 93 Lara Jakes, “Gayle Smith, Who Helped Lead the US Response to Ebola, Will Run Biden’s Vaccine Diplomacy,” *New York Times*, Apr. 5, 2021, <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/04/05/us/politics/gayle-smith-covid-vaccine.html>.
- 94 Tim Schwab, “Bill Gates’s Charity Paradox,” *The Nation*, Mar. 17, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/yhrc9s4k>.
- 95 Thomas C. Mountain, “USAID or US-CIA?” *teleSUR*, Sep. 16, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3CmCwxT>.

Chapter 37: USAID and the Global Virome Project

- 1 “Dennis Carroll, PhD,” *Global Virome Project*, <https://bit.ly/3Y3ukg0>.
- 2 Kevin Berger, “The Man Who Saw the Pandemic Coming,” *Nautilus*, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3rAKXn5>.
- 3 “Member Directory: George F. Gao,” National Academy of Sciences, accessed May 30, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/3n23bppr>.
- 4 Cara Chrisman, “RE: Agenda Including Suggested GVB Board,” email message to Peter Daszak et al., Jan 24, 2019, accessed via FOIA request, <https://bit.ly/3N28vcl>.
- 5 Simon J Anthony, Nathan D Wolfe, Peter Daszak et al., “Global Patterns in Coronavirus Diversity,” *Virus Evolution* 3, no. 1 (2017): vex012, doi: 10.1093/ve/vex012.
- 6 Rhoda Wilson, “Biolabs in Ukraine: Who are Metabiota’s investors?” *The Expose*, Mar. 20, 2022, <https://dailyexpose.uk/2022/03/20/biolabs-who-are-metabiotas-investors>.
- 7 Josh Boswell, “Exclusive: Hunter Biden Did Help Secure Millions in Funding for US Contractor in Ukraine Specializing in Deadly Pathogen Research, Laptop Emails Reveal, Raising More Questions about the Disgraced Son of Then Vice President,” *Daily Mail*, Mar. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3JqpbIw>.
- 8 One Health Institute School of Veterinary Medicine, “PREDICT,” UC Davis, accessed May 30, 2023, <https://ohi.vetmed.ucdavis.edu/programs-projects/predict-project>.
- 9 Paul D. Thacker, “Virome Violation: In Pursuing Science, Did Researchers Abuse Federal Law?” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Mar. 15, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45C5uXO>.
- 10 “Vaccine Libraries Will Give Us a Head Start on the Next Disease X,” CEPI, Nov. 29, 2021, <https://100days.cepi.net/vaccine-libraries>.
- 11 Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for his Private ‘Global Virome Project,’” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.
- 12 American Embassy Beijing, email message to Unknown Recipient, “RE China’s Interest in the Global Virome Project Presents an Opportunity for Global Health Cooperation,” accessed via FOIA request, *US Right to Know*, Sep. 28, 2017, <https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/05/GVP-State-Batch-3.pdf>.
- 13 Dennis Carroll, “The Global Virome Project: The Beginning of the End of the Pandemic Era,” *World Affairs: Conversations That Matter*, Jul. 13, 2016, <https://bit.ly/44dsuuQ>.

- [14](#) Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for his Private ‘Global Virome Project’,” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.
- [15](#) Ibid.
- [16](#) Ibid.
- [17](#) Paul D. Thacker, “Virome Violation: In Pursuing Science, Did Researchers Abuse Federal Law?” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Mar. 15, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45C5uXO>.
- [18](#) Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for His Private ‘Global Virome Project’,” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.
- [19](#) Ibid.
- [20](#) Ibid.
- [21](#) Dennis Carroll, Peter Daszak et al., “RE: Timeline for the GVP 501c3 filing,” accessed via FOIA request No. F-00309-20, *US Right to Know*, Jul. 11, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3WKYVOv>.
- [22](#) Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for his Private ‘Global Virome Project’,” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.
- [23](#) Ibid.
- [24](#) “Leadership,” Global Virome Project, 2021, <https://www.globalviromeproject.org/leadership-team>.
- [25](#) Dr. Joseph Mercola, “100,000+ Documents Reveal Disturbing Details about High-Risk Gain-of-Function Experiments,” *The Defender*, Apr. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WGW2hK>.
- [26](#) Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for his Private ‘Global Virome Project’,” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.
- [27](#) Paul D. Thacker, “Virome Violation: In Pursuing Science, Did Researchers Abuse Federal Law?” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Mar. 15, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45C5uXO>.
- [28](#) Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for His Private ‘Global Virome Project’,” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.
- [29](#) Ibid.
- [30](#) Ibid.
- [31](#) “Michael T. Osterholm, PhD, Regents Professor, Division of Environmental Health Sciences,” *University of Minnesota*, 2022, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/michael-t-osterholm-phd-mph>.
- [32](#) Eric Levenson, “Here’s Who’s on Joe Biden’s Transition Covid-19 Advisory Board,” CNN, Nov. 30, 2020, <https://www.cnn.com/2020/11/09/health/members-of-biden-covid-19-advisory-board/index.html>.
- [33](#) Charlie Plain, “US Department of State Names Osterholm US Science Envoy,” *University of Minnesota*, Jun. 12, 2018, <https://www.sph.umn.edu/news/u-s-department-state-names-osterholm-u-s-science-envoy>.
- [34](#) “Michael T. Osterholm, PhD, Regents Professor, Division of Environmental Health Sciences,” *University of Minnesota*, 2022, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/michael-t-osterholm-phd-mph>.
- [35](#) “Osterholm Plays Detective, General in ‘Deadliest Enemy’ Book,” *CIDRAP*, Mar. 14, 2017, <https://tinyurl.com/4uceuw9z>.
- [36](#) Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for his Private ‘Global Virome Project’,” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.

- [37](#) Edward Holmes, Andrew Rambaut and Kristian Andersen, “Pandemics: Spend on Surveillance, Not Prediction,” *Nature* 182, no. 558 (2018): 180-182, <https://go.nature.com/3MCNUdD>.
- [38](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Daniel Schmachtenberger.
- [39](#) Emily Kopp, “Celebrated Virus Hunter Siphoned Taxpayer Funds for his Private ‘Global Virome Project’,” *US Right to Know*, Mar. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IItHSA>.
- [40](#) Edward Holmes, “COVID-19—Lessons for Zoonotic Disease,” *Science* 375, no. 6585 (2022): 1114-1115, doi: 10.1126/science.abn2222.
- [41](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “Items from Coronavirus Expert Ralph Baric’s Emails,” Dec. 14, 2020, *US Right to Know*, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/ralph-baric-emails>.
- [42](#) Tracy McNamara, email message to James V. Lawler, Richard Hatchet, Ralph Baric et al., Mar. 25, 2020, accessed via FOIA request, *US Right to Know*, <https://bit.ly/3oEPHa2>.

Chapter 38: Spooks in the Kitchen

- [1](#) Sydney Lupkin, “How Operation Warp Speed’s Big Vaccine Contracts Could Stay Secret,” NPR, Sep. 29, 2020, <https://n.pr/3RZVPG3>.
- [2](#) Whitney Webb, “Operation Warp Speed Is Using a CIA-Linked Contractor to Keep Covid-19 Vaccine Contracts Secret,” *The Last American Vagabond*, Oct. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3Qd724J>.
- [3](#) Christopher Rowland, “Moderna Failed to Disclose Federal Support in Vaccine Patents, Researchers Say,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 28, 2020, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/business/2020/08/28/moderna-vaccine-patents-darpa-funding>.
- [4](#) Luis Gil Abinader, “2020:3 KEI Research Note: Moderna Failures to Disclose DARPA Funding In Patented Inventions,” KEI, Aug. 27, 2020, <https://www.keionline.org/wp-content/uploads/RN-2020-3.pdf>.
- [5](#) Andrew Kerr, “EcoHealth Sought to Delay Release of Taxpayer-funded Viral Sequences Pending Chinese Review, Emails Show,” *Washington Examiner*, Jan. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PHB9BN>.
- [6](#) Jerry Dunleavy, “USAID Won’t Give Details on \$4.67 Million Grant to Wuhan Lab Collaborator EcoHealth Alliance,” *Washington Examiner*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3phnoic>.
- [7](#) NIH RePORTER, “NIH/NIAID Funding: EcoHealth Alliance NIAID Awards,” NIH, accessed May 31, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3C6coXN>.
- [8](#) Wellcome Trust, “Julia Gillard to Be the Next Chair of Wellcome,” press release, May 14, 2020, <https://wellcome.org/press-release/julia-gillard-be-next-chair-wellcome>.
- [9](#) “Eliza Manningham-Buller, Baroness Manningham Buller (Director General 2002-07),” Security Service MI5, accessed Oct. 12, 2023, <https://www.mi5.gov.uk/eliza-manningham-buller-baroness-manningham-buller>.
- [10](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Richard Ebright on Science Writers & Researchers Who Created a Conspiracy Arguing against the COVID19 Pandemic Starting from a Lab Leak: Richard Ebright: Dichron Interview,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Aug. 10, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WPUSQZ>.
- [11](#) Neil L. Harrison and Jeffrey D. Sachs, “Did US Biotechnology Help to Create COVID-19?” *Project Syndicate*, May 27, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PUHk56>.

- 12 Natasha Bertrand, “Top Intel Agency Rules Out ‘Manmade’ Theory of Coronavirus Origins,” Politico, Apr. 30, 2020, <https://www.politico.com/news/2020/04/30/intel-agency-rules-out-coronavirus-man-made-origin-theory-226269>.
- 13 “Statement by President Joe Biden on the Investigation into the Origins of COVID-19,” The White House, May 26, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/2p8ha3e8>.
- 14 “Statement by President Joe Biden on the Investigation into the Origins of COVID-19,” The White House, Aug. 27, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3rlFQHF>.
- 15 Brooke Singman, “Whistleblower Alleges CIA Offered Officials Money to Change View of COVID Origins,” *Fox News*, Sep. 12, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/ycxfz9hj>.
- 16 Chairman Brad Wenstrup and Chairman Mike Turner, letter to William J. Burns, Director, Central Intelligence Agency, Sep. 12, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3ZytSXQ>.
- 17 Brooke Singman, “Whistleblower Alleges CIA Offered Officials Money to Change View of COVID Origins,” *Fox News*, Sep. 12, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/ycxfz9hj>.
- 18 Ibid.
- 19 Ibid.
- 20 Ibid.
- 21 Thomas Renz, “Answering Crucial Questions about Sars-CoV-2,” Renz Law, LLC, Sep. 12, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3CCR1O1>.
- 22 Ibid.
- 23 Sharri Markson, “WORLD EXCLUSIVE: Footage Proves Bats Were Kept in Wuhan Lab,” *Sky News Australia*, 00:09:57–00:10:12, Jun. 13, 2021, <https://bit.ly/46MlqX7>.
- 24 Gary Samore, “Bioweapons Research Is Banned by an International Treaty – But Nobody Is Checking for Violations,” *The Conversation*, Jul. 19, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45yIGqC>.
- 25 US Congress, Senate, *Project BioShield Act of 2004*, S15, 108th Congress, Public Law: 108–276, Jul. 21, 2004, <https://www.congress.gov/bill/108th-congress/senate-bill/15>.
- 26 Rhoda Wilson, “US Company Metabiota Links Biolabs in Africa and Ukraine to the Pentagon’s DTRA,” *The Exposé*, Mar. 17, 2022, <https://expose-news.com/2022/03/17/metabiota-links-biolabs-to-the-pentagons-dtra>.
- 27 Rhoda Wilson, “Biolabs In Ukraine and Common Connections between Metabiota and EcoHealth,” *The Exposé*, Mar. 18, 2022, <https://expose-news.com/2022/03/18/ukraine-biolabs-and-connections-btw-metabiota-and-ecohealth>.
- 28 Raul Diego, “DARPA’s Man in Wuhan,” *Unlimited Hangout*, Jul. 31, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WEkNLG>.
- 29 “Biological Threat Reduction Program,” US Embassy in Ukraine, accessed Oct. 13, 2023, <https://ua.usembassy.gov/embassy/kyiv/sections-offices/defense-threat-reduction-office/biological-threat-reduction-program>.
- 30 Michael Callahan, “A Virus-Hunter’s Advice on Dealing with China’s Resistance on Covid,” Politico, Sep. 15, 2021, <https://www.politico.com/news/magazine/2021/09/15/covid-origin-investigation-china-cooperation-511898>.
- 31 Raul Diego, “DARPA’s Man in Wuhan,” *Unlimited Hangout*, Jul. 31, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WEkNLG>.

- [32](#) Paul Sonne, “How a Secretive Pentagon Agency Seeded the Ground for a Rapid Coronavirus Cure,” *Washington Post*, Jul. 30, 2020, <https://wapo.st/42duF00>.
- [33](#) Kellie Moss, Stephanie Oum, and Jennifer Kates, “US Global Funding for COVID-19 by Country and Region: An Analysis of USAID Data,” Kaiser Family Foundation, Jun. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45ArDWl>.
- [34](#) “Tabletop Exercises,” Johns Hopkins Bloomberg School of Public Health, accessed Sep. 25, 2023, <https://centerforhealthsecurity.org/our-work/tabletop-exercises>.
- [35](#) “Global Mercury: An International Bioterrorism Exercise,” US Department of State, accessed Sep. 25, 2023, <https://2001-2009.state.gov/r/pa/prs/ps/2003/23878.htm>.
- [36](#) Beth Cameron, Jamie Yassif, Jacob Jordan, and Jacob Eckles, “Preventing Global Catastrophic Biological Risks: Lessons and Recommendations from a Tabletop Exercise Held at the 2020 Munich Security Conference,” Nuclear Threat Initiative, 2020, https://media.nti.org/documents/NTI_BIO_TTX_RPT_FINAL.pdf.
- [37](#) Jaime Yassif, Kevin P. O’Prey, and Christopher Isaac, “Strengthening Global Systems to Prevent and Respond to High-Consequence Biological Threats: Results from the 2021 Tabletop Exercise Conducted in Partnership with the Munich Security Conference,” Nuclear Threat Initiative, Nov. 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MDGMNT>.
- [38](#) “Crimson Contagion 2019 Functional Exercise: Draft After-Action Report,” US Department of HHS, Oct. 2019, <https://bit.ly/3CJ0Biy>.
- [39](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., “Germ Games,” in *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health* (New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021).
- [40](#) “Dr. Ruth A. David,” Lincoln Laboratory Massachusetts Institute of Technology, accessed Jun. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3PkGgYc>.
- [41](#) Cyndi Douglass, “Facial Recognition Technology,” National Institute of Justice, Mar. 1, 2004, <https://tinyurl.com/2s4cterh>.
- [42](#) Richard Abott, “ANSER Acquires Advanced Technology International,” *Defense Daily*, Jan. 31, 2017, <https://defensedaily.com/anser-acquires-advanced-technology-international/business-financial>.
- [43](#) Sydney Lupkin, “How Operation Warp Speed’s Big Vaccine Contracts Could Stay Secret,” NPR, Sep. 29, 2020, <https://n.pr/43qcvJo>.
- [44](#) Ibid.
- [45](#) “PanCAP Adapted US Government COVID-19 Response Plan,” US Department of Health and Human Services, Unclassified, Not for Public Distribution or Release, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3pdX0ph>.
- [46](#) Select Committee on Intelligence, *Additional Prehearing Questions for Avril Haines Upon Her Nomination to be Director of National Intelligence*, 2021, <https://www.intelligence.senate.gov/sites/default/files/documents/qfr-ahaines-011921.pdf>.
- [47](#) CenterForHealthSecurity, “Event 201 Pandemic Exercise: Segment 4, Communications Discussion and Epilogue Video,” YouTube, Nov. 4, 2019, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LBuP40H4Tko&t=3s>.
- [48](#) Ibid., 00:19:25–00:19:38.

- [49](#) “Unclassified Summary of the Second Interim Report on the Origins of the Covid-19 Pandemic,” United States House of Representatives Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence, Minority, 117th Congress, 2022, p. 17 https://intelligence.house.gov/uploadedfiles/final_unclass_summary_-_covid_origins_report_.pdf.
- [50](#) Office of the Director of National Intelligence, “Intelligence Community Statement on Origins of COVID-19,” news release, Apr. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3ZERvxW>.
- [51](#) Brad Dress, “Reporter: Facebook Using Ex-CIA to Decide Misinformation Policy Is ‘Very, Very Worrying,’” *The Hill*, Jul. 20, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3REJxCO>.
- [52](#) Melissa Koenig, “Spooks Infiltrate Silicon Valley: Facebook is Riddled with Ex-CIA Agents – Including President’s Briefer Who Now Runs ‘harmful content’ Team – So Many Ex-FBI Work at Twitter They Have Slack Channel and Google is Rife with ex-CIA,” *Daily Mail*, Dec. 22, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3tevYAw>.
- [53](#) Kennedy v. Biden, 3:23-cv-00381, (W.D. La. 2023), <https://climatecasechart.com/case/kennedy-v-biden>.
- [54](#) Missouri v. Biden, 3:22-cv-01213, (W.D. La. 2022), <https://www.courtlistener.com/docket/63290154/missouri-v-biden>.
- [55](#) Victor Nava, “FBI Paid Twitter \$3.4M for Doing Its Dirty Work on Users, Damning Email Shows,” *New York Post*, Dec. 19, 2022, <https://nypost.com/2022/12/19/fbi-reimbursed-twitter-for-doing-its-dirty-work-on-users>.
- [56](#) Mark R. Weaver, “The FBI Colluded with Twitter to Suppress Free Speech. Where Is the Outrage?” *Newsweek*, Dec. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3M1PpCx>.
- [57](#) Mary Kay Lange and Jon Levine, “Latest Twitter Files Shows CIA, FBI Have Spent Years Meddling in Content Moderation,” *New York Post*, Dec. 24, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/2dnmrdmu>.
- [58](#) Missouri v. Biden, “Memorandum Ruling on Request for Preliminary Injunction,” Missouri Attorney General, Jul. 4, 2023, <https://ago.mo.gov/wp-content/uploads/missouri-v-biden-ruling.pdf>.
- [59](#) “The Disinformation Dozen,” Center for Countering Digital Hate, accessed Sep. 29, 2023, <https://counterhate.com/research/the-disinformation-dozen/#about>.
- [60](#) “RFK Jr. Testifies on Censorship and Collusion between Government and Social Media Companies,” CHD.TV, 00:01:55–00:02:10, Jul. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3ZW4lrE>.
- [61](#) Claire Wardle, “Information Disorder: The Essential Glossary,” Harvard Kennedy School: Shorenstein Center, July 2018, https://firstdraftnews.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/infoDisorder_glossary.pdf?x30563.
- [62](#) “About,” Center for Countering Digital Hate, accessed Sep. 29, 2023, <https://counterhate.com/about>.
- [63](#) “The Disinformation Dozen,” Center for Countering Digital Hate, accessed Sep. 29, 2023, <https://counterhate.com/research/the-disinformation-dozen/#about>.
- [64](#) Monika Bickert, “How We’re Taking Action against Vaccine Misinformation Superspreaders,” Meta, Aug. 18, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3tuasr9>.
- [65](#) The White House, “Press Briefing by Press Secretary Jen Psaki,” press briefing, Jul. 15, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3FgPO0g>.

- [66](https://bit.ly/3rODSj4) The White House, “Press Briefing by Press Secretary Jen Psaki,” press briefing, Jul. 16, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3rODSj4>.
- [67](https://www.cbsnews.com/news/biden-facebook-social-media-covid-19-killing-people) Lilia Luciano and Grace Segers, “Biden Accuses Social Media Platforms of ‘killing people’ with Spread of Covid Misinformation,” *CBS News*, Jul. 17, 2021, <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/biden-facebook-social-media-covid-19-killing-people>.
- [68](https://bit.ly/3LZmC1E) “Klobuchar, Luján Urge Tech CEOs to Take Action against ‘Disinformation Dozen,’ Combat Coronavirus Vaccine Disinformation,” news release, Apr. 19, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3LZmC1E>.
- [69](https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatting-hate-covid-elon-musk) Paul D. Thacker, “The New Push for Censorship Under the Guise of Combating Hate,” *Tablet*, Oct. 1, 2023, <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatting-hate-covid-elon-musk>.
- [70](#) Ibid.
- [71](https://bit.ly/3LYFQnQ) Brenda Baletti, PhD, “Revealed: Dark Money Funders behind ‘Disinformation Dozen’ Report,” *The Defender*, Jul. 27, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3LYFQnQ>.
- [72](https://bit.ly/3ts9D1T) Gabe Kaminsky, “‘Disinformation’ Tracker Accused of Censorship Holds Ties to UK Government: ‘Dark Arts,’” *The Washington Examiner*, Sep. 19, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3ts9D1T>.
- [73](https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatting-hate-covid-elon-musk) Paul D. Thacker, “The New Push for Censorship Under the Guise of Combating Hate,” *Tablet*, Oct. 1, 2023, <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatting-hate-covid-elon-musk>.
- [74](https://bit.ly/3ZL1wJN) Paul D. Thacker, “Corporate Liberals Weaponize Claims of Hate to Censor the Left and Conservatives,” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Oct. 2, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3ZL1wJN>.
- [75](https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatting-hate-covid-elon-musk) Paul D. Thacker, “The New Push for Censorship Under the Guise of Combating Hate,” *Tablet*, Oct. 1, 2023, <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatting-hate-covid-elon-musk>.
- [76](#) Lindsay Moran, *Blowing My Cover: My Life as a CIA Spy* (New York: The Penguin Group, 2005).
- [77](https://bit.ly/3Qf673R) “Lindsay Moran, Former CIA Agent & Author,” *Past Preservers*, <https://bit.ly/3Qf673R>.
- [78](https://www.linkedin.com/in/lindsay-moran-6aa670) “Lindsay Moran,” LinkedIn, accessed Sep. 29, 2023, <https://www.linkedin.com/in/lindsay-moran-6aa670>.
- [79](https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/expert/simon-clark) “Simon Clark,” Atlantic Council, <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/expert/simon-clark>.
- [80](https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatting-hate-covid-elon-musk) Paul D. Thacker, “The New Push for Censorship Under the Guise of Combating Hate,” *Tablet*, Oct. 1, 2023, <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatting-hate-covid-elon-musk>.
- [81](#) Ibid.
- [82](https://www.scowcroft.com/senior-advisor/simon-clark) “Simon Clark,” The Scowcroft Group, accessed Oct. 13, 2023, <https://www.scowcroft.com/senior-advisor/simon-clark>.
- [83](https://newlaborforum.cuny.edu/2019/07/31/democrats-and-foreign-policy) Samantha Valente, “Democrats and Foreign Policy: What Will It Take to Overthrow the Foreign Policy Establishment?,” *New Labor Form*, Jul. 2019, <https://newlaborforum.cuny.edu/2019/07/31/democrats-and-foreign-policy>.
- [84](https://sanford.duke.edu/story/clintons-campaign-manager-looks-back-2016-election) “Clinton’s Campaign Manager Looks Back at the 2016 Election,” Duke Sanford School of Public Policy, Nov. 30, 2017, <https://sanford.duke.edu/story/clintons-campaign-manager-looks-back-2016-election>.

- [85](#) Paul D. Thacker, “The New Push for Censorship Under the Guise of Combating Hate,” *Tablet*, Oct. 1, 2023, <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatin-g-hate-covid-elon-musk>.
- [86](#) Paul D. Thacker, “Who Ghostwrites Reports for the Center for Countering Digital Hate?” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Oct. 8, 2023, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/who-ghostwrites-reports-for-the-center>.
- [87](#) “News,” Center for Countering Digital Hate, <https://counterhate.com/blog/category/news>.
- [88](#) Paul D. Thacker, “Who Ghostwrites Reports for the Center for Countering Digital Hate?” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Oct. 8, 2023, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/who-ghostwrites-reports-for-the-center>.
- [89](#) Paul D. Thacker, “The New Push for Censorship Under the Guise of Combating Hate,” *Tablet*, Oct. 1, 2023, <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatin-g-hate-covid-elon-musk>.
- [90](#) “Protecting Americans From Internet Censorship,” Foundation for Freedom Online, accessed Oct. 13, 2023, <https://foundationforfreedomonline.com/about>.
- [91](#) Paul D. Thacker, “The New Push for Censorship Under the Guise of Combating Hate,” *Tablet*, Oct. 1, 2023, <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/censorship-center-guise-combatin-g-hate-covid-elon-musk>.
- [92](#) Aspen Digital, “Aspen Cyber Summit 2020: Assessing the ‘China Initiative’,” YouTube, 00:19:49–00:20:19, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IGWOSRBTIQ0>.
- [93](#) [@RobertKennedyJr](#), “Top US spy boasts he is ‘proud’ of role of multiple intelligence agencies in censoring social media + other ‘daring’ deeds during the pandemic. Why does CIA have utter contempt for the Constitution?” Twitter, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://twitter.com/RobertKennedyJr/status/1623394398074548237?lang=en>.
- [94](#) “Agency Charter Bars Propaganda in US,” *New York Times*, Dec. 26, 1977, <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1977/12/26/75326712.html?pageNumber=32>.
- [95](#) London Reel, “Ep. 16, RFK Jr. explains Ukraine, Bio Labs, and Who Killed His Uncle,” Rumble, 00:59:10–00:59:40, <https://bit.ly/3RVocoQ>.
- [96](#) Our Team, “Dustin Moskovitz,” Open Philanthropy, <https://bit.ly/3rVuEBx>.
- [97](#) Jaime Yassif, Kevin O’Prey, and Christopher Isaac, “Strengthening Global Systems to Prevent and Respond to High-Consequence Biological Threats,” Nuclear Threat Initiative, Nov. 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MW8DKL>.
- [98](#) Theodoric Meyer and Alex Thompson, “Inside Blinken’s Corporate Work,” Politico, Jan. 4, 2021, <https://www.politico.com/newsletters/transition-playbook/2021/01/04/inside-blinkens-corporate-work-792563>.
- [99](#) “NTI Statement and FAQ Regarding NTI-Munich Security Conference 2021 Tabletop Exercise on Reducing High-Consequence Biological Threats,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, May 24, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PBMA5G>.
- [100](#) Theodoric Meyer and Alex Thompson, “Inside Blinken’s Corporate Work,” Politico, Jan. 4, 2021, <https://www.politico.com/newsletters/transition-playbook/2021/01/04/inside-blinkens-corporate-work-792563>.

- [101](#) Select Committee on Intelligence, *Additional Prehearing Questions for Avril Haines Upon Her Nomination to be Director of National Intelligence*, 2021, <https://bit.ly/46uskR1>.
- [102](#) Office of the Director of National Intelligence, “Avril Haines” Director of National Intelligence, 2021, <https://www.dni.gov/index.php/who-we-are/leadership/director-of-national-intelligence>.
- [103](#) “National Security Council,” *The United States Government Manual*, Feb. 2021, <https://bit.ly/3CJoZjL>.
- [104](#) “PanCAP Adapted US Government COVID-19 Response Plan,” US Department of Health and Human Services, Unclassified, Not for Public Distribution or Release, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3pdX0ph>.
- [105](#) Sasha Latypova, “The Role of The US DoD (and Their Co-Investors) in ‘Covid Countermeasures’ Enterprise,” *Due Diligence and Art*, Dec. 28, 2022, <https://sashalatyova.substack.com/p/the-role-of-the-us-dod-and-their>.
- [106](#) Christina Wilkie and Rich Mendez, “Biden Orders Closer Review of COVID Origins as U.S. Intel Weighs Wuhan Lab Leak Theory,” *CNBC*, May 26, 2021, <https://cnb.cx/46r2a18>.
- [107](#) Ellen Nakashima, Yasmeen Abutaleb, and Joel Achenbach, “Biden Receives Inconclusive Intelligence Report on Covid Origins,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 24, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/bdawn469>.
- [108](#) Brooke Singman, “Whistleblower Alleges CIA Offered Officials Money to Change View of COVID Origins,” *Fox News*, Sep. 12, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/ycxfz9hj>.
- [109](#) Connor Boyd, “Covid Leaked from an American Lab and Not the Notorious Chinese Facility at Centre of Pandemic Cover-up, Claims Top US Professor Described as ‘Xi Propagandist,’” *Daily Mail*, Jul. 24, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45zrUHU>.
- [110](#) Thomas H. Haines and Mindy Lewis, *A Curious Life: From Rebel Orphan to Innovative Scientist* (Nashville: Post Hill Press, 2019), <https://bit.ly/3ttd1JP>.
- [111](#) “NIH Funding: Thomas H. Haines,” *NIH RePORTER*, accessed Sep. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/48PHdPC>.
- [112](#) Deedra Abboud, “Director of National Intelligence–Confirmation Needed,” *Deedra Abboud Political Blog*, Jan. 11, 2021, <https://www.deedraabboud.com/director-of-national-intelligence-confirmation-needed>.
- [113](#) Daniel Klaidman, “Avril Haines, the Least Likely Spy,” *Newsweek*, Jun. 26, 2013, <https://bit.ly/3LTjVyn>.
- [114](#) Ben Leonard, “Who Is Avril Haines, Biden’s Director of National Intelligence Pick? The Ex-CIA Deputy Director Once Owned a Baltimore Book Cafe,” *Baltimore Sun*, Nov. 24, 2020, <https://bit.ly/46gs6Nf>.
- [115](#) The White House, “President Obama Announces More Key Administration Posts,” press release, Apr. 17, 2013, <https://bit.ly/3ZfVhqN>.
- [116](#) “Rebuilding America’s Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century,” Project for the New American Century, Sep. 2000, <https://archive.org/details/RebuildingAmericasDefenses>.
- [117](#) “Were 1998 Memos a Blueprint for War,” *ABC News*, Mar. 7, 2003, <https://abcn.ws/3F56xDz>.

- [118](https://www.theatlantic.com/national/archive/2012/02/the-torture-memos-10-years-later/252439) Andrew Cohen, “The Torture Memos, 10 Years Later,” *The Atlantic*, Feb. 6, 2012, <https://www.theatlantic.com/national/archive/2012/02/the-torture-memos-10-years-later/252439>.
- [119](https://www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-2005-dec-17-oe-kennedy17-story.html) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., “America’s Anti-Torture Tradition,” *Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 17, 2005, <https://www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-2005-dec-17-oe-kennedy17-story.html>.
- [120](https://www.pressenza.com/2020/12/why-senators-must-reject-avril-haines-for-intelligence) Medea Benjamin and Marcy Winograd, “Why Senators Must Reject Avril Haines for Intelligence,” *Pressenza*, Dec. 30, 2020, <https://www.pressenza.com/2020/12/why-senators-must-reject-avril-haines-for-intelligence>.
- [121](https://www.wsj.com/articles/SB124243020964825531) Victoria Toensing, “Critics Still Haven’t Read the ‘Torture’ Memos,” *Wall Street Journal*, May 19, 2009, <https://www.wsj.com/articles/SB124243020964825531>.
- [122](https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/CREC-2009-05-20/html/CREC-2009-05-20-pt1-PgE1214-2.htm) Hon. Don Young, speaking on *Wall Street Journal Op-Ed Piece On Torture, 111th Cong., Congressional Record* 155, no. 78 (May 20, 2009): E1214–E1215, <https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/CREC-2009-05-20/html/CREC-2009-05-20-pt1-PgE1214-2.htm>.
- [123](https://www.nytimes.com/2007/02/22/arts/television/22stan.html) Alessandra Stanley, “Abu Ghraib and Its Multiple Failures,” *New York Times*, Feb. 22, 2007, <https://www.nytimes.com/2007/02/22/arts/television/22stan.html>.
- [124](https://bit.ly/46gs6Nf) Ben Leonard, “Who Is Avril Haines, Biden’s Director of National Intelligence Pick? The Ex-CIA Deputy Director Once Owned a Baltimore Book Cafe,” *Baltimore Sun*, Nov. 24, 2020, <https://bit.ly/46gs6Nf>.
- [125](https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/CHRG-107shrg75040/html/CHRG-107shrg75040.htm) US Congress, Senate, Committee on Foreign Relations, *The Threat of Bioterrorism and the Spread of Infectious Diseases*, 107th Cong., 1st sess., 2001, 107–124, <https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/CHRG-107shrg75040/html/CHRG-107shrg75040.htm>.
- [126](https://jacobin.com/2019/07/joe-biden-iraq-war-hawk-presidential-candidate) Branko Marcetic, “Joe Biden Was One of the Iraq War’s Most Enthusiastic Backers,” *Jacobin*, July 11, 2019, <https://jacobin.com/2019/07/joe-biden-iraq-war-hawk-presidential-candidate>.
- [127](https://ballotpedia.org/Avril_Haines) “Avril Haines,” *Ballotpedia*, https://ballotpedia.org/Avril_Haines.
- [128](https://www.dni.gov/index.php/who-we-are/leadership/director-of-national-intelligence) Office of the Director of National Intelligence, “Avril Haines: Director of National Intelligence,” 2021, <https://www.dni.gov/index.php/who-we-are/leadership/director-of-national-intelligence>.
- [129](https://www.newsweek.com/2013/06/26/avril-haines-least-likely-spy-237616.html) Daniel Klaidman, “Avril Haines, the Least Likely Spy,” *Newsweek*, Jun. 26, 2013, <https://www.newsweek.com/2013/06/26/avril-haines-least-likely-spy-237616.html>.
- [130](https://bit.ly/48RvL5R) Medea Benjamin and Marcy Winograd, “Biden’s Pick for Intelligence Chief, Avril Haines, Is Tainted by Drones and Torture,” *Salon*, Dec. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/48RvL5R>.
- [131](https://www.pressenza.com/2020/12/why-senators-must-reject-avril-haines-for-intelligence) Medea Benjamin and Marcy Winograd, “Why Senators Must Reject Avril Haines for Intelligence,” *Pressenza*, Dec. 30, 2020, <https://www.pressenza.com/2020/12/why-senators-must-reject-avril-haines-for-intelligence>.
- [132](https://bit.ly/48RvL5R) Medea Benjamin and Marcy Winograd, “Biden’s Pick for Intelligence Chief, Avril Haines, Is Tainted by Drones and Torture,” *Salon*, Dec. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/48RvL5R>.
- [133](https://bit.ly/3EO0eUV) “Cybersecurity — Executive Order 13636,” The White House: President Barack Obama, accessed Sep. 25, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3EO0eUV>.
- [134](https://time.com/3628324/torture-congress-lying-hayden) Tessa Berenson, “What Happens When You Lie to Congress?” *Time*, Dec. 10, 2014, <https://time.com/3628324/torture-congress-lying-hayden>.
- [135](https://www.npr.org/templates/story/story.php?storyId=105090777) Tim Weiner, “The Nation: The CIA’s Truth Problem,” NPR, Jun. 8, 2009, <https://www.npr.org/templates/story/story.php?storyId=105090777>.

- [136](https://archive.org/details/nsia-PressWhitewashIV/nsia-PressWhitewashIV/Press-Whitewash%20IV%2020) Harold Weisberg, *Press Whitewash IV* (The Weisberg Archive, 1974), <https://archive.org/details/nsia-PressWhitewashIV/nsia-PressWhitewashIV/Press-Whitewash%20IV%2020>.
- [137](https://www.cia.gov/readingroom/docs/CIA-RDP88-01350R000200760012-8.pdf) “Allen Dulles Testified CIA, FBI Would Lie,” Central Intelligence Agency, Nov. 22, 1974, accessed Oct. 10, 2023, <https://www.cia.gov/readingroom/docs/CIA-RDP88-01350R000200760012-8.pdf>.
- [138](https://www.archives.gov/files/research/jfk/releases/2022/104-10096-10337.pdf) SDB to JHW, “Memorandum for JHW,” National Archives, Record Number 104-10096-10337, Mar. 24, 1978, <https://www.archives.gov/files/research/jfk/releases/2022/104-10096-10337.pdf>.
- [139](#) James W. Douglas, *JFK and the Unspeakable: Why He Died & Why It Matters* (New York: Orbis Books, 2008), 64-65.
- [140](https://nyti.ms/3PyHZaP) “C.I.A. and F.B.I. HAD A POLICY ON LYING; Hid Identities of Agents, Allen Dulles Said in ‘64,” *New York Times*, Nov. 23, 1974, <https://nyti.ms/3PyHZaP>.
- [141](https://www.dni.gov/index.php/who-we-are/leadership/director-of-national-intelligence) “Avril Haines: Director of National Intelligence,” Office of the Director of National Intelligence, 2021, <https://www.dni.gov/index.php/who-we-are/leadership/director-of-national-intelligence>.
- [142](https://www.justice.gov/sites/default/files/olc/legacy/2009/08/24/memo-combatantsoutsideunitedstates.pdf) John C. Yoo to William J. Haynes II, “Military Interrogation of Alien Unlawful Combatants Held Outside the United States,” US Department of Justice, Office of Legal Counsel, memorandum, Mar. 14, 2003, <https://www.justice.gov/sites/default/files/olc/legacy/2009/08/24/memo-combatantsoutsideunitedstates.pdf>.
- [143](https://nyti.ms/3PWTM4o) Julian E. Barnes and Scott Shane, “Cables Detail C.I.A. Waterboarding at Secret Prison Run by Gina Haspel,” *New York Times*, Aug. 10, 2018, <https://nyti.ms/3PWTM4o>.
- [144](https://nyti.ms/3EVwhSG) Carol Rosenberg and Julian E. Barnes, “Gina Haspel Observed Waterboarding at C.I.A. Black Site, Psychologist Testifies,” *New York Times*, Jun. 3, 2022, <https://nyti.ms/3EVwhSG>.
- [145](https://www.nytimes.com/2017/02/02/us/politics/cia-deputy-director-gina-haspel-torture-thailand.html?referer=) Matthew Rosenberg, “Gina Haspel, C.I.A. Deputy Director, Had Role in Torture,” *New York Times*, Feb. 2, 2017, <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/02/02/us/politics/cia-deputy-director-gina-haspel-torture-thailand.html?referer=>.
- [146](https://wapo.st/452TJs1) John Kiriakou, “I Went to Prison for Disclosing the CIA’s Torture. Gina Haspel Helped Cover It Up,” *The Washington Post*, Mar. 16, 2018, <https://wapo.st/452TJs1>.
- [147](https://wapo.st/3PUBCAb) Greg Miller, Adam Goldman, and Julie Tate, “Senate Report of CIA Program Details Brutality, Dishonestly,” *Washington Post*, Dec. 9, 2014, <https://wapo.st/3PUBCAb>.
- [148](https://bit.ly/3tw8yGk) Margot Cleveland, “Schumer: Intelligence Agencies ‘Have Six Ways from Sunday of Getting at You,’” *The Federalist*, Sep. 27, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3tw8yGk>.
- [149](https://bit.ly/48RvL5R) Medea Benjamin and Marcy Winograd, “Biden’s Pick for Intelligence Chief, Avril Haines, Is Tainted by Drones and Torture,” *Salon*, Dec. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/48RvL5R>.
- [150](#) Ibid.
- [151](https://studios.vice.com/project/the-report) Scott Burnes, dir., “The Report,” Vice Studios, 2019, <https://studios.vice.com/project/the-report>.
- [152](https://www.leftvoice.org/bidens-director-of-national-intelligence-covered-up-cia-spying-on-senators) Sam Carliner, “Biden’s Director of National Intelligence Covered Up CIA Spying on Senators,” *Left Voice*, Feb. 2, 2021, <https://www.leftvoice.org/bidens-director-of-national-intelligence-covered-up-cia-spying-on-senators>.
- [153](https://bit.ly/3PX7JxK) Office of Dianne Feinstein, “Feinstein Statement on CIA Detention, Interrogation Report,” press release, Dec. 13, 2012, <https://bit.ly/3PX7JxK>.

- [154](#) Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, “Committee Study of the Central Intelligence Agency’s Detention and Interrogation Program,” Foreword by Chairman Feinstein, S. Report 113-288, Dec. 9, 2014, <https://www.intelligence.senate.gov/sites/default/files/publications/CRPT-113srpt288.pdf>.
- [155](#) “US: Senate Report Slams CIA Torture, Lies,” *Human Rights Watch*, Dec. 10, 2014, <https://bit.ly/400TtZG>.
- [156](#) Amy Goodman, “CIA Whistleblower: Biden Intel Pick Avril Haines Approved Obama Drone Strike Kill List, Hid Torture,” *Democracy Now*, Jan. 20, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3M4gBR5>.
- [157](#) Julian Borger, “Avril Haines’s Unusual Backstory Makes Her an Unlikely Chief of US Intelligence,” *The Guardian*, Jan, 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3ZSIIbE>.
- [158](#) Ken Dilanian, Dartunorro Clark, and Robert Windrem, “Who is Gina Haspel, Trump’s New CIA Head? ‘Spymaster’ with a Torture Past,” *NBC News*, Mar. 13, 2018, <https://nbcnews.to/46LuYBU>.
- [159](#) John Haltiwanger, “Biden’s Pick for US Spy Chief Played a Central Role In Obama’s Secretive Drone War That Resulted in Hundreds of Civilian Deaths,” *Insider*, Nov. 24, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3QfBoDO>.
- [160](#) Medea Benjamin and Marcy Winograd, “Biden’s Pick for Intelligence Chief, Avril Haines, Is Tainted by Drones and Torture,” *Salon*, Dec. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/48RvL5R>.
- [161](#) Ibid.
- [162](#) Ibid.
- [163](#) Ibid.
- [164](#) Matthew Lee, “Senate Confirms Antony Blinken as 71st Secretary of State,” Associated Press, Jan. 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3FgM0fp>.
- [165](#) “Antony J. Blinken,” U.S. Department of State, accessed Oct. 11, 2023, <https://www.state.gov/biographies/antony-j-blinken>.
- [166](#) Bryan Bender and Theodor Meyer, “The Secretive Consulting Firm That’s become Biden’s Cabinet in Waiting,” *Politico*, Nov. 23, 2020, <https://www.politico.com/news/2020/11/23/westexec-advisors-biden-cabinet-440072>.
- [167](#) Theodor Meyer and Alex Thompson, “Inside Blinken’s Corporate Work,” *Politico*, Jan. 4, 2021, <https://www.politico.com/newsletters/transition-playbook/2021/01/04/inside-blinkens-corporate-work-792563>.
- [168](#) “Neocons and Liberal Hawks in Biden’s Team,” *United World International*, Jan. 21, 2021, <http://uwidata.com/15389-neocons-and-liberal-hawks-in-bidens-team>.
- [169](#) “Ex-CIA Biden Adviser Avril Haines, Scrubbed Palantir from Her Resume,” *Deep State News*, Jul. 21, 2020, <https://www.deepstateblog.org/2020/07/21/biden-adviser-avril-haines-scrubbed-palantir-from-her-resume>.
- [170](#) Kenneth P. Vogel and Eric Lipton, “Washington Has Been Lucrative for Some on Biden’s Team,” *New York Times*, <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/01/01/us/politics/yellen-speaking-fees-disclosure.html>.
- [171](#) Medea Benjamin and Marcy Winograd, “Biden’s Pick for Intelligence Chief, Avril Haines, Is Tainted by Drones and Torture,” *Salon*, Dec. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/48RvL5R>.

- [172](#) Sara Morrison, “Everything You Need to Know about Palantir, the Secretive Company Coming for All Your Data,” *Vox*, Aug. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3ZY7yH5>.
- [173](#) Assignee, Palantir Technologies Inc., “Crime Risk Forecasting,” US Patent US9129219B1, Jun. 30, 2014, <https://patents.google.com/patent/US9129219?q=inassignee>.
- [174](#) Jason Gullledge, “CIA Contracts with Palantir,” FOIA request to Central Intelligence Agency, Oct. 17, 2012, <https://www.muckrock.com/foi/united-states-of-america-10/cia-contracts-with-palantir-8298>.
- [175](#) David Hencke, “Palantir Coronavirus Contract Did Not Go to Competitive Tender,” *ByLine Times*, Apr. 22, 2020, <https://bylinetimes.com/2020/04/22/palantir-coronavirus-contract-did-not-go-to-competitive-tender>.
- [176](#) Jeremy Lofferdo and Whitney Webb, “Palantir’s Tiberius, Race, and the Public Health Panopticon,” *Unlimited Hangout*, Dec. 7, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3RuqmeL>.
- [177](#) Paul Mason, “We Must Be Told What Cummings and Palantir are Doing with NHS Data,” *Open Democracy*, Jun. 4, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3ttA4Ey>.
- [178](#) Glenn Greenwald, “More Facts Emerge about the Leaked Smear Campaigns,” *Salon*, Feb. 15, 2011, <https://www.salon.com/2011/02/15/palantir>.
- [179](#) Ellen Nakashima, Yasmeen Abutaleb, and Joel Achenbach, “Biden Receives Inconclusive Intelligence Report on Covid Origins,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 24, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/bdawn469>.
- [180](#) Kylie Atwood, “Pompeo-Led Effort to Hunt Down Covid Lab Theory Shut Down by Biden Administration over Concerns about Quality of Evidence,” CNN, May 26, 2021, <https://www.cnn.com/2021/05/25/politics/biden-shut-down-trump-effort-coronavirus-chinese-lab/index.html>.
- [181](#) Erin Banco and Daniel Lippman, “Top Trump Officials Pushed the Covid-19 Lab-Leak Theory. Investigators Had Doubts,” *Politico*, Jun. 15, 2021, <https://www.politico.com/news/2021/06/15/wuhan-lab-trump-officials-covid-494700>.
- [182](#) Martha Raddatz, “China’s Coronavirus Response Was a ‘Classic Communist Disinformation Effort’: Pompeo,” *This Week, ABC News*, 00:05:11–00:05:17, May 3, 2020, <https://abcn.ws/46mtrSA>.
- [183](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [184](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [185](#) Lynn W. Enquist, “Biographical Feature: The Long and Winding Road: My Career Path and How I Ended up Where I Am Now,” *Journal of Virology* 94, no. 22 (2020), doi: 10.1128/jvi.01625-20.
- [186](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [187](#) “Wuhan Institute of Virology ‘Highly Probably’ the Source of COVID-19,” *Sky News*, Mar. 21, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3PM85Zm>.

- [188](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, [https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-t
he-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins](https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins).
- [189](#) Ibid.
- [190](#) Ibid.
- [191](#) “2009-2017 Organizational Chart,” Bureau of International Security and Nonproliferation, accessed Aug. 9, 2023, <https://2009-2017.state.gov/documents/organization/266968.pdf>.
- [192](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, [https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-t
he-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins](https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-t
he-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins).
- [193](#) Ibid.
- [194](#) Ibid.
- [195](#) “Christopher Park: Employment History,” *LinkedIn*, accessed Sep. 24, 2023, <https://www.linkedin.com/in/christopher-park-9a0a981a>.
- [196](#) “Lynne V. Cheney,” The Whitehouse: President George W. Bush, accessed Sep. 24, 2023, <http://georgewbush-whitehouse.archives.gov/mrscheney/old-site/bio.html>.
- [197](#) National Academies of Sciences Engineering, and Medicine, *Gain-of-Function Research: Summary of the Second Symposium* (Washington, DC: The National Academies Press, 2016), 46, 69, doi: 10.17226/23484.
- [198](#) Institute of Medicine and National Research Council, *Potential Risks and Benefits of Gain-of-Function Research: Summary of a Workshop* (Washington, DC: The National Academies Press, 2015), doi: 10.17226/21666.
- [199](#) Organisation for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons, *The Chemical Weapons Convention: Implementation, Challenges and Opportunities* (Hong Kong: United Nations University Press, 2006), 145–146, <http://collections.unu.edu/eserv/UNU:2466/pdf9789280811230.pdf>.
- [200](#) National Research Council, *Life Sciences and Related Fields: Trends Relevant to the Biological Weapons Convention* (Washington, DC: The National Academies Press, 2011), <https://doi.org/10.17226/13130>.
- [201](#) “Quarterly Journal of the Harvard Sussex Program on CBW Armament and Arms Limitation,” in *THE CBW CONVENTIONS BULLETIN: News, Background and Comment on Chemical and Biological Weapons Issues* no. 37, Sep. 1997, <https://bit.ly/449QKNM>.
- [202](#) “Avian and Pandemic Flu in Political Spotlight,” CIDRAP, Oct. 7, 2005, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/avian-influenza-bird-flu/avian-and-pandemic-flu-political-spotlight>.
- [203](#) “Bird Flu 2005: The Ongoing Story,” *Nature* (2005), <https://doi.org/10.1038/news050912-1>. *7 October 2005 Delegates from 80 Nations and International Agencies began a Meeting in Washington DC on Thursday to Formulate the Best Way to Fight Bird Flu.
- [204](#) “Avian and Pandemic Flu in Political Spotlight,” CIDRAP, Oct. 7, 2005, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/avian-influenza-bird-flu/avian-and-pandemic-flu-political-spotlight>.
- [205](#) “List of Participants International Expert Meeting on H5N1,” accessed Oct. 6, 2023, https://www.nature.com/news/polopoly_fs/7.40811!/file/participant%20list.doc.

- [206](#) “Bureau of International Security and Nonproliferation Organizational Sheet,” US Department of State, accessed Sep. 27, 2023, <https://2009-2017.state.gov/documents/organization/234026.pdf>.
- [207](#) “Christopher Park: Employment History,” *LinkedIn*, accessed Sep. 24, 2023, <https://www.linkedin.com/in/christopher-park-9a0a981a>.
- [208](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [209](#) “Meeting Minutes: National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity Voting Members,” National Institutes of Health, Jan. 7–8, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3oSal6v>.
- [210](#) Ibid.
- [211](#) Ibid.
- [212](#) Ibid.
- [213](#) National Academies of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine, *Gain-of-Function Research: Summary of the Second Symposium* (Washington, DC: The National Academies Press, 2016), <https://doi.org/10.17226/23484>.
- [214](#) Jaime Yassif, Kevin O’Prey, Christopher Isaac, “Strengthening Global Systems to Prevent and Respond to High-Consequence Biological Threats,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, Nov. 2021, 27, <https://bit.ly/3MW8DKL>.
- [215](#) [@Christo57478838](#), “There are few ideas so bad that nobody in the national security community has advocated fiercely for them.,” Twitter, Dec. 20, 2021, <https://twitter.com/Christo57478838/status/1473094473148215303?s=20>
- [216](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [217](#) Ibid.
- [218](#) Ibid.
- [219](#) “Thomas DiNanno,” US Department of State, accessed Oct. 11, 2023, <https://2017-2021.state.gov/biographies/thomas-dinanno>.
- [220](#) Kylie Atwood, “Pompeo-Led Effort to Hunt Down COVID Lab Theory Shut Down by Biden Administration over Concerns about Quality of Evidence,” CNN, May 26, 2021, <https://cnn.it/3Xe9t9h>.
- [221](#) “Call for a Full and Unrestricted International Forensic Investigation into the Origins of COVID-19,” open letter, Mar. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/48titfQ>.
- [222](#) Jorge Casesmeiro Roger, “An Interview with Richard Ebright: The WHO Investigation Members Were ‘Participants in Disinformation’,” *Independent Science News*, March 24, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Ps5zpl>.
- [223](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Derek Harvey, Feb. 21, 2023.
- [224](#) Annie Linskey, Yasmeen, Shane Harris, and David Willman, “Biden Asks Intelligence Community to Redouble Efforts to Determine Definitive Origin of the Coronavirus,” *The Washington Post*, May 26, 2021, <https://wapo.st/3ESQYP3>.

- [225](#) Michael R. Gordon and Alex Leary, “Biden Calls for Intelligence Report on Origins of Covid-19,” *The Wall Street Journal*, May 27, 2021, <https://www.wsj.com/articles/biden-calls-for-intelligence-report-on-origins-of-covid-19-11622049664>
- [226](#) “Statement by President Joe Biden on the Investigation into the Origins of COVID-19,” The White House, May 26, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/2p8ha3e8>.
- [227](#) Willie Morris, *New York Days* (Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1993), 36.
- [228](#) Liam O’Donoghue, “‘Every President Has Been Manipulated by National Security Officials’: David Talbot Exposes America’s ‘Deep State,’” *Salon*, Oct. 15, 2015, <https://bit.ly/46qObbF>.
- [229](#) Ibid.
- [230](#) Shane Harris, “Top Intelligence Officials Testify on China, Pandemic and Other Global Threats,” *Washington Post*, Apr. 14, 2021, <https://wapo.st/3LtBcOk>.
- [231](#) Ellen Nakashima, Yasmeen Abutaleb, and Joel Achenbach, “Biden Receives Inconclusive Intelligence Report on Covid Origins,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 24, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/bdawn469>.
- [232](#) “Unclassified Summary of Assessment on COVID-19 Origins,” U.S. Office of the Director of National Intelligence, Aug. 27, 2021, <https://bit.ly/455pOPM>.
- [233](#) Ibid.
- [234](#) Ibid.
- [235](#) Ibid.
- [236](#) Ibid.
- [237](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jeffrey Sachs.
- [238](#) The Defender Show, “The Origins of COVID-19 with Jeffrey Sachs,” CHD.TV, Aug. 25, 2022, 00:53:55–00:54:11, <https://bit.ly/42uXViO>.
- [239](#) Ibid., 00:56:19–00:56:47.
- [240](#) Sharri Markson, “WORLD EXCLUSIVE: Footage Proves Bats Were Kept in Wuhan Lab,” *Sky News Australia*, 00:09:57–00:10:12, Jun. 13, 2021, <https://bit.ly/46MlqX7>.
- [241](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Derek Harvey, Feb. 21, 2023.
- [242](#) Ibid.
- [243](#) Shawn Fleetwood, “CIA Recruited Fauci to ‘Influence’ COVID Origins Investigation off the Books, Says House Subcommittee,” *The Federalist*, Sep. 27, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3ETwLIW>.
- [244](#) Committee of Oversight and Accountability, “Wenstrup Reveals New Allegations that Dr. Fauci Potentially Influenced CIA COVID-19 Origins Investigation,” press release, Sep. 26, 2023, <https://bit.ly/45J4foJ>.
- [245](#) Katherine Eban, “A New Intelligence Report Suggests That the Lab-Leak Wars Will Never End,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 28, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/bde9z2sk>.
- [246](#) Ibid.
- [247](#) “(U) Potential Links Between the Wuhan Institute of Virology and the Origin of the COVID-19 Pandemic,” Office of the Director of National Intelligence, declassified by DNI Avril Haines, Jun. 23, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3PVL19e>.
- [248](#) Josh Hawley and Mike Braun to Avril Haines, Jun. 27, 2023, <https://www.hawley.senate.gov/sites/default/files/2023-06/Hawley-Braun-Letter-to-Haines.pdf>.

[249](#) “Statement by President Joe Biden on the Investigation into the Origins of COVID-19,” The White House, Aug. 27, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3PHPNZ7>.

Chapter 39: The CIA Recruits EcoHealth Alliance

- [1](#) EcoHealth Alliance Newsletter, “Get to Know Our Scientists! Dr. Andrew Huff, PhD Associate Vice President,” EcoHealth Alliance, 2015, <https://conta.cc/43zPJPF>.
- [2](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Andrew Huff.
- [3](#) Wendi Strauch Mahoney, “Gain-Of-Function Research: The EcoHealth Alliance Intelligence Collection Scam,” *UncoverDC*, Feb. 17, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3QzG5Z8>.
- [4](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jan Jekielek.
- [5](#) Mark Mazzetti, Adam Goldman, Michael S. Schmidt, and Matt Apuzzo, “Killing C.I.A. Informants, China Crippled US Spying Operations,” *New York Times*, May 20, 2017, <https://tinyurl.com/bddvc7wr>.
- [6](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jan Jekielek.
- [7](#) Peter Daszak, “Identifying Predictable Patterns in Disease Emergence,” EcoHealth Alliance via A. Huff, Oct. 2015, <https://bit.ly/3Nexee5>.
- [8](#) Wendi Strauch-Mahoney, “Gain-Of-Function Research: The EcoHealth Alliance Intelligence Collection Scam,” *UncoverDC*, Feb. 17, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3QzG5Z8>.
- [9](#) Natalie Winters, “Hunter Biden Invested In A Pandemic Firm Collaborating With Daszak’s EcoHealth and The Wuhan Lab,” *The National Pulse*, Jun. 28, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/mryuf5hk>.
- [10](#) Jon Levine and Jesse O’Neill, “Hunter Biden Helped Secure Funds for US Biolab Contractor in Ukraine: Emails,” *New York Post*, Mar. 26, 2022, <https://nypost.com/2022/03/26/hunter-biden-played-role-in-funding-us-bio-labs-contractor-in-ukraine-e-mails>.
- [11](#) Natalie Winters, “Hunter Biden Invested In A Pandemic Firm Collaborating With Daszak’s EcoHealth and The Wuhan Lab,” *The National Pulse*, Jun. 28, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/mryuf5hk>.
- [12](#) [@AGHuff](#), “For the Record: In 2015, Dr. Peter Daszak stopped me as we were leaving work late at night, and asked me if he should work with the CIA. I was shocked given my experience in security. Over the next 2 months he gave me updates on 3 separate occasions about his work with the CIA.” Twitter, Jan. 12, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3N29rh4>.
- [13](#) US Agency for International Development, *PREDICT: Building Capacity to Prevent Pandemics Using a One Health Approach* (Washington, DC: USAID, 2014), <https://bit.ly/43eCZxM>. PDF: <https://bit.ly/45C3dvL>.
- [14](#) *Ibid.*, 29.
- [15](#) One Health Institute, “PREDICT Findings & Implications,” YouTube, 00:12:19 Sep. 12, 2018, <https://youtu.be/C7h0LxYjxks>.
- [16](#) “AVMA’s One Health Initiative Receives Rockefeller Foundation Grant,” *Veterinary Practice News*, Apr. 17, 2009, <https://www.veterinarypracticenews.com/avmas-one-health-initiative-receives-rockefeller-foundation-grant>.

- [17](https://bit.ly/43AMiIg) “One Health,” World Health Organization, accessed Apr. 11, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43AMiIg>.
- [18](https://www.cdc.gov/ncezid/what-we-do/grants/2021/global-AR-HAI.html) National Center for Emerging and Zoonotic Infectious Diseases, “Global AR-HAI Program,” CDC, accessed Jun. 14, 2021, <https://www.cdc.gov/ncezid/what-we-do/grants/2021/global-AR-HAI.html>.
- [19](https://ohi.vetmed.ucdavis.edu) “Developing Innovative Solutions for One Health Issues Around the World | Programs and Projects,” *UC Davis One Health Institute*, accessed Apr. 11, 2023, <https://ohi.vetmed.ucdavis.edu>.
- [20](https://research.ucdavis.edu/85m-usaid-award-supports-new-project-led-by-uc-davis-one-health-institute) Kat Kerlin, “\$85M USAID Award Supports New Project Led by UC Davis One Health Institute,” Oct. 9, 2019, <https://research.ucdavis.edu/85m-usaid-award-supports-new-project-led-by-uc-davis-one-health-institute>.
- [21](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Andrew Huff.
- [22](#) Ibid.
- [23](#) Ibid.
- [24](#) Ibid.
- [25](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Lee Smith, Feb. 20, 2023.
- [26](https://bit.ly/3qXtTax) USAID, “USAID Announces New \$125 Million Project to Detect Unknown Viruses with Pandemic Potential, press release, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3qXtTax>.
- [27](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Andrew Huff.
- [28](https://anthraxvaccine.blogspot.com/2020/04/select-agents-like-sars-cov-2-are.html) Meryl Nass, “200 Escapes of pathogens from high-containment labs in the US, YEARLY,” *Anthrax Vaccine*, Apr. 16, 2020, <https://anthraxvaccine.blogspot.com/2020/04/select-agents-like-sars-cov-2-are.html>.
- [29](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- [30](https://wapo.st/3CIuM9k) Lindsey A. O’Rourke, “The US Tried to Change Other Countries’ Governments 72 Times During the Cold War,” *Washington Post*, Dec. 23, 2016, <https://wapo.st/3CIuM9k>.
- [31](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Andrew Huff.
- [32](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- [33](#) Ibid.
- [34](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Meryl Nass, MD.
- [35](https://bit.ly/43qS1QA) Sherwood Ross, “US Biowarfare Programs Have 13,000 Death Scientists Hard at Work,” *Scoop*, Feb. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43qS1QA>.
- [36](https://bit.ly/3r00B1o) Neta C. Crawford, “The US Budgetary Costs of the Post-9/11 Wars,” *Watson Institute*, Sep. 21, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3r00B1o>.
- [37](https://bit.ly/42eGqD9) “Surveillance Under the Patriot Act,” ACLU, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42eGqD9>.
- [38](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Robert Malone.
- [39](https://wapo.st/3CIuM9k) Lindsey A. O’Rourke, “The US tried to change other countries’ Governments 72 Times During the Cold War,” *Washington Post*, Dec. 23, 2016, <https://wapo.st/3CIuM9k>.
- [40](https://thegrayzone.com/2020/08/04/usaid-document-nicaragua-coup) Ben Norton, “Document Exposes New US Plot to Overthrow Nicaragua’s Elected Socialist Gov’t,” *The Grayzone*, Aug. 4, 2020, <https://thegrayzone.com/2020/08/04/usaid-document-nicaragua-coup>.
- [41](#) E. H. Knoche, Central Intelligence Agency, “Commission on CIA Activities within the United States,” memorandum for David W. Belin, Feb. 12, 1975, obtained under the E.O. 12958 Sec 3.3,

Gerald R. Ford Presidential Library, <https://www.fordlibrarymuseum.gov/library/document/0180/75573204.pdf>.

- 42 Elizabeth Goitein, “How the CIA Is Acting Outside the Law to Spy on Americans,” *Brennan Center for Justice*, Feb. 15, 2022, <https://www.brennancenter.org/our-work/analysis-opinion/how-cia-acting-outside-law-spy-americans>.
- 43 Zachary Crockett, “How the US Government Tested Biological Warfare on America,” *Priceonomics*, Oct. 30, 2014, <https://priceonomics.com/how-the-us-government-tested-biological-warfare-on/>.
- 44 Douglas Valentine, *The CIA As Organized Crime: How Illegal Operations Corrupt America And The World* (Atlanta, Georgia: Clarity Press, Inc., 2017), 311, <https://bit.ly/3qjHLLS>.

Chapter 40: USAID/CIA and Population

- 1 Campos Lobo, “The Kissinger Report and the World Population Control,” *The Wolf Report*, Aug. 27, 2017, <https://thewolf.report/2017/08/27/the-kissinger-report-and-the-world-population-control>.
- 2 National Security Council, “NSSM 200, Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for US Security & Overseas Interest,” Dec. 10, 1974, Declassified/Released on Jul. 3, 1989 under provisions of EO 12356, USAID, https://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/Pcaab500.pdf.
- 3 World Health Organization, “UN Report: Global Hunger Numbers Rose to as Many as 828 Million in 2021,” media release, Jul. 6, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/3f6mkpnd>.
- 4 “NSSM 200, Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for US Security & Overseas Interests: (The Kissinger Report),” National Security Council, Dec. 10, 1974, https://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/Pcaab500.pdf.
- 5 *Ibid.*, 109.
- 6 *Ibid.*, 111-112.
- 7 *Ibid.*, 13.
- 8 *Ibid.*, 112.
- 9 *Ibid.*, 11.
- 10 *Ibid.*, 10.
- 11 “US International COVID-19 Vaccine Donations Tracker,” Kaiser Family Foundation, updated Jun. 2, 2023, <https://www.kff.org/coronavirus-covid-19/issue-brief/u-s-international-covid-19-vaccine-donations-tracker>.
- 12 “NSSM 200, Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for US Security & Overseas Interests: (The Kissinger Report),” National Security Council, Dec. 10, 1974, 10, https://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/Pcaab500.pdf.
- 13 “What We Do: Family Planning,” UNFPA, accessed Jun. 13, 2023, <https://www.unfpa.org/family-planning>.
- 14 “NSSM 200, Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for US Security & Overseas Interests: (The Kissinger Report),” National Security Council, Dec. 10, 1974, 14, https://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/Pcaab500.pdf.

- 15 Campos Lobo, “The Kissinger Report and the World Population Control,” *The Wolf Report*, Aug. 27, 2017, <https://thewolf.report/2017/08/27/the-kissinger-report-and-the-world-population-control>.
- 16 John W. Oller, Christopher A. Shaw et al., “HCG Found in WHO Tetanus Vaccine in Kenya Raises Concern in the Developing World,” *OALib Journal* 04, no. 10, (2017): 1–32, doi: 10.4236/oalib.1103937.
- 17 Abby Ohlheiser, “The Tense Standoff between Catholic Bishops and the Kenyan Government over Tetanus Vaccines,” *Washington Post*, Nov. 14, 2014, <https://wapo.st/3CD11a9>.
- 18 “NSSM 200, Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for US Security & Overseas Interests: (The Kissinger Report),” National Security Council, Dec. 10, 1974, 15, https://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/Pcaab500.pdf.
- 19 *Ibid.*, 16.

Chapter 41: NIAID Funded GOF Studies at the Wuhan Lab 2005–2020

- 1 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Miles Yu, Aug. 1, 2023.
- 2 Rowan Jacobsen, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping From Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.
- 3 James Pasley, “How SARS Terrified the World in 2003, Infecting More Than 8,000 People and Killing 774,” *Insider*, Feb. 20, 2020, <https://www.businessinsider.com/deadly-sars-virus-history-2003-in-photos-2020-2>.
- 4 Ben Hu, Shi Zhengli, and Peter Daszak, “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat SARS-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLOS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- 5 Wendong Li, Zhengli Shi, Peter Daszak et al., “Bats are Natural Reservoirs of SARS-like Coronaviruses,” *Science* 310, no. 5748 (2005): 676–679, doi: 10.1126/science.1118391. *This work is jointly funded [. . .] and an NIH/NSF ‘Ecology of Infectious Diseases’ award (no. R01-TW05869) from the John E. Fogarty International Center and the V. Kann Rasmussen Foundation.”
- 6 “Shi Zhengli, Curriculum Vitae,” *World Society for Virology*, <https://bit.ly/3qeJOkd>.
- 7 Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- 8 *Ibid.*
- 9 Julie Zaugg, “The Virus Hunters Who Search Bat Caves to Predict the Next Pandemic,” *CNN*, Apr. 26, 2020, <https://www.cnn.com/2020/04/26/health/virus-hunters-bat-cave-coronavirus-hnk-intl/index.html>.
- 10 Rowan Jacobsen, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping From Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.

- [11](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [12](#) Monali C. Rahalkar and Rahul A. Bahulikar, “Lethal Pneumonia Cases in Mojiang Miners (2012) and the Mineshaft Could Provide Important Clues to the Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Frontiers in Public Health* 8, (2020), doi: 10.3389/fpubh.2020.581569.
- [13](#) David Stanway, “Explainer: China’s Mojiang Mine and Its Role in the Origins of COVID-19,” Reuters, Jun. 9, 2021, <https://reut.rs/3PpTToZ>.
- [14](#) Li Xu, “The Analysis of Six Patients with Severe Pneumonia Caused by Unknown Virus,” *School of Clinical Medicine, Kun Ming University*, May 2013, <https://www.documentcloud.org/document/s/6981198-Analysis-of-Six-Patients-With-Unknown-Viruses>.
*Translated from Chinese to English by Independent Science News. Thesis accessed Jun. 10, 2020
- [15](#) Jonathan Latham, PhD and Allison Wilson, PhD, “A Proposed Origin for SARS-CoV-2 and the COVID-19 Pandemic,” *Jonathan Latham*, Jul. 16, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/yc653zbm>.
- [16](#) Ben Hu, Shi Zhengli, and Peter Daszak et al., “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat SARS-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLOS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- [17](#) David Stanway, “Explainer: China’s Mojiang Mine and Its Role in the Origins of COVID-19,” Reuters, Jun. 9, 2021, <https://reut.rs/3PpTToZ>.
- [18](#) Ian Birrell, “Worrying New Clues about the Origins of Covid: How Scientists at Wuhan Lab Helped Chinese Army in Secret Project to Find Animal Viruses,” *The Daily Mail*, Apr. 24, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3CEy4dV>.
- [19](#) Dr. Sharad S. Chauhan, “Covid 19: The Chinese Military and Maj Gen Chen Wei,” *Indian Defence Review*, Oct. 9, 2020, <http://www.indiandefencereview.com/spotlights/covid-19-the-chinese-military-and-maj-gen-chen-wei>.
- [20](#) Declan Butler, “Engineered Bat Virus Stirs Debate over Risky Research,” *Nature* (2015), doi: 10.1038/nature.2015.18787.
- [21](#) Vineet Menachery, Zhengli-Li Shi, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-Like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21, no. 12 (2015): 1508-1513, doi: /10.1038/nm.3985.
- [22](#) Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535-538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.
- [23](#) Yang Xing-Lou, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Novel Bat Coronavirus Closely Related to the Direct Progenitor of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus,” *Journal of Virology* 90, no. 6 (2015): 3253-3256, doi: 10.1128/JVI.02582-15.
- [24](#) Peter Daszak, “Pandemics,” C-Span, 01:16:30-01:17:37, Feb. 23, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3IQ2SM2>.
- [25](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” *House Foreign Affairs Committee*, Aug. 2021, 9, <https://bit.ly/3N0u5hu>.

- [26](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [27](#) “Curriculum Vitae: Zhengli Shi, Senior Scientist,” *Wuhan Institute of Virology, Chinese Academy of Sciences, China*, Dec. 2021, https://www.ws-virology.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/CV_SH-I-ZL-2018_ASM.pdf.
- [28](#) “Bureau for Global Health (USAID): Cooperative Agreement AIDOAAA1400102,” GovTribe, awarded Oct. 1, 2014, <https://govtribe.com/award/federal-grant-award/cooperative-agreement-aid-aaaa1400102>.
- [29](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping From Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.
- [30](#) Jeremy Page, Betsy McCall, and Drew Hinshaw, “The Wuhan Lab Leak Question: A Disused Chinese Mine Takes Center Stage,” *The Wall Street Journal*, May 24, 2021, <https://on.wsj.com/3CLpQ3q>.
- [31](#) Ji-Hua Zhou, Xing-Yi Ge, Shi Zhengli, “Coexistence of Multiple Coronaviruses in Several Bat Colonies in an Abandoned Mineshaft,” *Virologica Sinica* 31, no. 1 (2016): 31–40, doi: 10.1007/s12250-016-3713-9.
- [32](#) “Notice of Award: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence,” NIAID, issued May 27, 2014, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21055989-understanding-risk-bat-coronavirus-emergence-grant-notice>.
- [33](#) EcoHealth Alliance, “USAID Announces Second Phase of Predict Project with Global Partners” press release, Nov. 21, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3N6ufE4>.
- [34](#) PREDICT Consortium, “Reducing Pandemic Risk, Promoting Global Health,” *One Health Institute, University of California, Davis*, Dec. 2014, https://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/PBAAF347.pdf.
- [35](#) Lawrence A. Tabak letter to James Comer, Washington, DC, Oct. 20, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/y4kxthds>.
- [36](#) Guy Reschenthaler, Michael T. McCaul, Jim Banks et al. to Samantha Power, Feb. 17, 2022, <http://bit.ly/3XGyybB>.
- [37](#) Ibid.
- [38](#) Jerry Dunleavy, “USAID Won’t Give Details on \$4.67 Million Grant to Wuhan Lab Collaborator EcoHealth Alliance,” *Washington Examiner*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3phnoic>.
- [39](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “EcoHealth Alliance Wanted to Block Disclosure of Covid-19-Relevant Virus Data from China,” *US Right to Know*, Jan. 10, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42hoeJ9>.
- [40](#) Andrew Kerr, “EcoHealth Sought to Delay Release of Taxpayer-Funded Viral Sequences Pending Chinese Review, Emails Show,” *Washington Examiner*, Jan. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PHB9BN>.
- [41](#) Fred Guterl, “Dr. Fauci Backed Controversial Wuhan Lab with US Dollars for Risky Coronavirus Research,” *Newsweek*, Apr. 28, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WGXHDY>.
- [42](#) Ibid.

- [43](#) Jerry Dunleavy, “USAID Won’t Give Details on \$4.67 Million Grant to Wuhan Lab Collaborator EcoHealth Alliance,” *Washington Examiner*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3phnoic>.
- [44](#) Ed Browne, “DARPA Denies Funding Wuhan Institute of Virology Amid Alleged Document Leak,” *Newsweek*, Sep. 22, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WME7WT>.
- [45](#) Paul D. Thacker, “DARPA Less Than Candid about Funding for EcoHealth Alliance, According to Emails,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Jun. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3ILXPwc>.
- [46](#) Ibid.
- [47](#) Ibid.
- [48](#) Andrew Kerr, “EcoHealth sought to delay release of taxpayer-funded viral sequences pending Chinese review, emails show,” *Washington Examiner*, Jan. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3PHB9BN>.
- [49](#) Paul D. Thacker, “DARPA Less Than Candid about Funding for EcoHealth Alliance, According to Emails,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Jun. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3ILXPwc>.
- [50](#) Ibid.
- [51](#) Nurith Aizenman, “77 Nobel Laureates Denounce Trump Officials For Pulling Coronavirus Research Grant,” NPR, May 22, 2020, <https://n.pr/42hJEWs>.
- [52](#) Ibid.
- [53](#) Paul D. Thacker, “DARPA Less Than Candid about Funding for EcoHealth Alliance, According to Emails,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Jun. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3ILXPwc>.

Chapter 42: Dr. Fauci Perjures Himself

- [1](#) Chris Pandolfo, “Emails Show Scientists Told Fauci the Lab-Leak Theory Was Possible. He Called it a Conspiracy Anyway,” *Blaze Media*, Jan. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WSFqDT>.
- [2](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oWTesv>.
- [3](#) “Remarks by President Trump, Vice President Pence, and Members of the Coronavirus Task Force in Press Briefing | April 17, 2020,” Trump White House Archives, Apr. 17, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/muymrhrx>.
- [4](#) John Haltiwanger, “Dr. Fauci Throws Cold Water on Conspiracy Theory That Coronavirus Was Created in a Chinese Lab,” *Business Insider*, Apr. 18, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oL76y1>.
- [5](#) Anthony Fauci, “Senate Hearing on the Biden Administration’s COVID-19 Response,” C-SPAN, 01:12:35, Nov. 4, 2021, <https://www.c-span.org/video/?515699-1/senate-hearing-biden-administrations-covid-19-response>.
- [6](#) Miranda Devine, “New Emails Show Dr. Anthony Fauci Commissioned Scientific Paper In Feb. 2020 To Disprove Wuhan Lab Leak Theory,” *New York Post*, Mar. 5, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43Qt0hW>.
- [7](#) Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus Pandemic Majority Staff to Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus Pandemic Members, “New Evidence Resulting from the Select Subcommittee’s Investigation into the Origins of COVID-19—‘The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2’,” memorandum, Mar. 5, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/yc5mbwue>.

- [8](#) Kristian G. Andersen, Andrew Rambaut, W. Ian Lipkin et al., “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26, no. 4 (2020): 450–52, doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9.
- [9](#) Jimmy Tobias, “Evolution of a Theory: Unredacted NIH Emails Show Efforts to Rule Out Lab Origin of Covid,” *The Intercept*, Jan. 19, 2023, <https://theintercept.com/2023/01/19/covid-origin-nih-emails>.
- [10](#) Jacques Van Helden et al., “An Appeal for an Objective, Open, and Transparent Scientific Debate about the Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *The Lancet* 398, no. 10309 (2021): 1402–1044, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(21)02019-5.
- [11](#) Peter Wehner, “NIH Director: We Need an Investigation Into the Wuhan Lab-Leak Theory,” *The Atlantic*, Jun. 2, 2021, <https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2021/06/francis-collins-nih/619065>.
- [12](#) “COVID Origins,” US Committee on Oversight and Reform, accessed Sep. 14, 2022, <https://bit.ly/43ldECl>.
- [13](#) Bad Faith, “Lab Leak Theory: New Evidence? (w/ Jeffery Sachs),” YouTube, 00:23:37–00:23:57, May 30, 2022, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=uZa5k87ByOk>.
- [14](#) Dialynn Dwyer, “Watch: Anthony Fauci and Rand Paul Clash over Wuhan Lab, Origin of COVID-19,” *Boston.com*, May 12, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45QmwBB>.
- [15](#) Nidhi Subbaraman, “‘Heinous!’: Coronavirus Researcher Shut Down for Wuhan-Lab Link Slams New Funding Restrictions,” *Nature*, Aug. 21, 2020, <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-020-02473-4>.
- [16](#) Paul Thacker, “Anthony Fauci Lied Before Congress and the American People, But Will President Biden Do Anything?” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Aug. 31, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WSrGsR>.
- [17](#) Sharon Lerner, Mara Hvistendahl, Maia Hibbett, “NIH Documents Provide New Evidence U.S. Funded Gain-of-Function Research in Wuhan,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 9, 2021, <https://bit.ly/42tlWqG>.
- [18](#) Rachel Kornfield, Julie Donohue, Ernst R. Berndt, and G. Caleb Alexander, “Promotion of Prescription Drugs to Consumers and Providers, 2001–2010,” *PLoS One* 8, no. 3 (2013): e55504, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0055504.
- [19](#) Tim Schwab, “Journalism’s Gates Keepers,” *Columbia Journalism Review*, Aug. 21, 2020, <http://bit.ly/3CgRrJN>.
- [20](#) Chris Pandolfo, “Exclusive: The Federal Government Paid Hundreds of Media Companies to Advertise the COVID-19 Vaccines While Those Same Outlets Provided Positive Coverage of the Vaccines,” *Blaze Media*, Mar. 3, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oOLxfl>.
- [21](#) Ted Galen Carpenter, “How the National Security State Manipulates the News Media,” *CATO Institute*, Mar. 9, 2021, <https://www.cato.org/commentary/how-national-security-state-manipulates-news-media>.
- [22](#) Outnumbered, “Mainstream Media Gives Fauci a Pass on Bombshell Wuhan Report,” YouTube, 00:00–03:35, Sep. 8, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eD6nRiPDtAE>.
- [23](#) Sharon Lerner, Mara Hvistendahl, and Maia Hibbett, “NIH Documents Provide New Evidence U.S. Funded Gain-of-Function Research in Wuhan,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 9, 2021, <https://bit.ly/42tlWqG>.

[WqG.](#)

- [24](#) Christian Spencer, “Rand Paul Sends Official Criminal Referral on Anthony Fauci to DOJ,” *The Hill*, Jul. 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3CfZveL>.
- [25](#) Forbes Breaking News, “‘Dr. Fauci May Have Committed Perjury’: AG Asked If Fauci Will Be Investigated for Lying to Congress,” YouTube, 00:02:05, Oct. 21, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UBKdNQ4--Pc>.
- [26](#) Jon Skolnik, “Jim Jordan Promises to ‘Investigate’ Dr. Fauci If GOP Retakes the House This Year,” *Salon*, Mar. 1, 2022, <https://www.salon.com/2022/03/01/jim-jordan-promises-to-investigate-dr-fauci-if-retakes-the-this-year>.
- [27](#) Steve Watson, “Video: Sen. Ron Johnson Unloads on Fauci; ‘He’s Culpable, He’s Lying, He Needs to Be Held Accountable,’” *Summit News*, Jul. 22, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3NtrOMp>.
- [28](#) Tyler Olson, “Fauci Defends ‘Modest’ Collaboration with Wuhan Scientists, Says NIH Didn’t Fund ‘Gain of Function’ Research,” *Fox News*, May 25, 2021, <https://fxn.ws/43Gm3QM>.
- [29](#) Rich Mendez, “‘If anybody is lying here, senator, it is you,’ Fauci Tells Sen. Paul in Heated Exchange at Senate Hearing,” CNBC, Jul. 20, 2021, <https://cnb.cx/43wYslG>.
- [30](#) Bad Faith, “Lab Leak Theory: New Evidence? (w/ Jeffery [*sic*] Sachs),” YouTube, 00:22:16–00:23:36, May 30, 2022, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=uZa5k87ByOk>.
- [31](#) Ibid.
- [32](#) Rich Mendez, “‘If anybody is lying here, senator, it is you,’ Fauci Tells Sen. Paul in Heated Exchange at Senate Hearing,” CNBC, Jul. 20, 2021, <https://cnb.cx/43wYslG>.
- [33](#) Bad Faith, “Lab Leak Theory: New Evidence? (w/ Jeffery [*sic*] Sachs),” YouTube, 00:24:00–00:24:35, May 30, 2022, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uZa5k87ByOk>.
- [34](#) Molly Burns, “Former CDC Director Outs Fauci, Says He Knows He Funded COVID Research,” *Headline USA*, Sep. 16, 2022, <https://headlineusa.com/cdc-outs-fauci-funded-covid-research>.
- [35](#) Paul Thacker, “Former CDC Director Robert Redfield on Inside Battles with Anthony Fauci, and Why Classified Information Will Point to a Lab Accident in Wuhan,” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Sep. 15, 2022, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/former-cdc-director-robert-redfield>.
- [36](#) Molly Bruns, “Former CDC Director Outs Fauci, Says He Knows He Funded COVID Research,” *Headline USA*, Sep. 16, 2022, <https://headlineusa.com/cdc-outs-fauci-funded-covid-research>.
- [37](#) Sharri Markson, “Covid Cover-Up: Wuhan Lab Leak Suspicions, Anthony Fauci and How the Science Was Silenced,” *The Australian*, Jul. 28, 2023, <https://archive.ph/7SJ2i>.

Chapter 43: A Detailed Description of Dr. Fauci’s Gain-of-Function Studies in China

- [1](#) Bill O’Reilly, “Dr. Fauci Should Be Fired For Lying To Congress,” YouTube, 00:00:33, Oct. 25, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0kEq19W9j6o>.
- [2](#) “Dr. Fauci, CDC Director Testify before Senate on COVID-19 Guidelines Transcript,” *Rev*, May 11, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Nt1hNU>.
- [3](#) Curriculum Vitae, “Shi Zhengli,” <https://www.ws-virology.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/Zhengli-Shi.pdf>.

- [4](#) Shi Zheng-Li, Peter Daszak et al., “Bats Are Natural Reservoirs of SARS-like Coronaviruses,” *Science* 310, no. 5748 (2005): 676–679, doi: 10.1126/science.1118391.
- [5](#) Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Review of Bats and SARS,” *Emerging Infectious Diseases*, 12, no. 12 (2006): 1834–1840, doi: 10.3201/eid1212.060401. *Also funded by the US government, through the NIH and NSF, who provided funding in the form of an ‘Ecology of Infectious Diseases’ award (no. R01-TW05869) from the John E. Fogarty International Center and the V. Kann Rasmussen Foundation.
- [6](#) Lin-Fa Wang, Shi Zheng-Li et al., “Difference in Receptor Usage between Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome (SARS) Coronavirus and SARS-like Coronavirus of Bat Origin,” *Journal of Virology*, 82, no. 4 (2008): 1899–1907, doi: 10.1128/JVI.01085-07.
- [7](#) Judicial Watch, “Judicial Watch: New Documents Show Wuhan Lab Asked NIH Official for Information on Disinfectants; Nine Fauci Agency Grants for EcoHealth Bat Coronavirus Research,” press release, Jul. 8, 2021, <https://www.judicialwatch.org/wuhan-lab-fauci-grants>.
- [8](#) NIH RePORTER, “Project Number 5R01AI110964-05: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence, 2014-2019” NIH, accessed Jun. 22, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/2736nd5u>.
- [9](#) Ralph S. Baric, Marc Denison, Michelle M. Becker et al., “Synthetic Recombinant Bat Sars-like Coronavirus Is Infectious in Cultured Cells and in Mice,” *PNAS* 105, no. 50 (2008): 19944–19949, doi: 10.1073/pnas.0808116105.
- [10](#) Ibid.
- [11](#) Vincent R. Racaniello and David Baltimore, “Cloned Poliovirus Complementary DNA is Infectious in Mammalian Cells,” *Science* 214, no. 4523, (1981): 916–919, doi: 10.1126/science.6272391.
- [12](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with James Lyons-Weiler.
- [13](#) Ibid.
- [14](#) Ralph Baric, “Synthetic Viral Genomics: Risks and Benefits for Science and Society,” *Working Papers for Synthetic Genomics* (2007): 39–81, <https://bit.ly/3qryYrp>.
- [15](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-Virus Engineering That Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- [16](#) “Curriculum Vitae, Ralph S. Baric,” <https://bit.ly/3CjchYR>.
- [17](#) NIH RePORTER, “Ralph Baric: NIH Funding 1986–2023,” NIH, <https://bit.ly/3CkIAXo>.
- [18](#) Ralph Baric, “Synthetic Viral Genomics: Risks and Benefits for Science and Society,” *Working Papers for Synthetic Genomics* (2007): 37, <https://bit.ly/3qryYrp>.
- [19](#) Ralph Baric, “Synthetic Viral Genomics: Risks and Benefits for Science and Society,” *Working Papers for Synthetic Genomics* (2007): 39–51, <https://bit.ly/3qryYrp>.
- [20](#) Ibid., 72.
- [21](#) Boyd Yount, Mark Denison, Susan Weiss, Ralph Baric, “Systematic Assembly of a Full-Length Infectious cDNA of Mouse Hepatitis Virus Strain A59,” *Journal of Virology* 76, no. 21 (2002), doi: 10.1128/JVI.76.21.11065-11078.2002.
- [22](#) Ralph Baric, Barry Rockx, Timothy Sheahan et al., “Synthetic Reconstruction of Zoonotic and Early Human Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Isolates That Produce Fatal Disease in Aged Mice,” *Journal of Virology* 81, no. 14 (2008), doi: 10.1128/JVI.00505-07.

- [23](#) M. Frieman, R.S. Baric et al., “Molecular Determinants of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Pathogenesis and Virulence in Young and Aged Mouse Models of Human Disease,” *J Virol* 86, no. 2, (2012): 884–897, doi: 10.1128/JVI.05957-11.
- [24](#) Ralph Baric, Anjeanette Roberts, Damon Deming et al., “A Mouse-Adapted SARS-Coronavirus Causes Disease and Mortality in BALB/c Mice,” *PLoS Pathogens* 3, no. 1 (2007): e5, doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.0030005.
- [25](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-Virus Engineering That Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- [26](#) “Curriculum Vitae, Ralph S. Baric,” <https://bit.ly/3CjchYR>.
- [27](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-Virus Engineering That Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- [28](#) “Curriculum Vitae, Ralph S. Baric,” <https://bit.ly/3CjchYR>.
- [29](#) Biao He, Yuzhen Zhang, Lin Xu et al., “Identification of Diverse Alphacoronaviruses and Genomic Characterization of a Novel Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome-like Coronavirus from Bats in China,” *Journal of Virology* 88, no. 12 (2014): 7070–7082, doi: 10.1128/JVI.00631-14.
- [30](#) Jane Qiu, “Meet the Scientist at the Center of the COVID Lab Leak Controversy,” *MIT Technology Review*, Feb. 9, 2022, <https://www.technologyreview.com/2022/02/09/1044985/shi-zh-engli-covid-lab-leak-wuhan>.
- [31](#) Roger Frutos et al., “Origin of COVID-19: Dismissing the Mojiang Mine Theory and the Laboratory Accident Narrative,” *Environmental Research*, Mar. 2022, doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2021.112141.
- [32](#) Ben Hu, Lin-fa Wang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.
- [33](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jonathan J. Couey, PhD.
- [34](#) Ben Hu, Lin-fa Wang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.
- [35](#) Ibid.
- [36](#) Ibid.
- [37](#) Ibid.
- [38](#) Ralph Baric, “Synthetic Viral Genomics: Risks and Benefits for Science and Society,” *Working Papers for Synthetic Genomics* (2007): 39–81, <https://bit.ly/3qryYrp>.
- [39](#) Ralph Baric, Mark Denison, Michelle M. Becker et al., “Synthetic Recombinant Bat Sars-like Coronavirus Is Infectious in Cultured Cells and in Mice,” *PNAS* 105, no. 50 (2008): 19944–19949, doi: 10.1073/pnas.0808116105.
- [40](#) Ben Hu, Lin-fa Wang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.
- [41](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “‘We never created a supervirus.’ Ralph Baric Explains Gain-of-Function Research,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jul. 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3P2ZKAv>.

- [42](#) Ralph Baric, Barry Rockx, Timothy Sheahan et al., “Synthetic Reconstruction of Zoonotic and Early Human Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Isolates That Produce Fatal Disease in Aged Mice,” *Journal of Virology* 81, no. 14 (2008), doi: 10.1128/JVI.00505-07.
- [43](#) Ralph Baric, Timothy Sheahan, Barry Rocks et al., “Pathways of Cross-Species Transmission of Synthetically Reconstructed Zoonotic Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus,” *Journal of Virology* 82, no. 17 (2008), doi: 10.1128/JVI.00818-08.
- [44](#) Ralph Baric, Mark Denison, Michelle M. Becker et al., “Synthetic Recombinant Bat Sars-like Coronavirus Is Infectious in Cultured Cells and in Mice,” *PNAS* 105, no. 50 (2008): 19944–19949, doi: 10.1073/pnas.0808116105.
- [45](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jonathan J. Couey, PhD.
- [46](#) X. Xie et al., “Engineering SARS-CoV-2 Using A Reverse Genetic System,” *Nat Protoc* 16, no. 3 (2021) 1761–1784, doi: 10.1038/s41596-021-00491-8.
- [47](#) Ralph Baric, “Synthetic Viral Genomics: Risks and Benefits for Science and Society,” *Working Papers for Synthetic Genomics* (2007): 39–81, <https://bit.ly/3qryYrp>.
- [48](#) Ralph Baric, Barry Rockx, Timothy Sheahan et al., “Synthetic Reconstruction of Zoonotic and Early Human Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Isolates That Produce Fatal Disease in Aged Mice,” *Journal of Virology* 81, no. 14 (2008), doi: 10.1128/JVI.00505-07.
- [49](#) Ibid.
- [50](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jonathan J. Couey, PhD.
- [51](#) Ralph Baric, “Synthetic Viral Genomics: Risks and Benefits for Science and Society,” *Working Papers for Synthetic Genomics* (2007): 39–81, <https://bit.ly/3qryYrp>.
- [52](#) André Leu, “COVID 19: The Spike and the Furin Cleavage,” *Organic Consumers Association*, Jun. 3, 2020, <https://www.organicconsumers.org/blog/covid-19-spike-and-furin-cleavage>.
- [53](#) Ben Hu, Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat Sars-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights Into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLoS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- [54](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-Virus Engineering That Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- [55](#) Ibid.
- [56](#) “Notice of Award: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence,” NIAID, issued May 27, 2014, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21055989-understanding-risk-bat-coronavirus-emergence-grant-notice>.
- [57](#) Shannon Murray, “How NIH-funded Research in China Could Have Led to the Covid-19 Pandemic,” *US Right to Know*, Sep. 17, 2021, <https://usrtk.org/biohazards/how-nih-funded-research-in-china-could-have-led-to-the-covid-19-pandemic>.
- [58](#) EcoHealth Alliance, “Year 5 Final Report for Grant 5R01AI110964-05,” US House of Representatives House Oversight Committee, Oct. 20, 2021, 20, <https://bit.ly/43Lm6ur>.
- [59](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “New Details Emerge about Coronavirus Research at Chinese Lab,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 6, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3NiQEhz>.
- [60](#) Shannon Murray, “How NIH-funded Research in China Could Have Led to the COVID-19 Pandemic.” *U.S. Right to Know*, Sep. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/42vnCzT>.

- [61](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “Items from Coronavirus Expert Ralph Baric’s Emails,” *U.S. Right to Know*, Dec. 14, 2020, <https://usrtk.org/biohazards-blog/ralph-baric-emails/>.
- [62](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “Baric Files,” *U.S. Right to Know*, Nov. 13, 2020, <https://www.dropbox.com/sh/6fbnvgw2i2a2k5v/AADfQOIVnUTvN3pJLmjr8irEa?dl=0>.
- [63](#) Ralph Baric, “Baric Letter of Collaboration” with Peter Daszak, *UNC School of Public Health Department of Epidemiology*, May 31, 2013, https://usrtk.org/baric_letter-of-collaboration/.
- [64](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-virus Engineering that Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- [65](#) Meredith Wadman, “NIH’s Axing of Bat Coronavirus Grant a ‘horrible precedent’ and Might Break Rules, Critics Say,” *Science*, Apr. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3JqnD1t>.
- [66](#) Milton Leitenberg, “Did the Sars-Cov-2 Virus Arise from a Bat Coronavirus Research Program in a Chinese Laboratory? Very Possibly,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, Jun. 4, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3ODqPbs>.
- [67](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-Virus Engineering That Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- [68](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [69](#) Joseph Mercola, “Over 100,000 Released Documents Expose COVID Origin Fraud,” *Global Research*, Apr. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3NgSi3k>.
- [70](#) EcoHealth Alliance, “New Sars-like Coronavirus Discovered in Chinese Horseshoe Bats,” press release, Oct. 30, 2013, <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/2013/10/new-sars-like-coronavirus-discovered-in-chinese-horseshoe-bats>.
- [71](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [72](#) Ibid.
- [73](#) Ibid.
- [74](#) Ben Hu, Lin-fa Wang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.
- [75](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [76](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [77](#) “SARS Basics Fact Sheet,” Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, last rev. 2017, <https://bit.ly/43qYM5m>.
- [78](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.

- [79](#) Ibid.
- [80](#) Ibid.
- [81](#) Jonathan Latham and Allison Wilson, “A Proposed Origin for SARS-CoV-2 and the COVID-19 Pandemic,” *Independent Science News*, Jul. 15, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42sYJET>.
- [82](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [83](#) UNC Gillings School of Global Public Health, “New SARS-like Virus Can Jump Directly from Bats to Humans, No Treatment Available,” press release, Nov. 9, 2015, <https://unc.live/42pZtdP>.
- [84](#) Melissa Cronin, “Ethical Questions Arise after Scientists Brew Super Powerful ‘SARS 2.0’ Virus,” *Vice*, Nov. 15, 2015, <https://bit.ly/3oWVCr5>.
- [85](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [86](#) Andrew Kerr, “US Grant to Wuhan Lab to Enhance Bat-Based Coronaviruses Was Never Scrutinized by HHS Review Board, NIH Says,” *Daily Caller*, Apr. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3J1buQd>.
- [87](#) Crawford, Chase (NIH/NIAID) [Subject: ACTION by COB Today (4/21): Review Draft NIAID Response to Wuhan Institute of Virology Funding Question] Email to Hugh Auchincloss, Jill Harper, and Courtney Billet (NIH/NIAID) Apr. 21, 2020, Obtained under the Freedom of Information Act by Judicial Watch, Inc., <https://bit.ly/3WXOYxd>.
- [88](#) US Department of Health & Human Services, “U.S. Government Gain-of-Function Deliberative Process and Research Funding Pause on Selected Gain-of-Function Research Involving Influenza, MERS, and SARS Viruses,” [PHE.gov](https://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/documents/gain-of-function.pdf), Oct. 17, 2014, <https://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/documents/gain-of-function.pdf>.
- [89](#) Andrew Kerr, “US Grant To Wuhan Lab to Enhance Bat-Based Coronaviruses Was Never Scrutinized by HHS Review Board, NIH Says,” *Daily Caller*, Apr. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3J1buQd>.
- [90](#) Arthur Trapotsis, “Do You Know the Difference in Laboratory Biosafety Levels 1, 2, 3, & 4,” *Consolidated Sterilizer Systems*, Mar. 31, 2020, <https://consteril.com/biosafety-levels-difference/>.
- [91](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-virus Engineering That Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, June 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- [92](#) Bad Faith, “Lab Leak Theory: New Evidence? (w/ Jeffery [sic] Sachs),” YouTube, 00:18:25–00:18:34, May 30, 2022, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=uZa5k87ByOk>.
- [93](#) Ben Hu et al., “Detection of Diverse Novel Astroviruses from Small Mammals in China,” *J Gen. Virol.* 95 (2014): 2442–2449, doi: 10.1099/vir.0.067686-0.
- [94](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [95](#) Rich Mendez, “‘If anybody is lying here, senator, it is you,’ Fauci Tells Sen. Paul in Heated Exchange at Senate Hearing,” CNBC, Jul. 20, 2021, <https://cnb.cx/43wYslG>.
- [96](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513,

doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.

*Corrected 20 November 2015: In the version of this article initially published online, the authors omitted to acknowledge a funding source, USAID-EPT-PREDICT funding from EcoHealth Alliance, to Z.-L.S. The error has been corrected for the print, PDF and HTML versions of this article.

- [97](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [98](#) Declan Butler, “Engineered Bat Virus Stirs Debate over Risky Research,” *Nature* (2015), doi: 10.1038/nature.2015.1878.
- [99](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Continued Candid Conversation with Richard Ebright on the History of U.S. Research Funding for Biological Agents in America and Abroad that Lack Critical Safety Overview: Richard Ebright: Dichron Interview (Part 2),” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Aug. 17, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-continued-candid-conversation-with->
- [100](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [101](#) Paul D. Thacker, “A Continued Candid Conversation with Richard Ebright on the History of U.S. Research Funding for Biological Agents in America and Abroad that Lack Critical Safety Overview: Richard Ebright: Dichron Interview (Part 2),” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Aug. 17, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-continued-candid-conversation-with->
- [102](#) Jocelyn Kaiser, “Moratorium on Risky Virology Studies Leaves Work at 14 Institutions in Limbo,” *Science*, Nov. 17, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3IQiGhR>.
- [103](#) Chernay Mason and Vivian Dugan, PhD to Sherrie Settle, CC: Dr. Ralph Baric, Ms. Mary Kirker, and Dr. Irene Glowinski, Bethesda, Maryland, Oct. 21, 2014, *Science* 64-65, <https://bit.ly/42oR0rq>.
- [104](#) Samuel Chamberlain, “Sen. Paul: Fauci Emails Prove He Knew of Wuhan Gain-of-Function Research,” *New York Post*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://nypost.com/2021/06/03/fauci-emails-prove-he-knew-of-wuhan-research-sen-paul/>.
- [105](#) Hugh Auchincloss, “Continued,” email message to Anthony Fauci, Feb. 1, 2020, 3206, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/20793561-leopold-nih-foia-anthony-fauci-emails>. *Obtained under Freedom of Information Act by *Buzzfeed News*.
- [106](#) Steven Nelson, “Biden Jokes Fauci Is Actual President as He Shares COVID ‘Winter Plan,’” *New York Post*, Dec. 2, 2021, <https://nypost.com/2021/12/02/biden-jokes-fauci-is-real-president-as-he-shares-covid-plan/>.
- [107](#) Valerie Richardson, “‘I represent science’: Fauci Claims GOP Detractors are Really Criticizing Science,” *Washington Times*, Nov. 28, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MVj1RG>.
- [108](#) “Transcript: Dr. Anthony Fauci on ‘Face the Nation,’ November 28, 2021,” *CBS News*, Nov. 28, 2021, <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/transcript-dr-anthony-fauci-on-face-the-nation-november-28-2021>.

- [109](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [110](#) Marcus Williamson, “Questions,” email message to Vineet Menachery and Ralph Baric, Apr. 14, 2020, 274, <https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/05/UTMB-Shi-Menachery-1.pdf>.
- [111](#) Linyou Cao, “Inquiry of Your Nature Medicine paper on Coronavirus,” email message to Vineet Menachery and Ralph Baric, Feb. 3, 2020, 329, <https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/05/UTMB-Shi-Menachery-1.pdf>.
- [112](#) Vineet Menachery, “WIV Questions,” email message to James Le Duc, Apr. 16, 2020, 14, <http://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/05/UTMB-Shi-Menachery-1.pdf>.
- [113](#) Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “Two Mutations Were Critical for Bat-to-Human Transmission of Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus,” *J Virol* 89, no. 17 (2015): 9119-9123, doi: 10.1128/JVI.01279-15.
- [114](#) Vineet Menachery, Ralph S. Baric et al., “SARS-like WIV1-CoV Poised for Human Emergence,” *PNAS* 113, no. 11 (2016): 3048–3053, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1517719113.
- [115](#) Ibid.
- [116](#) Peter Daszak, “EcoHealth Alliance Daszak in 2016 Describing China’s Colleagues’ Work on Coronavirus Spike Protein,” C-SPAN, 00:00:51, Mar. 28, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3J1chRb>.
- [117](#) Natalie Winters, “WATCH: Explosive, Unearthed Video Shows Peter Daszak Describing ‘Chinese Colleagues’ Developing ‘Killer’ Coronaviruses,” *The National Pulse*, Jun. 8, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43usaI6>.
- [118](#) Peter Daszak, “Pandemics,” C-SPAN, 01:17:00–01:17:37, Feb. 23, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3MUXsR9>.
- [119](#) Kanekoa, “Was Peter Daszak Working for the Central Intelligence Agency?” *Kanekoa News*, Jan. 18, 2022, <https://kanekoa.substack.com/p/was-peter-daszak-working-for-the>.
- [120](#) David Willman and Madison Muller, “A Science in the Shadows,” *Washington Post*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/interactive/2021/a-science-in-the-shadows>.
- [121](#) Ibid.

Chapter 44: Another Crazy Proposal: How a Dysfunctional NIH Funded a Treasonous Chinese Bioweapons Experiment

- [1](#) “Notice of Award: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence,” NIAID, issued May 27, 2014, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21055989-understanding-risk-bat-coronavirus-emergence-grant-notice>.
- [2](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oWTcsv>.
- [3](#) Declan Butler, “Engineered Bat Virus Stirs Debate Over Risky Research,” *Nature*, 2015, doi: 10.1038/nature.2015.18787.
- [4](#) Peter Daszak, “Identifying Predictable Patterns in Disease Emergence,” EcoHealth Alliance via A. Huff, Oct. 2015, <https://bit.ly/3Nexee5>.

- [5](#) “Notice of Award: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence,” NIAID, issued May 27, 2014, 197, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21055989-understanding-risk-bat-coronavirus-emergence-grant-notice>.
- [6](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “NIH Officials Worked with EcoHealth Alliance to Evade Restrictions on Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43uWlyD>.
- [7](#) “Middle East Respiratory Syndrome,” World Health Organization, Aug. 2022, <https://bit.ly/3NjhIxe>.
- [8](#) Sharon Lerner and Maia Hibbett, “EcoHealth Alliance Conducted Risky Experiments on MERS Virus in China,” *The Intercept*, Oct. 21, 2021, <https://theintercept.com/2021/10/21/virus-mers-wuhan-experiments>.
- [9](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “New Details Emerge about Coronavirus Research at Chinese Lab,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 6, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3NiQEhz>.
- [10](#) Ibid.
- [11](#) Ibid.
- [12](#) Gary Ruskin, “Key Articles on Origins of Covid-19, Gain-of-Function Research and Biolabs,” *U.S. Right to Know*, Sep. 14, 2022, <https://usrtk.org/biohazards/origin-of-sars-cov-2-gain-of-function-readings>.
- [13](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “New Details Emerge about Coronavirus Research at Chinese Lab,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 6, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3NiQEhz>.
- [14](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oWTcsv>.
- [15](#) Ibid.
- [16](#) ASPR, “U.S. Government Gain-of-Function Deliberative Process and Research Funding Pause on Selected Gain-of-Function Research Involving Influenza, MERS, and SARS Viruses,” *HHS Office of the Assistant Secretary for Preparedness and Response*, Oct. 17, 2014, <http://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/Documents/gain-of-function.pdf>.
- [17](#) Dr. Peter Daszak to Drs. Greer and Stemmy, Jun. 8, 2016, <https://bit.ly/43Fmuuu>.
- [18](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “NIH Officials Worked with EcoHealth Alliance to Evade Restrictions on Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43uWlyD>.
- [19](#) Vineet Menachery, Ralph S. Baric et al., “SARS-like WIV1-CoV Poised for Human Emergence,” *PNAS* 113, no. 11 (2016): 3048–3053, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1517719113.
- [20](#) Peter Daszak, “Project DEFUSE: Defusing the Threat of Bat-borne Coronaviruses,” EcoHealth Alliance, Mar. 27, 2018, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21066966-defuse-proposal>.
- [21](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “NIH Officials Worked with EcoHealth Alliance to Evade Restrictions on Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43uWlyD>.
- [22](#) “Jenny L. Greer, Grants Management Branch,” NIH, accessed May 22, 2023, <https://www.niehs.nih.gov/research/supported/dert/gmb/greer/index.cfm>.
- [23](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “NIH Officials Worked with EcoHealth Alliance to Evade Restrictions on Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43uWlyD>.
- [24](#) Ibid.

- [25](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oWTcsv>.
- [26](#) Ibid.
- [27](#) Ibid.
- [28](#) Peter Daszak, “RE: Grant Number: 5R01A1110964—03 PI Name: DASZAK, PETER,” email message to Erik Stemmy, Jenny Greer, and Alexsei Chmura, (obtained under the Freedom of Information Act by the Whitecoat Waste Project), 155, <https://bit.ly/3Cpnc3b>.
- [29](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “NIH Officials Worked with EcoHealth Alliance to Evade Restrictions on Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43uWlyD>.
- [30](#) Lawrence A. Tabak to James Comer, The Department of Health and Human Services, Oct. 20, 2021, <https://bit.ly/42Ks7qx>.
- [31](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oWTcsv>.
- [32](#) Ibid.
- [33](#) Andrew Kerr, “EXCLUSIVE: Fauci Staffers Flagged Potential Gain-Of-Function Research at Wuhan Lab in 2016, Records Reveal,” *The Daily Caller*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3IYuPSc>.
- [34](#) Ibid.
- [35](#) Ibid.
- [36](#) Dr. Joseph Mercola, “Secret Emails Reveal How NIH, EcoHealth Alliance Colluded to Skirt Restrictions on Risky Experiments,” *The Defender*, Nov. 19, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3oT8wq8>.
- [37](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “NIH Officials Worked with EcoHealth Alliance to Evade Restrictions on Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/mps6cuh3>.
- [38](#) Andrew Kerr, “EXCLUSIVE: Fauci Staffers Flagged Potential Gain-Of-Function Research at Wuhan Lab in 2016, Records Reveal,” *The Daily Caller*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/ykk3zjaw>.
- [39](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “NIH Officials Worked with EcoHealth Alliance to Evade Restrictions on Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/mps6cuh3>.
- [40](#) Sharon Lerner, Mara Hvistendahl, Maia Hibbett, “NIH Documents Provide New Evidence U.S. Funded Gain-of-Function Research in Wuhan,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 9, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/4f45bpz3>.
- [41](#) Cathy McMorris Rodgers, Brett Guthrie, and H. Morgan Griffith to Lawrence A. Tabak, Apr. 25, 2022, <https://static.foxnews.com/foxnews.com/content/uploads/2022/04/4.25.22-Letter-to-Dr.-Lawrence-Tabak.pdf>.
- [42](#) Ibid.
- [43](#) Maria Godoy, “Group Whose NIH Grant for Virus Research Was Revoked Just Got a New Grant,” NPR, Aug. 29, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/5cvkwa95>.
- [44](#) Sharon Lerner and Mara Hvistendahl, “NIH Officials Worked with EcoHealth Alliance to Evade Restrictions on Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Intercept*, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43Rilnv>.

- [45](#) Chad Nakanishi, “Rand Paul: ‘Fauci Lied’, Demands Answers About US Funding Wuhan Research,” *KTRH 740 News Radio*, Sep. 8, 2021, <https://ihr.fm/43TE3aK>.
- [46](#) [@R_H_Ebright](#), “NEWLY RELEASED documents provide details of US-funded research on..coronaviruses at the Wuhan Institute of Virology..The Intercept has obtained more than 900 pages of documents detailing work of EcoHealth Alliance at the Chinese lab . . .” Twitter, Sep. 6, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Jrfb1D>.
- [47](#) [@R_H_Ebright](#), “The documents make it clear that assertions by the NIH Director, Francis Collins, and the NIAID Director, Anthony Fauci, that the NIH did not support gain-of-function research or potential pandemic pathogen enhancement at WIV are untruthful.” Twitter, Sep. 6, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Ps7dcG>.
- [48](#) Michael Nevradakis, PhD, “Fauci Knew NIH Funded Gain-of-Function Research at Wuhan Lab, Pressured Scientists to Push ‘Natural’ COVID Origins, Leaked Messages Reveal,” *The Defender*, Jul.17, 2023, <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/fauci-nih-covid-origins-leaked-messages>.
- [49](#) C-SPAN, “Exchange between Sen. Rand Paul and Dr. Anthony Fauci,” YouTube, May 11, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2MndwrOzDvo>.
- [50](#) CNBC Television, “Dr. Anthony Fauci to Sen. Rand Paul at hearing: You do not know what you’re talking about,” YouTube, Jul. 20, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Pnb2Yxri6eY>.
- [51](#) Ben Hu, Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat Sars-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights Into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLoS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- [52](#) Xinhua, “China’s First Biosafety Level 4 Lab Put into Operation,” The State Council, The People’s Republic of China, Jan. 4, 2018, http://english.www.gov.cn/state_council/ministries/2018/01/04/content_281476001535134.htm.

Chapter 45: The Lab Rats Run for Cover

- [1](#) Lawrence Tabak to James Comer, The Department of Health and Human Services, Oct. 20, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3oLrz5P>.
- [2](#) Ibid.
- [3](#) Joel Achenbach, “NIH Demands Unpublished Data on Coronavirus Experiment, but Says Research Is Not Linked to the Pandemic,” *Washington Post*, Oct. 21, 2021, <https://wapo.st/3WTHKdL>.
- [4](#) Emma Bowman, “U.S. could see 1 million cases per day, warns departing NIH director Francis Collins,” NPR, Dec. 19, 2021, <https://www.npr.org/2021/12/19/1065575540/nih-director-francis-collins-omicron>.
- [5](#) CNN Newsroom, “Interview with Dr. Francis Collins about COVID Vaccinations and Virus Funding in Wuhan,” CNN, Oct. 24, 2021, <https://transcripts.cnn.com/show/cnr/date/2021-10-24/segment/05>.
- [6](#) Ibid.

- 7 [@joshrogin](#), “Brown repeatedly presses Collins to explain how NIH could not know FOR TWO YEARS that its own contractor [@EcoHealthNYC](#) had done research making bat coronaviruses more infectious to humans, and Collins uses every rhetoric trick to dissemble and distract . . . I’ll explain . . .,” *Twitter*, Oct. 25, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3M3tz0k>.
- 8 CNN Newsroom, “Interview with Dr. Francis Collins about COVID Vaccinations and Virus Funding in Wuhan,” CNN, Oct. 24, 2021, <https://transcripts.cnn.com/show/cnr/date/2021-10-24/segment/05>.
- 9 Tyler Durden, “NIH Director Shredded Over Risky Research In Wuhan After CNN Interview Goes Sideways,” *Zero Hedge*, Oct. 27, 2021, <https://bit.ly/42AO373>.
- 10 The White House, “President Biden Announces OSTP Leadership,” press release, Feb. 16, 2022, <https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing-room/statements-releases/2022/02/16/president-biden-announces-ostp-leadership/>.
- 11 “EcoHealth Alliance Grant and Potential COVID-19 Origins,” Department of Health and Human Services, Oversight and Reform Committee, Aug. 19, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qAz5AT>.
- 12 Matt Field, “NIH to Terminate Part of EcoHealth Alliance Grant after Its Wuhan Partners Refuse to Deliver Information on Coronavirus Studies,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, Aug. 24, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3p1Etwl>.
- 13 Ibid.
- 14 Michael S. Lauer to James Comer, Aug. 19, 2022, Committee on Oversight and Accountability, <https://oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2022/08/NIH-Letter-to-Congress-regarding-EHA-Comer.pdf>.
- 15 Max Kozlov, “NIH Reinstates Grant for Controversial Coronavirus Research,” *Nature*, May 8, 2023, <https://archive.li/dT0EV>.

Chapter 46: The Sorcerer’s Apprentice

- 1 “Ralph Baric NIAID Awards, 2014,” NIH RePORTER, <https://bit.ly/3NpsLUm>.
- 2 Judicial Watch, “Judicial Watch: New Documents Show Wuhan Lab Asked NIH Official for Information on Disinfectants; Nine Fauci Agency Grants for EcoHealth Bat Coronavirus Research,” press release, Jul. 8, 2021, <https://www.judicialwatch.org/wuhan-lab-fauci-grants>.
- 3 NIH RePORTER, “Project Number 5R01AI110964-05: Understanding the Risk of Bat Coronavirus Emergence, 2014-2019” NIH, accessed Jun. 22, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/2736nd5u>.
- 4 Lisa Schnirring, “Feds Lift Gain-of-Function Research Pause, Offer Guidance,” CIDRAP, Dec. 19, 2017, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/news-perspective/2017/12/feds-lift-gain-function-research-pause-offer-guidance>.
- 5 Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Bat Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome-Like Coronavirus WIV1 Encodes an Extra Accessory Protein, ORFX, Involved in Modulation of the Host Immune Response,” *Journal of Virology* 90, no. 14 (2016): 6573–6582, doi: 10.1128/JVI.03079-15.
- 6 Ben Hu, Lin-fa Wang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.

- [7](#) Jon Cohen, “Call of the Wild,” *Science*, Sep. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3J3mmgC>.
- [8](#) Ben Hu, Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat Sars-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights Into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLoS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- [9](#) Ibid.
- [10](#) Ibid.
- [11](#) Ibid.
- [12](#) Carolyn Kormann, “The Mysterious Case of the COVID-19 Lab-Leak Theory: Did the virus spring from nature or from human error?” *The New Yorker*, Oct. 12, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MUXsk9>.
- [13](#) Ben Hu, Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat Sars-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights Into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLoS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- [14](#) Ibid.
- [15](#) Ibid.
- [16](#) Ben Hu, Lin-fa Wang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.
- [17](#) Paul Thacker, “Anthony Fauci Lied Before Congress and the American People, But will President Biden Do Anything?” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Aug. 31, 2021. <https://bit.ly/3WSrGsR>.
- [18](#) Anthony Ying, “Did Covid Leak from a Lab in China-Channel 4 Documentary,” YouTube, 00:29:10, Aug. 22, 2021, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=S2sg_cwu6LY.
- [19](#) Ben Hu, Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat Sars-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights Into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLoS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- [20](#) Kai Kupferschmidt, “The Coronavirus Czar,” *Science*, Apr. 28, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MRpwVE>.
- [21](#) Charles Calisher et al., “Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health Professionals, and Medical Professionals of China Combatting COVID-19,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10226 (2020): e42–e43, 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30418-9.
- [22](#) Marciela DeGrace, Christian Drosten et al., “Defining the Risk of SARS-CoV-2 Variants on Immune Protection,” *Nature* 605, (2022): 640–652, doi: 10.1038/s41586-022-04690-5.
- [23](#) Terry Jones, Christian Drosten et al., “Estimating Infectiousness throughout SARS-CoV-2 Infection Course,” *Science* 373, no. 6551 (2021), doi: 10.1126/science.abi5273.
- [24](#) Aine O’Toole, Christian Drosten et al., “Tracking the International Spread of SARS-CoV-2 Lineage B.1.1.7 and B.1.351/501Y-V2 with Grinch [Version 2; Peer Review: 3 Approved],” Wellcome *Open Res* (2021), doi: 10.12688/wellcomeopenres.16661.2.
- [25](#) Ben Hu, Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat Sars-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights Into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLoS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- [26](#) Andrew Kerr, “US Grant to Wuhan Lab to Enhance Bat-Based Coronaviruses Was Never Scrutinized by HHS Review Board, NIH Says,” *Daily Caller*, Apr. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3J1buQd>.

- [27](#) Ben Hu, Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat Sars-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights Into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLoS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017), doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- [28](#) Andrew Kerr, “US Grant To Wuhan Lab To Enhance Bat-Based Coronaviruses Was Never Scrutinized By HHS Review Board, NIH Says,” *Daily Caller*, Apr. 4, 2021. <https://bit.ly/3qsBeyl>.
- [29](#) Emily Goodin, “‘Senator Paul, You Are Entirely and Completely Incorrect’: Dr. Fauci Repeatedly Denies Rand Paul’s Accusation That NIH Funded Bat Research in Wuhan Institute,” *Daily Mail.com*, May 11, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/3hxffvas>.
- [30](#) NIH RePORTER, NIH/NIAID Funding: Ralph S. Baric 1986–2021, NIH, <https://bit.ly/3s9AyLW>.
- [31](#) Jordan Boyd, “Emails Show Fauci Downplayed Funding of Gain of Function Research at Wuhan Lab,” *The Federalist*, Jun. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43SZDvD>.
- [32](#) Ralph Baric, “Imagining the Next Flu Pandemic—and Preventing it!” YouTube, 00:10:15, May 29, 2018, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UuERPvBFfco>.
- [33](#) Ibid.
- [34](#) The Defender Show, “The Origins of COVID-19 with Jeffrey Sachs,” CHD.TV, 00:26:08–00:27:41, Aug. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42uXViO>.
- [35](#) US Congress, Senate, Subcommittee on Emerging Threats and Spending Oversight, Revisiting Gain of Function Research: What the Pandemic Taught Us and Where Do We Go From Here, “Written remarks to accompany the testimony of Steven Quay, MD, PhD,” Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs, Aug. 2, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3CBUCvX>.
- [36](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Steven Quay.
- [37](#) US Congress, Senate, Subcommittee on Emerging Threats and Spending Oversight, *Revisiting Gain of Function Research: What the Pandemic Taught Us and Where Do We Go From Here*, “Written remarks to accompany the testimony of Steven Quay, MD, PhD,” Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs, Aug. 2, 2022, <https://www.hsgac.senate.gov/wp-content/uploads/imo/media/doc/Quay%20Testimony.pdf>.
- [38](#) Ibid.
- [39](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Steven Quay.
- [40](#) US Congress, Senate, Subcommittee on Emerging Threats and Spending Oversight, *Revisiting Gain of Function Research: What the Pandemic Taught Us and Where Do We Go From Here*, “Written remarks to accompany the testimony of Steven Quay, MD, PhD,” Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs, Aug. 2, 2022, <https://www.hsgac.senate.gov/wp-content/uploads/imo/media/doc/Quay%20Testimony.pdf>.

Chapter 47: Daszak Unhinged: The DEFUSE Proposal

- [1](#) Peter Daszak, “Project DEFUSE: Defusing the Threat of Bat-borne Coronaviruses,” EcoHealth Alliance, Mar. 27, 2018, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21066966-defuse-proposal>.
- [2](#) Sharon Lerner, Maia Hibbett, “Leaked Grant Proposal Details High-Risk Coronavirus Research,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 23, 2021, <https://theintercept.com/2021/09/23/coronavirus-research-grant-darp-a>.

- [3](#) E & C Republicans, “E&C Republicans Press NIH to Investigate Peter Daszak and EcoHealth Alliance for Research Cover-Up and Possible Fraud,” press release, Apr. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3N0ftha>.
- [4](#) Sharon Lerner, Maia Hibbett, “Leaked Grant Proposal Details High-Risk Coronavirus Research,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 23, 2021, <https://theintercept.com/2021/09/23/coronavirus-research-grant-darpa>.
- [5](#) “Project DEFUSE: Defusing the Threat of Bat-borne Coronaviruses,” via *The Intercept*, Sep. 23, 2021, <https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/21066966-defuse-proposal>.
- [6](#) “Revisiting Gain of Function Research: What the Pandemic Taught Us and Where Do We Go from Here,” US Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs’ Subcommittee on Emerging Threats and Spending Oversight, Aug. 2, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WSKyb7>.
- [7](#) “Written Remarks to Accompany the Testimony of Steven Quay, MD, PhD,” US Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs’ Subcommittee on Emerging Threats and Spending Oversight, Aug. 3, 2022, <https://www.hsgac.senate.gov/imo/media/doc/Quay%20Testimony.pdf>.
- [8](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oWTcsv>.
- [9](#) Ibid.
- [10](#) The Defender Show, “The Origins of COVID-19 with Jeffrey Sachs,” CHD.TV, 00:28:37–00:29:16, Aug. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42uXViO>.
- [11](#) Bad Faith, “Lab Leak Theory: New Evidence? (w/ Jeffery Sachs),” YouTube, 00:08:02–00:08:11, May 30, 2022, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=uZa5k87ByOk>.
- [12](#) Paul D. Thacker, “Leaked Department of Defense Documents Show Anthony Fauci and EcoHealth Alliance’s Peter Daszak Cannot Be Trusted on Dangerous Virus Research,” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Sep. 28, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/leaked-department-of-defense-documents>.
- [13](#) Katherine Eban, “‘This Shouldn’t Happen’: Inside the Virus-Hunting Nonprofit at the Center of the Lab-Leak Controversy,” *Vanity Fair*, Mar. 31, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oWTcsv>.
- [14](#) Ibid.
- [15](#) Ibid.
- [16](#) Ibid.
- [17](#) The Defender Show, “The Origins of COVID-19 with Jeffrey Sachs,” CHD.TV, 00:29:26–00:29:54, Aug. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42uXViO>.
- [18](#) Bad Faith, “Lab Leak Theory: New Evidence? (w/ Jeffery Sachs),” YouTube, 00:08:34–00:09:31, May 30, 2022, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=uZa5k87ByOk>.
- [19](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jonathan J. Couey, PhD.
- [20](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “How Dr. Fauci and Other Officials Withheld Information on China’s Coronavirus Experiments,” *Newsweek*, Nov. 22, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43xxavE>.
- [21](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.

- [22](#) [@PeterHotez](#), “Well that’s just it, I haven’t banned anything, and neither has the virologic community. It’s just that there is zero evidence that Covid arose from GOF research or lab leak, zip, nada. It doesn’t mean it’s impossible, but in comparison to massive evidence for zoonotic spillover,” Twitter, Dec. 11, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42AQWop>.
- [23](#) “WHO Expert Advisory Committee on Developing Global Standards for Governance and Oversight of Human Genome Editing,” World Health Organization, <https://bit.ly/3yXCIYn>.
- [24](#) Katherine Eban, “In Major Shift, NIH Admits Funding Risky Virus Research in Wuhan,” *Vanity Fair*, Oct. 22, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/10/nih-admits-funding-risky-virus-research-in-wuhan>.
- [25](#) “Origins of SARS-CoV-2,” *Jamie Metz*, updated Sep. 26, 2022, <https://jamiemetz.com/origins-of-sars-cov-2>.
- [26](#) Michael Moran, “The China ‘lab leak’ Theory Gains Traction, *Manifest Destiny*,” podcast, Jul. 29, 2021, <https://www.microshare.io/2021/07/29/manifest-density-episode-35-jamie-metz-and-the-china-lab-leak-theory>.

Chapter 48: Inoculating Wild Bats

- [1](#) Sarah Knapton, “Wuhan Scientists Planned to Release Coronavirus Particles into Cave Bats, Leaked Papers Reveal,” *The Telegraph*, Sep. 21, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3P2YNbo>.
- [2](#) Drastic Team, “Exposed! How EcoHealth Alliance and the Wuhan Institute of Virology Collaborated on a Dangerous Bat Coronavirus Project: ‘The DARPA DEFUSE Project’,” *D.R.A.S.T.I.C Research*, <https://bit.ly/3gpkGIY>.
- [3](#) Tyler Durden, “Wuhan Scientists Planned To Release ‘Chimeric Covid Spike Proteins’ Into Bat Populations Using ‘Skin-Penetrating Nanoparticles’,” *Zero Hedge*, Sep. 23, 2021, <https://bit.ly/465nUR4>.
- [4](#) Jess Craig, “The Controversial Quest to Make a ‘Contagious’ Vaccine,” *National Geographic*, Mar. 18, 2022, <https://www.nationalgeographic.com/science/article/the-controversial-quest-to-make-a-contagious-vaccine>.
- [5](#) Project Veritas, “Military Documents about Gain of Function Contradict Fauci Testimony Under Oath,” *Project Veritas*, Jan. 10, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45MRKJX>.
- [6](#) “Proposal Vol. 1, Project DEFUSE: Defusing the Threat of Bat-borne Coronaviruses,” EcoHealth Alliance, Mar. 24, 2018, 4, <https://bit.ly/3P2iIHh>.
- [7](#) “Proposal Vol. 1, Project DEFUSE: Defusing the Threat of Bat-borne Coronaviruses,” EcoHealth Alliance, Mar. 24, 2018, 1, <https://bit.ly/3P2iIHh>.
- [8](#) Ibid.
- [9](#) Tiffany Middleton, “Teaching Legal Docs: What Is an Environmental Impact Statement?” *American Bar Association*, Mar. 2, 2021, accessed Apr. 28, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3qv9ucy>.
- [10](#) Dr. Robert K. D. Peterson, “Japan’s Role in Developing Biological Weapons in World War II and its Effect on Contemporary Relations between Asian Countries,” *Montana State University*, <https://bit.ly/3Nhfr5I>.

- [11](#) Trish Long, “Bat Bombs: Secret WWII Weapon Tested In New Mexico Desert,” *El Paso Times*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://www.elpasotimes.com/story/news/history/2021/10/05/bat-bombs-secret-wwii-weapon-tested-new-mexico-desert/5992598001>.
- [12](#) “Biological Defense Research Program: Final Programmatic Environmental Impact Statement,” Department of the Army, U.S. Army Medical Research and Development Command (USAMRDC), Apr., 1989. <https://bit.ly/3qsPUO6>.
- [13](#) Jeffrey Kaye, “REVEALED: The Long-Suppressed Official Report on US Biowarfare in North Korea,” *INSURGE Intelligence*, Feb. 20, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3CjA8Yp>.
- [14](#) “The Outcome Report of the Parliamentary Commission on Investigation into the Circumstances Related to Creation of Biological Laboratories by U.S. Specialists on the Territory of Ukraine,” The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Russian Federation, Jun. 1, 2023. https://mid.ru/en/foreign_policy/international_safety/regprla/1873584.
- [15](#) “Proposal Vol. 1, Project DEFUSE: Defusing the Threat of Bat-borne Coronaviruses,” EcoHealth Alliance, Mar. 24, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3P2iIHh>.
- [16](#) “Rejection of Defuse Project Proposal,” DARPA, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3CiFxz1>.
*Project Veritas, found in “Military Documents About Gain of Function Contradict Fauci Testimony Under Oath.”
- [17](#) Ibid.
- [18](#) Sarah Knapton, “Wuhan Scientists Planned to Release Coronavirus Particles into Cave Bats, Leaked Papers Reveal,” *The Telegraph*, Sep. 21, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3P2YNbo>.
- [19](#) James Gimlett, PhD, “PM Summary Sheet, Source Selection Sensitive,” DARPA, <https://bit.ly/3CiFymz>.
- [20](#) Max Barnhart, “A Box of 200 Mosquitoes Did the Vaccinating in this Malaria Trial. That’s Not a Joke!” NPR, Sep. 21, 2022, <https://n.pr/43sFuNa>.
- [21](#) Sean C. Murphy, Ashley M. Vaughan, James G. Kublin et al., “A Genetically Engineered *Plasmodium Falciparum* Parasite Vaccine Provides Protection from Controlled Human Malaria Infection,” *Science Translational Medicine* 14, no. 659 (2022), doi: 10.1126/scitranslmed.abn9709.
- [22](#) Max Barnhart, “A Box of 200 Mosquitoes Did the Vaccinating in this Malaria Trial. That’s Not a Joke!” NPR, Sep. 21, 2022, <https://n.pr/43sFuNa>.
- [23](#) Ibid.
- [24](#) Ibid.
- [25](#) “Federal Contract IDV Awards: Indefinite Delivery Contract HHSN272201300019I,” GovTribe, updated Sep. 9, 2013, <https://govtribe.com/award/federal-idv-award/indefinite-delivery-contract-hsn272201300019i>.
- [26](#) Global Grand Challenges, “Production of a Transgenic Mosquito, as a Flying Syringe, to Deliver Protective Vaccine via Saliva,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, <https://bit.ly/3MWyHEq>.
- [27](#) “Committed Grants: Jichi Medical University,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, <https://tinyurl.com/2ah3h7p4>.
- [28](#) Max Barnhart, “A Box of 200 Mosquitoes Did the Vaccinating in this Malaria Trial. That’s Not a Joke!” NPR, Sep. 21, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/2h2atx7n>.

29 Ibid.

30 “Committed Grants: National Public Radio, Inc. 2000-2020,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Mar. 27, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants?q=National%20Public%20Radio%2C%20Inc>.

Chapter 49: Baric’s “No-See-Um” Method: Hiding the Human Fingerprints on Lab-Generated Pandemics

1 Laura Kelly, “GOP Report on COVID-19 Origins Homes in on Lab Leak Theory,” *The Hill*, Aug. 2, 2021, <https://thehill.com/policy/international/565851-gop-report-on-covid-19-origins-hones-in-on-lab-leak-theory>.

2 Nicholson Baker, “The Lab-Leak Hypothesis,” *New York Magazine Intelligencer*, Jan. 4, 2021, <http://nymag.com/intelligencer/article/coronavirus-lab-escape-theory.html>.

3 Jonathan Matthews and Claire Robinson, “Wuhan and US Scientists Used Undetectable Methods of Genetic Engineering on Bat Coronaviruses,” *GM Watch*, May 20, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3J21BnQ>.

4 Ralph S. Baric and A. C. Sims, “Development of Mouse Hepatitis Virus and SARS-CoV Infectious cDNA Constructs,” *Springer EBooks* 287, (2005): 229–252, doi: 10.1007/3-540-26765-4_8.

5 Ibid.

6 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Bret Weinstein, Jan. 2022.

7 Ibid.

8 Donald G. McNeil Jr, “How I Learned to Stop Worrying And Love the Lab-Leak Theory*,” *Medium*, May 17, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/2pabha7x>.

9 Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508–1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.

10 Ralph S. Baric and A. C. Sims, “Development of Mouse Hepatitis Virus and SARS-CoV Infectious cDNA Constructs,” *Springer EBooks* (2005): 229–252, doi: 10.1007/3-540-26765-4_8.

11 “Is it Possible to Create a Virus in the Laboratory without a Trace? The Expert’s Answer,” *HuffPost*, Sep. 14, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3CpvMIT>. *Translated from Italian via Google Translate.

12 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 40, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.

13 Ibid.

14 Ibid., 41.

15 Ibid.

16 Jonathan Matthews and Claire Robinson, “Wuhan and US Scientists Used Undetectable Methods of Genetic Engineering on Bat Coronaviruses,” *GM Watch*, May 20, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3J21BnQ>.

17 “Is it Possible to Create a Virus in the Laboratory without a Trace? The Expert’s Answer,” *HuffPost*, Sep. 14, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3CpvMIT>. *Translated from Italian via Google Translate.

18 The Defender Show, “The Origins of COVID-19 with Jeffrey Sachs,” CHD.TV, 00:37:05–00:37:40, Aug. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42uXViO>.

- [19](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Could COVID-19 Have Escaped from a Lab?” *Boston Magazine*, Sep. 9, 2020, <https://www.bostonmagazine.com/news/2020/09/09/alina-chan-broad-institute-coronaviruses/>.
- [20](#) Valentin Bruttel, Alex D. Washburne, and Antonius M.J. VanDongen, “Endonuclease Fingerprint Indicates a Synthetic Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *BioRxiv* (2022), doi: 10.1101/2022.10.18.512756.
- [21](#) Ibid.
- [22](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “‘We Never Created a Supervirus.’ Ralph Baric Explains Gain-of-Function Research,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jul. 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3P2ZKAv>.
- [23](#) Valentin Bruttel, Alex D. Washburne, and Antonius M.J. VanDongen, “Endonuclease Fingerprint Indicates a Synthetic Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *BioRxiv* (2022), doi: 10.1101/2022.10.18.512756.
- [24](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., J. Jay Couey, PhD, Charles Rixey, “New Analysis of COVID Virus Suggests Fauci and Baric’s Fingerprints on Pandemic Bug,” *The Defender*, Oct. 9, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45VCcU0>.
- [25](#) Ibid.
- [26](#) Ibid.
- [27](#) NIH RePORTER, “NIAID Grants to Ralph S. Baric, 1986-2023,” NIH, accessed Mar. 20, 2023, https://reporter.nih.gov/search/XZkUMom3yEOY_DKot9Q87w/projects?agencies=NIAID.
- [28](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., J. Jay Couey, PhD, Charles Rixey, “New Analysis of COVID Virus Suggests Fauci and Baric’s Fingerprints on Pandemic Bug,” *The Defender*, Oct. 9, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45VCcU0>.
- [29](#) Ibid.
- [30](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 6, 9, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.

Chapter 50: Wrapped around My Finger: The Chinese Master Dr. Fauci’s Alchemies

- [1](#) “Office of Research Integrity: 42 USC§ 289b, Ch. 6A, Sub. III, H,” GovInfo, accessed Jun. 22, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/2y6k4unp>.
- [2](#) “Director of National Institutes of Health: 42 USC§ 282, Ch. 6A, Sub. III, A,” GovInfo, accessed Jun. 22, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/yunhuh25>.
- [3](#) Michael S. Lauer to Drs. Aleksei Chmura and Peter Daszak, “Re: R01AI110964,” Aug. 19, 2022, Committee on Oversight and Accountability, <https://tinyurl.com/yc34dnzw>.
- [4](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Francis Boyle.
- [5](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 35. <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- [6](#) Ibid.
- [7](#) “Application Guidelines for the Project ‘Pathogen Host Adaptation and Immune Intervention’ for the Strategic Pilot Science and Technology Special Project of the Chinese Academy of Sciences,”

Chinese Academy of Sciences, Sep. 6, 2018, <https://archive.ph/spmNg>. *Translated from Chinese via Google Translate.

- 8 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 35. <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- 9 Ibid.
- 10 “Application Guidelines for the Project ‘Pathogen Host Adaptation and Immune Intervention’ for the Strategic Pilot Science and Technology Special Project of the Chinese Academy of Sciences,” Chinese Academy of Sciences, Sep. 6, 2018, <https://archive.ph/spmNg>. *Translated from Chinese via Google Translate.
- 11 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 35, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 “Project approval number 31770175: Evolutionary Mechanism of Bat SARS-like Coronavirus Adaptation to Host Receptor Molecules and Its Risk of Cross-Species Infection,” *MedSci*, 2017, <http://archive.today/g35C6>.
- 14 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 35, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- 15 “Curriculum Vitae: Zhengli Shi, Senior Scientist,” *Wuhan Institute of Virology, Chinese Academy of Sciences, China*, Dec. 2021, https://www.ws-virology.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/CV_SHI-ZL-2018_ASM.pdf.
- 16 Shi Zhengli, “Reply to Science Magazine,” *Science*, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3NiNsm9>.
- 17 Jon Cohen, “Wuhan Coronavirus Hunter Shi Zhengli Speaks Out,” *Science* 369, no. 6503 (2020): 487–488, doi: 10.1126/science.369.6503.487.
- 18 Minority Oversight Staff, “An Analysis of the Origins of the COVID-19 Pandemic,” Senate Committee on Health Education, Labor and Pensions, Oct. 2022, 16, <https://bit.ly/3qF3ZI8>.
- 19 Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- 20 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 36, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- 21 Ben Hu, Lin-fa Wang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus That Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503, no. 7477 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.
- 22 Keoni Everington, “WHO Inspector Caught on Camera Revealing Coronavirus Manipulation in Wuhan before Pandemic,” *Taiwan News*, Jan. 18, 2021, <https://www.taiwannews.com.tw/en/news/4104828>.
- 23 Ibid.

- 24 Ibid.
- 25 Peng Zhou, Ben Hu, Shi Zheng-Li et al., “A Pneumonia Outbreak Associated with a New Coronavirus of Probable Bat Origin,” *Nature* 579, no. 7798 (2020): 270-273, doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2012-7.
- 26 Jonathan Calvert, “What Really Went on Inside the Wuhan Lab Weeks before Covid Erupted,” *The London Times*, Jun. 10, 2023, <https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/inside-wuhan-lab-covid-pandemic-china-america-qhjwwwvm0>.
- 27 Keoni Everington, “WHO Inspector Caught on Camera Revealing Coronavirus Manipulation in Wuhan before Pandemic,” *Taiwan News*, Jan. 18, 2021, <https://www.taiwannews.com.tw/en/news/4104828>.
- 28 Ren-Di Jiang, Ralph S. Baric, Shi Zheng-Li et al., “Pathogenesis of SARS-CoV-2 in Transgenic Mice Expressing Human Angiotensin-Converting Enzyme 2,” *Cell* 182, no. 1 (2020): 50-58.e8, doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2020.05.027.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 Vineet D. Menachery, Ralph S. Baric et al., “SARS-like WIV1-CoV Poised for Human Emergence,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 113, no. 11 (2016): 3048–3053, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1517719113.
- 31 The Defender Show, “The Origins of COVID-19 with Jeffrey Sachs,” CHD.TV, 00:41:12–00:41:44, Aug. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42uXViO>.
- 32 “Nipah Virus,” World Health Organization, May 30, 2018, <https://www.who.int/news-room/factsheets/detail/nipah-virus>.
- 33 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Dr. Steven Quay.

Chapter 51: Fauci Surely Knew the Wuhan Lab Was a Disaster from Which His Tiny Monsters Were Bound to Escape

- 1 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 6, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- 2 Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-Virus Engineering That Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Cbw50i>.
- 3 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 6, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- 4 Josh Rogan, “In 2018, Diplomats Warned of Risky Coronavirus Experiments in a Wuhan Lab. No One Listened,” *Politico*, Mar. 8, 2021, <https://politi.co/43vIFU4>.
- 5 DTinLAC Expose, “Wuhan P4 Laboratory—A Part Of Pandora’s Box,” *GNews*, Feb. 20, 2020, <https://gnews.org/119075>.
- 6 “A Complex and Grave Situation: A Political Chronology of the SARS-COV-2 Outbreak,” Marco Rubio Senate, accessed Jun. 23, 2023, pg. 41, <https://tinyurl.com/2v5a7wmu>.

- 7 American Embassy Beijing, “China Opens First BioSafety Level 4 Laboratory,” Department of State, Jan. 19, 2019, <https://bit.ly/43sGYqI>.
- 8 Wuhan Institute of Virology, “China Inaugurates the First Biocontainment Level 4 Laboratory in Wuhan,” press release, Mar. 2, 2015, http://english.whiov.cas.cn/ne/201712/t20171212_187624.html.
- 9 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 17, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- 10 “Competitive Consultation on the Central Air Conditioning Renovation Project of the Wuhan Institute of Virology, Chinese Academy of Sciences” China Government Procurement Network, Sep. 16, 2019, <https://archive.is/bfoTD#selection-169.6-169.18>.
- 11 “Announcement of the Procurement Project of Environmental Air Disinfection Treatment System and Expandable Automatic Sample Storage Management System of Wuhan Institute of Virology, Chinese Academy of Sciences,” China Government Procurement Network, Aug. 14, 2019, <https://archive.is/1nXLD#selection-161.0-161.37>.
- 12 Stephanie Nolen and Sheryl Gay Stolberg, “Pressure Grows on U.S. Companies to Share Covid Vaccine Technology,” *New York Times*, Sep. 22, 2021, <https://nyti.ms/3Ch9Cz9>.
- 13 Ciaramella et al., “United States Patent US 10,702,600 B1: Betacoronavirus mRNA Vaccine,” Moderna, Jul. 7, 2020; filed Feb. 28, 2020, <https://assets.modernatx.com/m/6fa93a4f95208572/original/US10702600.pdf>.
- 14 Ibid.
- 15 Brian Buntz, “How the U.S. Government Bolstered Moderna’s COVID-19 Vaccine Candidate,” *Drug Discovery & Development*, Nov. 23, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3P3p0GP>.
- 16 “Committed Grants: Moderna TX, Inc,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Jan. 2016, <https://gates.ly/3P2Opk6>.
- 17 “Committed Grants: Moderna TX, Inc,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Mar. 2019, <https://gates.ly/3oUOTho>.
- 18 Hussain S Lalani et al, “US Public Investment In Development of mRNA Covid-19 Vaccines: Retrospective Cohort Study,” *The BMJ* 1, no. 380 (2023): e073747, doi: 10.1136/bmj-2022-073747.
- 19 Ben Adams, “Moderna Nabs a Barda Billion as Its Kick-Starts Late-stage Pandemic Vaccine Test,” *Fierce Biotech*, Jul. 27, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/zywrsa26>.
- 20 Moderna TX, Inc. and Moderna US, Inc., v. Pfizer Inc., BioNTech SE, BioNTech Manufacturing GmbH, and BioNTech US Inc., No. 1:22-cv-11378, United States District Court for the District of Massachusetts, Aug. 26, 2022, <https://htv-prod-media.s3.amazonaws.com/files/01-main-1661517480.pdf>.
- 21 “France Says No Evidence Covid-19 Linked to Wuhan Research Lab Set up with French Help,” *France24*, Apr. 18, 2020, <http://archive.today/siZEH>.
- 22 American Embassy Beijing, SBU Cable, “China Opens First Bio Safety Level 4 Laboratory,” American Embassy Beijing, Jan. 19, 2018, 2, <https://bit.ly/43sGYqI>.
- 23 Ibid.

- [24](#) Josh Rogin, “In 2018, Diplomats Warned of Risky Coronavirus Experiments in a Wuhan Lab. No One Listened,” *Politico*, Mar. 8, 2021, <https://politi.co/43vIFU4>.
- [25](#) Josh Rogin, “Opinion: State Department Cables Warned of Safety Issues at Wuhan Lab Studying Bat Coronaviruses,” *Washington Post*, Apr. 14, 2020, <https://wapo.st/3MYMuKp>.
- [26](#) Ibid.
- [27](#) Ibid.
- [28](#) American Embassy Beijing, SBU Cable, “China Opens First Bio Safety Level 4 Laboratory,” *American Embassy Beijing*, Jan. 19, 2018, <https://bit.ly/43sGYqI>.
- [29](#) Josh Rogin, “Opinion: State Department Cables Warned of Safety Issues at Wuhan Lab Studying Bat Coronaviruses,” *Washington Post*, Apr. 14, 2020, <https://wapo.st/3PazUue>.
- [30](#) Sharon Guynup, “Address Risky Human Activities Now or Face New Pandemics, Scientists Warn,” *Mongabay*, Aug. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MYPuXb>.
- [31](#) Sharri Markson, “How US Cash Funded Wuhan Lab Dealing in Deadly Viruses,” *The Times UK*, Sep. 4, 2021, <https://archive.ph/QkrP0>.
- [32](#) Ibid.
- [33](#) American Consulate Wuhan, SBU Cable, “China Virus Institute Welcomes More U.S. Cooperation on Global Health Security,” *US Right to Know*, Apr. 19, 2019, 9, <https://bit.ly/42UD4FM>.
- [34](#) Allison L. Totura et al., “Broad-spectrum Coronavirus Antiviral Drug Discovery,” *Expert Opin. Drug Discovery* 14, no. 4 (2019): 397–412, doi: 10.1080/17460441.2019.1581171.
- [35](#) Hong Kong Institute for Advanced Study/Senior Fellows, “Professor George Fu Gao,” <https://www.ias.cityu.edu.hk/en/profile/id=43>.
- [36](#) George F. Gao, “For a Better World: Biosafety Strategies to Protect Global Health,” *Biosafety Health* 1, no. 1 (2019): 1–3, doi: 10.1016/j.bsheat.2019.03.001.
- [37](#) Ibid.
- [38](#) Yuan Zhiming, “Current Status and Future Challenges of High-Level Biosafety Laboratories in China,” *Biosafety Biosecurity* 1, no. 2 (2019): 123–127, doi: 10.1016/j.jobb.2019.09.005.
- [39](#) “Event 201,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, <https://bit.ly/3Nk5eFK>.
- [40](#) Ibid.
- [41](#) Emily Kopp, “U.S. Right to Know Confirms a Third Maximum Containment Lab in China,” *U.S. Right to Know*, Apr. 26, 2022, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/maximum-containment-lab-in-kuoming>.
- [42](#) Liu Caiya, “New Law Fortifies China’s Legal Shield on Biosecurity Labs against Future Infectious Diseases,” *Global Times*, Apr. 15, 2021, <https://www.globaltimes.cn/page/202104/1221202.shtml>.
- [43](#) Rowan Jacobsen, “Inside the Risky Bat-virus Engineering that Links America to Wuhan,” *MIT Technology Review*, Jun. 29, 2001, <https://bit.ly/3NZVEbr>.
- [44](#) Yuan Zhiming, “Current Status and Future Challenges of High-Level Biosafety Laboratories in China,” *Journal of Biosafety and Biosecurity* 1, no. 2, (2019), doi: 10.1016/j.jobb.2019.09.005.
- [45](#) Sharon Lerner, Mara Hvistendahl, “New Details Emerge about Coronavirus Research at Chinese Lab,” *The Intercept*, Sep. 6, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3ptRoro>.

- [46](#) Arthur Trapotsis, “Biosafety Levels 1, 2, 3 & 4: What’s the Difference?” *Consolidated Sterilizer Systems*, Nov. 3, 2022, <https://consteril.com/biosafety-levels-difference>.
- [47](#) Peter Daszak, “RE: Grant Number: 5R01AI110964—03 PI Name: DASZAK, PETER,” email message to Erik Stemmy, Jenny Greer, and Alexsei Chmura (Obtained under the Freedom of Information Act by White Coat Waste Project), 155, <https://bit.ly/3Cpnc3b>.
- [48](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “Emails Cast Doubt on Safety Protocols at Wuhan Lab Where U.S. Researchers Conducted Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Defender*, Jan. 4, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3N14kMW>.
- [49](#) Dorren H. Bartlett to Alexsei Chmura, May 19, 2014 (Obtained under the Freedom of Information Act by White Coat Waste Project), 229-232, <https://bit.ly/3Cpnc3b>.
- [50](#) Bad Faith, “Lab Leak Theory: New Evidence? (w/ Jeffery [sic] Sachs),” YouTube, 00:18:21–00:18:59, May 30, 2022, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=uZa5k87ByOk>.
- [51](#) James LeDuc to David Franz, Jun. 2, 2021 (Obtained through a Texas Public Information Act request to the University of Texas Medical Branch by U.S. Right to Know), <https://bit.ly/3PaBH29>.
- [52](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “Emails Cast Doubt on Safety Protocols at Wuhan Lab Where U.S. Researchers Conducted Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Defender*, Jan. 4, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3N14kMW>.
- [53](#) Ibid.
- [54](#) David Franz to James LeDuc, “Re: Arms controllers informal discussion,” Jun. 2, 2021 (Obtained through a Texas Public Information Act request to the University of Texas Medical Branch by U.S. Right to Know), https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/12/UTMB_Franz_BSL-2s-and-3s-more-vulnerable.pdf.
- [55](#) James LeDuc to David Franz, “Re: SCIENCE [letter] Investigate the origins of COVID-19,” May 15, 2021 (Obtained through a Texas Public Information Act request to the University of Texas Medical Branch by U.S. Right to Know), https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/12/UTMB_LeDuc_Response-to-Science-Letter.pdf.
- [56](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “Emails Cast Doubt on Safety Protocols at Wuhan Lab Where U.S. Researchers Conducted Coronavirus Experiments,” *The Defender*, Jan. 4, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3N14kMW>.
- [57](#) Ibid.
- [58](#) David Franz to James LeDuc, “Re: Arms controllers informal discussion,” Jun. 2, 2021 (Obtained through a Texas Public Information Act request to the University of Texas Medical Branch by U.S. Right to Know), https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/12/UTMB_Franz_BSL-2s-and-3s-more-vulnerable.pdf.
- [59](#) Denise Grady, “Deadly Germ Research Is Shut Down at Army Lab over Safety Concerns,” *New York Times*, Aug. 5, 2019, <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/08/05/health/germs-fort-detrick-biohazard.html>.
- [60](#) Ibid.
- [61](#) Heather Mongilio, “CDC Inspection Findings Reveal More about USAMRIID Research Suspension,” *The Frederick News-Post*, Nov. 23, 2019, <https://bit.ly/45SjNaG>.

- [62](https://bit.ly/46ydSbf) Paul Nuki, “Why the Chinese Believe Covid was Leaked from an American lab,” *The Telegraph*, Aug. 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/46ydSbf>.
- [63](https://headlineusa.com/cdc-outs-fauci-funded-covid-research) Molly Burns, “Former CDC Director Outs Fauci, Says He Knows He Funded COVID Research,” *Headline USA*, Sep. 16, 2022, <https://headlineusa.com/cdc-outs-fauci-funded-covid-research>.

Chapter 52: The Chinese Launch the Global Cover-Up

- [1](https://bit.ly/42x1167) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “Final Report: The Origins of the COVID-19 Global Pandemic, Including the Roles of The Chinese Communist Party and The World Health Organization,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Sep. 21, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42x1167>.
- [2](https://bit.ly/3IZ03Zr) Josephine Ma, “Coronavirus: China’s First Confirmed Covid-19 Case Traced Back to November 17,” *South China Morning Post*, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3IZ03Zr>.
- [3](https://doi.org/10.2196/18939) Elizabeth Benedict Kpozehouen et al., “Using Open-Source Intelligence to Detect Early Signals of COVID-19 in China, Descriptive Study,” *JMIR Publications* 6, no. 3 (2020): e18939, doi: 10.2196/18939.
- [4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30183-5) Chaolin Huang, Yeming Wang, Xingwang Li, “Clinical Features of Patients Infected with 2019 Novel Coronavirus in Wuhan, China,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10223 (2020): 497–506, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30183-5.
- [5](https://bit.ly/3qwDuF5) Wang Zhenya, “Experts Determining the Source of COVID-19: December 8 Last Year May Not Be the Earliest Time of Onset,” *Health Times*, Feb. 27, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3qwDuF5>.
- [6](https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-824313-8.00001-2) Zaheer Allam, “The First 50 Days of COVID-19: A Detailed Chronological Timeline and Extensive Review of Literature Documenting the Pandemic,” *Elsevier Public Health Emergency Collection*, Jul. 24, 2020, doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-824313-8.00001-2.
- [7](https://www.nytimes.com/2020/01/22/health/virus-corona.html) Li Yuan, “China Silences Critics Over Deadly Virus Outbreak,” *New York Times*, Jan. 22, 2020, <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/01/22/health/virus-corona.html>.
- [8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30211-7) Nanshan Chen et al., “Epidemiological and Clinical Characteristics of 99 Cases of 2019 Novel Coronavirus Pneumonia in Wuhan, China: a Descriptive Study,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10223 (2020): 507–513, Jan. 30, 2020, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30211-7.
- [9](https://www.theguardian.com/world/2020/mar/11/coronavirus-wuhan-doctor-ai-fen-speaks-out-against-authorities) Lily Kuo, “Coronavirus: Wuhan Doctor Speaks out against Authorities,” *The Guardian*, Mar. 11, 2020, <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2020/mar/11/coronavirus-wuhan-doctor-ai-fen-speaks-out-against-authorities>.
- [10](https://scienceintegritydigest.com/2020/03/11/dr-ai-fen-the-wuhan-whistle) Elisabeth Bik, “Dr. Ai Fen, the Wuhan Whistle,” *Science Integrity Digest*, Mar. 11, 2020, <https://scienceintegritydigest.com/2020/03/11/dr-ai-fen-the-wuhan-whistle>.
- [11](https://gop-foreignaffairs.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2021/08/ORIGINS-OF-COVID-19-REPORT.pdf) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 4–5. <https://gop-foreignaffairs.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2021/08/ORIGINS-OF-COVID-19-REPORT.pdf>.
- [12](https://nypost.com/2023/06/13/wuhan-scientists-were-the-first-to-contract-covid-19-report) Allie Griffin, “Wuhan Lab Scientists Researching Coronavirus Were the First to Contract Covid-19: Report,” *New York Post*, Jun. 13, 2023, <https://nypost.com/2023/06/13/wuhan-scientists-were-the-first-to-contract-covid-19-report>.

- [13](#) Steven Quay, MD, “Written Remarks to Accompany the Testimony of Steven Quay, MD, PhD,” in “Revisiting Gain of Function Research: What the Pandemic Taught Us and Where Do We Go from Here,” Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs, Aug. 3, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3OYJO2f>.
- [14](#) Jonathan Calvert, “What Really Went on Inside the Wuhan Lab Weeks before Covid Erupted,” *London Times*, Jun. 10, 2023, <https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/inside-wuhan-lab-covid-pandemic-china-america-qhjwwwvm0>.
- [15](#) Michael Gordon, Warren Strobel, Drew Hinshaw, “Intelligence on Sick Staff at Wuhan Lab Fuels Debate on Covid-19 Origin,” *Wall Street Journal*, May 23, 2021, <https://on.wsj.com/3qrvJjI>.
- [16](#) Ian Birrell, “Is ‘Patient Su’ Covid’s Patient Zero? IAN BIRRELL, Who’s Led the Way in Exposing Beijing’s Lies, Reveals how a Woman Aged 61 was Diagnosed with Virus THREE Weeks before China Admits That it Even Existed,” *Daily Mail*, May 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3P0whHg>.
- [17](#) U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” 117th Cong., June, 2021, <https://foreignaffairs.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2021/08/ORIGINS-OF-COVID-19-REPORT.pdf>.
- [18](#) Ibid.
- [19](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [20](#) U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” 117th Cong., June, 2021, <https://foreignaffairs.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2021/08/ORIGINS-OF-COVID-19-REPORT.pdf>.
- [21](#) Jing-Bao Nie, “In the Shadow of Biological Warfare: Conspiracy Theories on the Origins of COVID-19 and Enhancing Global Governance of Biosafety as a Matter of Urgency,” *Journal of Bioethical Inquiry* 7, no. 4 (2020): 567-574 doi: 10.1007/s11673-020-10025-8.
- [22](#) Elaine Okanyene Nsoesie et al., “Analysis of Hospital Traffic and Search Engine Data in Wuhan China Indicates Early Disease Activity in the Fall of 2019,” *Harvard Library, Office for Scholarly Communication*, 2020, 2, <https://dash.harvard.edu/handle/1/42669767>.
- [23](#) Ibid.
- [24](#) Ken Dilanian, Ruaridh Arrow, Courtney Kube et al., “Report Says Cellphone Data Suggests October Shutdown at Wuhan Lab, but Experts Are Skeptical,” *NBC News*, May 8, 2020, <https://nbcnews.to/45RwEdn>.
- [25](#) Ben Hill, “DEADLY SILENCE Covid Outbreak Started in China in October 2019—MONTHS before Beijing Alerted the World, Say US Scientists,” *The US Sun*, Jan. 31, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3J5E7eZ>.
- [26](#) Sridhar Basavaraaju et al., “Serologic Testing of US Blood Donations to Identify Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2)-Reactive Antibodies: December 2019–

January 2020,” *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 72, no. 12, (2021): e1004–e1009, doi: 10.1093/cid/ciaa1785.

- [27](#) Joel Gehrke, “China Admits to Destroying Early Virus Samples Sought by Pompeo,” *Washington Examiner*, May 15, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3P13fHy>.
- [28](#) Emily Kopp, “Beijing Ordered Destruction of Early Coronavirus Samples, Secret Memo Shows,” *US Right to Know*, Jun. 27, 2023, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/china-ordered-destruction-of-early-coronavirus-samples>.
- [29](#) Ryan Morrison, “Now China says Wuhan Wet Market was NOT the Origin of the Coronavirus Pandemic but it May Have Been the Site of a ‘Super-spreader’ Event,” *The Daily Mail*, Sep. 28, 2020, <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-8369085/Wuhan-wet-market-NOT-origin-coronavirus-pandemic.html?ito=social-facebook&fbclid=IwAR2DbLRvWKOD3CZolugFiplxxsOuxVpRcSeogP7SmbmvyjeImFYLw9IS020>.
- [30](#) Steven Quay, MD, “Written Remarks to Accompany the Testimony of Steven Quay, MD, PhD,” in “Revisiting Gain of Function Research: What the Pandemic Taught Us and Where Do We Go from Here,” Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs, Aug. 3, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3OYJO2f>.
- [31](#) Ibid.
- [32](#) Ibid.
- [33](#) Amy Elise Winter, “The Impact of the World Military Games on the COVID-19 Pandemic,” *Irish Journal Medical Science* 190 (2021): 1653-1654, doi: 10.1007/s11845-020-02484-0.
- [34](#) Keoni Everington, “US Investigating ‘hazardous event’ in Wuhan Lab in October,” *Taiwan News*, May 15, 2020, <https://www.taiwannews.com.tw/en/news/3934444>.
- [35](#) Amy Elise Winter, “The Impact of the World Military Games on the COVID-19 Pandemic,” *Irish Journal Medical Science* 190 (2021): 1653-1654, doi: 10.1007/s11845-020-02484-0.
- [36](#) Keoni Everington, “US Investigating ‘hazardous event’ in Wuhan Lab in October,” *Taiwan News*, May 15, 2020, <https://www.taiwannews.com.tw/en/news/3934444>.
- [37](#) Antonella Amendola, Silvia Bianchi, Maria Gori et al., “Evidence of SARS-CoV-2 RNA in an Oropharyngeal Swab Specimen, Milan, Italy, Early December 2019,” *Emerging Infectious Diseases* 27, no. 2 (2021): 648-650, doi: 10.3201/eid2702.204632.
- [38](#) Zaheer Allam, “The First 50 Days of COVID-19: A Detailed Chronological Timeline and Extensive Review of Literature Documenting the Pandemic,” *Elsevier Public Health Emergency Collection*, Jul. 24, 2020, doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-824313-8.00001-2.
- [39](#) “Coronavirus: Wuhan Shuts Public Transport over Outbreak,” BBC, Jan. 23, 2020, <https://bbc.in/42w9zKc>.
- [40](#) Helen Davidson, “Wuhan Covid Journalist Missing Since February Found, Says Friend,” *The Guardian*, Sep. 24, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oLCNAt>.
- [41](#) Reese Oxner, “U.S. and EU Condemn Jailing of Lawyer Who Reported on Coronavirus in Wuhan,” NPR, Dec. 29, 2020, <https://n.pr/45QT2n9>.
- [42](#) Brendan Scott and Natalie Lung, “China Jails Citizen Journalist for Four Years for Wuhan Reports,” *The Sydney Morning Herald*, Dec. 28, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43uhkSm>.

- [43](#) Olivia Burke, “Wuhan Wipeout: Covid Cover-up Fears as China Deletes 300 Wuhan Lab Studies Including All Carried Out by ‘Batwoman’ Virologist,” *The Sun*, Jan. 10, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43tZTBr>.
- [44](#) U.S. House of Representatives, H.Res.224, 117th Congress, 1st Session: “Expressing the Sense of the House of Representatives That the People’s Republic of China Should be Held Accountable for its Handling of COVID–19,” Mar. 11, 2021, <https://www.govinfo.gov/bulkdata/BILLS/117/1/hres/BILLS-117hres224ih.xml>.
- [45](#) “Coronavirus: What did China do about early outbreak?” *BBC News*, Jun. 9, 2020, <https://bbc.in/43soTsB>.
- [46](#) “‘Very disappointed’: WHO’s COVID Experts Blocked from China,” *Al Jazeera*, Jan. 6, 2021, <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/1/6/very-disappointed-whos-covid-experts-blocked-from-china>.
- [47](#) Joint Prevention and Control Mechanism of the State Council in Response to the Novel Coronavirus Pneumonia Scientific Research Group, “Notice on the Standardization of the Management of Publication of Novel Coronavirus Pneumonia Scientific Research,” Publicity Group of the State Council Joint Prevention and Control Mechanism General Office of the Ministry of Science and Technology, issued Mar. 3, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45UoPDF>.
- [48](#) Sharri Markson, *What Really Happened In Wuhan: A Virus Like No Other, Countless Infections, Millions of Deaths* (New York: Harper Collins, 2021), 30.
- [49](#) Ibid.
- [50](#) “China Pneumonia Outbreak: Mystery Virus Probed in Wuhan,” *BBC News*, Jan. 3, 2020, <https://bbc.in/3oQDgrP>.
- [51](#) “Letter of Admonition from Zhongnan Road Street Police Station, Wuchang Branch of Wuhan Public Security Bureau,” Wuhan Municipal Public Security Bureau, Jan. 3, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3yh00m4>.
- [52](#) “Li Wenliang: Coronavirus Kills Chinese Whistleblower Doctor,” *BBC News*, Feb. 7, 2020, <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-51403795>.
- [53](#) Elaine Dewar, *On the Origin of the Deadliest Pandemic in 100 Years* (Windsor: Biblioasis, 2021), <https://www.amazon.com/Origin-Deadliest-Pandemic-Years-Investigation/dp/1771964251>.
- [54](#) Ibid., 38.
- [55](#) “COVID-19—China: Pneumonia of Unknown Cause—China,” World Health Organization, Jan. 5, 2020, <https://www.who.int/emergencies/disease-outbreak-news/item/2020-DON229>.
- [56](#) Frank Chen, “WHO Refused to Act on Taiwan’s Virus Alert,” *Asia Times*, Mar. 27, 2020, <https://asiatimes.com/2020/03/who-refused-to-act-on-taiwans-virus-alert>.
- [57](#) Ibid.
- [58](#) “COVID-19—China: Pneumonia of Unknown Cause—China,” World Health Organization, Jan. 5, 2020, <https://www.who.int/emergencies/disease-outbreak-news/item/2020-DON229>.
- [59](#) Yanan Wang and Ken Moritsugu, “Human-to-Human Transmission Confirmed in China Coronavirus,” Associated Press, Jan. 19, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MV5EAU>.
- [60](#) “Covid-19 Pandemic: China ‘refused to give data’ to WHO Team,” *BBC News*, Feb. 14, 2021, <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-56054468>.

- [61](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-50984025) “China Pneumonia Outbreak: Mystery Virus Probed in Wuhan,” *BBC News*, Jan. 3, 2020, <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-50984025>.
- [62](https://bit.ly/3P2HtmR) The White House, “Proclamation on Suspension of Entry as Immigrants and Nonimmigrants of Persons Who Pose a Risk of Transmitting 2019 Novel Coronavirus,” Jan. 31, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3P2HtmR>.
- [63](https://soundcloud.com/john-catsimatidis/dr-anthony-fauci-1-26-20) John Catsimatidis, “Dr. Anthony Fauci 1-26-20,” Jan. 26, 2020, *The Cat’s Roundtable*, Streamcloud, 00:00:38-00:00:46, <https://soundcloud.com/john-catsimatidis/dr-anthony-fauci-1-26-20>.
- [64](https://wapo.st/3Ckua9Q) David Nakamura, Carol D. Leonnig, and Ellen Nakashima, “Matthew Pottinger Faced Communist China’s Intimidation as A Reporter. He’s Now at The White House Shaping Trump’s Hard Line Policy Toward Beijing,” *Washington Post*, Apr. 29, 2020, <https://wapo.st/3Ckua9Q>.
- [65](https://nypost.com/2021/11/01/trump-aide-peter-navarro-exposes-the-dangerous-fauci-devine) Miranda Devine, “Trump Aide Peter Navarro Exposes the Dangerous Dr. Fauci: Devine,” *New York Post*, Nov. 1, 2021, <https://nypost.com/2021/11/01/trump-aide-peter-navarro-exposes-the-dangerous-fauci-devine>.
- [66](#) Ibid.
- [67](#) Ibid.
- [68](#) Ibid.
- [69](#) Ibid.
- [70](https://bit.ly/43NPIXZ) Donna Young, “Senators Suggest Coronavirus Travel Ban, Emergency; GOP Briefs Timeline Denied,” *S&P Global Market Intelligence*, Jan. 27, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43NPIXZ>.
- [71](https://bit.ly/3NhqsUC) “Statement on the Second Meeting of the International Health Regulations (2005) Emergency Committee Regarding the Outbreak of Novel Coronavirus (2019-nCoV),” World Health Organization, Jan. 31, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3NhqsUC>.
- [72](https://nyti.ms/43JyHhE) Donald G. McNeil, Jr. & Zolan Kanno-Youngs, “CDC and WHO Offers to Help China Have Been Ignored For Weeks: Privately, Chinese Doctors Say They Need Outside Expertise. But Beijing, Without Saying Why, Has Shown No Interest So Far,” *New York Times*, Feb. 7, 2020, <https://nyti.ms/43JyHhE>.
- [73](https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-the-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins>.
- [74](#) Ibid.
- [75](https://www.foxnews.com/world/chinese-virologist-coronavirus-cover-up-flee-hong-kong-whistleblower) Barnini Chakraborty & Alex Diaz, “EXCLUSIVE: Chinese Virologist Accuses Beijing of Coronavirus Cover-up, Flees Hong Kong: ‘I know how they treat whistleblowers,’” *Fox News*, Jul. 10, 2020, <https://www.foxnews.com/world/chinese-virologist-coronavirus-cover-up-flee-hong-kong-whistleblower>.
- [76](#) Ibid.
- [77](#) Dewald Schoeman and Bertram C. Fielding, “Coronavirus Envelope Protein: Current Knowledge,” *Virology Journal* 16, no. 1 (2019): 69, doi: 10.1186/s12985-019-1182-0.
- [78](https://fxn.ws/3P3MXxQ) Barnini Chakraborty & Alex Diaz, “EXCLUSIVE: Chinese Virologist Accuses Beijing of Coronavirus Cover-up, Flees Hong Kong: ‘I know how they treat whistleblowers,’” *Fox News*, Jul. 10, 2020, <https://fxn.ws/3P3MXxQ>.

- [79](#) Charles Calisher, Peter Daszak et al., “Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health Professionals, and Medical Professionals of China Combatting COVID-19,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10226 (2020): e42–43, doi: 10.1016/s0140-6736(20)30418-9.
- [80](#) Barnini Chakraborty & Alex Diaz, “EXCLUSIVE: Chinese Virologist Accuses Beijing of Coronavirus Cover-up, Flees Hong Kong: ‘I know how they treat whistleblowers,’” *Fox News*, Jul. 10, 2020, <https://fxn.ws/3P3MXxQ>.

Chapter 53: Tony Fauci and Peter Daszak Work with China to Fool the World

- [1](#) Yi Guan et al., “Isolation and Characterization of Viruses Related to the SARS Coronavirus from Animals in Southern China,” *Science* 302, no. 5643 (2003): 276-278, doi: 10.1126/science.1087139.
- [2](#) Robert Walgate, “SARS Escaped Beijing Lab Twice,” *Genome Biology* 4, no. spotlight-03 (2004), doi: 10.1186/gb-spotlight-20040427-03.
- [3](#) Poh Lian Lim et al., “Laboratory-Acquired Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome,” *New England Journal of Medicine*, Apr. 22, 2004, doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa032565.
- [4](#) Gilles Demaneuf, “A Review of SARS Lab Escapes in 2003-2004,” *Research Gate*, Nov. 2020, doi: 10.5281/zenodo.4293257.
- [5](#) Robert Walgate, “SARS Escaped Beijing Lab Twice,” *Genome Biology* 4, no. spotlight-03 (2004): doi: 10.1186/gb-spotlight-20040427-03.
- [6](#) Jane Perry, “Breaches of Safety Regulations Are Probable Cause of Recent SARS Outbreak, Who Says,” *BMJ* 328, no. 7450 (2004): 1222.3, doi: 10.1136/bmj.328.7450.1222-b.
- [7](#) “Big Clue! South China Seafood Market Received Suspicious American Seafood Before the Epidemic,” *Sina News*, Sep. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Xh63BS>.
- [8](#) Lisa Winter, “Chinese Officials Blame US Army for Coronavirus,” *TheScientist*, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://www.the-scientist.com/news-opinion/chinese-officials-blame-us-army-for-coronavirus-67267>.
- [9](#) Larry Romanoff, “COVID-19: Further Evidence that the Virus Originated in the US,” *Global Research News*, Mar. 11, 2020, <http://bit.ly/3GPzGTO>.
- [10](#) Patrick Goodenough, “Chinese Think Tank: US to Blame For Coronavirus Pandemic,” *CNSNews*, Dec. 26, 2021, <https://cnsnews.com/article/international/patrick-goodenough/chinese-think-tank-us-blame-coronavirus-pandemic>.
- [11](#) Steven Lee Myers, “China Spins Tale That the U.S. Army Started the Coronavirus Epidemic,” *New York Times*, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://nyti.ms/45GxYZA>.
- [12](#) Soo Kim, “What Danielle Anderson Said about Wuhan Lab Leak Theory,” *Newsweek*, Jun. 28, 2021, <https://www.newsweek.com/coronavirus-wuhan-lab-leak-theory-danielle-anderson-australian-scientist-1604711>.
- [13](#) May Zhou, “Australian Scientist Defends Wuhan Lab’s Operation,” *China Daily*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://global.chinadaily.com.cn/a/202106/29/WS60da8fe6a310efa1bd65ea4f.html>.
- [14](#) Paul Thacker, “Funding Documents Expose Virologist Danielle Anderson, Once Feted as a ‘Conspiracy Buster,’” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Sep. 20, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3MTYzR3>.

- [15](#) Emily Kopp, “Critic of Congressional Probe into Gain-of-Function Research Helped Fund Wuhan Gain-of-Function Study,” *U.S. Right to Know*, Aug. 9, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WYyZ2c>.
- [16](#) “World RePORT: Global Research Funding Data,” National Institutes of Health, accessed Apr. 26, 2023, <https://worldreport.nih.gov/wrapp/#/search?searchId=644943652c511802850e0a9f>.
- [17](#) Yanan Wang and Ken Moritsugu, “Human-to-Human Transmission Confirmed in China Coronavirus,” Associated Press, Jan. 19, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MV5EAU>.
- [18](#) Roujian Lu et al., “Genomic Characterization and Epidemiology of 2019 Novel Coronavirus: Implications for Virus Origins and Receptor Binding,” *The Lancet* 395, no.10224 (2020): 565-574, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30251-8.
- [19](#) Na Zhu et al., “A Novel Coronavirus from Patients with Pneumonia in China, 2019,” *New England Journal of Medicine* 382, no. 8 (2020): 727–733, doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2001017.
- [20](#) Peng Zhou, Ben Hu, Shi Zhengli et al., “A Pneumonia Outbreak Associated with a New Coronavirus of Probable Bat Origin,” *Nature* 579, no. 7798 (2020): 270–273, doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2012-7.
- [21](#) Shibo Jiang, Lanying Du, and Zhengli Shi, “An Emerging Coronavirus Causing Pneumonia Outbreak in Wuhan, China: Calling For Developing Therapeutic and Prophylactic Strategies,” *EMI* 9, no. 1 (2020): 275–277, doi: 10.1080/22221751.2020.1723441.
- [22](#) Peng Zhou, Ben Hu, Shi Zhengli et al., “A Pneumonia Outbreak Associated with a New Coronavirus of Probable Bat Origin,” *Nature* 579, no. 7798 (2020): 270–273, doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2012-7.
- [23](#) Sarah Temmam et al., “Bat Coronaviruses Related to SARS-CoV-2 and Infectious for Human Cells,” *Nature* 604, no. 7905 (2022): 330-336, doi: 10.1038/s41586-022-04532-4.
- [24](#) Peng Zhou, Ben Hu, Shi Zhengli et al., “A Pneumonia Outbreak Associated with a New Coronavirus of Probable Bat Origin,” *Nature* 579, no. 7798 (2020): 270–273, doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2012-7.
- [25](#) Ibid.
- [26](#) Jon Cohen, “Wuhan Coronavirus Hunter Shi Zhengli Speaks Out,” *Science* 369, no. 6503 (2020): 487–488, doi: 10.1126/science.369.6503.487.
- [27](#) Shi Zhengli, “Shi Zhengli Q&A: Reply to Science Magazine,” *Science*, 2020, 7, <https://www.science.org/pb-assets/PDF/News%20PDFs/Shi%20Zhengli%20Q&A-1630433861.pdf>.
- [28](#) Jon Cohen, “Wuhan Coronavirus Hunter Shi Zhengli Speaks Out.” *Science* 369, no. 6503 (2020): 487–488, doi: 10.1126/science.369.6503.487.
- [29](#) Ibid.
- [30](#) Alice Latinne, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Origin and Cross-Species Transmission of Bat Coronaviruses in China,” *Nature Communications* 11, no. 1 (2020), doi: 10.1038/s41467-020-17687-3.
- [31](#) Ibid.
- [32](#) David Stanway, “Explainer: China’s Mojiang Mine and Its Role in the Origins of COVID-19,” Reuters, Jun. 9, 2021, <https://reut.rs/3oQ9WSe>.
- [33](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2021/06/the-lab-leak-theory-inside-th>

[e-fight-to-uncover-covid-19s-origins](#).

- 34 Vineet Menachery, Ralph S. Baric et al., “Trypsin Treatment Unlocks Barrier for Zoonotic Bat Coronavirus Infection,” *Journal of Virology* 94, no. 5 (2020), doi: 10.1128/jvi.01774-19.
- 35 Kristian G. Andersen, Andrew Rambaut, W. Ian Lipkin et al., “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26 (2020): 450–452, doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9.
- 36 Moira Chan-Yeung and Rui-Heng Xu, “SARS: Epidemiology,” *Respirology*, Nov. 2003, doi: 10.1046/j.1440-1843.2003.00518.x.
- 37 “SARS: What Have We Learned?” *Nature* 24 (2003): 121–126, doi: 10.1038/424121a.
- 38 Yujia Alina Chan and Shing Hei Zhan, “The Emergence of the Spike Furin Cleavage Site in SARS-CoV-2,” *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 39, no. 1 (2021), doi: 10.1093/molbev/msab327.
- 39 Peng Zhou, Ben Hu, Shi Zhengli et al., “Addendum: A Pneumonia Outbreak Associated with a New Coronavirus of Probable Bat Origin,” *Nature* 588 (2020): e6, doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2951-z.
- 40 Xiaoxu Sean Lin et al., “Major Concerns on the Identification of Bat Coronavirus Strain RaTG13 and Quality of Related Nature Paper,” *Preprints* (2020), doi: 10.20944/preprints202006.0044.v1.
- 41 Peng Zhou, Ben Hu, Shi Zhengli et al., “Addendum: A Pneumonia Outbreak Associated with a New Coronavirus of Probable Bat Origin,” *Nature* 588 (2020): e6, doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2951-z.
- 42 Ibid.
- 43 Jon Cohen, “Wuhan Coronavirus Hunter Shi Zhengli Speaks Out,” *Science* 369, no. 6503 (2020): 487–488, doi: 10.1126/science.369.6503.487.
- 44 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jonathan J. Couey.
- 45 Shu Kang, “RaTG13—The Undeniable Evidence That the Wuhan Coronavirus is Man-Made,” *Nerd Has Power*, accessed Apr. 23, 2023, <https://nerdhaspower.weebly.com/ratg13-is-fake.html>.
- 46 Sabrina Weiss, “Bats, Snakes or Pangolins? Inside the Hunt for the Animal behind the Coronavirus Outbreak,” *Wired*, Feb. 16, 2020, <https://www.wired.co.uk/article/coronavirus-bats-snakes-pangolins>.
- 47 @PeterDaszak, “.The published data are in this paper. These viruses include those able to bind to ACE2, the human cell-surface receptor for SARS-CoV, and able to infect and cause illness in the humanized mouse SARS model . . . <https://ecohealthalliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/Hu-et-al.-2017-Rich-gene-pool-of-SARSr-CoVs-PLoS-Pathogens.pdf>,” Twitter, Oct. 2, 2018, <https://twitter.com/PeterDaszak/status/1047179440898428929>.
- 48 Ben Hu, Lei Zeng, Shi Zhengli et al. “Discovery of a Rich Gene Pool of Bat SARS-Related Coronaviruses Provides New Insights into the Origin of SARS Coronavirus,” *PLOS Pathogens* 13, no. 11 (2017): e1006698, doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006698.
- 49 Ning Wang, Peter Daszak, Shi Zhengli et al., “Serological Evidence of Bat SARS-Related Coronavirus Infection in Humans,” *Virologica Sinica* 33, (2018): 104–107, doi: 10.1007/s12250-018-0012-7.
- 50 Rowan Jacobsen, “Could COVID-19 Have Escaped from a Lab?” *Boston Magazine*, Sep. 9, 2020, <https://www.bostonmagazine.com/news/2020/09/09/alina-chan-broad-institute-coronavirus>.

- [51 @Ayjchan](#), “But I think Daszak was misinformed because the amplicon sequencing data on NCBI clearly shows that the WIV accessed the sample repeatedly in 2017 and 2018,” *Twitter*, Jul. 5, 2020, <https://twitter.com/Ayjchan/status/1279761424919732224>.
- [52](#) Sabrina Weiss, “Bats, Snakes or Pangolins? Inside the Hunt for the Animal behind the Coronavirus Outbreak,” *Wired*, Feb. 16, 2020, <https://www.wired.co.uk/article/coronavirus-bats-s-nakes-pangolins>.
- [53](#) Dake Kang, Maria Cheng and Sam McNeil, “China Clamps Down in Hidden Hunt for Coronavirus Origins,” AP News, Dec. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3Nf66eH>.
- [54](#) FranceInfo, “Covid-19: enquête sur le mystère des origines d’une pandémie mondiale,” (Translation: “COVID-19: Investigating the Mystery of the Origins of a Global Pandemic”), *FranceInfo*, Mar. 11, 2021, https://www.francetvinfo.fr/sante/maladie/coronavirus/video-coronavirus-le-mystere-des-origines_4328629.html.
- [55](#) Y. H. Guan, B. Zheng, Y. Q. He et al., “Isolation and Characterization of Viruses Related to the SARS Coronavirus from Animals in Southern China,” *Science* 302, no. 5643 (2003): 276–278, doi: 10.1126/science.1087139.
- [56](#) Chantal BEM Reusken, Bart L. Haagmans, Marcel A. Müller et al., “Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Neutralising Serum Antibodies in Dromedary Camels: A Comparative Serological Study,” *Lancet Infectious Diseases* 13, no. 10 (2013): 859–866, doi: 10.1016/s1473-3099(13)70164-6.
- [57](#) David J. Sencer “CDC Museum COVID-19 Timeline,” CDC, Aug. 16, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qscUwE>.
- [58](#) “WHO-Convened Global Study of Origins of SARS-CoV-2: China Part,” World Health Organization, Mar. 30, 2021, <https://www.who.int/publications/i/item/who-convened-global-study-of-origins-of-sars-cov-2-china-part>.
- [59](#) Ibid.
- [60](#) Ibid.
- [61](#) First Author, “Hunting Bat Viruses, Tracing the Origin of SARS, an Exclusive Interview with Dr. Hu Ben from Wuhan Institute of Virology, Chinese Academy of Sciences,” *Faithful Words*, Dec. 12, 2017, <https://web.archive.org/web/20230318131819/https://archive.vn/sVHmq>.
- [62](#) Ibid.
- [63](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” *House Foreign Affairs Committee*, Aug. 2021, 45, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- [64](#) Ibid.
- [65](#) Ibid.
- [66](#) Ben Hu, “Wuhan Institute of Virology’s ‘Research on Important Viruses Carried by Bats in China’ Won the First Prize of the 2018 Hubei Provincial Natural Science Award,” Wuhan Institute of Virology, Apr. 13, 2018, https://web.archive.org/web/20210107222832/http://whb.ac.cn/xw/kyjz/201811/t20181122_5191050.html.
- [67](#) Michael Shellenberger, Matt Taibbi, and Alex Gutentag, “First People Sickened by COVID-19 Were Chinese Scientists at Wuhan Institute of Virology, Say US Government Sources,” *Public*,

- Jun. 13, 2023, <https://public.substack.com/p/first-people-sickened-by-covid-19>.
- [68](#) Michael R. Gordon, “U.S.-Funded Scientist among Three Chinese Researchers Who Fell Ill amid Early Covid-19 Outbreak,” *The Wall Street Journal*, Jun. 20, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/35s66adb>.
- [69](#) Jon Cohen, “‘Ridiculous,’ Says Chinese Scientist Accused of Being Pandemic’s Patient Zero,” *Science*, Jun. 23, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/ypzh5f2t>.
- [70](#) Anthony M. Ramos, “USAID Announces Second Phase of Predict Project with Global Partners,” press release, Nov. 21, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3CeYrXu>.
- [71](#) Natalie Winters, “EXCLUSIVE: Hunter Biden Bio Firm Partnered with Ukrainian Researchers ‘Isolating Deadly Pathogens’ Using Funds from Obama’s Defense Department,” *The National Pulse*, accessed Jul. 30, 2023, <https://bit.ly/42tjBMh>.
- [72](#) Rhoda Wilson, “US Company Metabiota Links Biolabs in Africa and Ukraine to the Pentagon’s DTRA,” *The Expose*, Mar. 17, 2022, <https://expose-news.com/2022/03/17/metabiota-links-biolabs-to-the-pentagons-dtra>.
- [73](#) Peter Daszak, “China Genbank Sequences,” *US Right to Know*, Apr. 28, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45PKvAJ>.
- [74](#) Sarah Owerhohle, “Trump Cuts U.S. Research on Bat-Human Virus Transmission Over China Ties,” *Politico*, Apr. 27, 2020, <https://www.politico.com/news/2020/04/27/trump-cuts-research-bat-human-virus-china-213076>.
- [75](#) Laura Gesualdi-Gilmore, “LAB CASH Fauci Admits US Sent \$600k to Wuhan Lab at Center of Covid ‘Leak’ Theory—but Defends ‘modest’ Virus Research Funding,” *The U.S. Sun*, May 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45LWq2D>.
- [76](#) Liu Xin, “Exclusive interview: CGTN’s Liu Xin Talks to China’s ‘Bat Woman,’” *CGTN*, Aug. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oMpsOU>.
- [77](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” *House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff*, Aug. 2021, 46, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- [78](#) “Major General Chen Wei, China’s Chief Biochemical Weapon Expert, Took Over the Wuhan P4 Virus Laboratory,” *Radio France International*, Feb. 8, 2020, <https://bit.ly/405X7At>. *Translated from Chinese to English via Google Translate.
- [79](#) Liu Xin, “Exclusive interview: CGTN’s Liu Xin talks to China’s ‘Bat Woman,’” *CGTN*, Aug. 26, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oMpsOU>.
- [80](#) Nidhi Subbaraman, “‘Heinous!’: Coronavirus Researcher Shut Down for Wuhan-lab Link Slams New Funding Restrictions,” *Nature*, Aug. 21, 2020, <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-020-02473-4>.
- [81](#) Amy Qin and Chris Buckley, “A Top Virologist in China, at Center of a Pandemic Storm, Speaks Out,” *New York Times*, Aug. 25, 2021, <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/06/14/world/asia/china-covid-wuhan-lab-leak.html>.
- [82](#) “Fact Sheet: Activity at the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” US Department of State, Jan. 15, 2021, <https://2017-2021.state.gov/fact-sheet-activity-at-the-wuhan-institute-of-virology>.
- [83](#) Michael R. Gordon, Warren P. Strobel, and Drew Hinshaw, “Intelligence on Sick Staff at Wuhan Lab Fuels Debate on Covid-19 Origin,” *Wall Street Journal*, May 23, 2021, <https://on.wsj.com/3q>

[rvJjI](#).

- [84](#) Amy Qin and Chris Buckley, “A Top Virologist in China, at Center of a Pandemic Storm, Speaks Out,” *New York Times*, Aug. 25, 2021, <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/06/14/world/asia/china-covid-wuhan-lab-leak.html>.
- [85](#) Paul D. Thacker, “Why Does the Wuhan Institute of Virology’s Shi Zhengli Keep Changing Her COVID-19 Story?” *The Disinformation Chronicle*, Jun. 22, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3MVcFle>.
- [86](#) Tong Yigang, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al., “Fatal Swine Acute Diarrhoea Syndrome Caused by an HKU2-Related Coronavirus of Bat Origin,” *Nature* 556, no. 7700 (2018): 255–58, doi: 10.1038/s41586-018-0010-9.
- [87](#) Sharri Markson, “US Paid Chinese People’s Liberation Army to Engineer Coronaviruses,” *The Australian*, Jun. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3IZedJI>.
- [88](#) Shi Zhengli, Zhou Yusen et al., “Molecular Mechanism for Antibody-Dependent Enhancement of Coronavirus Entry,” *Journal of Virology* 94, no. 5 (2020), doi: 10.1128/jvi.02015-19.
- [89](#) “Wuhan Lab Researcher Linked to Military Scientists, NBC News Finds,” *NBC News*, Jan. 29, 2021, <https://nbcnews.to/3IZeix0>.
- [90](#) Lee Brown, “US-linked Chinese Military Scientist Filed Patent for COVID Vaccine Just after Contagion Emerged: Report,” *New York Post*, Jun. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3CbOE4u>.
- [91](#) Hongjing Gu, Qi Chen, Zhou Yusen et al., “Adaptation of SARS-CoV-2 in BALB/c Mice for Testing Vaccine Efficacy,” *Science* 369, no. 6511 (2020): 1603–1607, doi: 10.1126/science.abc4730.
- [92](#) Office of the Spokesperson, “Fact Sheet: Activity at the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” US Dept. of State, Jan. 15, 2021, <https://2017-2021.state.gov/fact-sheet-activity-at-the-wuhan-institute-of-virology/index.html>.
- [93](#) Andrew Kerr, “‘Bat Lady’ Denial of Chinese Military Involvement in Wuhan Lab Has Put China on Collision Course with US Intelligence,” *Daily Caller*, Mar. 23, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3oGXtjT>.
- [94](#) John Sudworth, “COVID: Wuhan Scientist Would ‘Welcome’ Visit Probing Lab Leak Theory,” *BBC News*, Dec. 21, 2021, <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-55364445>.
- [95](#) [@tommy_cleary](#), “Prof Zheng-Li Shi replied to me, to CNRI, 中文DOI运维 <doi_om@istic.ac.cn> I can only conclude [@PeterDaszak](#) & the rest of the [@WHO](#) organisation were given the same information access ultimatum: No trust, no conversation. [@SciDiplomacyUSA](#) has its work cut out. Data hostage?” Twitter, Mar. 10, 2021, https://twitter.com/tommy_cleary/status/1369689088790425602/photo/2.
- [96](#) Ibid.
- [97](#) Sehgal MH, “Origin of SARS-CoV-2: Two Schools of Thought” *Biomedical Journal of Scientific & Technical Research* 37, no. 2 (2020): 29341-29356, doi: 10.26717/BJSTR.2021.37.005989.

Chapter 54: Sir Jeremy Farrar: Mastermind of the COVID Cover-Up

- [1](#) The Australian, “What Really Happened in Wuhan: Sir Richard Dearlove,” YouTube, 00:12:54-00:13:52, Dec. 26, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9qv2pfJ0siU>.

- 2 Katie Weston, “Ex-MI6 Chief Richard Dearlove Says Britain’s Science Sector has been Compromised by ‘malign Chinese Communist influence’ Which is Why it Parroted China’s Party Line that Covid Did NOT Leak from a Wuhan Lab,” *Daily Mail*, Dec. 9, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43pK7rg>.
- 3 “Sir Jeremy Farrar: Director,” Wellcome, <https://bit.ly/3Ccj2vC>.
- 4 “Investments,” Wellcome, accessed Apr. 25, 2023, <https://wellcome.org/who-we-are/investments>.
- 5 “History and Heritage,” *GSK*, accessed Mar. 31, 2023, <https://www.gsk.com/en-gb/company/history-and-heritage>.
- 6 “Who We Are,” Wellcome, <https://wellcome.org/who-we-are>.
- 7 Torsten Engelbrecht, Claus Köhnlein et al., *Virus Mania: How the Medical Industry Continually Invents Epidemics, Making Billions at our Expense* (Books on Demand 3rd ed, 2021), 103, 121.
- 8 “Who We Are,” Wellcome, <https://wellcome.org/who-we-are/history-wellcome>.
- 9 Ibid.
- 10 Benjamin Werner Christensen, “Novo Money Tank Breaks All Records: Now has Assets Worth a Staggering DKK 697 billion. DKK,” *Finans*, Mar. 28, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3CaPoqJ>.
- 11 “Foundation Fact Sheet,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Mar. 21, 2023, <https://gate.s.ly/3Cek4XX>.
- 12 “Frequently Asked Questions,” *Lilly Endowment Inc.*, accessed Apr. 17, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3MVJxup>.
- 13 Palash Ghosh, “Robert Wood Johnson Foundation appoints May Ng CIO,” *Pensions & Investments*, Mar. 15, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3oILan8>.
- 14 Ashley Chang, “The Rockefeller Foundation Releases New Policy for Ethical Investing,” press release, Apr. 6, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43HzEHp>.
- 15 Daniel Thomas, “Wellcome Trust Hails ‘Spectacular Year’ for Science,” *Financial Times*, Dec. 15, 2020, <https://www.ft.com/content/fd002907-c7df-4b24-b277-83a5e5d93b2b>.
- 16 Eric Sagonowsky, “The Top 5 Vaccine Companies by 2017 Revenue,” *Fierce Pharma*, Aug. 1, 2018, <https://www.fiercepharma.com/special-report/top-5-vaccine-companies-by-2017-revenue>.
- 17 Angus Liu, “GlaxoSmithKline Fails to Warn of Pandemic Flu Vaccine’s Alarming Safety Signal: BMJ Report,” *Fierce Pharma*, Sep. 20, 2018, <https://bit.ly/46LfgY5>.
- 18 Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *JohnnyVedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-wellcome-5>.
- 19 Ibid.
- 20 Ibid.
- 21 Kristian G. Andersen, Andrew Rambaut, W. Ian Lipkin et al., “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26 (2020): 450–452, doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9.
- 22 Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *JohnnyVedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-wellcome-5>.
- 23 Ibid.
- 24 Ibid.
- 25 Erin Banco, Ashley Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler, “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout to Control The Global Covid Response—With Little Oversight,” *Politico*, Sep. 14, 2022, <https://p>

oliti.co/3Nfk000.

- 26 Helen Branswell, “With Billions in the Bank, a ‘Visionary’ Doctor Tries to Change the World,” *Stat News*, May 6, 2016, <https://www.statnews.com/2016/05/06/jeremy-farrar-welcome-trust>.
- 27 “Sir Jeremy Farrar: Director (2013-2023),” Wellcome, <https://wellcome.org/who-we-are/people/jeremy-farrar>.
- 28 Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *JohnnyVedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-welcome-5>.
- 29 Lisa McManus and Jill A. Fisher, “To Report or Not to Report: Exploring Healthy Volunteers’ Rationales for Disclosing Adverse Events in Phase I Drug Trials,” *AJOB Empirical Bioethics* 9, no. 2 (2018): 82-90, doi: 10.1080/23294515.2018.1469552.
- 30 Ibid.
- 31 “George F. Gao,” China CDC, https://en.chinacdc.cn/about/academicians/202201/t20220105_255656.html.
- 32 LMH Oxford, “In Conversation with Sir Jeremy Farrar,” *YouTube*, May 16, 2020, 00:01:30-00:01:49, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QgSmpK7KieE&t=81s>.
- 33 George Gao, Jeremy Farrar et al., “Differences in the Epidemiology of Human Cases of Avian Influenza A(H7N9) and A(H5N1) Viruses Infection,” *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 61, no. 15 (2015): 563-571, doi: 10.1093/cid/civ345.
- 34 “Professor Sir John Bell,” *Global Pathogen Analysis Service*, <https://gpas.global/our-team/professor-sir-john-bell>.
- 35 “Scientific Advisory Committee,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Mar. 21, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/leadership/scientific-advisory-committee>.
- 36 Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 7.
- 37 “Event 201 Players,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, 2019, <https://bit.ly/3oILvpU>.
- 38 “Avril Haines, Biography,” Office of the Director of National Intelligence, <https://bit.ly/3CgDMCk>.
- 39 “Event 201 Pandemic Exercise Segment 4, Transcript,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, Aug. 7, 2020, 7, <https://bit.ly/3ORAnl8>. *Video of Segment 4, <https://bit.ly/3Kz1kpr>.
- 40 Shengjie Lai et al., “Global epidemiology of avian influenza A H5N1 virus infection in humans, 1997–2015: a systematic review of individual case data,” *The Lancet* 388, no. 10077 (2016): e108-18, doi: 10.1016/S1473-3099(16)00153-5.
- 41 Ying Qin et al., “Differences in the Epidemiology of Human Cases of Avian Influenza A(H7N9) and A(H5N1) Viruses Infection,” *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 61, no. 4 (2015): 563-71, doi: 10.1093/cid/civ345.
- 42 “Funded People and Projects,” Wellcome, accessed Apr. 24, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3MPN6IH>.
- 43 Harry Taylor, “Jeremy Farrar: Sage Scientist Quits amid ‘Concerning’ UK Covid Picture,” *The Guardian*, Nov. 2, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3oMqAC8>.
- 44 “Statement from the Chief Investigators of the Randomised Evaluation of COVid-19 tHERapY (RECOVERY) Trial on Hydroxychloroquine, 5 June 2020,” *RecoveryTrial.net*, Jun 5, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WVH0F8>.

- [45](#) Peter Horby and RECOVERY Collaborative Group, “Effect of Hydroxychloroquine in Hospitalized Patients with Covid-19,” *New England Journal of Medicine* 383 (2020): 2030-2040, doi: 10.1056/nejmoa2022926.
- [46](#) “Statement from the Chief Investigators of the Randomised Evaluation of COVid-19 thERapY (RECOVERY) Trial on hydroxychloroquine, 5 June 2020,” <https://bit.ly/3WVH0F8>.
- [47](#) RECOVERY Central Coordinating Office to all RECOVERY Principal Investigators, May 24, 2020, https://www.recoverytrial.net/files/professional-downloads/recovery_noticetoinvestigators_2020-05-24_1422.pdf.
- [48](#) US Congress, House, “Rick Bright: Witness Disclosure Requirement,” Committee on Energy and Commerce, Mar. 8, 2018, 4, <https://bit.ly/42pmhdF>.
- [49](#) Elizabeth Lee Vliet, MD, “FDA Bureaucrat Brags He Blocked Physician Prescribing of Hydroxychloroquine in Early COVID-19,” *Association of American Physicians and Surgeons*, May 19, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43LVfOG>.
- [50](#) “Dr. Rick Bright Joins The Rockefeller Foundation to Lead Pandemic Prevention Institute Development,” The Rockefeller Foundation, Mar. 8, 2021, <https://bit.ly/42i81mt>.
- [51](#) Anthony Fauci, “Infectious Diseases: Considerations for the 21st Century,” *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 32, no. 5 (2001): 675–685, doi: 10.1086/319235.
- [52](#) Annie Maccoby Berglof, “Wellcome Trust Director Jeremy Farrar,” *Financial Times*, Jun. 20, 2014, <https://www.ft.com/content/e6e8b13a-f2df-11e3-a3f8-00144feabdc0>.
- [53](#) “Professor Sir Roy Anderson FRS, FMedSci,” *Imperial College London*, accessed May 4, 2023, <https://www.imperial.ac.uk/people/roy.anderson>.
- [54](#) Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—the Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *Johnnyvedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-wellcome-5>.
- [55](#) James Sturcke, “Bird Flu Pandemic ‘Could Kill 150m,’” *Guardian*, Sep. 30, 2005, <https://bit.ly/3iYQtWu>.
- [56](#) Torsten Engelbrecht, Claus Köhnlein et al., *Virus Mania: How the Medical Industry Continually Invents Epidemics, Making Billions at Our Expense* (Books on Demand 3rd ed, 2021), 257.
- [57](#) *Ibid.*, 447.
- [58](#) Michael Specter, “Bird Flu: Nature’s Bioterrorist,” *New Yorker*, Feb. 20, 2005, <https://bit.ly/43JiJEl>.
- [59](#) *Ibid.*
- [60](#) David M. Morens and Anthony S. Fauci, “The 1918 Influenza Pandemic: Insights for the 21st Century,” *Journal of Infectious Diseases* 195, no. 7 (2007): 1018–1028, doi: 10.1086/511989.
- [61](#) Robert Roos, “Indonesia Reports 20 H5N1 Cases—19 Fatal—Since January,” *CIDRAP*, Dec. 30, 2009, <https://cidrap.umn.edu/avian-influenza-bird-flu/indonesia-reports-20-h5n1-cases-19-fatal-january>.
- [62](#) David M. Morens, Jeffery K. Taubenberger, and Anthony S. Fauci, “Predominant Role of Bacterial Pneumonia as a Cause of Death in Pandemic Influenza: Implications for Pandemic Influenza Preparedness,” *Journal of Infectious Diseases* 198, no. 7 (2008): 962–970, doi: 10.1086/591708.

- [63](#) Torsten Engelbrecht, Claus Köhnelein et al., *Virus Mania: How the Medical Industry Continually Invents Epidemics, Making Billions at Our Expense* (Books on Demand 3rd ed, 2021), 290.
- [64](#) Ibid.
- [65](#) Ibid., 291.
- [66](#) U.S. House of Representatives, Committee on Government Reform, “The Next Flu Pandemic: Evaluating U.S. Readiness,” Statement of Dr. Anthony Fauci, 109th Cong., 1st sess., 2005, <https://bit.ly/3q1vuGC>.
- [67](#) Emilie Reymond, “GSK Contract to Supply with Bird Flu Vaccines,” *Outsourcing Pharma*, Nov. 21, 2006, <https://www.outsourcing-pharma.com/Article/2006/11/21/GSK-contract-to-supply-US-with-bird-flu-vaccines>.
- [68](#) Robert Roos, “Glaxo Sells More H5N1 Vaccine to US, Launches Trial,” *CIDRAP News*, Aug. 16, 2007, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/pandemic-influenza/glaxo-sells-more-h5n1-vaccine-us-launches-trial>.
- [69](#) “USDHHS Award to GlaxoSmithKline Holdings, Inc., Definitive Contract: PIIDHHSO100200700029C,” *USASpending.gov*, Jan. 2007-Feb. 26, 2017, <https://tinyurl.com/ycxs4m3w>.
- [70](#) Robert Roos, “YEAR-END REVIEW: Avian Flu Emerged as High-profile Issue in 2005,” *CIDRAP*, Jan. 5, 2006, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/avian-influenza-bird-flu/year-end-review-avian-flu-emerged-high-profile-issue-2005>.
- [71](#) Michael Fumento, “Dr. Fauci’s Recurring Disease ‘Nightmares’ Often Don’t Materialize,” *JusttheNews.com*, Jun. 13, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43panSB>.
- [72](#) Michael Fumento, “Why the WHO Faked a Pandemic,” *Forbes*, Feb. 5, 2010, <https://bit.ly/45LNRVA>.
- [73](#) John Stone, “Rapid Response: Promotional Healthscare,” *BMJ* 334 (2007), doi:10.1136/bmj.39259.443646.47.
- [74](#) Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—the Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *Johnnyvedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-wellcome-5>.
- [75](#) “A Global Coalition to Create New Vaccines For Emerging Infectious Diseases,” CEPI, press release, Jan. 18, 2017, https://cepi.net/news_cepi/cepi-officially-launched.
- [76](#) George Joseph, “Why Philanthropy Actually Hurts Rather than Helps Some of the World’s Worst Problems,” *In These Times*, Dec. 28, 2015, <https://inthesetimes.com/article/philanthropy-gates-foundation-capitalism>.
- [77](#) Bill Gates, “Bill Gates: The Best Investment I’ve Ever Made,” *The Wall Street Journal*, Jan. 16, 2019, <https://www.wsj.com/articles/bill-gates-the-best-investment-ive-ever-made-11547683309>.
- [78](#) Mun-Keat Looi, “Jeremy Farrar: Make Vaccine Available to Other Countries as Soon as Our Most Vulnerable People Have Received It,” *BMJ* 372, no. 459 (2021), doi: 10.1136/bmj.n459.
- [79](#) Hannah Boland, “Oxford’s Sir John Bell: ‘We’re not going to beat the second wave,’” *The Telegraph*, Sep. 12, 2020, <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/technology/2020/09/12/oxfords-sir-john-bell-not-going-beat-second-wave>.
- [80](#) “Transparency Data: List of Participants of SAGE and Related Sub-groups,” *Gov.Uk*, Jun. 18, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3NeZrkE>.

- [81](#) Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *JohnnyVedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-welcome-5>.
- [82](#) World Health Organization, “World Health Organization names Sir Jeremy Farrar as Chief Scientist, Dr Amelia Latu Afuhaamango Tuipulotu as Chief Nursing Officer,” news release, Dec. 13, 2022, <https://bit.ly/40BKnRO>.
- [83](#) World Health Organization, “Key Leadership Appointments Made to drive WHO Strategic Direction and Initiatives,” news release, Apr. 17, 2023, <https://bit.ly/42s5Ygq>.
- [84](#) Jason Beaubien, “The WHO is Seeking a New Treaty on Handling Future Pandemics. It Could Be a Hard Sell,” NPR, Nov. 28, 2021, <https://n.pr/3X7rCWl>.
- [85](#) “WHO ‘pandemic treaty’ Draft Doesn’t Sign Over US Sovereignty,” Associated Press, Feb. 24, 2023, <https://apnews.com/article/fact-check-world-health-organization-pandemic-treaty-212446302001>.
- [86](#) Jason Beaubien, “The WHO is Seeking a New Treaty on Handling Future Pandemics. It Could Be a Hard Sell,” NPR, Nov. 28, 2021, <https://n.pr/3X7rCWl>.
- [87](#) “Board Members: Sir Jeremy Farrar,” *Global Preparedness Monitoring Board*, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43sDfJC>.
- [88](#) The World Bank, “WHO and World Bank Group Join Forces to Strengthen Global Health Security,” *The World Bank Press Release*, May 24, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3IZffFA>.
- [89](#) Sarah Boesley, “‘There may still be surprises’: Jeremy Farrar Warns of Pandemic Perils Ahead,” *The Guardian*, Feb. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3Cej3Qj>.
- [90](#) Meryl Nass, “Sir Jeremy Farrar helped Fauci Cover up the Origin of COVID, was Central in the Recovery and Solidarity Trials That Overdosed 2600 Patients with Hydroxychloroquine, Now Heads to WHO for World Takeover,” *Meryl’s COVID Newsletter*, Feb. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3WPodLB>.
- [91](#) “WHO Director-General Declares the Ongoing Monkeypox Outbreak a Public Health Emergency of International Concern,” World Health Organization, news release, Jul. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3MCiuUL>.
- [92](#) “2022 Global Map and Case Count,” Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, data as of Apr. 26, 2023, <https://www.cdc.gov/poxvirus/mpox/response/2022/world-map.html>.
- [93](#) “Building Future Preparedness,” World Economic Forum, Jul. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Ce5GyZ>.
- [94](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Book, 2022), 41.
- [95](#) Johnny Vedmore, “Dr. Klaus Schwab or: How the CFR Taught Me to Stop Worrying and Love the Bomb,” *Unlimited Hangout*, Mar. 10, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IUrbIH>.
- [96](#) Ibid.
- [97](#) Ibid.
- [98](#) Ceri Parker, “The World Economic Forum at 50: A Timeline of Highlights from Davos and beyond,” World Economic Forum, <https://bit.ly/43M8IWQ>.
- [99](#) Johnny Vedmore, “Dr. Klaus Schwab or: How the CFR Taught Me to Stop Worrying and Love the Bomb,” *Unlimited Hangout*, Mar. 10, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IUrbIH>.
- [100](#) Ibid.

- [101](#) Commonwealth of Australia, *Parliamentary Debates*, Senate, Mar. 29, 2022, 426 (Alex Antic, Senator), <https://bit.ly/3NfMZRV>.
- [102](#) Chase Peterson-Withorn, “Nearly 500 People became Billionaires During the Pandemic Year,” *Forbes*, Apr. 6, 2021, <https://archive.li/Fqb8P>.
- [103](#) Gabrielle Olya, “These 15 Billionaires Got Richer During the Pandemic,” *GOBankingRates*, Aug. 2, 2021, <https://www.gobankingrates.com/money/wealth/billionaires-fared-during-coronavirus-crisis>.
- [104](#) Matt Troutman, “NYC’s Richest Person Got Even Richer During Coronavirus Pandemic,” *Patch*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://patch.com/new-york/new-york-city/nyc-s-richest-person-got-even-richer-during-coronavirus-pandemic>.
- [105](#) Ian Birrell, “Why DID the Science Establishment Try So Hard to Silence Those Who Feared Covid Had Leaked from China Lab?” *Daily Mail*, Jan. 12, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3qlwyKC>.
- [106](#) Anthony S. Fauci, Financial Disclosures for 2020 and 2019, US Senate Committee on Health, Education, Labor, and Pensions, Mar. 2021, <https://bit.ly/3OZWYfu>.
- [107](#) Adam Andrzejewski, “BREAKING: Fauci’s Net Worth Soared To \$12.6+ Million During Pandemic—Up \$5 Million (2019-2021),” *OpenTheBooks*, Mar. 25, 2021, <https://bit.ly/461Tq2r>.
- [108](#) Josh Bakan, “3 NJ Billionaires Make Forbes 400 List Of Super Rich,” *Patch*, Sep. 29, 2022, <https://patch.com/new-jersey/across-nj/3-nj-billionaires-make-forbes-400-list-super-rich>.
- [109](#) Alvin Powell, “What Might COVID Cost the U.S.? Experts Eye \$16 trillion,” *Harvard Gazette*, Nov. 17, 2020, <https://news.harvard.edu/gazette/story/2020/11/what-might-covid-cost-the-u-s-experts-eye-16-trillion>.
- [110](#) Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus Pandemic Majority Staff to Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus Pandemic Members, “RE: New Evidence Resulting from the Select Subcommittee’s Investigation into the Origins of COVID-19—‘The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2’,” memorandum, Mar. 5, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3oN8Fv5>.
- [111](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022).
- [112](#) Ibid.
- [113](#) Central Intelligence Agency, “How Does My Biology Background Fit at the CIA?” YouTube, Mar. 23, 2018, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=puajFEb7TTQ>.
- [114](#) Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *JohnnyVedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-welcome-5>.
- [115](#) Ralph Jones, “MI5 and MI6 Are Still Recruiting University Students,” *Vice*, Oct. 1, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3qu9TMo>.
- [116](#) Erik Ofang, “The CIA Wanted the Best and the Brightest. They Found Them at Yale.” *CT Insider*, Sep. 29, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3qvvLXT>.
- [117](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 83.
- [118](#) World Economic Forum Agenda Authors, “Jeremy Farrar,” World Economic Forum, 2022, <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/authors/jeremy-farrar>.
- [119](#) Wellcome, “Eliza Manningham-Buller starts as Chair of the Wellcome Trust,” press release, Oct. 1, 2015, <https://wellcome.org/press-release/eliza-manningham-buller-starts-chair-wellcome-trust>.

- [120](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 55.
- [121](#) *Ibid.*, 51–53.
- [122](#) *Ibid.*, 53.
- [123](#) Tommy Beer, “Dr. Fauci: Not Being Transparent About Covid-19 Because ‘You Don’t Want To Alarm People’ Is ‘Totally Nonsense’,” *Forbes*, Jun. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3qxmKx8>.
- [124](#) Lorie Johnson, “NIH Director Collins Predicts COVID-19 Vaccine by December,” *CBN*, Dec. 10, 2022, <https://www2.cbn.com/news/us/nih-director-collins-predicts-covid-19-vaccine-december>.
- [125](#) Andrea Shalal and Trevor Hunnicutt, “New White House Press Secretary Jen Psaki Pledges to ‘bring Transparency and Truth Back’,” *CTV News*, Jan. 21, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3CbmiAG>.
- [126](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London, Profile Books, 2022), 55.
- [127](#) Sam Husseini and Jonathan Latham, PhD, “Did West Africa’s Ebola Outbreak of 2014 Have a Lab Origin?” *Independent Science News*, Oct. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42poi9J>.
- [128](#) Aggeliki Dimopoulou, “The Ebola Could Have Escaped from US Bio-Warfare-Labs,” *TVXS*, Oct. 16, 2014 updated Mar. 1, 2018, <https://tvxs.gr/news/kosmos/ebola-could-have-escaped-us-bio-warfare-labs>.
- [129](#) Francis A. Boyle, *World Politics, Human Rights, and International Law* (Lanham, Lexington Books, 2021), 113.
- [130](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London, Profile Books, 2022), 11.
- [131](#) *Ibid.*, 58.
- [132](#) *Ibid.*, 83.
- [133](#) William Yardley, “Ewald-Heinrich von Kleist, Anti-Hitler Plotter, Dies at 90,” *New York Times*, Mar. 12, 2013, <https://www.nytimes.com/2013/03/13/world/europe/ewald-heinrich-von-kleist-anti-hitler-plotter-dies-at-90.html>.
- [134](#) Wolfgang Ischinger, “Henry Kissinger, Germany, and the Munich Security Conference: A Few Personal Observations by Wolfgang Ischinger,” Munich Security Conference, May 27, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3WOJHbc>.
- [135](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 83.
- [136](#) *Ibid.*
- [137](#) “Munich Security Conference 2020: Latest News as defence and Foreign Policy Leaders Meet in Germany,” *The National*, Feb. 16, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3qjgNUv>.
- [138](#) Maxwell Hall, “Meet the Young, Tech-Savvy, Civic-Minded Innovators Driving The Fourth Industrial Revolution,” news release, Mar. 16, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3NenkJf>.
- [139](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 83.
- [140](#) Beth Cameron and Beenish Pervaiz, “NTI | bio Partners with Wellcome Trust and the World Economic Forum to Host Meeting on Biosecurity Innovation and Risk Reduction,” *NTI News*,

- Jun. 28, 2018, <https://bit.ly/43HcGjy>.
- [141](#) Sam Nunn, “Statement of Sam Nunn on Global Infectious Disease Surveillance Networks: Implementing the Bellagio Call for Action,” *NTI*, Apr. 27, 2009, <https://www.nti.org/news/nunn-global-disease-surveillance-bellagio>.
- [142](#) Nino Kharashvili, Jane W. Blake, Douglas H. Gorsline, and Lance R. Brooks, “Global Health Security Capacity and Capability Measurement Framework within the Biological Threat Reduction Program,” *Health Security* 19, no. 2 (2021), doi: 10.1089/hs.2020.0023.
- [143](#) “Is a Secret US Lab in Georgia Spreading Deadly Pathogens against Russian Interests?” *Polygraph*, Oct. 31, 2017, <https://www.polygraph.info/a/is-a-secret-us-lab-in-georgia-spreading-deadly-pathogens/6741681.html>.
- [144](#) U.S. Senate, Foreign Relations Committee, “Lugar Applauds Opening of Nunn-Lugar Bio-Threat Laboratory in Tbilisi, Georgia,” press release, Mar. 17, 2011, <https://bit.ly/43nNS05>.
- [145](#) “About Dark Winter,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, accessed Apr. 13, 2023, http://www.centerforhealthsecurity.org/our-work/exercises/2001_dark-winter/about.html.
- [146](#) Elizabeth Cameron, PhD, Rebecca Katz, PhD, MPH, Jeremy Konyndyk, MSFS, and Michelle Nalabandian, MFS, “A Spreading Plague: Lessons and Recommendations for Responding to a Deliberate Biological Event,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, Jun. 2019, https://media.nti.org/documents/NTI_Paper_A_Spreading_Plague_FINAL_061119.pdf.
- [147](#) Jaime M. Yassif, PhD, Kevin P. O’Prey, PhD, and Christopher R. Isaac, M.Sc., “Strengthening Global Systems to Prevent and Respond to High-Consequence Biological Threats,” *Nuclear Threat Initiative*, Nov. 2021 https://www.nti.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/11/NTI_Paper_BIO-TX_Final.pdf.
- [148](#) Ibid.
- [149](#) Jennifer B. Nuzzo, DrPH, SM, Luciana L. Borio, MD, Lawrence O. Gostin, JD, “The WHO Declaration of Monkeypox as a Global Public Health Emergency,” *JAMA* 328, no. 7 (2020): 615-617, doi: 10.1001/jama.2022.12513.
- [150](#) “CDC Media Telebriefing: Update on 2022 U.S. Monkeypox Investigation,” Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, last rev. Jun. 3, 2022, <https://www.cdc.gov/media/releases/2022/t0811-mpx-transcript.html>.
- [151](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London, Profile Books, 2022), 84.
- [152](#) Ibid.
- [153](#) Ibid.
- [154](#) Robert Roos, “Fouchier Study Reveals Changes Enabling Airborne Spread of H5N1,” CIDRAP, Jun. 21, 2012, <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/avian-influenza-bird-flu/fouchier-study-reveals-changes-enabling-airborne-spread-h5n1>.
- [155](#) Jimmy Tobias, “Evolution of a Theory: Unredacted NIH Emails Show Efforts to Rule Out Lab Origin of Covid,” *The Intercept*, Jan. 19, 2023, <https://theintercept.com/2023/01/19/covid-origin-nih-emails>.
- [156](#) The Defender Show, “The Origins of COVID-19 with Jeffrey Sachs,” CHD.TV, 00:55:48-00:56:17, Aug. 25, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42uXViO>.

- [157](#) Sarah Boseley, “‘There may still be surprises’: Jeremy Farrar Warns of Pandemic Perils ahead,” *The Guardian*, Feb. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3Cej3Qj>.
- [158](#) Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations, “UK to Host Global Summit With CEPI to Speed Up New Vaccine Development,” press release, Apr. 30, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45RJ3y6>.
- [159](#) Ruchir Agarwal, Gita Gopinath, Jeremy Farrar, Richard Hatchett and Peter Sands, “A Global Strategy to Manage the Long-Term Risks of COVID-19,” *International Monetary Fund*, Apr. 5, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/2k8twjt8>.
- [160](#) Sarah Boseley, “‘There may still be surprises’: Jeremy Farrar Warns of Pandemic Perils ahead,” *The Guardian*, Feb. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3Cej3Qj>.
- [161](#) Ibid.
- [162](#) Ibid.
- [163](#) Ibid.
- [164](#) Ibid.
- [165](#) Meryl Nass, “Sir Jeremy Farrar helped Fauci Cover up the Origin of COVID, was Central in the Recovery and Solidarity Trials That Overdosed 2600 Patients with Hydroxychloroquine, Now Heads to WHO for World Takeover,” *Meryl’s COVID Newsletter*, Feb. 20, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3WPodLB>.

Chapter 55: Red Dawn: The Pandemic Begins

- [1](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 6-7.
- [2](#) LMH Oxford, Alan Rusbridger, “In Conversation with Sir Jeremy Farrar,” YouTube, 00:01:22, May 16, 2020, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QqSmpK7KieE>.
- [3](#) Erin Banco, Ashley Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler, “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout to Control the Global Covid Response—with Little Oversight,” Politico, Sep. 14, 2022, <https://politi.co/3Nfk000>.
- [4](#) [@WHO](#), “Preliminary investigations conducted by the Chinese authorities have found no clear evidence of human-to-human transmission of the novel #coronavirus (2019-nCoV) identified in #Wuhan, #China,” Twitter, Jan. 4, 2020, <https://twitter.com/WHO/status/1213523866703814656?s=20>.
- [5](#) Ibid.
- [6](#) Jeremy Farrar, Anjana Ahuja, “Burner Phones and Clandestine Meetings: The Inside Story of Covid,” *The Times*, Jul. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3IYUev4>.
- [7](#) “SARS Basics Fact Sheet,” CDC, accessed Apr. 19, 2023, <https://www.cdc.gov/sars/about/fs-sars.html>.
- [8](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 31.
- [9](#) [@JeremyFarrar](#), “Worrying—but China CDC #chinacdc now a very impressive organisation at national and provincial level, totally transformed since the days of #SARS but any cluster of

- severe respiratory infections a real worry -,” Twitter, Dec. 31, 2019, <https://twitter.com/JeremyFarrar/status/1212068354606981120?s=20>.
- 10 “China Delayed Releasing Coronavirus Info, Frustrating WHO,” Associated Press, Jun. 1, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MUQETA>.
 - 11 @JeremyFarrar, “If rumours of publications on the Wuhan Pneumonia situation are being prepared & submitted to @nature @NEJM are true & that critical public health information is not being shared immediately with @WHO—something is very wrong,” Twitter, Jan. 10, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oX9m53>.
 - 12 @JeremyFarrar, “And if true, what are the responsibilities of the investigators, @Nature @NEJM and others? Seems clear to me.,” Twitter, Jan. 10, 2020, <https://twitter.com/JeremyFarrar/status/1215647572825604097>.
 - 13 Zhang Yongzhen et al., “A New Coronavirus Associated with Human Respiratory Disease in China,” *Nature* 579 (2020): 265–69, doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2008-3.
 - 14 Charlie Campbell (Shanghai), “Exclusive: The Chinese Scientist Who Sequenced the First COVID-19 Genome Speaks Out about the Controversies Surrounding His Work,” *TIME*, Aug. 24, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WPqaHS>.
 - 15 “Prime Minister’s Prizes for Science 2021,” Department of Industry, Science, Energy and Resources, Nov. 3, 2021, <https://www.industry.gov.au/publications/prime-ministers-prizes-science-2021>.
 - 16 “Professor Edward C. Holmes—Professional Achievements and Citations,” Department of Industry, Science, Energy and Resources, accessed Apr. 19, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3IUheLB>.
 - 17 List of 11 articles coauthored by George Gao and Eddie Holmes, *Google Scholar*, Jan. 2022, <https://bit.ly/3oNnzBw>.
 - 18 “Edward C. Holmes Curriculum Vitae,” *University of Sydney*, Jan. 2022, <https://bit.ly/3CcnOt9>.
 - 19 List of 16 articles coauthored by Jeremy Farrar and Eddie Holmes, *Google Scholar*, Jan. 2022, <https://bit.ly/461XNun>.
 - 20 “Professor Edward Holmes Receives 2021 Ralph Slatyer Medal,” *Australian National University*, Apr. 14, 2022, <https://biology.anu.edu.au/news-events/news/professor-edward-holmes-receives-2021-ralph-slatyer-medal>.
 - 21 Kemal Atlay, “Professor Eddie Holmes: The Split-second Decision to Reveal SARS-CoV-2 to the World,” *Australian Doctor*, Dec. 9, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3WQijtg>.
 - 22 “China Delayed Releasing Coronavirus Info, Frustrating WHO,” Associated Press, Jun. 1, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MUQETA>.
 - 23 Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London, Profile Books, 2022), 24.
 - 24 *Ibid.*, 23.
 - 25 *Ibid.*, 24.
 - 26 Edward C. Holmes, “Novel 2019 Coronavirus Genome,” *Virological.org*, Jan. 10, 2020, <https://virological.org/t/novel-2019-coronavirus-genome/319>.
 - 27 Charlie Campbell, “Exclusive: The Chinese Scientist Who Sequenced the First COVID-19 Genome Speaks Out about the Controversies Surrounding His Work,” *TIME*, Aug. 24, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WPqaHS>.

[s://bit.ly/3WPqaHS](https://bit.ly/3WPqaHS).

- 28 Edward C. Holmes, “Novel 2019 Coronavirus Genome,” *Virological.org*, Jan. 10, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42tp2e9>.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London, Profile Books, 2022), 25.
- 31 Jon Cohen, “Chinese Researchers Reveal Draft Genome of Virus Implicated in Wuhan Pneumonia Outbreak,” *Science*, Jan. 1, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3P00QNY>.
- 32 Emily Kopp, “Virologist under Investigation for Misleading on ‘lab leak theory’ Briefed the Intel Community,” *US Right to Know*, Jul. 10, 2023, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/virologist-under-investigation-for-misleading-briefed-intel-community>.
- 33 Kristian G. Andersen Andrew Rambaut, W. Ian Lipkin, Edward C. Holmes and Robert F. Garry, “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26, no. 4 (2020): 450–52, doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9.
- 34 Lisa Schnirring, “China Releases Genetic Data on New Coronavirus, Now Deadly,” CIDRAP, Jan. 11, 2020), <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/news-perspective/2020/01/china-releases-genetic-data-new-coronavirus-now-deadly>.
- 35 @JeremyFarrar, “Potentially really important moment in global public health-must be celebrated, everyone involved in Wuhan, in China & beyond acknowledged, thanked & get all the credit. Sharing of data good for public health, great for those who did the work. Just needs those incentives & trust,” *Twitter*, Jan, 11, 2020, <https://twitter.com/JeremyFarrar/status/1215913768670068736?s=20>.
- 36 Zhuang Pinghui, “Chinese Laboratory that First Shared Coronavirus Genome with World Ordered to Close for ‘rectification’, Hindering its Covid-19 Research,” *South China Morning Post*, Feb. 28, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42sfd0b>.
- 37 “COVID-19—China,” World Health Organization, Jan. 12, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oIs94f>.
- 38 Jasper Fuk-Woo Chan et al., “A Familial Cluster of Pneumonia Associated with the 2019 Novel Coronavirus Indicating Person-to-Person Transmission: A Study of a Family Cluster,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10223 (2020): 514-523, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30154-9.
- 39 Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 34.
- 40 Ibid., 18.
- 41 Kwok-Yung Yuen et al., “A Familial Cluster of Pneumonia Associated with the 2019 Novel Coronavirus Indicating Person-to-Person Transmission: A Study of a Family Cluster,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10223 (2020): 514-23, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30154-9.

Chapter 56: Farrar, Money Magician

- 1 “Investments,” Wellcome, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3PfAozF>
- 2 Juliet Chung, “The Early Coronavirus Warning that Woke up Wall Street,” *The Wall Street Journal*, Jun. 12, 2020, <https://www.wsj.com/articles/the-early-coronavirus-warning-that-woke-up-wall-str>

[eet-11591954202](#).

[3](#) Ibid.

[4](#) Ibid.

[5](#) Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *JohnnyVedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-welcome-5>.

[6](#) Tim Schwab, “Covid-19, Trust, and Wellcome: How Charity’s Pharma Investments Overlap With Its Research Efforts,” *The BMJ* 372 (2021): n556, doi: 10.1136/bmj.n556.

[7](#) Ibid.

Chapter 57: World Economic Forum

[1](#) “Covid-19 Pandemic: A Timeline of the Coronavirus Outbreak,” CNN, Aug. 9, 2021, <https://cnn.it/43M11jk>.

[2](#) Jun Cai et al., “Modeling Transmission of SARS-CoV-2 Omicron in China,” *Nature Medicine* 28, no. 7 (2022): 1468-1475, doi: 10.1038/s41591-022-01855-7.

[3](#) Julie Steenhuisen and Deena Beasley, “New Covid-19 Model Predicts over 1 Million Deaths in China through 2023,” *RNZ*, Dec. 17, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/bdh4u3ku>.

[4](#) [@JeremyFarrar](#), “Everyone is a “lockdown sceptic”. No one I have ever spoke with in favour lockdowns. They are failure public policy & ability use data wisely & act earlier with far less intrusive measures & prevent need lockdowns. March20 & much worse when the data was so clear in Sept/Oct 20,” Twitter, Feb 20, 2022 <https://tinyurl.com/4wpkwydu>.

[5](#) “Statement on the Second Meeting of the International Health Regulations (2005) Emergency Committee Regarding the Outbreak of Novel Coronavirus (2019-nCoV),” World Health Organization, Jan. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/42qB73F>.

[6](#) [@CEPIvaccines](#), “Yesterday we announced funding for three programmes which aim to rapidly develop vaccines against the novel #coronavirus Our CEO, Richard Hatchett, [@JeremyFarrar](#) and [@sbanceln](#) spoke at [@wef](#) #Davos on our work,” Twitter, Jan. 24, 2020, <https://twitter.com/CEPIvaccines/status/1220652862134460417?s=20>.

[7](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 42.

[8](#) Ida Auken, “Welcome to 2030: I Own Nothing, Have No Privacy and Life Has Never Been Better,” *Forbes*, Nov. 10, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3Cjmbtq>.

[9](#) Institute of Politics Harvard Kennedy School, “Strengthening Collaboration in a Fractured World- Featuring Special Guest Yo-Yo Ma,” YouTube, 00:17:50-00:18:58, Sep. 20, 2017, <https://youtu.be/AoBRnrtX9U4?t=1069>.

[10](#) Robert W. Malone, MD, “The Annual Summer WEF Meeting,” *Who is Robert Malone*, Sep. 7, 2022, <https://rwmalonemd.substack.com/p/the-annual-summer-wef-meeting>.

[11](#) Richard Hatchett, “Expert Profile,” World Bank, accessed Apr. 18, 2023, <https://bit.ly/45IglRn>.

[12](#) Richard Hatchett, “Curriculum Vitae of Richard Hatchett, MD,” United States House of Representatives Committee on Oversight and Government Reform, Jun. 13, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3oPC5J6>.

- [13](#) Caitlin Tilley, “Did EBOLA Leak from a Lab? Scientists Claim Accident at US-funded Biofacility may have Caused 2014 West Africa Outbreak,” *Daily Mail*, Nov. 3, 2022, <https://bit.ly/43KLh09>.
- [14](#) Richard Blackwell, “Alumni Profile: Richard Hatchett, MD’95, BA’89,” Vanderbilt Medicine, accessed Mar. 30, 2023, <https://medschool.vanderbilt.edu/vanderbilt-medicine/alumni-profile-richard-hatchett-md95-ba89>.
- [15](#) *Committee on Energy and Commerce, U.S. House of Representatives*, 2016 (Richard Hatchett, Director ASPR/BARDA) <https://bit.ly/3oPC5J6>.
- [16](#) “CEPI Names Richard Hatchett as Permanent CEO,” *CEPI*, accessed Mar. 29, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3Nb2tXb>.
- [17](#) Homeland Security Council, *National Strategy for Pandemic Influenza Implementation Plan*, May 2006, <https://www.cdc.gov/flu/pandemic-resources/pdf/pandemic-influenza-implementation.pdf>.
- [18](#) Richard J. Hatchett et al., “Modeling Targeted Layered Containment of an Influenza Pandemic in the United States,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 104, no. 18 (2007): 7588-7593, doi: 10.1073/pnas.0706849105.
- [19](#) Martin C.J. Bootsma and Neil M. Ferguson, “The Effect of Public Health Measures on the 1918 Influenza Pandemic in U.S. Cities,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 104, no. 18 (2007): 7588-7593, doi: 10.1073/pnas.0611071104.
- [20](#) “Mitigating the Impact of Covid-19 on Countries Affected by HIV, Tuberculosis and Malaria,” *The Global Fund*, Jun. 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MRFgIf>.
- [21](#) World Health Organization (WHO) meeting, “Zero Draft Report of the Working Group on Strengthening WHO Preparedness and Response to Health Emergencies to the Seventy-fifth World Health Assembly,” World Health Organization, May 3, 2022, https://apps.who.int/gb/wgpr/pdf_files/wgpr9/A_WGPR9_3-en.pdf.
- [22](#) World Economic Forum, “Press Conference: Coronavirus (COVID-19) | DAVOS 2020,” YouTube, 00:21:15-00:21:26, Jan. 23, 2020, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BDQtXzu6z08>.
- [23](#) David K. Randall, *Black Death at the Golden Gate: The Race to Save America from the Bubonic Plague* (New York: WW Norton & Company, 2019), Chapter 14.
- [24](#) Sarah Richardson, “How Surgeon General Rupert Blue Became America’s Heroic Microbe Hunter,” *HistoryNet*, Sep. 3, 2020, <https://www.historynet.com/americas-heroic-microbe-hunter>.
- [25](#) Edward Peter Stringham, “How a Free Society Deals with Pandemics, According to Legendary Epidemiologist and Smallpox Eradicator Donald Henderson,” *AIER*, May 21, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3P63oJI>.
- [26](#) Thomas V Inglesby, Jennifer B Nuzzo, Tara O’Toole, and D.A. Henderson, “Disease Mitigation Measures in the Control of Pandemic Influenza,” *Biosecurity and Bioterrorism: Biodefense Strategy, Practice, and Science* 4, no. 4 (2006): 366–375 doi: 10.1089/bsp.2006.4.366.
- [27](#) Ibid.
- [28](#) Edward Peter Stringham, “How a Free Society Deals with Pandemics, According to Legendary Epidemiologist and Smallpox Eradicator Donald Henderson,” *AIER*, May 21, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3P63oJI>.

- [29](#) Howard Markel, Alexander M. Stern, J. Alexander Navarro et al., “Nonpharmaceutical Influenza Mitigation Strategies, US Communities, 1918–1920 Pandemic,” *Emerging Infectious Diseases* 12, no. 12 (2006): 1961-1964. doi: 10.3201/eid1212.060506.
- [30](#) Ibid.
- [31](#) Richard Hatchett, “Curriculum Vitae of Richard Hatchett, MD,” United States House of Representatives Committee on Oversight and Government Reform, Jun. 13, 2016, <https://bit.ly/3oPC5J6>.
- [32](#) Ibid.
- [33](#) Government of the United Kingdom, “Funding and Manufacturing Boost for UK Vaccine Programme,” press release, May 17, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3IUideL>.
- [34](#) Victoria Rees, “UK Government Launches Pandemic Preparedness Partnership Group,” *Drug Target Review*, Apr. 26, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43J6GXx>.
- [35](#) Dr. David Bell and Emma McArthur, “The Global Pandemic Industry Has No Plans for a Return to Normal,” *The Daily Sceptic*, Sep. 6, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45RmmK8>.
- [36](#) Eric Sagonowsky, “After Nearly \$1B in Research Funding, Moderna Takes \$1.5B Coronavirus Vaccine Order from U.S.,” *Fierce Pharma*, Aug 12, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3MUSaVM>.
- [37](#) Kathy Gyngell, “Paula Jardine 3: It was America’s Bio-Spooks Who Locked Down the West,” *The Conservative Woman*, Aug. 28, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WQzxXA>.
- [38](#) Homeland Security Council, “National Strategy for Pandemic Implementation Plan,” May 2006, <https://www.cdc.gov/flu/pandemic-resources/pdf/pandemic-influenza-implementation.pdf>.
- [39](#) Kathy Gyngell, “Paula Jardine 3: It was America’s bio-spooks who locked down the West,” *The Conservative Woman*, Aug. 28, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WQzxXA>.
- [40](#) Ibid.
- [41](#) Ibid.
- [42](#) Dr. David Bell and Emma McArthur, “Who’s Driving the Pandemic Express?” *PANDA*, Sep. 4, 2022, <https://pandata.org/whos-driving-the-pandemic-express>.
- [43](#) Ibid.
- [44](#) David Bell, “The Corruption of the World Health Organization,” The Brownstone Institute, May 27, 2022, <https://brownstone.org/articles/the-corruption-of-the-world-health-organization>.
- [45](#) “World Malaria Report 2021,” World Health Organization, accessed Apr. 13, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3WRQocI>.
- [46](#) “COVID-19 and Children,” UNICEF, accessed, Apr. 13, 2023, <https://data.unicef.org/covid-19-and-children>.
- [47](#) Ibid.
- [48](#) “Direct and Indirect Effects of the COVID-19 Pandemic and Response in South Asia,” UNICEF, Mar. 2021, <https://www.unicef.org/rosa/media/13066/file/Main%2520Report.pdf>.
- [49](#) Shawn Donnan, et. al., “Millions Are Tumbling Out of the Global Middle Class in Historic Setback,” Bloomberg, Apr. 7, 2021, <https://www.bloomberg.com/features/2021-emerging-markets-middle-class/?srnd=premium-europe>.
- [50](#) “UN Report: Pandemic Year Marked by Spike in World Hunger,” World Health Organization, Jul. 12, 2021, <https://www.who.int/news/item/12-07-2021-un-report-pandemic-year-marked-by-spike>.

[in-world-hunger](#).

- 51 “Direct and Indirect Effects of the COVID-19 Pandemic and Response in South Asia,” UNICEF, Mar. 2021, <https://www.unicef.org/rosa/media/13066/file/Main%2520Report.pdf>.
- 52 “Emerging Data Estimates Each COVID-19 Death: More Than Two Women and Children Have Lost Their Lives as a Result,” *Global Financing Facility*, Sep. 29, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3PfBD1N>.
- 53 Sebastian Doerr and Boris Hofmann, “Monetary Policy and Its Transmission in a Globalised World,” *Bank for International Settlements*, Dec. 15, 2021, <https://www.bis.org/publ/work910.htm>.
- 54 “COVID-19 and Child Labour 2020,” *UNICEF*, 2020, <https://uni.cf/43mK7bm>.
- 55 Sophie Cousins, “2.5 million more child marriages due to COVID-19 Pandemic,” *The Lancet* 396, no. 10257 (2020): 1059-1060, doi: 10.1016/s0140-6736(20)32112-7.
- 56 “UN Secretary-General Warns of Education Catastrophe, Pointing to UNESCO Estimate of 24 Million Learners at Risk,” *UNESCO*, August 6, 2020, updated Apr. 21, 2022, <https://bit.ly/43qs8kj>.
- 57 “COVID:19 Scale of Education Loss ‘Nearly Insurmountable’, Warns UNICEF,” UNICEF, Jan. 23, 2021, <https://www.unicef.org/press-releases/covid19-scale-education-loss-nearly-insurmountable-warns-unicef>.
- 58 “World Malaria Report 2021,” WHO, 2021, <https://www.who.int/publications/i/item/9789240040496>.
- 59 Surya Kant and Tyagi Richa, “The Impact of COVID-19 on Tuberculosis: Challenges and Opportunities.” *Therapeutic Advances in Infectious Disease* 8, no. 9 (2021), doi: 10.1177/20499361211016973.
- 60 UNICEF, “Disruptions in Health Services Due to COVID-19 ‘may have contributed to an additional 239,000 child and maternal deaths in South Asia’—UN report,” press release, Mar. 17, 2021, <https://uni.cf/42lLd5P>.
- 61 “Virus-Linked Hunger Tied to 10,000 Child Deaths Each Month,” AP News, Jul. 27, 2020, <http://tinyurl.com/3uhan2zy>.
- 62 Oxfam International, “Mega-Rich Recoup COVID Losses in Record Time Yet Billions Will Live in Poverty for at Least a Decade Unless Bold Action is Taken Now,” *Oxfam*, Apr. 25, 2021, <http://bit.ly/3J0ujCW>.
- 63 Mohammed Yusuf, “Africa: Global Pandemic Increased Poverty in Africa—Report,” *All Africa*, May 16, 2020 <https://allafrica.com/stories/202205170024.html>.
- 64 Josh Bakan, “3 NJ Billionaires Make Forbes 400 List of Super Rich,” *Patch*, Sep. 29, 2022, <http://patch.com/new-jersey/across-nj/3-nj-billionaires-make-forbes-400-list-super-rich>.
- 65 “Great Barrington Declaration,” *Great Barrington Declaration*, accessed Apr. 22, 2023, <https://gbdeclaration.org>.
- 66 David Bell, “Doing Good by Hammering the Poor,” *Brownstone Institute*, May 2, 2022, <https://brownstone.org/articles/doing-good-by-hammering-the-poor>.
- 67 “The Opening of China,” *Richard Nixon Foundation*, accessed Aug. 17, 2023, <https://www.nixonfoundation.org/exhibit/the-opening-of-china>.

- [68](#) “Bring the World Economic Forum to China—Klaus Schwab on China’s Development,” *Global Times*, Aug. 4, 2021, <https://www.globaltimes.cn/page/202108/1230523.shtml>.
- [69](#) Jeremy Harrigan, “The Annual Summer WEF Meeting: Or How Blackrock Learned to Stop Worrying and Love the CCP,” *Who Is Robert Malone*, Sep. 7, 2022, <https://bit.ly/43ER9Ie>.
- [70](#) Frances Mao, “China Abandons Key Parts of Zero-Covid Strategy after Protests,” *BBC News*, Dec. 7, 2022, <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-63855508>.
- [71](#) Jeremy Harrigan, “The Annual Summer WEF Meeting: Or How Blackrock Learned to Stop Worrying and Love the CCP,” *Who Is Robert Malone*, Sep. 7, 2022, <https://bit.ly/43ER9Ie>.
- [72](#) Ibid.
- [73](#) Ibid.
- [74](#) Ibid.
- [75](#) Paula Jardine, “The Murky Road to Lockdown (Part 1),” *The Conservative Woman*, Aug. 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45NFMiZ>.
- [76](#) Ibid.
- [77](#) Thierry Meyssan, “Covid-19 and The Red Dawn Emails,” The Ron Paul Institute, Apr. 29, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/3wrjdt7b>.
- [78](#) Richard J. Hatchett, Carter E. Mecher & Marc Lipsitch, “Public Health Interventions and Epidemic Industry During the 1918 Influenza Pandemic,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 104, no.18 (2007): 7582-7587, doi: epdf/10.1073/pnas.0610941104.

Chapter 58: Covering Up the Lab Generation: A Joint Enterprise

- [1](#) Katie Weston, “Ex-MI6 chief Richard Dearlove says Britain’s Science Sector Has Been Compromised by ‘malign Chinese Communist influence’ Which is Why it Parroted China’s Party Line that Covid did NOT Leak from a Wuhan Lab,” *The Daily Mail*, Dec. 9, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43pK7rg>.
- [2](#) Ibid.
- [3](#) Aaron Blake, “The Alleged Fauci ‘smoking gun’ Emails,” *Washington Post*, Jun 3, 2021, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/politics/2021/06/03/alleged-fauci-smoking-gun-emails>.
- [4](#) Leopold, “NIH FOIA: Anthony Fauci Emails,” 2065-2068, <https://bit.ly/3oX0dtc>.
- [5](#) Center for Health Security, “Event 201 Pandemic Exercise: Segment 4, Communications Discussion and Epilogue Video,” YouTube, Nov. 4, 2019, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LBuP40H4Tko>.
- [6](#) Rowan Jacobson, “The Non-Paranoid Person’s Guide to Viruses Escaping From Labs,” *Mother Jones*, May 14, 2020, <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2020/05/the-non-paranoid-persons-guide-to-viruses-escaping-from-labs>.
- [7](#) Ibid.
- [8](#) Ibid.
- [9](#) Prashant Pradhan, Ashutosh Kumar Pandey, Akhilesh Mishra et al., “Uncanny Similarity of Unique Inserts in the 2019-nCoV Spike Protein to HIV-1 gp120 and Gag,” *bioRxiv* (2020), doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.01.30.927871>.

- [10](#) Jitesh Vachhatani, “The First Question: IIT Team Reported COVID’s ‘unnatural’ Nature in Jan 2020; Was Cyber Bullied, Withdrew,” *Republic World*, Jun. 9, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3NcPqVi>.
- [11](#) Global Times, “China’s ‘Bat Woman’ Shi Zhengli Refutes Rumor of ‘defecting with intelligence files,’” *People’s Daily-China*, May 02, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oRIZh6>.
- [12](#) Yang Rui, Feng Yuding, Zhao Jinzhao, & Matthew Walsh, “Wuhan Virology Lab Deputy Director Again Slams Coronavirus Conspiracies,” *Cixin Global*, Feb. 7, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3WQkw8q>.
- [13](#) Keoni Everington, “Wuhan Lab Scientist Published Paper on Lab Leak Caused by Rats,” *Taiwan News*, Jan. 22, 2021, <https://www.taiwannews.com.tw/en/news/4108578>.
- [14](#) Leopold, “NIH FOIA: Anthony Fauci Emails,” 3147, <https://bit.ly/3oX0dtc>.
- [15](#) Abhinandan Mishra and Dibyendu Mondal, “Fauci Described Indian Research on ‘man-made Covid’ as Outlandish,” *Sunday Guardian Live*, Jun. 5, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43sJEo8>.
- [16](#) [@asrayagiriraj](#), “Paper was withdrawn due to the pressure from the people with vested interests. This was just a section of the different studies that we conducted and wanted to include the entire findings in the updated version. But the revised manuscripts were hard-blocked by the publishers.” *Twitter*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43r8BjV>.
- [17](#) Vanesa Catanzaro, “Scientists Denounce Pressure From Fauci to Unpublish Study Linking CCP Virus to AIDS,” *The BL*, Jun. 10, 2021, <http://archive.today/gqQ54>.
- [18](#) [@asrayagiriraj](#), “In our revised manuscript we had provided information on why the virus infection remains asymptomatic and why it infects human beings so easily. But it never was allowed to come out. Science is the new medieval church. Those who are popes of it censor at their will.” *Twitter*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43ESFdo>.
- [19](#) Raju Das, “Covid-19 Lab Leak Theory: Indian Scientists had Flagged ‘Unnatural Insertions’ in its Genome, were Forced to Withdraw Study,” *OpIndia*, Jun. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3qs0zbZ>.
- [20](#) Jon Cohen, “Mining Coronavirus Genomes for Clues to the Outbreak’s Origins,” *Science*, Jan. 31, 2020, <https://www.science.org/content/article/mining-coronavirus-genomes-clues-outbreak-s-origins>.
- [21](#) Leopold, “NIH FOIA: Anthony Fauci Emails,” 3147, <https://bit.ly/3oX0dtc>.
- [22](#) *Ibid.*, 3050.
- [23](#) *Ibid.*, 3065, 3121-3123.
- [24](#) Botao Xiao and Lei Xiao, “The Possible Origins of 2019-nCoV Coronavirus,” *ResearchGate* (2020), doi: 10.13140/RG.2.2.21799.29601.
- [25](#) *Ibid.*
- [26](#) *Ibid.*
- [27](#) Botao Xiao and Lei Xiao, “The Possible Origins of 2019-nCoV Coronavirus,” *ResearchGate* (2020), doi: 10.13140/RG.2.2.21799.29601.
- [28](#) Mang Shi, Xian-Dan Lin, Xiao Chen et al., “The Evolutionary History of Vertebrate RNA Viruses,” *Nature* 556 (2018): 197–202, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0012-7.
- [29](#) Xing-Ye Ge, Shi Zhengli, Peter Daszak et al. “Isolation and Characterization of a Bat SARS-like Coronavirus that Uses the ACE2 Receptor,” *Nature* 503 (2013): 535–538, doi: 10.1038/nature12711.

- [30](#) Vineet Menachery, Shi Zhengli, Ralph Baric et al., “A SARS-like Cluster of Circulating Bat Coronaviruses Shows Potential for Human Emergence,” *Nature Medicine* 21 (2015): 1508-1513, doi: 10.1038/nm.3985.
- [31](#) James T. Areddy, “Coronavirus Epidemic Draws Scrutiny to Labs Handling Deadly Pathogens,” *Wall Street Journal*, Mar. 5, 2020, <https://on.wsj.com/3qsKUcl>.
- [32](#) Steven Mosher, “‘Disappeared’ Chinese Research Paper Traced COVID-19 to China Biolab in Wuhan,” *LifeSite*, Apr. 2, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3qAwV40>.
- [33](#) James T. Areddy, “Coronavirus Epidemic Draws Scrutiny to Labs Handling Deadly Pathogens,” *Wall Street Journal*, Mar. 5, 2020, <https://on.wsj.com/3qsKUcl>.
- [34](#) Botao Xiao and Lei Xiao, “The Possible Origins of 2019-nCoV Coronavirus,” *ResearchGate* (2020), doi: 10.13140/RG.2.2.21799.29601.
- [35](#) Selam Gebrekidan, Matt Apuzzo, Amy Qin and Javier C. Hernández, “In Hunt for Virus Source, W.H.O. Let China Take Charge,” *New York Times*, Nov. 2, 2020, <https://nyti.ms/45R04lm>.
- [36](#) Steven Lee Myers, “China’s Omnivorous Markets Are in the Eye of a Lethal Outbreak Once Again,” *New York Times*, Jan. 25, 2020, <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/01/25/world/asia/china-markets-coronavirus-sars.html>.
- [37](#) Kristen Rogers, “A Real Life ‘Contagion’: Humans May Be to Blame for Viruses Jumping from Animals to Us,” CNN, Apr. 7, 2020, <https://cnn.it/43pnNxX>.
- [38](#) Chris Hayes, “The Right Pushes ‘Escape from the Lab’ Theory,” MSNBC, May 4, 2020, <https://www.msnbc.com/3CedrF7>.
- [39](#) Jason Beaubien, “Why They’re Called ‘Wet Markets’—And What Health Risks They Might Pose,” NPR, Jan. 31, 2020, <https://n.pr/3NcwDJJ>.
- [40](#) Steve Hilton, “Gain-of-Function Research Is the Likely Cause of COVID-19,” *The Next Revolution*, Fox News, 00:07:26, Mar. 6, 2023, <https://www.foxnews.com/video/6321898135112>.
- [41](#) Lily Kuo, “Coronavirus: Panic and Anger in Wuhan as China Orders City into Lockdown,” *The Guardian*, Jan. 23, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3NpjehH>.
- [42](#) “China Didn’t Warn Public of Likely Pandemic for 6 Key Days,” AP News, Apr. 15, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3PfdYd5>.
- [43](#) “Xi Jinping Meets with Visiting World Health Organization (WHO) Director-General Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus,” Embassy of the People’s Republic of China, Jan. 31, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45QsQcs>.
- [44](#) Global Preparedness Monitoring Board, “Statement from the Global Preparedness Monitoring Board on the Outbreak of 2019-novel Coronavirus (2019-nCoV),” news release, Jan. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/43HjWvR>.
- [45](#) Global Preparedness Monitoring Board, “Co-Chairs,” accessed Jul. 19, 2023, <https://www.gpmb.org/board>.

Chapter 59: The February 1 Tele-Conspiracy

- [1](#) Natalie Rahhal, “China Built a Lab to Study SARS and Ebola in Wuhan—and US Biosafety Experts Warned in 2017 That a Virus Could ‘escape’ the Facility That’s become Key in Fighting

- the Outbreak,” *Daily Mail*, Jan. 23, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3qsyDVe>.
- 2 Ibid.
 - 3 “JW v HHS NIAID Wuhan June 2021 00696,” *Judicial Watch*, Jun. 4, 2021, 2, <https://bit.ly/42oUBFV>.
 - 4 Ibid., 145–146.
 - 5 Jocelyn Kaiser, “NIH Grapples with Rush to Claim Billions in Pandemic Research Funds,” *Science*, Jun. 3, 2020, <https://www.science.org/content/article/nih-grapples-researchers-rush-claim-billions-pandemic-research-funds>.
 - 6 “Leadership,” NIAID CEIRS, accessed Jun. 6, 2023, <https://www.niaidceirs.org/program/leadership>.
 - 7 Greg Folkers, “RE: For review (due to HHS for White House by 8:30 tonight): press conference talking points,” email message to Anthony Fauci et al., Jan. 27, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45LkrGZ>.
 - 8 Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story*, (London: Profile Books, 2022), 51, 53.
 - 9 Liu Xin, “Exclusive Interview: CGTN’s Liu Xin Talks to China’s ‘Bat Woman,’” *CGTN*, Aug. 22, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oMpsOU>.
 - 10 Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 59.
 - 11 Ibid.
 - 12 “UCL Community Recognised in New Year’s Honours 2019,” UCL News, Jan. 2, 2019, <https://www.ucl.ac.uk/news/2019/jan/ucl-community-recognised-new-years-honours-2019>.
 - 13 Eddie Holmes, “Curriculum Vitae,” <https://bit.ly/3CcnOt9>.
 - 14 Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *JohnnyVedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-wellcome-5>.
 - 15 “Edward C. Holmes, Curriculum Vitae,” University of Sydney, accessed Jul. 13, 2023, 7, <https://tinyurl.com/yturcu6n>.
 - 16 NIH RePORTER, “Edward C. Holmes,” NIH, accessed May 10, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3MUFyxR>.
 - 17 Johnny Vedmore, “The Wellcome Five—The Proximal Origin of Covid Control,” *JohnnyVedmore.com*, Feb. 8, 2022, <https://johnnyvedmore.com/2022/02/08/the-wellcome-5>.
 - 18 NIH RePORTER, “Kristian G. Andersen: 2018-2020,” NIH, accessed May 10, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3MU1nhb>.
 - 19 “Committed Grants: Scripps Research Institute,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundations, accessed May 10, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants?q=Scripps%20Research%20Institute>.
 - 20 “Committed Grants: Calibr, a Division of The Scripps Research Institute,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Jun. 28, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants?q=Calibr>.
 - 21 The Naked Emperors Newsletter, “Behind the Scenes Whilst the ‘Condemning lab leak conspiracy theories’ Letter was Being Written for the Lancet,” *Naked Emperor’s Substack*, May 14, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3OUCQLt>.

- [22](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 60-61.
- [23](#) Ibid., 61.
- [24](#) Ibid., 53.
- [25](#) Ibid., 61.
- [26](#) Ibid., 59-64.
- [27](#) Ibid., 62.
- [28](#) “WHO Director-General’s Statement on IHR Emergency Committee on Novel Coronavirus (2019-nCoV),” Jan. 30, 2020, World Health Organization, <https://bit.ly/3P0T9Xc>.
- [29](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 63.
- [30](#) Ibid.
- [31](#) Ibid.
- [32](#) Leopold, “NIH FOIA: Anthony Fauci Emails,” 2065-2068, <https://bit.ly/3oX0dtc>.
- [33](#) Alison Young, “‘I remember it very well’: Dr. Fauci Describes a Secret 2020 Meeting to Talk about COVID Origins,” *USA Today*, Jun. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/43MEqTN>.
- [34](#) Jon Cohen, “Mining Coronavirus Genomes for Clues to the Outbreak’s Origins,” *Science*, Jan. 31, 2020, <https://www.science.org/content/article/mining-coronavirus-genomes-clues-outbreak-s-origins>.
- [35](#) Leopold, “NIH FOIA: Anthony Fauci Emails,” 3187–3193, <https://bit.ly/3oX0dtc>.
- [36](#) Ashley Rindsberg, “Treason of the Science Journals,” *Tablet*, Mar. 8, 2023, <https://bit.ly/43LJgxW>.
- [37](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Paul D. Thacker.
- [38](#) [@DisInfoChron](#), “Jon has had problematic reporting throughout this pandemic, but he’s at Science which has taken a cheerleading approach to virologist and the NIH,” Twitter, Jul. 30, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42l8iWs>.
- [39](#) Jon Cohen, [Subject:redacted] email message to Kristian Andersen, Scripps Research, Jul. 27, 2020, (Obtained under the Freedom of Information Act), 2, <https://bit.ly/43GN3zq>.
- [40](#) Jon Cohen, “Re: The authors who wrote the paper saying that SARS-CoV-2 is not human engineered first tried convincing Anthony Fauci of the opposite,” email message to Kristian G. Andersen and Edward Holmes, Jul. 27, 2020, (contributed by Jimmy Tobias), <https://tinyurl.com/4ywrpdk>.
- [41](#) Ibid.
- [42](#) Nate Jones, “The Next FOIA Fight: The B(5) ‘Withhold It Because You Want to’ Exemption,” *Unredacted*, Mar. 27, 2014, <https://bit.ly/3MQxNcl>.
- [43](#) Jon Cohen, “Mining Coronavirus Genomes for Clues to the Outbreak’s Origins,” *Science*, Jan. 31, 2020, <https://www.science.org/content/article/mining-coronavirus-genomes-clues-outbreak-s-origins>.
- [44](#) Ibid.
- [45](#) Adam Taylor, “Experts Debunk Fringe Theory Linking China’s Coronavirus to Weapons Research,” *Washington Post*, Jan. 29, 2020, <https://wapo.st/3Ng7vlq>.

- [46](#) Jon Cohen, “Mining Coronavirus Genomes for Clues to the Outbreak’s Origins,” *Science*, Jan. 31, 2020, <https://www.science.org/content/article/mining-coronavirus-genomes-clues-outbreak-s-origins>.
- [47](#) Ibid.
- [48](#) Ibid.
- [49](#) Ibid.
- [50](#) Leopold, “NIH FOIA: Anthony Fauci Emails,” 3187, <https://bit.ly/3oX0dtc>.
- [51](#) US Congress, House of Representatives, Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus, “Investigating the Proximal Origin of a Cover Up: Did the ‘Bethesda Boys’ Downplay a Lab Leak,” 118th Cong., 1st Sess., Jul. 11, 2013, 10, <https://oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2023/07/Final-Report-6.pdf>.
- [52](#) Leopold, “NIH FOIA: Anthony Fauci Emails,” 3222, <https://bit.ly/3oX0dtc>.
- [53](#) Anthony Fauci, “Videotaped Deposition of Dr. Anthony Fauci,” *The State of Missouri et al. v. Joseph R. Biden, Jr, Anthony Fauci et al.*, 62:18-24, Nov. 23, 2022, <https://bit.ly/45R7tr8>.
- [54](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London: Profile Books, 2022), 65.
- [55](#) Ibid., 64-67.
- [56](#) Jimmy Tobias, “EVOLUTION OF A THEORY: Unredacted NIH Emails Show Efforts to Rule Out Lab Origin of Covid,” *The Intercept*, Jan. 19, 2023, <https://theintercept.com/2023/01/19/covid-origin-nih-emails>.
- [57](#) Cody B. Jackson, Michael Farzan et al., “Mechanisms of SARS-CoV-2 Entry into Cells,” *Nature Reviews Molecular Cell Biology* 23, no. 1 (2021), doi: 10.1038/s41580-021-00418-x.
- [58](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London, Profile Books, 2022), 64.
- [59](#) Ibid., 65.
- [60](#) Ibid.
- [61](#) Ibid.
- [62](#) Jane Qiu, “Meet the Scientist at the Center of the COVID Lab Leak Controversy,” *MIT Technology Review*, Feb. 9, 2022, <https://www.technologyreview.com/2022/02/09/1044985/shi-zh-engli-covid-lab-leak-wuhan>.
- [63](#) US Department of State, “Fact Sheet: Activity at the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” Jan. 15, 2021, <https://2017-2021.state.gov/fact-sheet-activity-at-the-wuhan-institute-of-virology/index.html>.
- [64](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London, Profile Books, 2022), 66.
- [65](#) Leopold, “NIH FOIA: Anthony Fauci Emails,” 3187, <https://bit.ly/3oX0dtc>.
- [66](#) James Comer, Jim Jordan, “Letter to Secretary Xavier Becerra, requesting a transcribed interview of Dr. Anthony Fauci, Director, U.S. National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID),” *United States Congress*, Jan. 11, 2022, <https://republicans-oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2022/01/Letter-Re.-Feb-1-Emails-011122.pdf>.
- [67](#) Jeremy Farrar, *Spike—The Virus vs The People: The Inside Story* (London, Profile Books, 2022), 67.

- [68](#) Ibid.
- [69](#) James Comer and Jim Jordan to The Honorable Xavier Becerra, Jan. 11, 2022, appendix I, 2, <https://oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2022/01/Letter-Re.-Feb-1-Emails-011122.pdf>.
- [70](#) Ibid.
- [71](#) Ibid., appendix I, 5.
- [72](#) Emily Kopp, “Timeline: The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2” *US Right to Know*, Apr. 11, 2023, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/timeline-the-proximal-origin-of-sars-cov-2>.
- [73](#) Meryl Nass, “Updated April 9 and 11. The Unredacted Fauci-Farrar Emails of Feb. 1-2, 2020,” *Meryl’s COVID Newsletter*, Apr. 7, 2023, <https://merylnass.substack.com/p/the-unredacted-fauci-farrar-emails>.
- [74](#) James Comer, Jim Jordan, “Letter to Secretary Xavier Becerra, requesting a transcribed interview of Dr. Anthony Fauci, Director, U.S. National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID),” *United States Congress*, Jan. 11, 2022, appendix I, 2, <https://republicans-oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2022/01/Letter-Re.-Feb-1-Emails-011122.pdf>.
- [75](#) James Comer and Jim Jordan to The Honorable Xavier Becerra, Jan. 11, 2022, appendix I, 10, <https://oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2022/01/Letter-Re.-Feb-1-Emails-011122.pdf>.
- [76](#) Ibid., appendix I, 11.
- [77](#) Kristian G. Andersen, Andrew Rambaut, W. Ian Lipkin, Edward C. Holmes and Robert F. Garry, “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26, no. 4 (2020): 450–52, doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9.
- [78](#) James Comer and Jim Jordan to The Honorable Xavier Becerra, Jan. 11, 2022, appendix I, 11, <https://oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2022/01/Letter-Re.-Feb-1-Emails-011122.pdf>.
- [79](#) US Congress, House of Representatives, Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus, “Investigating the Proximal Origin of a Cover Up: Testimony of Dr. Kristian G. Andersen, PhD,” 118th Cong. 1st Sess., Jul. 11, 2023, 18, <https://tinyurl.com/msz98fnz>.
- [80](#) Ibid., 28–30.
- [81](#) Emily Kopp, “Virologist Who Tried to Discredit the Lab Leak Theory Was Once a ‘partner’ to EcoHealth Alliance,” *U.S. Right to Know*, Jul. 1, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3D34ReL>.
- [82](#) US Congress, House of Representatives, Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus, “Investigating the Proximal Origin of a Cover Up: Did the ‘Bethesda Boys’ Downplay a Lab Leak,” 118th Cong., 1st Sess., Jul. 11, 2023, 28, <https://tinyurl.com/msz98fnz>.
- [83](#) Ibid., 35–36.
- [84](#) Ibid., 16.
- [85](#) Ibid., 41.
- [86](#) Ibid., 40.
- [87](#) Ibid., 27.
- [88](#) Ibid., 43–44.
- [89](#) Ibid., 19.
- [90](#) Ibid., 19.
- [91](#) Ibid., 1.

- [92](#) Kristian G. Andersen, Andrew Rambaut, W. Ian Lipkin, Edward C. Holmes and Robert F. Garry, “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26, no. 4 (2020): 450–52, doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9.
- [93](#) Committee on Oversight and Accountability, “Wenstrup Releases Alarming New Report on ‘Proximal Origin’ Authors, NIH Suppression of the COVID-19 Lab Leak Hypothesis,” press release, Jul. 11, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/yt4dht3v>.
- [94](#) “Why the Chair of the Lancet’s COVID-19 Commission Thinks the US Government Is Preventing a Real Investigation into the Pandemic,” *Current Affairs*, Aug. 2, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Ni0WPm>.
- [95](#) Fernando Almazán et al, “Coronavirus Reverse Genetic Systems: Infectious Clones and Replicons.” *Virus Research* 189 (2014): 262–70, doi: 10.1016/j.virusres.2014.05.026.
- [96](#) Kristian G. Andersen, Andrew Rambaut, W. Ian Lipkin, Edward C. Holmes and Robert F. Garry, “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26, no. 4 (2020): 450–52, doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9.
- [97](#) “Why the Chair of the Lancet’s COVID-19 Commission Thinks the US Government Is Preventing a Real Investigation into the Pandemic,” *Current Affairs*, Aug. 2, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Ni0WPm>.
- [98](#) Emily Kopp, “Timeline: The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *US Right to Know*, Apr. 11, 2023, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/timeline-the-proximal-origin-of-sars-cov-2/>.
- [99](#) Ibid.
- [100](#) Ryan Grim, “Key Scientist in Covid Origin Controversy Misled Congress On Status of \$8.9 Million NIH Grant,” *The Intercept*, Jul. 21, 2023, <https://theintercept.com/2023/07/21/covid-orig-in-nih-lab-leak>.
- [101](#) “West African Emerging Infectious Disease Research Center (WA-EIDRC): Project Number 1U01AI151812-01,” NIH RePorter, accessed Jul. 27, 2023, <https://reporter.nih.gov/search/VvNW90g2bUCtrB18jKj98g/project-details/9969022>.

Chapter 60: The NASEM Letter to the White House (February 6, 2020)

- [1](#) Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus Pandemic Majority Staff to Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus Pandemic Members, “New Evidence Resulting from the Select Subcommittee’s Investigation into the Origins of COVID-19—‘The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,’” memorandum, Mar. 5, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/yc5mbwue>.
- [2](#) Melissa Koenig, “Bombshell Emails Show Fauci Commissioned a 2020 Study That He Then Used to Disprove COVID Leaked from Wuhan Lab,” *Daily Mail*, Mar. 6, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3PdGwIe>.
- [3](#) Kristian G. Andersen, Andrew Rambaut, W. Ian Lipkin et al., “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26 (2020): 450–452, doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9.
- [4](#) Marcia McNutt, John L. Anderson, & Victor J. Dzau to Kelvin Droegemeier, Feb. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45K7Rao>.
- [5](#) “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 116, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.

- 6 “Kelvin K. Droegemeier: Director, White House Office of Science and Technology Policy,” Trump White House Archives, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, <https://bit.ly/47MBTw2>.
- 7 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Kelvin Droegemeier, Nov. 2021.
- 8 Jeff Carlson & Hans Mahncke, “Emails Review How Influential Articles That Established COVID-19 Natural Origins Theory Were Formed,” *The Epoch Times*, Jun. 8, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45iL4m1>.
- 9 Zachary Stieber, “White House Asks Scientists to Investigate Origins of New Coronavirus,” *The Epoch Times*, Feb. 7, 2020, <https://bit.ly/47HmU6j>.
- 10 “National Academies Provide Rapid Response to White House on Coronavirus Data Needs,” NASEM, Feb. 7, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3E7Qrc0>.
- 11 Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Kelvin Droegemeier, Nov. 2021.
- 12 Zachary Stieber, “White House Asks Scientists to Investigate Origins of New Coronavirus,” *The Epoch Times*, Feb. 7, 2020, <https://bit.ly/47HmU6j>.
- 13 Jeff Carlson & Hans Mahncke, “Emails Review How Influential Articles That Established COVID-19 Natural Origins Theory Were Formed,” *The Epoch Times*, Jun. 8, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45iL4m1>.
- 14 Alison Young, “‘I Remember It Very Well’: Dr. Fauci Describes a Secret 2020 Meeting to Talk about COVID Origins,” *USA Today*, Jun. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3EeG7i4>.
- 15 Mara Hvistendahl & Sharon Lerner, “FBI Sought Documents Related to U.S.-FUNDED Coronavirus Research in China,” *The Intercept*, Jan. 20, 2022, <https://theintercept.com/2022/01/20/coronavirus-research-china-ecohealth-fbi>.
- 16 “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 115, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.
- 17 NIH RePORTER, “Ralph Baric: NIH Funding 1986–2020,” NIH, <https://bit.ly/3snxBuA>.
- 18 “Event 201,” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, accessed May 19, 2023, <https://bit.ly/45sG6DX>.
- 19 NIH RePORTER “Johns Hopkins University: NIH Funding 1999–2020,” NIH, <https://bit.ly/3sCcXa7>.
- 20 “Committed Grants: Johns Hopkins University 1997-2020,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, <https://gates.ly/3YV6jJj>.
- 21 “Gigi Kwik Gronvall, PhD, Senior Scholar, Associate Professor” Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, accessed Aug. 24, 2023, <https://centerforhealthsecurity.org/who-we-are/our-people/gigi-kwik-gronvall>.
- 22 Marcia McNutt, John L. Anderson, & Victor J. Dzau to Kelvin Droegemeier, Feb. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45K7Rao>.
- 23 “Welcome to the Aravinda Chakravarti Lab,” New York School of Medicine, accessed Aug. 24, 2023, <https://aravindachakravartilab.org>.
- 24 Shawna Williams, “Aravinda Chakravarti Wins 2013 William Allan Award,” press release, Jul. 26, 2013, <https://bit.ly/3Z3m7J9>.
- 25 NIH RePORTER, “Aravinda Chakravarti: NIH Funding 1985–2023,” NIH, accessed Aug. 24, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3PgN9JP>.

- [26](#) NIH RePORTER “Stanley Perlman: NIH Funding 1987-2023,” NIH, accessed Aug. 24, 2023, https://reporter.nih.gov/search/EJoTtPat502c6SK_s3xlaw/projects/charts.
- [27](#) “163rd Vaccines and Related Biological Products Advisory Committee: Summary Minutes,” FDA—Center for Biologics Evaluation and Research, Dec. 17, 2020, <https://www.fda.gov/media/144959/download>.
- [28](#) “180th Vaccines and Related Biological Products Advisory Committee: Summary Minutes,” FDA—Center for Biologics Evaluation and Research, Mar. 7, 2023, <https://www.fda.gov/media/166774/download>.
- [29](#) Tony Leys, “University of Iowa to Test Pfizer’s Coronavirus Vaccine on 250 Volunteers,” *Des Moines Register*, Jul. 29, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3ZcCdzW>.
- [30](#) “How Iowa is Helping Turn the Tide in the Pandemic,” University of Iowa, accessed Sep. 8, 2023, <https://stories.uiowa.edu/iowa-helps-turn-tide-in-pandemic>.
- [31](#) Marcia McNutt, John L. Anderson, & Victor J. Dzau to Kelvin Droegemeier, Feb. 6, 2020, <http://bit.ly/45K7Rao>.
- [32](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “Items from Coronavirus Expert Ralph Baric’s Emails,” Dec. 14, 2020, *US Right to Know*, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/ralph-baric-emails>.
- [33](#) “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 120-121, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.
- [34](#) *Ibid.*, 123.
- [35](#) *Ibid.*, 170.
- [36](#) Peter Daszak, “Subject: RE: A Statement in support of the scientists, public health and medical professionals of China,” e-mail message to Linda Saif, Rita Colwell, Alison Andre et al., Feb. 6, 2020, *US Right to Know*, <https://bit.ly/3qMYyaD>.
- [37](#) “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 125, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.
- [38](#) US Congress, House of Representatives, Select Subcommittee on the Coronavirus, “Investigating the Proximal Origin of a Cover Up: Did the ‘Bethesda Boys’ Downplay a Lab Leak,” 118th Cong., 1st Sess., Jul. 11, 2013, 19, <https://oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2023/07/Final-Report-6.pdf>.
- [39](#) “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 125, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.
- [40](#) Andrew M. Pope, “Subject: URGENT Please review by NOON if at all possible . . .,” email message to Ralph Baric, Kristian Andersen, Peter Daszak, Aravinda Chakravarti, Stanley Perlman et al., Feb. 4, 2020, *US Right to Know*, <https://bit.ly/3LcJg6j>.
- [41](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “New Emails Show Scientists’ Deliberations on How to Discuss SARS-Cov-2 Origins,” *US Right to Know*, Dec. 14, 2020, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/scientists-deliberations-on-sars-cov-2-origins>.
- [42](#) Stanley Perlman, “Subject: URGENT Please review by NOON if at all possible . . .,” email message to Andrew Pope, Peter Daszak, Aravinda Chakravarti, Kristian Andersen, Gigi Gronvall, Tom Inglesby, Carolyn Shore, Samatha Chao, accessed Aug. 24, 2023, *US Right to Know*, <https://bit.ly/3PuQvJ9>.
- [43](#) Emily Kopp, “Timeline: The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *US Right to Know*, Apr. 11, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3qOmRoB>.

- 44 Marcia McNutt, John L. Anderson, & Victor J. Dzau to Kelvin Droegemeier, Feb. 6, 2020, <http://bit.ly/45K7Rao>.
- 45 Sainath Suryanarayanan, “New Emails Show Scientists’ Deliberations on How to Discuss SARS-Cov-2 Origins,” *US Right to Know*, Dec. 14, 2020, <https://usrtk.org/covid-19-origins/scientists-deliberations-on-sars-cov-2-origins>.
- 46 Emily Kopp, “Timeline: The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *US Right to Know*, Apr. 11, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3qOmRoB>.
- 47 Sara Frueh, “NAS Annual Meeting: Experts Discuss COVID-19 Pandemic and Science’s Response,” NASEM, Apr. 27, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3P7qj72>.

Chapter 61: The Lancet Letter (February 19, 2020)

- 1 Kristian G. Andersen et al., “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Virological.org*, Preprint, submitted on Feb 16, 2020, <https://virological.org/t/the-proximal-origin-of-sars-cov-2/398>.
- 2 Marcia McNutt, John L. Anderson, and Victor J. Dazou to Kelvin Droegemeier, Feb. 6, 2020, <http://bit.ly/45K7Rao>.
- 3 Charles Calisher, Peter Daszak, Christian Drosten, Jeremy Farrar et al., “Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health Professionals, and Medical Professionals of China Combatting COVID-19,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10226 (2020): e42-e43, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30418-9.
- 4 Peter Daszak, “A Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health and Medical Professionals of China,” email message to Ralph Baric, Jim Hughe, Rita Colwell, Lin-fa Wang, and Hume Field, Feb. 6, 2020, 173-175, <https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/Baric-Emails-2.17.21.pdf>.
- 5 “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 173-182, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.
- 6 Jeremy Farrar, “Re:Teleconference,” email message to Francis Collins, Anthony Fauci, and Lawrence Tabak, Feb. 2, 2020, 106, <https://s3.documentcloud.org/documents/23316400/farrar-fauci-comms.pdf>.
- 7 Kristian G. Andersen et al., “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Virological.org*, Preprint, submitted on Feb 16, 2020, <https://web.archive.org/web/20200217170645/http://virological.org/t/the-proximal-origin-of-sars-cov-2/398>.
- 8 Jeff Carlson & Hans Mahncke, “Emails Review How Influential Articles That Established COVID-19 Natural Origins Theory Were Formed,” *The Epoch Times*, Jun. 8, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45iL4m1>.
- 9 Peter Daszak, “RE: coronavirus statement,” email message to Rita Colwell, Feb. 8, 2020, https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/11/The_Lancet_Emails_Daszak-2.8.20.pdf.
- 10 House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 59, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- 11 “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 173-182, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.
- 12 Ibid., 116-118.

- [13](#) Charles Calisher, Peter Daszak, Christian Drosten, Jeremy Farrar et al., “Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health Professionals, and Medical Professionals of China Combatting COVID-19,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10226 (2020): e42-e43, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30418-9.
- [14](#) “The Origin of COVID-19—An Investigation into the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff Lead Republican, Michael T. McCaul, 107th Congress, Aug. 2021, 18-20, <https://foreignaffairs.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2021/08/ORIGINS-OF-COVID-19-REPORT.pdf>.
- [15](#) Charles Calisher, Peter Daszak, Christian Drosten, Jeremy Farrar et al., “Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health Professionals, and Medical Professionals of China Combatting COVID-19,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10226 (2020): e42-e43, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30418-9.
- [16](#) Ian Birrell, “World’s Top Medical Journal Finally Says COVID-19 Could Have Come from Lab Leak,” *Daily Mail*, Sep. 17, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Ehrw5N>.
- [17](#) “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 173-182, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.
- [18](#) “Linfa Wang, Curriculum Vitae,” Programme in Emerging Infectious Diseases Duke-NUS Medical School Jan., 2017, <https://bit.ly/3QTL9Z9>.
- [19](#) “Search Results 2005–2022 | Wang, LF Shi, Z, Daszak, P, Hu B,” PubMed, accessed Aug. 30, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3R1eBfH>.
- [20](#) Kai Kupferschmidt, “This Biologist Helped Trace Sars to Bats. Now, He’s Working to Uncover the Origins of COVID-19,” *Science*, Sep. 30, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45JUQxm>.
- [21](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- [22](#) Peter Daszak, “A Statement in support of the scientists, public health and medical professionals of China,” email message to Ralph Baric, Jim Hughe, Rita Colwell, Lin-fa Wang, Linda Saif, and Hume Field, Feb. 6, 2020, 250-253, <https://bit.ly/3E50qyB>.
- [23](#) Peter Daszak, “RE: No need for you to sign the ‘Statement’ Ralph!,” email message to Ralph Baric, Toni Baric, Alison Andre, and Aleksei Chmura,” *US Right to Know*, Feb. 6, 2020, https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/Baric_Daszak_email.pdf.
- [24](#) Ibid.
- [25](#) Peter Daszak, “A Statement in support of the scientists, public health and medical professionals of China,” email message to Ralph Baric, Jim Hughe, Rita Colwell, Lin-fa Wang, Linda Saif, and Hume Field, Feb. 6, 2020, 250-253, <https://bit.ly/3E50qyB>.
- [26](#) Katherine Eban, “The Lab-Leak Theory: Inside the Fight to Uncover COVID-19’s Origins,” *Vanity Fair*, Jun. 3, 2021, <https://bit.ly/484MyCr>.
- [27](#) Peter Daszak, “A Statement in support of the scientists, public health and medical professionals of China,” email message to Ralph Baric, Jim Hughe, Rita Colwell, Lin-fa Wang, Linda Saif, and Hume Field, Feb. 6, 2020, 258-264, <https://bit.ly/3E50qyB>.
- [28](#) Ibid., 265-271.
- [29](#) “Baric Emails,” *US Right to Know*, accessed Aug. 23, 2023, 130, <https://bit.ly/3YPxZ0Y>.
- [30](#) Marcia McNutt, John L. Anderson, and Victor J. Dazou to Kelvin Droegemeier, Feb. 6, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45K7Rao>.

- [31](#) Peter Daszak, “A Statement in support of the scientists, public health and medical professionals of China,” email message to Linda Saif and Hume Field, Feb. 6, 2020, 266, <https://bit.ly/3E50qyB>.
- [32](#) Charles Calisher, Peter Daszak, Christian Drosten, Jeremy Farrar et al., “Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health Professionals, and Medical Professionals of China Combatting COVID-19,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10226 (2020): e42-e43, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30418-9.
- [33](#) Ibid.
- [34](#) Ibid.
- [35](#) Lin-fa Wang and B. T. Eaton, “Bats, Civets and the Emergence of SARS,” *Wildlife and Emerging Zoonotic Diseases: The Biology, Circumstances and Consequences of Cross-Species Transmission* 315 (2007): 325-344, doi: 10.1007/978-3-540-70962-6_13.
- [36](#) Marion Koopmans et al., “Dromedary Camels and Middle East Respiratory Syndrome: MERS Coronavirus in the ‘Ship of the Desert’,” *Ned Tijdschr Geneeskde* 158, A7806 (2014), pmid: 25248734.
- [37](#) Joe Davies, “Lancet Editor Who Published Letter Slamming COVID Lab Leak Theory as ‘Conspiracy’ Admits He Knew about Lead Author’s Links to Chinese Lab at Centre of Cover-up for a Year before Acknowledging Conflict of Interests,” *Daily Mail*, Oct. 3, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3Nf6pq4>.
- [38](#) Charles Calisher, Peter Daszak, Christian Drosten, Jeremy Farrar et al., “Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health Professionals, and Medical Professionals of China Combatting COVID-19,” *The Lancet* 395, no. 10226 (2020): e42-e43, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30418-9.
- [39](#) Tedros Ghebreyesus, “Director-General’s Remarks at the Media Briefing on 2019 Novel Coronavirus on 8 February 2020,” World Health Organization, Feb. 8, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45YsEH9>.
- [40](#) Jimmy Tobias, “Unredacted NIH E-mails Show Efforts to Rule Out a Lab Origin of Covid,” *The Nation*, Jan. 19, 2023, <https://www.thenation.com/article/society/nih-emails-origin-covid-lab-theory>.
- [41](#) Jeremy Farrar, “RE: Teleconference,” e-mail message to Anthony Fauci, Feb. 1, 2020, 3125, <https://bit.ly/45MnxKJ>. *Obtained under Freedom of Information Act by BuzzFeed News.
- [42](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 53, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- [43](#) Charles Calisher, Peter Daszak, Christian Drosten, Jeremy Farrar et al., “Statement in Support of the Scientists, Public Health Professionals, and Medical Professionals of China Combatting COVID-19,” *The Lancet* 395 no. 10226 (2020): e42-e43, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30418-9.
- [44](#) House Foreign Affairs Committee Report Minority Staff, “The Origins of COVID-19: An Investigation of the Wuhan Institute of Virology,” House Foreign Affairs Committee, Aug. 2021, 52, <https://bit.ly/43EQffv>.
- [45](#) Committee on Oversight and Accountability, “Wenstrup Releases Alarming New Report on ‘Proximal Origin’ Authors, NIH Suppression of the COVID-19 Lab Leak Hypothesis,” press release, Jul. 11, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/yt4dht3v>.

- [46](#) Ed Silverman, “Analysis of JAMA and NEJM Articles Finds Most Authors Failed to Disclose Conflicts,” *STAT News*, Jan. 19, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3EcZvfE>.
- [47](#) Natalia Mesa, “Most Medical Papers Didn’t Disclose Industry Payments: Preprint,” *The Scientist*, Jan. 24, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3QYITQd>.
- [48](#) Editors of *The Lancet*, “Addendum: Competing Interests and the Origins of SARS-CoV-2,” *The Lancet* 397, no. 1029, (2021): 2449-50, [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(21\)01377-5/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(21)01377-5/fulltext).
- [49](#) John Titor, “Lancet Editor Finally Comes Clean, Admits He Knew Peter Daszak Had ‘Significant, Regrettable’ Conflicts of Interest,” *We Are Change*, Dec. 25, 2021, <https://bit.ly/44tf5P0>.
- [50](#) Science and Technology Committee, “Oral Evidence: Reproducibility and Research Integrity, HC 606,” House of Commons, Dec. 15, 2021, 29, <https://committees.parliament.uk/oralevidence/3211/pdf>.
- [51](#) Editors of *The Lancet*, “Addendum: Competing Interests and the Origins of SARS-CoV-2,” *The Lancet* 397, no. 1029, (2021): 2449-50, [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(21\)01377-5/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(21)01377-5/fulltext).
- [52](#) Ibid.
- [53](#) Charles H. Calisher et al., “Science, Not Speculation, Is Essential to Determine How Sars-Cov-2 Reached Humans,” *The Lancet* 398, no. 10296 (2021): 209-211, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(21)01419-7.
- [54](#) Editors of *The Lancet*, “Addendum: Competing Interests and the Origins of SARS-CoV-2,” *The Lancet* 397, no. 1029, (2021): 2449-50, [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(21\)01377-5/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(21)01377-5/fulltext).
- [55](#) Ibid.
- [56](#) “JW v HHS NIAID Wuhan June 2021 00696,” Judicial Watch, Jun. 4, 2021, 145-146, <https://bit.ly/46iwjQv>.
- [57](#) “Partnerships,” Wuhan Institute of Virology, CAS, accessed Sep. 5, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3RcfW3p>.
- [58](#) “The U.S. Counselor Visited Wuhan Institute of Virology, CAS,” Wuhan Institute of Virology, CAS, Mar. 4, 2018, <https://bit.ly/3sHOAIp>.
- [59](#) Charles H. Calisher et al., “Science, Not Speculation, Is Essential to Determine How Sars-Cov-2 Reached Humans,” *The Lancet* 398, no. 10296 (2021): 209-211, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(21)01419-7.
- [60](#) Sarah Knapton, “Revealed: How Scientists Who Dismissed Wuhan Lab Theory Are Linked to Chinese Researchers,” *The Telegraph*, Sep. 10, 2021, <https://bit.ly/45vj8LL>.
- [61](#) Ibid.
- [62](#) Sainath Suryanarayanan, “Ecohealth Alliance Orchestrated Key Scientists’ Statement on ‘Natural Origin’ of Sars-Cov-2,” *US Right to Know*, Nov. 18, 2020, <https://bit.ly/45sV8ZQ>.
- [63](#) “Leadership,” Global Virome Project, accessed Sep. 8, 2023, <https://www.globalviromeproject.org/leadership-team>.
- [64](#) “Dr. Hume Field: Science & Policy Advisor,” EcoHealth Alliance, accessed Sep. 6, 2023, <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/personnel/dr-hume-field>.

- 65 “Board of Directors,” EcoHealth Alliance, accessed Sep. 6, 2023, <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/board-of-directors>.
- 66 EcoHealth Alliance, “Partners: Science and Policy Advisors,” Ecohealth Alliance, accessed Aug. 8, 2023, <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/partners>.
- 67 “Dr. William Karesh: Executive Vice President for Health and Policy,” EcoHealth Alliance, accessed Aug. 8, 2023, <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/personnel/dr.-william-karesh>
- 68 “A National Blueprint for Biodefense,” Bipartisan Commission on Biodefense, Oct. 2015, ii, <http://biodefensecommission.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/10/NationalBluePrintNov2018-03.pdf>.
- 69 Paul D. Thacker, “A Candid Conversation with Author Elaine Dewar on Her Latest Book Tracking Hidden Money and How the COVID19 Pandemic Began in China,” *The DisInformation Chronicle*, Oct. 5, 2021, <https://disinformationchronicle.substack.com/p/a-candid-conversation-with-author-12f>.
- 70 NIH RePORTER, “NIH/NIAID Funding: Bernard Roizman 1985–2023,” NIH, accessed Sep. 5, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3Zcl5dC>.
- 71 Nicole M Bouvier and Peter Palese, “The Biology of Influenza Viruses,” *Vaccine* 26, no. 4 (2008): D49-53, doi: 10.1016/j.vaccine.2008.07.039.
- 72 “Universal Flu Vaccine Moves Closer to Fruition,” Icahn School of Medicine at Mount Sinai, Jun. 30, 2022, <https://health.mountsinai.org/blog/universal-flu-vaccine-moves-closer-to-fruition>.
- 73 Philip J M Brouwer, Bart Haagmans et al., “Two-Component Spike Nanoparticle Vaccine Protects Macaques from Sars-Cov-2 Infection,” *Cell* 184, no. 5 (2021): 1188–1200, doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2021.01.035.
- 74 “Ron Fouchier, Bart Haagmans—Google Scholar,” Google Scholar, accessed Sep. 6, 2023, <http://bit.ly/3EwRkuA>.
- 75 Brian Bantugan, “The World Economic Forum, ‘The Lancet’, and COVID-19 Knowledge Gatekeeping,” *International Journal of Arts and Social Science* 5, no. 12, Dec. 2022, <https://bit.ly/3sJncK5>.
- 76 “Mike Turner,” LinkedIn, accessed Sep. 6, 2023, <https://www.linkedin.com/in/dr-mike-turner/details/experience>.
- 77 “Appendix D: Biographical Sketches of Committee Members and Staff,” in *Integrating Clinical Research into Epidemic Response: The Ebola Experience*, E. R. Busta, M. Mancher, P. A. Cuff, et al., ed., (Washington DC: National Academies Press, 2017), <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK441681>.
- 78 International Society for Infectious Diseases, “Dr. Larry Madoff to Step Down as ProMED Editor,” press release, Apr. 27, 2021, <https://isid.org/dr-larry-madoff-is-set-to-step-down-as-promed-editor>.
- 79 International Society for Infectious Diseases, “ISID’s ProMED Receives Operational Support from Wellcome,” press release, Feb. 28, 2020, <https://isid.org/wellcome-support-for-promed>.
- 80 “Ralph S. Baric—Publications,” *AcademicTree.org*, accessed Sep. 5, 2023, <https://academicTree.org/microbiology/publications.php?pid=345533>. *Signatories who have collaborated with Ralph S. Baric: Charles Calisher, Chistian Drosten, Peter Daszak, Luis Enjuanes, Hume Field, Alexander

Gorbalenya, Bart Haagmans, Peter Palese, Stanley Perlman, Leo Poon, Linda Saif, Kanta Subbarao.

- [81](#) Jacques Van Helden et al., “An Appeal for an Open Scientific Debate about the Proximal Origin of Sars-Cov-2,” *Research Gate*, Preprint, (2021), doi: 10.13140/RG.2.2.15356.46727.
- [82](#) Ian Birrell, “World’s Most Famous Medical Journal The Lancet Is Accused of Doing China’s Dirty Work—By Denouncing the Covid Lab Leak Theory as a Conspiracy, Writes Ian Birrell,” *Daily Mail*, Jun. 27, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Pvyzyd>.
- [83](#) Charles H. Calisher et al., “Science, Not Speculation, Is Essential to Determine How Sars-Cov-2 Reached Humans,” *The Lancet* 398, no. 10296 (2021): 209-211, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(21)01419-7.
- [84](#) Ibid.
- [85](#) Jerry Dunleavy, “Daszak and Scientists Stand by Lancet Letter Condemning Wuhan Lab ‘Conspiracy Theories’,” *Washington Examiner*, Jul. 7, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3ss6Kxz>.
- [86](#) Joe Davies, “Now One of the Original Lab Leak Deniers Calls for a ‘Thorough Investigation’ into Covid’s Origin as He Admits ‘A Lot of Disturbing Information’ Has Surfaced since He Signed Lancet Letter Denouncing Theory,” *Daily Mail*. Jun. 4, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3L4SGjZ>.
- [87](#) Jeremy Page, Betsy McKay, & Drew Hinshaw, “The Wuhan Lab Leak Question: A Disused Chinese Mine Takes Center Stage,” *The Wall Street Journal*, May 24, 2021, <https://on.wsj.com/3CLpQ3q>.
- [88](#) Matthew Rozsa, “A Virologist Unpacks the Lab Leak Hypothesis,” *Salon*, May 29, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3EvsICF>.
- [89](#) Charles Schmidt, “Did the Coronavirus Leak from a Lab? These Scientists Say We Shouldn’t Rule It Out,” *MIT Technology Review*, Mar. 18, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Es3LrH>.
- [90](#) Jacques Van Helden, Colin D. Butler, Guillaume Achaz, et al., “An Appeal for an Objective, Open, and Transparent Scientific Debate about the Origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *The Lancet* 398, no. 10309 (2021): 1402-1404, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(21)02019-5.
- [91](#) Ibid.
- [92](#) Science and Technology Committee, “Oral Evidence: Reproducibility and Research Integrity, HC 606,” House of Commons, Dec. 15, 2021, 29, <https://committees.parliament.uk/oralevidence/3211/pdf>.
- [93](#) Ibid.
- [94](#) Ian Birrell, “World’s Most Famous Medical Journal The Lancet Is Accused of Doing China’s Dirty Work—by Denouncing the Covid Lab Leak Theory as a Conspiracy, Writes IAN BIRRELL,” *Daily Mail*, Jun. 27, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3YVE9Nl>.
- [95](#) Joe Davies, “Lancet Editor Who Published Letter Slamming COVID Lab Leak Theory as ‘Conspiracy’ Admits He Knew about Lead Author’s Links to Chinese Lab at Centre of Cover-up for a Year before Acknowledging Conflict of Interests,” *Daily Mail*, Dec. 17, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3Nf6pq4>.
- [96](#) “World’s Most Famous Medical Journal the Lancet Is Accused of Doing China’s Dirty Work—By Denouncing the COVID Lab Leak Theory as a Conspiracy, writes IAN BIRRELL,” *Daily Mail*, Jun. 27, 2021, <https://bit.ly/3YVE9Nl>.

Chapter 62: Gates at Outset

- 1 Michael Barbaro, “Can Bill Gates Vaccinate the World?” *New York Times*, podcast 17:51-18:22, Mar. 3, 2021, <https://nyti.ms/3qsEvOg>.
- 2 Erin Banco, Ashleigh Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler, “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout To Control The Global Covid Response—with Little Oversight,” *Politico*, Sep. 14, 2022, <https://politi.co/3Nfk0O0>.
- 3 Ibid.
- 4 “Committed Grants: Pfizer, Inc.,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed May 10, 2023, <http://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants/2016/09/opp1133548>.
- 5 “Committed Grants: ModernaTX, Inc.,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed May 30, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants/2019/03/opp1203278>.
- 6 “Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation 2017 IRS Form 990-PF,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Jul. 8, 2023, 217, <https://tinyurl.com/2x5ft7ms>.
- 7 “Committed Grants: Serum Institute of India,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed May 30, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants?q=Serum%20Institute%20of%20India>.
- 8 “Committed Grants: University of Oxford,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Jul. 14, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants/2017/01/inv-010606>.
- 9 “How Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation Swung the Oxford University COVID-19 Vaccine to AstraZeneca,” AFTINET, Oct. 7, 2020, <http://aftinet.org.au/cms/node/1932>.
- 10 “Moderna, Inc. (MRNA) Stock Historical Prices & Data,” *Yahoo Finance*, accessed Jun. 22, 2023, <https://finance.yahoo.com/quote/MRNA/history>.
- 11 “BioNTech SE—Stock Price History | BNTX,” *MacroTrends*, accessed Jun. 7, 2023, <https://tinyurl.com/4tmwaszs>.
- 12 Bill Gates, “Here are the Innovations We Need to Reopen the Economy,” *Washington Post*, Apr. 23, 2020, <https://wapo.st/3oP8b7P>.
- 13 “Bill Gates Steps Down from Microsoft Board to Focus on Philanthropy,” *BBC News*, Mar. 13, 2020, <https://www.bbc.com/news/business-51883377>.
- 14 James Crump, “Bill Gates Calls for 10 More Weeks of Lockdown to Tackle Coronavirus,” *Independent*, Apr. 3, 2020, <https://tinyurl.com/yd6vj9am>.
- 15 Matt Krantz, “Bill Gates Made \$7.5 Billion During the Pandemic; Who Made More,” *Investor’s Business Daily*, Aug. 11, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3Y3Mazf>.
- 16 Meryl Nass, MD, “Covid 19 Has Turned Public Health Into a Lethal Patient Killing Experimental Endeavor,” Alliance for Human Research Protection, Jun. 20, 2020, <https://bit.ly/3oJOWg3>.
- 17 Phil Harper, “The ‘very unusual paper.’ Part 1,” *The Digger*, Feb. 7, 2022, <https://philharper.substack.com/p/the-very-unusual-paper-part-1?s=w>.
- 18 “Committed Grants: Unitaid,” Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, accessed Jun. 28, 2023, <https://www.gatesfoundation.org/about/committed-grants?q=Unitaid>.
- 19 Catherine Clifford, “Billionaire Bill Gates Says This is the Best Investment He’s Ever Made,” *CNBC*, Jan. 17, 2019, <https://www.cbc.com/2019/01/17/bill-gates-says-this-is-the-best-investment-he-has-ever-made.html>.

- [20](#) “FOOD AND DRUG ADMINISTRATION (FDA) Center for Biologics Evaluation and Research (CBER) 162nd Vaccines and Related Biological Products Advisory Committee (VRBPAC) Meeting,” FDA, Dec. 10, 2020, 344, <https://www.fda.gov/media/144859/download>.
- [21](#) “Dr. Fauci: The Covid-19 Pandemic ‘isn’t over yet,’” MSNBC, Jun. 2, 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/963nhndk>.
- [22](#) “Montage of Top Officials and Media Personalities Insisting the Vaccine Prevents Infection and Transmission,” *Grabien*, Jul. 30, 2022, <https://grabien.com/story.php?id=366309>.
- [23](#) “Dr. Fauci on COVID-19 Spread: Vaccinated People who Have an Infection are Capable of Transmitting,” *Yahoo Finance*, Jul. 30, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mP9iHyj1uiU>.
- [24](#) Paul Best, “Bill Gates says COVID-19 Vaccines are ‘Missing Two Key Things,’” *FOX Business*, Jan. 12, 2022, <https://www.foxbusiness.com/economy/bill-gates-says-covid-19-vaccines-are-missing-two-key-things>.
- [25](#) PolicyExchangeUK, “Bill Gates Speaks to Rt Hon Jeremy Hunt MP in Exclusive Policy Exchange Interview,” YouTube, 00:27:58-00:28:11, Nov. 5, 2021, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CZplF4gdwII>.
- [26](#) The Hill, “Bill Gates TRASHES MRNA Vaccines after MASSIVELY PROFITING from Their Development: Brie & Robby,” YouTube, 00:00:20-00:00:32, Jan. 25, 2023, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yPTgCwvfAfY>.
- [27](#) “Preparing for Global Challenges: In Conversation with Bill Gates,” Lowy Institute, 00:54:30-00:54:46, Jan. 23, 2023, <https://www.lowyinstitute.org/event/preparing-global-challenges-conversation-bill-gates>.
- [28](#) Nabin K. Shrestha et al., “Effectiveness of the Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) Bivalent Vaccine,” *medRxiv*, Dec. 17, 2022, doi: 10.1101/2022.12.17.22283625.
- [29](#) Patrick Beane, “Insurance Executive Says Death Rates Among Working-Age People Up 40 Percent,” *WFYI Public Media*, Jan. 3, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3J0ivkk>.
- [30](#) Bill Chappell, “Instagram Bars Robert F. Kennedy Jr. For Spreading Vaccine Misinformation,” NPR, Feb. 11, 2021, <https://n.pr/3J00QJj>.
- [31](#) “Committed Grants,” Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, Sep. 2016, <https://gates.ly/3IZXJRV>.
- [32](#) Erin Banco, Ashley Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler, “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout to Control The Global Covid Response—With Little Oversight,” *Politico*, Sep. 14, 2022, <https://politi.co/3Nfk000>.
- [33](#) Igor Chudov, “Politico: How Bill Gates Took Over,” *Igor Chudov Substack*, Sep. 15, 2022, <https://igorchudov.substack.com/p/politico-how-bill-gates-took-over>.
- [34](#) Erin Banco, Ashley Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler, “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout to Control The Global Covid Response—With Little Oversight,” *Politico*, Sep. 14, 2022, <https://politi.co/3Nfk000>.
- [35](#) Ibid.
- [36](#) Ibid.
- [37](#) Ibid.

Chapter 63: Pivot to Permanent Preparedness for a Pipeline of Pandemics

- 1 Erin Banco, Ashley Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler, “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout to Control The Global Covid Response—With Little Oversight,” Politico, Sept. 14, 2022, <https://politi.co/3Nfk0O0>.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 Jaime M. Yassif, Kevin P. O’Prey and Christopher R. Isaac, “Strengthening Global Systems to Prevent and Respond to High-Consequence Biological Threats,” NTI, Nov. 2021, <https://tinyurl.com/3vt73x33>.
- 4 “WHO Director-General’s Statement on the Press Conference Following IHR Emergency Committee Regarding the Multi-Country Outbreak of Monkeypox,” WHO, Jul. 23, 2022, <https://tinyurl.com/bdwu2dbn>.
- 5 David Bell and Emma McArthur, “Who Is Driving the Pandemic Express?” *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 9, 2022, https://www.theepochtimes.com/who-is-driving-the-pandemic-express_4719429.html.
- 6 Propaganda in Focus, “David Bell,” accessed on May 18, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3quDdlQ>.
- 7 David Bell and Emma McArthur, “Who Is Driving the Pandemic Express?” *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 9, 2022, https://www.theepochtimes.com/who-is-driving-the-pandemic-express_4719429.html.
- 8 Erin Banco, Ashley Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler, “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout to Control The Global Covid Response—With Little Oversight,” Politico, Sep. 14, 2022, <https://politi.co/3Nfk0O0>.
- 9 “FACT SHEET: Biden-Harris Administration Releases Strategy to Strengthen Health Security and Prepare for Biothreats,” The White House, Oct. 18, 2022, <https://bit.ly/43se2yT>.
- 10 Erin Banco, Ashley Furlong, and Lennart Pfahler, “How Bill Gates and Partners Used Their Clout to Control The Global Covid Response—With Little Oversight,” Politico, Sep. 14, 2022, <https://politi.co/3Nfk0O0>.
- 11 “Judicial Watch Uncovers Biden Administration Propaganda Plan to Push COVID Vaccine,” *Judicial Watch*, Oct. 4, 2022, <https://www.judicialwatch.org/covid-19-vaccine-campaign>.
- 12 David Bell and Emma McArthur, “Who Is Driving the Pandemic Express?” *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 9, 2022, https://www.theepochtimes.com/who-is-driving-the-pandemic-express_4719429.html.
- 13 Jason Beaubien, “The WHO is Seeking a New Treaty on Handling Future Pandemics. It Could Be a Hard Sell,” NPR, Nov. 28, 2021, <https://n.pr/3X7rCWl>.
- 14 World Health Organization, “Delivering on the G20 Leaders Commitment to Build an Equitable and Effective Financial Intermediary Fund (FIF) for Pandemic Preparedness and Response (PPR),” statement, Apr. 19, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3IYEK3u>.
- 15 David Bell and Emma McArthur, “Who Is Driving the Pandemic Express?” *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 9, 2022, https://www.theepochtimes.com/who-is-driving-the-pandemic-express_4719429.html.
- 16 World Health Organization & World Bank, “Analysis of Pandemic Preparedness and Response (PPR) Architecture, Financing Needs, Gaps and Mechanisms, Prepared for the G20 Joint Finance & Health Task Force,” World Bank, Mar. 22, 2022, <https://bit.ly/42HO9Kx>.

- [17](#) David Bell and Emma McArthur, “Who Is Driving the Pandemic Express?” *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 9, 2022, https://www.theepochtimes.com/who-is-driving-the-pandemic-express_4719429.html.
- [18](#) Ibid.
- [19](#) Nick Andrews et al., “Covid-19 Vaccine Effectiveness against the Omicron (B.1.1.529) Variant,” *New England Journal of Medicine* 386, no. 16 (2022); 1532-1546, <https://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMoa2119451>.
- [20](#) Alexandra Savinkina et al., “Model-Based Estimates of Deaths Averted and Cost Per Life Saved by Scaling-up mRNA COVID-19 Vaccination in Low and Lower-Middle Income Countries in the COVID-19 Omicron Variant Era,” *medRxiv* 12, no. e061752 (2022), doi: 10.1101/2022.02.08.22270465v1.
- [21](#) “World Malaria Report 2021,” World Health Organization, accessed Apr. 13, 2023, <https://bit.ly/3WRQocL>.
- [22](#) David Bell, “Doing Good by Hammering the Poor,” Brownstone Institute, May 2, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WXzWrA>.
- [23](#) The World Bank, “World Bank Board Approves New Fund for Pandemic Prevention, Preparedness and Response (PPR),” press release, Jun. 30, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3WXDLNd>.
- [24](#) “Financial Intermediary Fund for Pandemic Prevention, Preparedness and Response,” *World Bank*, Sep. 8, 2022, <https://bit.ly/3OpAZxN>.
- [25](#) Bill Gates, “Bill Gates: ‘I Worry We’re Making the Same Mistakes again’,” *New York Times*, Mar. 19, 2023, <https://www.nytimes.com/2023/03/19/opinion/bill-gates-pandemic-preparedness-covid.html>.
- [26](#) Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Private Interview with Jonathan J. Couey.
- [27](#) Danielle Wallace, “Vivek Ramaswamy Rips BlackRock, State Street and Vanguard as ‘the most powerful cartel in human history’,” *Fox Business*, Aug. 21, 2023, <https://www.foxbusiness.com/politics/vivek-ramaswamy-rips-blackrock-state-street-vanguard-most-powerful-cartel-human-history>.
- [28](#) Dr. David Bell and Emma McArthur, “Who Is Driving the Pandemic Express?” *The Epoch Times*, Sep. 9, 2022, https://www.theepochtimes.com/who-is-driving-the-pandemic-express_4719429.html.
- [29](#) Jeremy Diamond and Simone McCarthy, “Biden Administration Suspends Funding for Wuhan Lab,” *CNN*, Jul. 19, 2023, <https://www.cnn.com/2023/07/18/politics/biden-admin-suspends-wuhan-lab-funding/index.html>.
- [30](#) Riley Griffin, “US Stops Funding for Chinese Lab at Center of Covid Controversy,” *Bloomberg*, Jul. 18, 2023, <https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2023-07-18/us-suspends-wuhan-institute-funds-over-covid->
- [31](#) “Action Referral Memorandum for Wuhan Institute of Virology (WIV),” Department of Health and Human Services, Jul. 17, 2023, <https://oversight.house.gov/wp-content/uploads/2023/07/Notice-Memo.pdf>.

Afterword

- 1** “FACT SHEET: White House Launches Office of Pandemic Preparedness and Response Policy,” The White House, Jul. 21, 2023, <https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing-room/statements-releases/2023/07/21/fact-sheet-white-house-launches-office-of-pandemic-preparedness-and-response-policy>.

Index

A

- AAP. *See* American Academy of Pediatrics (AAP)
- ACE2 receptors, [279](#), [283–287](#), [303–304](#), [308](#), [318](#), [321–324](#), [394](#), [404](#), [414](#)
- Adams, John Quincy, [91](#)
- Advanced Technology International (ATI), [231–232](#)
- adverse events, with vaccines, [8–9](#)
- Afghanistan, [99–100](#), [217](#), [237](#)
- African swine fever (ASF), [65–66](#)
- Agent Orange, [67–68](#)
- AGRA. *See* Alliance for a Green Revolution in Africa (AGRA)
- Ahmed, Imran, [234–235](#)
- AIDS. *See* HIV/AIDS pandemic
- Ainscough, Michael, [30](#), [103–104](#)
- Allen, Paul, [208](#)
- Alliance for a Green Revolution in Africa (AGRA), [219](#)
- Alliance for Progress, [215](#)
- AMA. *See* American Medical Association (AMA)
- Amazon, [4](#), [243](#)
- Ambros, Otto, [41–42](#)
- American Academy of Pediatrics (AAP), [4](#)
- American Medical Association (AMA), [4](#)
- America’s Frontline Doctors, [173](#)
- Amherst, Jeffrey, [21](#)
- AMRIID. *See* Army’s Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases (AMRIID)
- Analytic Services Inc. (ANSER), [231](#)
- Andersen, Kristian, [226–227](#), [374](#), [395](#), [400–415](#), [422](#),
[425](#)
- Anderson, Danielle, [345](#)
- Anderson, John, [412–413](#)
- Anderson, Roy, [358](#), [360](#)
- Angell, Marcia, [170](#)

animals, as source of disease, [145](#), [154](#), [162–165](#)
ANSER. *See* Analytic Services Inc. (ANSER)
anthrax, [155](#), [159–160](#)
anthrax attacks, [91–104](#), [107](#), [111](#), [371](#)
anthrax vaccine, [15](#), [50](#), [85](#), [87](#), [100](#), [138](#)
Antic, Alex, [365](#)
Ardern, Jacinda, [381](#)
Arendt, Hannah, [308](#)
Army’s Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases (AMRIID), [74](#), [187](#), [330](#), [333–334](#)
ASF. *See* African swine fever (ASF)
Asher, David, [243–244](#), [353–354](#)
AstraZeneca, [430](#)
ATI. *See* Advanced Technology International (ATI)
Atlantic Charter, [91–92](#)
Auchincloss, Hugh, [190](#), [290](#)
Auken, Ida, [380](#)
avian flu, (*See also* bird flu (2005)), [123–125](#), [158](#), [183–184](#), [359–371](#)
Aylward, Brice, [390](#)
Azar, Alex, [118](#), [136](#), [340](#)
azidothymidine (AZT), [353](#), [355](#)
azithromycin, [2](#)
AZT. *See* azidothymidine (AZT)

B

Bacillus globigii, [53](#)
Bacillus subtilis niger, [52](#)
Bailey, Kenneth D., [53](#)
Baldwin, Ira L., [34](#)
Baldwin, Maitland, [47](#), [57](#)
Baltimore, David, [279](#)
Bancel, Stéphane, [3–4](#), [197](#), [327](#), [379](#), [381](#), [386](#)
Banco, Erin, [433](#)
BARDA. *See* Biomedical Advanced Research and Development Authority (BARDA)
Baric, Ralph, [11](#), [19](#), [126](#), [129–131](#), [134](#), [147](#), [158–159](#), [162](#), [174](#), [179](#), [184](#), [186–191](#), [193–195](#), [227](#),
[261](#), [263–264](#), [275](#), [279–292](#), [295–296](#), [298](#), [302–306](#), [308](#), [316–324](#), [330](#), [332](#), [345](#), [351](#), [398](#),
[400](#), [412–413](#), [417](#), [419](#), [422](#), [426](#)
Barnhart, Max, [315](#)
Batchelor, Harold, [40](#), [49–50](#)
bats,

articles in scientific journals, [88](#), [142–143](#), [149](#), [188](#), [224](#), [262](#), [264](#), [278](#), [283](#), [285](#), [287](#), [288](#), [291](#), [293](#), [302](#), [303](#), [317](#), [322](#), [346–347](#), [398](#)
as bioweapons, [313](#)
collection of samples, [143](#), [262](#), [264](#), [282](#), [286](#), [294](#), [336](#), [351](#)
coronavirus(es) and, (*See also* SARS and MERS) [88](#), [89](#), [129–130](#), [142–143](#), [149](#), [186](#), [188](#), [191](#), [200](#), [202](#), [243](#), [261–265](#), [268](#), [270](#), [273](#), [277](#), [278–279](#), [282](#), [284](#), [286](#), [291](#), [293–294](#), [298](#), [300](#), [302–304](#), [312–313](#), [318](#), [323](#), [329](#), [331](#), [336](#), [346–347](#), [350](#), [352](#), [354](#), [396–397](#), [404–406](#), [412](#), [424](#), [448](#), [456](#), [458](#), [459](#)
zoonotic spillover and, [108](#), [147](#), [149–150](#), [202](#), [227](#), [268](#), [282](#), [287](#), [312–313](#), [344](#), [346](#), [350](#), [367](#), [393](#), [395–396](#), [421](#)

Bat Woman, (*See also* Shi Zhengli) [2](#), [196](#), [262](#), [293](#), [351](#), [422](#), [450](#)

Bavari, Sina, [187](#)

BDRP. *See* Biological Defense Research Program (BDRP)

Beaubien, Jason, [363](#)

Beckham, Haddie, [37](#)

Bedford, Trevor, [412](#), [414–415](#), [429](#), [403](#)

Beecher, Henry Knowles, [56–57](#)

Bell, Aaron, [428](#)

Bell, David, [164](#), [385](#), [387–388](#), [436](#), [438](#), [441–442](#), [445](#)

Bell, John, [359](#), [363](#), [367](#), [390](#)

Benjamin, Medea, [242](#)

Bente, Dennis, [198](#)

Benz, Mike, [235](#)

Bezos, Jeff, [4](#), [403](#)

Biden, Hunter, [224](#), [252](#), [266](#)

Biden, Joe, [6](#), [8](#), [97](#), [161](#), [222](#), [226](#), [229](#), [232–234](#), [236–237](#), [241](#), [246–247](#), [250](#), [300](#), [311](#), [435](#), [437](#), [443](#)

Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, [2](#), [4](#), [6](#), [8](#), [147](#), [149](#), [169–170](#), [188](#), [211](#), [218–219](#), [253](#), [275](#), [315](#), [328](#), [356](#), [359](#), [363](#), [381](#), [400](#), [426](#), [429–431](#), [433](#), [436](#), [439](#)

Biodefense and Pandemic Vaccine and Drug Development Act, [115](#), [361–362](#)

Biological Defense Research Program (BDRP), [82](#)

Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act of 1989 (BWATA), [70](#), [80](#)

Biological Weapons Convention, [72–74](#), [76](#), [80–83](#), [101–102](#), [245](#)

Biomedical Advanced Research and Development Authority (BARDA), [3](#), [7–8](#), [120](#), [147](#), [225](#), [249](#), [328](#), [385](#)

bioMérieux, [3](#), [8](#), [196–197](#), [327](#)

BioNTech, [4](#), [430](#), [432](#)

BioPort, [94](#), [98](#), [120](#)

biosecurity agenda, [8](#), [17–28](#), [111](#), [91–104](#), [218](#), [220](#), [230](#), [239](#), [251](#), [254](#), [417](#)

biostitutes, [170](#)

bioweapons

American values and, [17–20](#)
birth of US program, [32–34](#)
deterrence, [80](#)
enhancement, [78–79](#)
gain-of-function and, [192–194](#)
heyday of, [59–61](#)
history of, [21–31](#)
illegal use of, by US, [62–66](#)
neoconservatives and, [81–86](#)
NIH and, [293–298](#)
reservations about development of, within military, [69–71](#)
three-way partnership with, [44–58](#)
vaccines and development of, [77–80](#)

bird flu (2005), (*See also* avian flu) [122](#), [183–185](#), [211](#), [360–366](#)

Black Death, [21](#)

BlackRock, [206](#), [389](#), [441](#)

Blinken, Antony, [242–243](#)

Block, Steven, [104](#)

Blome, Kurt, [30](#), [40](#), [50–51](#), [57](#), [78](#)

Bloomberg, Mike, [365](#)

Blue, Rupert, [382](#)

BMGF. *See* Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation

Bolton, John, [91](#), [102](#), [237](#)

Borrelia burgdorferi, [154](#)

botulism, [85](#)

Boyle, Coleen, [68](#)

Boyle, Francis, [46](#), [48](#), [70–71](#), [74](#), [76–78](#), [80](#), [82–85](#), [102–103](#), [117](#), [155](#), [182](#), [184](#), [188](#), [195–196](#), [254–255](#), [321](#), [368](#)

Boyle, Robert, [160](#)

Boyles, William, [159](#)

Brexit, [100](#)

Bright, Rick, [7–8](#), [360](#)

Brin, Sergey, [365](#)

Brown, Pamela, [299–300](#)

Brownstone Institute (*See* David Bell)

brucellosis, [158](#)

Buderi, Robert, [208–210](#)

Bullene, E. F., [71](#)

Burgess, Forbes H., [160](#)

Burkholderia pseudomallei, [155](#)

Burns, William Joseph, [229](#)

Burr, Richard, [436](#)
Burroughs Wellcome, [355–356](#)
Bush, George H.W., [70](#), [85](#)
Bush, George W., [93](#), [106–107](#), [110–111](#), [115](#), [117](#), [120](#), [217](#), [237–238](#), [361–362](#), [381](#), [391](#)
BWATA. *See* Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act of 1989 (BWATA)
Bybee, Jay, [238](#)
Byrd, Robert, [98](#)

C

Calisher, Charles, [422–423](#)
Callahan, Michael, [3](#), [96](#), [147](#), [201](#), [220](#), [231](#)
Cambridge Working Group, [127–128](#), [141](#), [156](#), [183](#), [285](#)
Camper, Frank, [79](#)
Cao, Linyou, [290](#)
Cao Wuchun, [263](#)
CAP. *See* Center for American Progress (CAP)
Caplan, Arthur, [46](#)
Carroll, Dennis, [220](#), [223–226](#), [425](#), [440](#)
Carson, Rachel, [34](#)
CAS. *See* Chinese Academy of Science (CAS)
Casagrande, Rocco, [132–134](#), [136–137](#)
Castro, Fidel, [65](#), [216](#)
Catsimatidis, John, [342](#)
CBDP. *See* Chemical and Biological Defense Program (CBDP)
CCDH. *See* Center for Countering Digital Hate (CCDH)
CDC. *See* Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC)
Center for American Progress (CAP), [235](#)
Center for Countering Digital Hate (CCDH), [234–235](#)
Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), [4](#), [8–10](#), [44–45](#), [68](#), [84](#), [126–127](#), [155](#), [160](#), [164–165](#), [167](#), [183](#), [198](#), [203](#), [223–224](#), [232](#), [325](#), [333–334](#), [340](#), [369–370](#)
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), [4–7](#), [17–18](#), [33](#), [35](#), [39–43](#), [47–60](#), [64–65](#), [75–76](#), [78](#), [81–83](#), [94](#), [98–102](#), [104–105](#), [132](#), [139](#), [147](#), [215–222](#), [228–233](#), [236–242](#), [249](#), [251–260](#), [329](#), [369](#)
CEPI. *See* Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI)
Chakravarti, Aravinda, [413–414](#)
Chamberlin, Stephen J., [42](#)
Chan, Alina, [294](#), [303](#), [318](#), [350](#)
Chan, Jasper Fuk-Woo, [375](#)
Chemical and Biological Defense Program (CBDP), [116–120](#)
Chemical Warfare Services, [49](#)
Chen, Anna, [181](#)

Chen, Hualan, [182–184](#)
Chen, Lincoln, [171](#)
Cheney, Dick, [92–93](#), [99](#), [105–106](#), [109–110](#), [115](#), [237](#)
Chen Qiushi, [339](#)
Chen Wei, [184](#), [192–193](#), [263](#), [336](#), [352](#)
Chevron, [217](#)
chimeras, [184](#), [190](#), [286](#), [288](#), [293](#), [298](#), [303](#)
Chinese Academy of Science (CAS), [176](#), [181–182](#), [198](#), [322](#), [351](#)
Chinese CDC, [198](#), [334](#), [359](#), [372](#)
Chinese Institute of Virology, [157](#)
chloroquine, [173](#)
Choffnes, Eileen, [112](#)
Chou En-lai, [63](#)
Chudov, Igor, [433](#)
Churchill, Winston, [91](#)
CIA. *See* Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)
Clark, Simon, [235](#)
Cleary, Tommy, [354](#)
Clinton, Bill, [93](#), [101](#), [117](#)
Clinton, Hillary, [238–239](#)
Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI), [1–2](#), [224](#), [363](#), [370–371](#), [380–381](#), [385–386](#), [391](#), [430](#), [433](#), [435–437](#)
Coates, Dan, [369](#)
Cobb, Matthew, [84](#)
Cockburn, Alexander, [55](#)
Cohen, Jon, [347](#), [351](#), [395](#), [401–404](#)
Cohen, William, [85](#), [138](#)
Colby, William, [52](#)
Cold War, [40](#), [44](#), [77](#), [81](#), [91–92](#), [115](#), [218](#), [313](#)
Collins, Francis, [46](#), [110](#), [123–124](#), [128](#), [130–132](#), [134](#), [136](#), [138](#), [146](#), [152](#), [183](#), [188](#), [202](#), [246](#), [273](#), [276–277](#), [299–300](#), [308](#), [333](#), [355](#), [368](#), [395](#), [402](#), [405–407](#), [409–411](#), [418](#), [422](#)
Colwell, Rita, [425](#)
Comer, James, [299–300](#)
Connolly, Chuck, [102](#)
Consilience Project, [227](#)
Corbyn, Jeremy, [235](#)
Corley, Ronald, [425](#)
coronaviruses, [2](#), [155](#), [262–265](#), [278–279](#), [281–283](#), [287](#), [291](#), [298](#), [303](#), [305–306](#), [308](#), [317](#)
Cotter, George, [215](#)
Couey, Jonathan, [281](#), [283](#), [310](#), [319](#), [349](#), [441](#)
Cournoyer, Norman, [50](#)

Crimea, [221](#)
CRISPR, [84](#), [315](#), [440](#)
Cuba, [65–66](#), [219–220](#)
Cultural Revolution (China), [166](#)
Cummings, Dominic, [390–391](#)
CureVac, [430](#)

D

Dark Winter, [7](#), [94–98](#), [369](#)
DARPA. *See* Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA)
Daschle, Tom, [97](#), [100](#)
Daszak, Bohdan, [142](#), [146](#)
Daszak, Peter, [10–11](#), [19](#), [46](#), [130](#), [141–150](#), [154](#), [162–163](#), [179](#), [192](#), [221](#), [224](#), [226](#), [230](#), [233](#), [249](#),
[251–252](#), [262–264](#), [273](#), [275](#), [278](#), [283](#), [291–296](#), [298–300](#), [303–304](#), [308–314](#), [323](#), [329](#), [332](#),
[336](#), [343–354](#), [392](#), [398–399](#), [403](#), [414](#), [418–420](#), [422–425](#), [440](#)
Dearlove, Richard, [178–179](#), [355](#), [392](#)
Deese, Brian, [206](#)
Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), [3](#), [43](#), [120](#), [124](#), [146–147](#), [265–266](#), [308–](#)
[310](#), [312](#), [314](#), [320](#), [328](#)
Defense Threat Reduction Agency (DTRA), [147–149](#), [220–221](#)
DEFUSE, [308–311](#), [314](#), [320](#), [349](#)
Demaneuf, Gilles, [157](#)
dengue, [155](#)
Deng Xiaoping, [166](#), [176](#), [389](#)
Denison, Mark R., [129](#), [131](#), [245](#), [281](#)
Dewar, Elaine, [168](#), [171–172](#), [178](#), [192](#), [341](#), [425](#)
DiNanno, Thomas, [245–246](#)
Disease X, [2](#)
DisInformation Chronicle, The (*See* Paul Thacker)
Dolecek, Christiane, [367](#)
Dong, Ke, [182](#)
Donovan, James, [65](#)
Donovan, William, [54](#)
Doudna, Jennifer, [84](#)
Doughty, Terry, [233](#)
Dresser, Ralph, [67](#)
Droegemeier, Kelvin, [411](#)
Drosten, Christian, [404](#), [407](#), [410](#)
DTRA. *See* Defense Threat Reduction Agency (DTRA)
Dulles, Allen, [42](#), [55](#), [239](#), [247](#)

Dzau, Victor, [412](#)

E

Eban, Katherine, [149](#), [244](#), [294](#), [296](#), [309–311](#), [347](#)

Ebola, [150](#), [155](#), [157](#), [187](#), [196](#), [223](#), [334](#), [362](#), [368](#), [381](#)

Ebright, Richard, [121](#), [123](#), [127](#), [133](#), [137](#), [139](#), [151–152](#), [168](#), [183](#), [228–229](#), [246](#), [288–289](#), [297–298](#), [318](#), [403](#), [420](#), [428](#)

EcoHealth Alliance, [10–11](#), [141–143](#), [145–149](#), [152](#), [215](#), [221–222](#), [228–229](#), [251–256](#), [265–266](#), [285](#), [293](#), [300](#), [302](#), [304](#), [308–310](#), [313–314](#), [320](#), [329](#), [352](#), [399](#), [410](#), [420](#), [424–425](#)

Eddy, Bernice, [155](#)

Eisenhower, Dwight, [17–18](#), [62](#), [82–83](#)

Eli Lilly, [97](#)

Ellison, Larry, [365](#)

Elsevier, [169](#)

Emergency Use Authorization (EUA), [115](#), [117](#), [188](#), [413](#), [428](#), [431](#), [453](#), [457](#)

Emergent BioSolutions, [94](#), [120](#)

Emory University, [181–185](#)

Engelbrecht, Torsten, [9–10](#)

Enjuuanes, Luis, [425](#)

Enquist, Lynn W., [243](#)

Epoch Times, The, [168](#), [190](#), [200](#), [201](#), [251](#)

Evanina, William, [236](#)

Event [201](#), [6–7](#), [96](#), [393](#)

Exxon, [217](#)

F

Facebook, [4](#), [208](#), [365](#)

Falun Gong, [168](#), [209](#)

Fang Bin, [339](#)

Farrar, Eric, [358](#)

Farrar, James, [368](#)

Farrar, Jeremy, [8](#), [19](#), [120](#), [122](#), [166–167](#), [172](#), [185](#), [189](#), [202](#), [223](#), [228](#), [273](#), [330](#), [345](#), [355–373](#), [376–378](#), [386–387](#), [390–392](#), [397](#), [399–401](#), [406–408](#), [416–417](#), [422](#), [426](#)

Farzan, Mike, [404–406](#)

Fauci, Anthony, [1–2](#), [7–8](#), [10–11](#), [19](#), [45–46](#), [61](#), [80](#), [96](#), [105–114](#), [121–126](#), [128–130](#), [132–137](#), [139–141](#), [151–152](#), [158](#), [162–163](#), [167](#), [169](#), [174](#), [179](#), [181–185](#), [188](#), [190](#), [192–193](#), [197](#), [202–203](#), [223](#), [231](#), [249](#), [264](#), [273–292](#), [298](#), [302–305](#), [308](#), [315–317](#), [321–334](#), [341–342](#), [344–354](#), [361](#), [368](#), [378](#), [380](#), [385](#), [394–395](#), [397](#), [399–401](#), [405–407](#), [409–414](#), [416–419](#), [431–432](#)

Feinstein, Diane, [240](#)

Feith, David, [342](#)

Fell, Norbert H., [36](#)
Ferguson, Mike, [372](#)
Ferguson, Neil, [360–361](#), [363](#), [367](#), [382](#), [447](#)
Field, Hume, [425](#)
Fort Detrick, [33–41](#), [44–45](#), [50–61](#), [68](#), [70–71](#), [73–76](#), [102](#), [138](#), [159–161](#), [179](#), [196](#), [199](#), [201](#), [245](#),
[345](#)
Fothergill, Leroy D., [70](#)
Fouchier, Ron, [122](#), [125–126](#), [140](#), [162](#), [163](#), [183](#), [370](#), [404](#), [406](#), [408](#), [410](#), [426](#), [447](#), [449](#)
Fondation Mérieux, [8](#)
Fourth Amendment, [6](#)
Fouss, Jamie, [329](#)
Franz, David, [70](#), [132](#), [138](#), [179](#), [199–201](#), [250](#), [332–333](#)
Frieman, Matt, [189–190](#)
Frischknecht, Friedrich, [25](#)
Frist, Bill, [97](#)
Fumento, Michael, [362](#)
furin cleavage site, [89](#), [273](#), [269](#), [273](#), [280](#), [284](#), [286–287](#), [306](#), [308–310](#), [337](#), [348–349](#), [394](#), [400](#),
[406–408](#), [421](#), [463](#)
Furlong, Ashleigh, [433](#)
Furmanski, Martin, [157](#)

G

gain-of-function (GOF) research, [5](#), [10–11](#), [18–19](#), [61](#), [70](#), [105–109](#), [126–127](#), [129–130](#), [133–134](#),
[137](#), [147–148](#), [151–152](#), [158–159](#), [161–162](#), [165–166](#), [174](#), [184](#), [192–194](#), [243](#), [255](#), [261–266](#),
[278–292](#), [295–297](#), [303](#), [309](#), [321](#), [324](#), [329](#), [351](#), [370](#), [412](#)
Gallagher, Mike, [144](#)
Galveston National Laboratory, [110–111](#), [147](#), [179](#), [182](#), [195–205](#), [289](#), [330](#), [396](#)
Gao, George, [6](#), [167](#), [224](#), [232](#), [330–331](#), [359](#), [367](#), [372](#), [374–376](#), [397](#)
Garry, Bob, [404–408](#)
Gates, Bill, [1–6](#), [10–11](#), [46](#), [116](#), [145](#), [169](#), [206–214](#), [222–224](#), [246](#), [314–315](#), [331](#), [345](#), [359](#), [364–](#)
[365](#), [378](#), [380–381](#), [390–391](#), [393](#), [403](#), [415](#), [429–436](#), [441](#). *See also* Bill & Melinda Gates
Foundation
Gavi, the Vaccine Alliance) [1–2](#), [87](#), [219](#), [271](#), [356](#), [385](#), [429–431](#), [433](#), [436](#), [453](#)
Ge, Xing-Yi, [275](#), [286](#), [289](#), [396](#)
Gebhardt, Dick, [100](#)
Geneva Protocol, [22](#), [59](#), [64](#), [75](#), [101–102](#)
Georgia (former Soviet state), [97](#), [124](#), [150](#), [219](#), [230–231](#), [314](#), [352](#), [369](#)
Germany, Nazi, [22–23](#), [29–30](#)
Ghebreyesus, Tedros Adhanom, [7](#), [363](#), [370](#), [376](#), [379](#), [422](#)
Gilead, [120](#), [187](#), [188](#), [242](#), [457](#)

GlaxoSmithKline (GSK), [356](#), [362](#), [385](#)
Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunizations (GAVI). *See* Gavi
Global Preparedness Monitoring Board (GPMB), [356](#), [397](#)
Global Virome Project (GVP), [223–227](#), [329](#), [440–441](#)
Goddard, Paul R., [163](#)
GOF. *See* gain-of-function (GOF) research
Gold, Hal, [24–25](#), [29](#), [38](#), [447](#)
Golding, Josie, [426](#)
Gonzales, Alberto, [238](#)
Google, [4](#), [145](#), [207](#), [208](#), [209](#), [210](#), [242](#), [365](#), [377](#)
Gorbalenya, Alexander, [425](#)
Gostin, Lawrence, [363](#)
Gottlieb, Scott, [157](#), [270](#)
Gottlieb, Sidney, [47](#), [55](#), [57](#), [58](#), [65](#), [75](#)
GPMB. *See* Global Preparedness Monitoring Board (GPMB)
grants,
 Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation (BMGF), [147](#), [188](#), [274–275](#), [400](#), [448](#)
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), [83–84](#), [146–147](#)
 Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), [308–310](#), [312](#)
 Department of Defense, [83–84](#)
 National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Disease (NIAID) 6, [10–11](#), [88](#), [126](#), [129–131](#), [139](#),
 [141](#), [143](#), [152](#), [158](#), [183](#), [185](#), [186](#), [228](#), [264](#), [265](#), [267](#), [280](#), [285](#), [288](#), [289](#), [293](#), [294](#), [295](#), [302](#),
 [304–305](#), [314](#), [320](#), [346](#), [398](#), [410](#)
 National Institutes of Health (NIH), [6](#), [80](#), [83–84](#), [89](#), [109](#), [110](#), [123](#), [124](#), [125](#), [126](#), [131](#), [139](#),
 [140](#), [143](#), [146](#), [149](#), [158](#), [185](#), [186](#), [189](#), [204](#), [263](#), [266](#), [267](#), [269](#), [271](#), [273](#), [278](#), [280](#), [281](#), [285](#),
 [288](#), [289](#), [294](#), [295](#), [297](#), [299–300](#), [302](#), [321](#), [332](#), [353](#), [399–400](#), [412](#), [413](#)
 National Natural Science Foundation of China, [322](#)
 National Science Foundation, [278](#), [281](#)
 Microsoft, [145](#)
 Pharmaceutical industry, [83–84](#), [147](#)
 United States Agency for International Development (USAID), [83–84](#), [88](#), [146–147](#), [228](#), [264](#),
 [265](#), [281](#), [289](#), [302](#), [352](#), [425](#)
 United States Defense Threat Reduction Agency (DTRA), [147](#), [149](#)
 Wellcome Trust, [357](#), [399–400](#), [446](#), [448](#)
Gray, Briah na Joy, [309](#), [332](#)
Great Barrington Declaration, [383](#), [388](#)
Great Reset, [380](#), [381](#), [389](#)
Greenwald, Glenn, [243](#)
Greer, Jenny, [294–295](#)
Gronvall, Gigi, [412](#), [415](#)
Gryphon Scientific, [132–134](#)

Guillemin, Jeanne, [47–48](#), [80](#)
Gulf War, first, [85–86](#), [95](#), [97](#), [138](#)
Gulf War, second, [87](#), [98](#), [238](#)
Gulf War Syndrome (GWS), [15](#), [50](#), [85](#), [138](#)
Gutentag, Alex, [351](#)
GVP. *See* Global Virome Project (GVP)

H

H5N1. *See* avian flu
Haagen, Eugen, [26](#), [30](#), [42](#)
Haagmans, Bart, [426](#)
Haines, Avril, [6](#), [119](#), [135](#), [232–233](#), [236–243](#), [246–250](#), [254](#), [272](#), [440](#), [447](#)
Haiti, [218](#)
Han Xia, [198](#)
Harbin Veterinary Research Institute, [182–183](#), [204](#), [332](#)
Harmon, Katherine, [122](#)
Harrigan, Jeremy, [389](#)
Harriss, Joseph A., [197](#)
Harvey, Derek, [246](#), [249](#)
Haskins, Melinda, [398](#)
Haspel, Gina, [239–243](#)
Hassell, Christian, [102–103](#), [132](#), [138–140](#), [413](#)
Hatchett, Richard, [46](#), [380–388](#), [391](#)
Hauer, Jerome, [96–97](#)
Health and Human Services (HHS), [45](#), [106–107](#), [122](#), [124](#), [138](#), [143](#), [146](#), [183](#), [232](#), [275](#), [340](#), [395](#),
[442](#)
Heartland virus, [203](#)
Helms, Richard, [50](#), [55](#), [56](#), [75](#)
Henderson, D.A., [382–388](#)
Hersh, Seymour M., [45](#), [61](#), [69](#), [79](#), [160](#), [448](#)
Hien, Tran Tinh, [360](#)
Hill, Andrew, [431](#)
Hill, Edwin V., [36](#)
Hills, Alice, [218](#)
Hilton, Steve, [396](#)
Himmler, Heinrich, [30](#), [40](#), [41](#)
Hitler, Adolf, [22–23](#), [29–30](#), [40–41](#), [44](#), [368](#)
HIV/AIDS pandemic, [107](#), [154–155](#), [212](#), [355](#)
Hoffmann, Friedrich “Fritz,” [43](#), [56](#), [67](#), [448](#)
Holmes, Edward C., [226](#), [358](#), [373–374](#), [399–400](#), [403–405](#), [407](#)

Holt, Rush, [102](#)
hoof-and-mouth disease, [23](#), [40](#)
Hooper, Edward, [155](#)
Horby, Peter, [359–360](#), [367](#)
Horton, Richard, [170–174](#), [375](#), [423–424](#), [427–429](#), [448](#)
Hotez, Peter, [46](#), [147](#), [194](#), [195](#), [311](#), [345](#), [448](#)
Hou Zengqian, [212](#)
Hu, Ben, [264](#), [271](#), [275](#), [288](#), [303](#), [321](#), [335](#), [351](#), [352](#), [448](#)
Huanan Wholesale Seafood Market, [267](#), [335](#), [374](#), [395](#), [396](#)
Huang, Gregory, [208–210](#)
Huff, Andrew, [5](#), [152](#), [230](#), [251](#), [253–254](#), [308](#)
Hughes, James, [425](#)
Hunt, Jeremy, [432](#)
Hussein, Saddam, [85](#), [95–96](#)
hydroxychloroquine, [2](#), [173](#), [174](#), [270](#), [360](#), [428](#), [431](#), [454](#), [457](#), [458](#)

I

ICITAP. *See* International Criminal Investigative Training Assistance Program (ICITAP)
IG Farben, [22](#), [40–42](#), [44](#)
IHME. *See* Institute for Health Metrics Evaluation (IHME)
India, [175](#), [259](#), [393–395](#), [430](#), [453](#)
Indonesia, [216](#), [259](#)
infectious disease, [9–10](#), [108](#)
influenza, [2](#), [8–9](#), [123](#), [154–155](#), [164](#), [182–184](#), [211](#), [223](#), [359–366](#), [381](#), [383](#)
Inglesby, Tom, [113–114](#), [151](#), [164](#), [383](#), [412](#), [415](#)
In-Q-Tel, [6](#), [95](#), [146](#), [230](#), [251](#), [252](#), [450](#)
Instagram, [11](#), [430](#), [433](#)
Institute for Health Metrics Evaluation (IHME), [170](#), [171](#), [175](#), [454](#)
Intercept, The, [143](#), [146](#), [294](#), [297](#), [410](#)
International Criminal Investigative Training Assistance Program (ICITAP), [216](#)
International Treaty on Pandemic Prevention, Preparedness and Response, [438–439](#)
Iran-Iraq War, [84–85](#)
Iraq, [87](#), [95](#), [96](#), [100](#), [138](#), [139](#), [201](#), [237](#), [238](#), [369](#), [446](#), [449](#), [450](#)
Iraq War, [98–99](#), [237–238](#)
Ishii, Shirō, [25](#), [27–31](#), [35–38](#), [46](#), [50](#), [82](#), [105](#), [110](#), [182](#)
Israel, [369](#)
ivermectin, [134](#), [175](#), [428](#), [431](#), [454](#)
Ivins, Bruce, [88](#), [102](#), [138](#), [448](#)

J

Jacobsen, Annie, [30](#), [39](#), [42](#), [43](#), [49](#), [54](#), [56–57](#), [448](#)
Jacobson, Rowan, [154](#), [162](#), [164](#), [288](#)
Jansen, Kathrin, [432](#)
Japan, [13](#), [19](#), [20](#), [23–38](#), [42](#), [43](#), [46–49](#), [59](#), [61](#), [62](#), [63](#), [82](#), [94](#), [238](#), [313](#), [401](#), [448](#)
Jardine, Paula, [117](#), [386](#), [390](#)
Jean Mérieux-Inserm Laboratory, [262](#), [327](#)
Jekielek, Jan, [168](#), [251](#)
Jiang Zemin, [166](#)
Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, [6](#), [95](#), [113](#), [331](#), [383](#)
Johnson, Boris, [367](#), [390](#)
Johnson, Lyndon, [215](#)
Johnson, Ron, [204](#)
Johnson & Johnson, [94](#), [119](#), [232](#), [377](#), [390](#), [430](#)
Joint Finance & Health Task Force (JFHTF), [437](#)
Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA), [39](#), [42](#)
Joske, Alex, [168–169](#), [213](#)

K

Kabrich, William, [34](#)
Kadlec, Robert, [3](#), [94–96](#), [103](#), [118–120](#), [132](#), [137–139](#), [201](#), [232](#), [277](#), [411](#), [413](#)
Kagan, Robert, [91](#), [93](#), [98](#), [369](#)
Karesh, William, [425](#)
Kawaoka, Yoshihiro, [122](#), [125–126](#), [140](#), [162](#), [183](#)
Keim, Paul, [123](#)
Keitel, Wilhelm, [41](#)
Kennedy, John F., xvii, xix, [17](#), [65](#), [132](#), [167](#), [215–216](#), [458](#)
Kennedy v. Biden, [233](#)
Kenya, [219](#), [259](#)
Kerr, Larry, [292–293](#)
Keusch, Gerald, [426](#)
Khabarovsk Trial, [36](#)
Kimenia, Francis, [219](#)
King, Angus, [221](#)
Kiriakou, John, [238](#), [241](#)
Kissinger, Henry, [72](#), [80](#), [257](#), [364–365](#), [368](#), [388–389](#), [449](#)
Kissinger Report, [257–259](#)
Klotz, Lynn, [157](#), [164](#)
Köhnlein, Claus, [9–10](#)
Koopmans, Marion, [224](#), [404](#), [410](#)
Kopp, Emily, [225–226](#), [409](#)

Koprowski, Hilary, [155](#)
Korean War, [62–64](#)
Kornbluh, Peter, [220](#)
Kramer, Bob, [98](#)
Kreh, Bernard “Lefty,” [160](#)
Kucinich, Dennis, [99](#)
Kuiken, Thijs, [375](#)
Kulis, Nicholas, [429](#)
Kunming Lab, [198](#), [204](#), [332](#)
Kuo, Lili, [105–106](#), [121](#)
Kurdistan, [369](#)

L

Lancet, The (journal), [154](#), [168](#), [169–171](#), [173–175](#), [335](#), [343](#), [345](#), [346](#), [393](#), [409](#), [417–428](#)
Langer, Elinor, [77](#)
Lansdale, Edward, [65](#)
Larsen, Randall, [96](#)
Lashbrook, Robert, [58](#)
Latypova, Alexandra, [118–119](#), [449](#)
Lauer, Michael, [300](#)
Lawrie, Tess, [431](#)
Leahy, Patrick, [97](#), [100](#), [102](#)
Leasure, Elizabeth, [266](#)
Le Duc, James, [98](#), [179](#), [182](#), [197–199](#), [202–205](#), [245](#), [250](#), [269](#), [270](#), [291](#), [332–333](#), [449](#)
Levy, Janet, [168](#), [206](#), [213–214](#)
Libby, Lewis “Scooter,” [91](#), [93–94](#), [99](#), [109](#)
Lieber, Charles, [178](#)
Lin, Michael, [288](#)
Lipkin, Ian, [407](#), [410](#)
Lipsitch, Marc, [127](#), [133–136](#), [151](#)
Liu Dengfeng, [337](#)
Liu Xin, [352](#)
Li Wenliang, [340–341](#)
Logan, Lara, [119](#)
Los Alamos National Laboratory, [138](#), [179](#), [212](#)
Loucks, Charles, [43](#), [56](#)
Lubroth, Juan, [425](#)
Lyke, Kirsten, [314](#)
Lyme disease, [40](#), [154](#), [157](#)
Lyons-Weiler, James, [279–280](#)

M

MA-14, [286](#), [291](#)

MA-15, [282](#), [284](#), [286](#)

MacArthur, Douglas, [17](#)

Mackenzie, John, [425](#)

Macron, Emmanuel, [369](#), [381](#)

Madoff, Larry, [426](#)

Mahncke, Hans, [200](#)

malinformation, [234](#)

Mandela, Nelson, [217](#)

Manningham-Buller, Eliza, [228](#), [367](#), [372](#)

Mao, Bo, [177](#)

Marburg virus, [150](#), [156](#)

Markel, Howard, [384](#)

Marks, John, [57](#)

Markson, Sharri, [329–330](#), [355](#)

Masahiko, Meguro, [37](#)

May, Robert, [184](#)

Mazet, Jonna, [220](#), [425](#)

McArthur, Emma, [164](#), [385](#), [387](#)

McCloy, John, [42](#)

McClure, John, [79](#)

McNamara, Tracy, [227](#)

McNutt, Marcia, [412](#)

McQuail, Robert, [36](#)

Menachery, Vineet, [195–196](#), [261](#), [264](#), [289](#), [290](#), [291](#), [396](#)

Mengele, Josef, [25](#), [27](#)

Merck, George W., [33](#), [44](#)

Mérieux, Alain, [197](#)

Merkel, Angela, [381](#)

MERS, [2](#), [89](#), [126](#), [128–129](#), [131](#), [150](#), [262](#), [291](#), [293](#), [350](#), [362](#), [385](#), [414](#), [421](#), [426](#), [455](#), [456](#)

Metabiota, [97](#), [224](#), [251–252](#), [266](#), [352](#)

Metzl, Jamie, [311](#)

Microsoft, [87](#), [89](#), [145](#), [146](#), [169](#), [206–212](#), [242](#), [267](#), [269](#), [377](#), [430–431](#), [447](#)

Microsoft Research Asia, [209](#), [211](#)

Middle East respiratory syndrome (MERS), *See* MERS

Military Intelligence Medical Lab, [250](#)

Military Veterinary Research Institute (MVRI), [182](#)

Milken Institute, [7–8](#)

Miller, Judith, [94](#), [96–98](#)

Miller, Otto N., [64–65](#)

Milliken, James, [203](#)
Missouri v. Biden, [233](#)
MKNAOMI, [14](#), [55](#), [79](#)
MKULTRA, [4](#), [14](#), [54–57](#), [79](#)
Mobil, [217](#)
Moderna, [3–4](#), [89](#), [145](#), [186](#), [187](#), [197](#), [228](#), [231](#), [267](#), [327–328](#), [377](#), [379](#), [386](#), [390](#), [430](#), [445](#)
Modi, Narendra, [175](#)
Mojiang cave/mine, [130](#), [262–264](#), [280](#), [282](#), [286–287](#), [291](#), [336](#), [346–351](#), [397](#), [456](#), [458](#)
monkeypox, [7](#), [236](#), [245](#), [270](#), [271](#), [364](#), [369](#), [370](#), [436](#), [443](#)
Morens, David, [424](#)
Morrell, Michael, [229](#)
Moskovitz, Dustin, [236](#)
Mossad, [369](#)
mRNA vaccines, [1](#), [3](#), [8](#), [186](#), [224](#), [231](#), [328](#), [360](#), [430](#)
Munich Security Conference, [2](#), [5](#), [7](#), [93](#), [96](#), [369–370](#), [380](#), [435](#)
Murphy, Sean, [314](#)
Murray, Patty, [436](#)
Mussolini, Benito, [22](#)
Mycoplasma fermentans incognitus, [86](#)

N

Nalpat, Madhav, [394](#)
NAS. *See* National Academies of Sciences (NAS)
NASEM. *See* National Academies of Sciences, Engineering and Medicine (NASEM)
Nass, Meryl, [74](#), [102](#), [159](#), [164](#), [169](#), [171](#), [254–255](#), [364](#), [371](#), [406](#), [449](#)
National Academies of Sciences (NAS), [121–126](#)
National Academies of Sciences, Engineering and Medicine (NASEM), [134](#), [411–416](#), [420](#)
National Cancer Institute (NCI), [73](#)
National Endowment for the Humanities (NEH), [244–245](#)
National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), [44–46](#), [94](#), [104–109](#), [111](#), [120–121](#),
[130](#), [139](#), [146](#), [152](#), [158](#), [181–184](#), [186](#), [188](#), [194](#), [197](#), [228–231](#), [250](#), [255](#), [261–266](#), [274](#), [278](#),
[280](#), [282](#), [288–289](#), [296](#), [302–305](#), [316](#), [329](#), [332](#), [398–399](#)
National Institutes of Health (NIH), [5–6](#), [8–9](#), [44–45](#), [47](#), [56](#), [83](#), [109–111](#), [125–126](#), [129–131](#), [135](#),
[139–140](#), [143–146](#), [149](#), [155](#), [158](#), [162](#), [167](#), [181–182](#), [184](#), [186–187](#), [192](#), [246](#), [248](#), [254–256](#),
[264](#), [274](#), [278](#), [280](#), [289](#), [293–299](#), [301–302](#), [306](#), [328](#), [332](#), [399–400](#), [402](#)
National Natural Science Foundation of China (NSFC), [211–212](#)
National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity (NSABB), [121](#), [123–124](#), [126–127](#), [129](#), [163](#), [183](#),
[226](#), [243](#), [245](#), [370](#)
National Security Agency (NSA), [219–220](#)
Nature (journal), [346](#), [393](#), [409](#), [411](#), [414](#), [417](#)

Navarro, Peter, [342](#)
Nazi Germany, [22–23](#), [26](#), [29–30](#), [39–43](#), [44](#), [45](#), [54–55](#), [58](#), [448](#)
NEH. *See* National Endowment for the Humanities (NEH)
NEJM. *See* *New England Journal of Medicine* (NEJM)
neoconservatives, [81–86](#), [93–94](#)
NERVTAG. *See* New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group (NERVTAG)
New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group (NERVTAG), [359](#)
New England Journal of Medicine (NEJM), [2](#), [170](#), [173](#), [175](#), [346](#)
Nickel, Albert, [160](#)
Nicolson, Garth, [86](#)
Nipah virus, [143](#), [150](#), [226](#), [306–307](#), [325](#), [451](#)
Nixon, Richard, [14](#), [72–73](#), [75–76](#), [80](#), [84](#), [101](#), [111](#), [230](#), [245](#), [365](#), [388–389](#), [449](#), [450](#)
Nolan, John, [65](#)
Norton, Ben, [217–218](#)
Novo Nordisk, [356](#)
NSA. *See* National Security Agency (NSA)
NSABB. *See* National Science Advisory Board for Biosecurity (NSABB)
NSFC. *See* National Natural Science Foundation of China (NSFC)
NTI. *See* Nuclear Threat Initiative (NTI)
Nuclear Threat Initiative (NTI), [7](#), [96](#), [245](#), [369](#), [436](#)
Nuland, Victoria, [91](#), [98](#), [221](#), [242](#), [369](#), [449](#), [456](#)
Nunn, Sam, [7](#), [95–96](#), [245](#), [369](#), [449](#)
Nunn-Lugar Cooperative Threat Reduction Program, [369](#)

O

Obama, Barack, [117](#), [123](#), [126–128](#), [130–132](#), [135–136](#), [144](#), [149](#), [152](#), [192](#), [218–219](#), [221–222](#), [238–240](#), [242](#), [284–285](#), [308](#), [385](#)
Obama moratorium, [141](#), [143](#), [144](#), [149](#), [152](#), [251](#), [264](#), [289](#), [304](#), [398](#)
Office of Pandemic Preparedness and Response Policy, [443](#)
Office of Science and Technology Policy (OSTP), [135](#), [411](#)
Office of Transition Initiatives (OTI), [217–219](#)
Olson, Frank, [50](#), [57–58](#)
OPCW. *See* Organisation for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons (OPCW)
Operation Cherry Blossoms at Night, [31](#)
Operation Osoaviakhim, [42](#)
Operation Paperclip, [39–43](#), [54](#), [76](#), [96](#), [147](#), [221](#), [231](#)
Operation Ranch Hand, [67](#)
Operation Vegetarian, [23](#)
Operation Warp Speed, [116](#), [119](#), [228](#), [232](#), [277](#)
Operation Whitecoat, [49](#)

Oracle, [365](#)
Orenstein, Walter, [183–184](#)
Organisation for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons (OPCW), [245](#)
Osterholm, Michael, [225–226](#), [284](#)
OSTP. *See* Office of Science and Technology Policy (OSTP)
Oswald, Lee Harvey, [216](#), [239](#)
OTI. *See* Office of Transition Initiatives (OTI)
O’Toole, Tara, [6](#), [95](#), [383](#)

P

P3CO. *See* Potential Pandemic Pathogen Care and Oversight Framework (P3CO)
Pak Hen Yen, [62–63](#)
Pakistan, [100](#), [217](#), [259](#)
Palantir, [242](#), [377](#)
Palese, Peter, [426–427](#)
Pan, Lei, [182](#)
Pandemic Crisis Action Plan (PanCAP), [118–119](#)
Pandemic Preparedness and Response (PPR), [19](#), [93](#), [109](#), [223](#), [253](#), [261](#), [363](#), [382](#), [429](#), [435](#), [437](#),
[439](#)
Pandey, Ashutosh Kumar, [394](#)
Park, Christopher, [244–245](#)
patient zero, [335](#), [351](#)
Patriot Act, [97](#), [99–101](#), [105](#), [230–231](#), [237](#), [256](#)
Paul, Rand, [274–276](#), [278](#), [289](#), [298](#), [304–305](#), [352](#)
Peiris, Malik, [342](#)
Peloponnesian Wars, [21](#)
Pelosi, Nancy, [369](#)
Pengbai, [192–193](#)
Peng Liyuan, [212](#)
Perle, Richard, [93](#)
Perlman, Stanley, [413](#), [415](#), [425](#), [427](#)
Pfahler, Lennart, [433](#)
Pfizer, [44](#), [98](#), [118–119](#), [145](#), [232](#), [328](#), [377](#), [390](#), [413](#), [429–430](#)
pharmaceutical industry, [4](#), [6](#), [19](#), [44](#), [95](#), [167](#), [169–171](#), [183](#), [222](#), [255–256](#), [346](#), [355–356](#), [361–362](#)
PHEIC. *See* public health emergency of international concern (PHEIC)
Phillips, David Atlee, [216](#)
Pichai, Sundar, [4](#)
plague, [9](#), [17](#), [23](#), [25–28](#), [31](#), [32–33](#), [40–41](#), [59–61](#), [63](#), [88](#), [107](#), [156–157](#), [160](#), [196](#), [261](#), [382](#)
Plame, Valerie, [99](#)
Plotkin, Stanley, [155](#)

PNAC. *See* Project for a New American Century (PNAC)

Podesta, John, [235](#)

Politico, [271](#), [430](#), [433–434](#), [435–437](#)

Pompeo, Mike, [213](#), [236](#), [241](#), [243](#), [369](#)

Poon, Leo, [342–343](#), [425](#)

Porton Down, [358](#)

Potential Pandemic Pathogen Care and Oversight Framework (P3CO), [137–140](#), [296](#), [304](#), [309](#)

Pottinger, Matt, [342](#)

Powell, Ralph, [160](#)

Power, Samantha, [265](#)

PPR. *See* Pandemic Preparedness and Response (PPR)

PREDICT, [147](#), [220–221](#), [223–227](#), [251–253](#), [264–265](#), [283](#), [288–289](#), [304](#), [329](#), [352](#)

Prevent Pandemics Act, [436](#)

Program for Appropriate Technology and Health (PATH), [8](#)

Project Bacchus, [103](#)

Project BioShield Act, [111–115](#), [120](#)

Project Clear Vision, [75](#)

Project for a New American Century (PNAC), [82](#), [91](#), [94](#), [98–99](#), [237](#)

Psaki, Jen, [234](#), [368](#),

psychological warfare, [4](#), [54–58](#)

public health emergency of international concern (PHEIC), [7](#), [379](#)

Public Readiness and Emergency Preparedness (PREP) Act, [117–118](#)

PubMed, [274](#)

Pure Food and Drug Act, [116](#)

Putin, Vladimir, [219](#), [221](#)

Pyykkönen, Merja, [37](#)

Q

Qian Junrui, [389](#)

Quay, Steven, [151](#), [306–307](#), [309](#), [325](#), [337–338](#)

R

RaBtCoV/4991, [348](#)

Racaniello, Vincent, [279](#), [323](#)

Rambaut, Andrew, [226](#), [374](#), [404–407](#)

Rappaport, Adrienne, [237](#)

Rashid, Richard, [208](#)

RaTG13 virus, [130](#), [346–349](#), [351](#), [403](#), [405](#)

Reagan, Ronald, [81](#), [84](#)

Redfield, Robert, [276–277](#), [334](#), [340](#), [411](#)

Regis, Ed, [32](#), [48–49](#)
Relman, David, [304](#)
remdesivir, [173–174](#), [187–188](#), [242](#), [341](#), [428](#)
Rempfer, Thomas “Buzz,” [100](#)
reprints, [170](#)
respiratory syncytial virus (RSV), [154](#)
Revolution in Military Affairs (RMA), [103](#)
Rhodes, Cecil, [357](#), [366](#)
Rhodes Scholarship, [357](#)
Rice, Cond oleezza, [217–218](#)
Ridley, Matthew, [421](#)
Rindsberg, Ashley, [110](#)
RMA. *See* Revolution in Military Affairs (RMA)
RNA virus(es), [281](#), [302](#), [348](#), [445](#), [454](#)
Robert Wood Johnson Foundation, [356](#)
Robinson, Nathan, [409](#)
Rockefeller, Jay, [85](#)
Rockefeller, John D., IV, [50](#)
Rockefeller Foundation, [30](#), [171](#), [219](#), [253](#), [356](#), [360](#), [368](#), [439](#)
Rogin, Josh, [300](#)
Roizman, Bernard, [426–427](#)
Roosevelt, Franklin, [33](#), [62](#), [64](#), [91](#)
Rosebury, Theodor, [70](#)
RSV. *See* respiratory syncytial virus (RSV)
Rubin, Eric, [173](#)
Ruggiero, Anthony, [244](#)
Rumsfeld, Donald, [84](#), [91](#), [93](#), [99](#), [100](#), [120](#), [217](#), [237](#)
Rushworth t, Keith, [155](#)
Ruskin, Gary, [294](#)
Russell, Dick, [79](#)
Russell, Philip, [201–202](#)
Russia, [22](#), [40](#), [63–64](#), [219](#), , [224](#)
Rwanda, [369](#)

S

Sachs, Jeffrey, [188](#), [229](#), [237](#), [248](#), [274](#), [276](#), [288](#), [306](#), [309](#), [310](#), [318](#), [324](#), [332](#), [370](#), [409](#), [450](#)
SAGE. *See* Strategic Advisory Group of Experts (SAGE)
Salzberg, Steven, [152](#)
Sanders, Murray, [35](#)
Saro-Wiwa, Ken, [217](#)

SARS, [2](#), [106](#), [108](#), [128–130](#), [133](#), [142–143](#), [150](#), [156–157](#), [166](#), [187](#), [196–197](#), [261–262](#), [264](#), [279](#),
[281–282](#), [288](#), [293–294](#), [303](#), [312](#), [323](#), [343–344](#), [350](#), [426](#)

SARS vaccine, [195](#)

Saudi Arabia, [126](#), [369](#), [455](#)

Savimbi, Jonas, [217](#)

Schieber, Walter, [41](#)

Schiff, Adam, [4](#), [89](#)

Schmachtenberger, Daniel, [227](#)

Schrader, Gerhard, [44](#)

Schreiber, Walter, [30](#), [40–41](#), [43](#), [45](#), [46](#), [56](#)

Schumer, Chuck, [240](#)

Schwab, Klaus, [364](#), [380–381](#), [389](#), [450](#)

Schwab, Tim, [377](#)

Selin, Lawrence, [181](#)

Serratia marcescens, [53](#)

severe acute respiratory syndrome (SARS), *See* SARS

Shah, Rajiv, [218–220](#), [222](#)

SHC014, [130](#), [282–283](#), [286](#)

Shellenberger, Michael, [351](#)

Shirer, William, [29](#)

Shi Zhengli, [2](#), [11](#), [130–131](#), [141–143](#), [147](#), [188](#), [190–191](#), [195](#), [198](#), [202–203](#), [249](#), [262–264](#), [275](#),
[278](#), [282–283](#), [285–286](#), [288–289](#), [295–296](#), [302–304](#), [308](#), [317](#), [319](#), [321](#), [329](#), [332](#), [335–336](#),
[339](#), [346–349](#), [351–352](#), [354](#), [393–394](#), [396](#), [399](#), [422](#), [425](#) (*See also* Bat Woman)

Sierra Leone, [155](#), [368](#), [381](#)

Simpsonwood Conference, [183](#)

simulations, pandemic, xx, [5](#), [7](#), [94](#), [96](#), [231](#), [369](#), [377](#), [384](#), [439](#), [440](#), [449](#)

smallpox, [1](#), [9](#), [14](#), [15](#), [21](#), [26](#), [53](#), [63](#), [64](#), [87](#), [94](#), [96](#), [127](#), [154–156](#), [164](#), [383](#), [448](#), [452](#)

Smith, Gayle, [222](#)

Smith, Lee, [128](#), [180](#), [253](#)

Smith, Richard, [170](#)

Snow, Charles Percy, [48](#)

Snowden, Edward, [117](#)

Soros, George, [219](#)

South Africa, [21](#), [217](#)

Soviet Union, [17](#), [32](#), [42–43](#), [48](#), [76](#), [81](#), [91](#), [92](#), [96](#), [155–156](#), [168](#), [201](#), [220](#), [221](#)

Spanish flu, [9](#), [155](#), [164](#)

Special Operations Division (SOD) *See* Central Intelligence Agency

Specter, Michael, [9](#)

Speer, Albert, [22–23](#), [41](#)

spike protein, [3](#), [105](#), [186](#), [261](#), [267](#), [268](#), [273](#), [279](#), [285–287](#), [291](#), [293](#), [303](#), [312](#), [321](#), [323](#), [348–](#)
[349](#), [351](#), [394](#), [400](#), [415](#), [457](#)

Spratt, Brian, [357–358](#)
Stafford Act, [118](#)
State Street, [441](#)
St. Clair, Jeffrey, [55](#)
Stemmy, Erik, [294–295](#), [398–399](#), [424](#)
Stieber, Zachary, [190](#)
Stimson, Henry, [32–33](#)
St. Jude Graduate School of Biomedical Sciences, [182](#)
Stockholm syndrome, [7](#)
Stohr, Klaus, [361](#)
Stoltenberg, Jens, [369](#)
Stone, John, [362](#)
Strategic Advisory Group of Experts (SAGE), [356](#), [363](#), [369](#), [371](#), [376–377](#)
Strider Technologies, [179–180](#)
Stringham, Edward Peter, [383](#)
Stubbs, Marshal, [61](#), [69](#)
Sukarno, Ahmed, [216](#)
Sullivan, Emmet G., [50](#), [85](#)
Sullivan, Jake, [242–243](#)
Summers, Lawrence, [324](#)
Surgisphere, [173–174](#), [458](#)
Suryanarayanan, Sainath, [415](#)
Switzer, Rick, [328](#)
Sylvester, Edward J., [164](#)
Syria, [100](#)

T

Tabak, Lawrence, [135](#), [299–300](#), [406](#)
Taibbi, Matt, [235](#), [271](#), [351](#)
Talbot, David, [247](#), [251](#)
Tashiro, Masato, [184](#)
Tawaoka, Yoshihiro, [121](#)
Tenet, George, [98](#)
TerraPower, [212](#)
Thacker, Paul, [107](#), [122](#), [147](#), [152](#), [158](#), [172](#), [177–178](#), [192](#), [199](#), [234–236](#), [266](#), [276](#), [334](#), [402](#), [450](#)
Thiel, Peter, [242](#)
Thomas, Clare, [408](#), [414](#)
Thomas, Danny, [182](#)
Thompson, Arvo T., [36](#)
Thorsen, Poul, [183](#)

Thousand Talents Program (TTP), [176–179](#), [211–212](#)
Tiananmen Square massacre, [168](#)
Todaro, James, [174](#)
Totura, Allison, [187](#)
Traub, Erich, [40](#)
Trudeau, Justin, [369](#)
Truman, Harry, [17–18](#), [62](#)
Trump, Donald, [3](#), [11](#), [94](#), [117–118](#), [241](#), [266](#), [275](#), [324](#), [334](#), [341–342](#), [391](#), [411](#), [443](#)
TTP. *See* Thousand Talents Program (TTP)
Tucker, Jonathan, [109](#)
Turner, Mike, [426](#)
Twohey, Megan, [429](#)

U

Ukraine, [97](#), [142](#), [219](#), [220](#), [221](#), [224](#), [230–231](#), [252](#), [314](#), [352](#)
Unit 731, [13](#), [23–29](#), [35–38](#), [43](#), [63](#), [447](#)
United States Agency for International Development (USAID), [4–5](#), [83](#), [143](#), [147](#), [179](#), [192](#), [194](#),
[215–229](#), [250](#), [256–260](#), [283](#), [302–303](#), [352](#), [425](#)
universities, [25](#), [32–33](#), [38](#), [54](#), [59](#), [81–83](#), [110–111](#), [167](#), [168](#), [176–185](#), [193](#), [203](#), [340](#)
USAID. *See* United States Agency for International Development (USAID)
US Army Biological Warfare Laboratories (USBWL), [34](#)
US Public Health Service (USPHS), [44–45](#)
US Right To Know (USRTK). *See also* Emily Kopp

V

vaccine(s)
 adverse events, [8–9](#)
 anthrax, [85](#)
 bioweapons development and, [77–80](#)
 COVID-19 [118](#), [119](#), [145](#), [174](#), [212](#), [232](#), [271](#), [328](#), [413](#), [457](#)
 defensive, [30](#)
 Farrar, Jeremy and, [390](#)
 Gates, Bill and, [3–4](#), [431–432](#)
 hesitancy, [7](#), [101](#)
 investments in, [3–4](#)
 lies about, [432–433](#)
Vaccine Safety Datalink (VSD), [183](#)
Valentine, Carl R., [79](#)
Vallance, Patrick, [367](#), [376](#)
Vanguard, [441](#)

Vanity Fair, (See Katherine Eban)
Veciana, Antonio, [216](#)
Vedmore, Johnny, [356–358](#), [360](#), [366](#), [376](#), [399](#)
Vietnam War, [60](#), [67–68](#)
vitamin D, [2](#)
von Kleist, Ewald-Heinrich, [368](#)
VSD. See Vaccine Safety Datalink (VSD)

W

Wain-Hobson, Simon, [289](#), [297](#), [309](#)
Wakefield, Andrew, [142](#)
Waksman Institute of Microbiology, [152](#)
Walton, Ruth Alice Mary, [142](#)
Wang, Helena, [175](#)
Wang, Lin-Fa, [143](#), [264](#), [275](#), [278](#), [303](#), [419–420](#)
Wang, Yanyi, [424–425](#)
War on Terror, [106](#)
Warren, Elizabeth, [221](#)
Warren Commission, [239](#), [247](#)
War Research Service (WRS), [33](#)
Washington, George, [238](#)
Webb, Whitney, [95](#)
Webster, Robert, [361](#)
Weeks, Maurice, [78](#)
Weinstein, Bret, [316–317](#)
Wellcome, Henry, [355](#)
Wellcome Trust, [120](#), [202](#), [228](#), [304](#), [345](#), [355–360](#), [363–364](#), [367](#), [369](#), [370](#), [373](#), [390](#), [399–400](#), [404](#),
[420](#), [425–426](#), [430](#), [433](#), [435–437](#), [439](#), [446](#), [447](#), [448](#)
Wenstrup, Brad, [249](#)
WestExec Advisors, [242](#)
Whalen, Henry, [42](#)
Wheelis, Mark, [64](#)
Whitty, Chris, [367](#), [376](#)
Wieler, Lothar, [436](#)
Willard, Joel, [159](#)
Williamson, Marcus, [290](#)
Wilson, Joe, [99](#)
Winograd, Marcy, [242](#)
WIV. See Wuhan Institute of Virology (WIV)
WIV1, [282](#), [295](#), [302–303](#)

Wolfe, Nathan, [224](#), [251–252](#)
Wolfowitz, Paul, [93](#), [237](#)
Woodrow, William S., [79](#)
Woolsey, James, [95](#)
World Economic Forum (WEF), [2](#), [6](#), [93](#), [206](#), [251](#), [359](#), [363–365](#), [369](#), [379–391](#), [441](#)
World Health Organization (WHO), [4](#), [6](#), [8](#), [175](#), [202](#), [259–260](#), [311](#), [336](#), [342](#), [363–364](#), [385](#), [387](#),
[392](#), [429–431](#), [437–439](#)
World Trade Center bombing (1993), [92](#), [95](#), [97](#)
World War I, [22](#), [24](#)
World War II
Atlantic Charter and, [91–92](#)
 bioweapons programs and, [19–20](#), [22–23](#), [29–34](#), [41](#), [50](#), [70](#), [166](#), [313](#)
 Daszak, Bohdan and, [142](#)
 the economy and, [xix](#)
 Farrar, Eric and, [358](#)
 Geneva Protocol and, [22](#)
 Ishii, Shiro and, *See* Ishii, Shiro
 Japan's Unit 731 and, [23–31](#)
 Loucks, Colonel Charles and, [43](#)
 Nuremberg Code and, [56](#)
 Waterboarding and, [238](#)
Wuhan Institute of Virology (WIV)
 Asher, David and, [244](#)
 Bancel, Stéphane and, [3](#)
 CIA and, [228](#)
 construction of, [196–197](#)
 DARPA and, [265–266](#)
 Daszak, Peter and, [148](#)
 EcoHealth Alliance and, [149](#), [265](#), [424–425](#)
 Fauci, Anthony and, [326–334](#)
 Franz, David and, [201](#)
 funding of, [141](#)
 Galveston Lab and, [198](#), [205](#)
 Haines, Avril and, [232–233](#)
 Huff, Andrew and, [253](#)
 Le Duc, James and, [198–200](#)
 NIAID and, [261–266](#)
 Nipah virus and, [307](#)
 SARS and, [261](#)
 Shi Zhengli and, [2](#), [11](#), [141](#), [142](#), [149](#), [195](#), [198](#), [202](#), [203](#), [249](#), [263](#), [278](#), [308](#), [321](#), [328–329](#), [335](#),
[339](#), [351](#), [393](#), [394](#), [396](#), [425](#), [449](#), [450](#)

symbolism of, [197](#)
WHO and, [336](#)

X

Xiao, Botao, [395–396](#)
Xiao, Lei, [395–396](#)
Xi Jinping, [176–177](#), [192](#), [206](#), [211–213](#), [346](#), [397](#)
Xu Dezhong, [193–194](#)

Y

Yan, Li-Meng, [342–343](#)
Yang, Chinglai, [181–182](#)
Ye, Ling, [181–182](#)
Yeadon, Mike, [429](#)
yellow fever, [30](#), [51](#), [53](#), [60](#), [61](#)
Yemen, [100](#), [358](#)
Yip, Ray, [397](#)
Yoo, John, [238](#)
Yoshijiro, Umezu, [31](#)
Yu, Miles, [261](#), [344](#)
Yuan Zhiming, [192](#), [199–200](#), [331](#)

Z

Zeng Lei-Ping, [317–318](#)
Zhang Yongzhen, [373–374](#)
Zhang Zhan, [339](#)
Zhou Yusen, [353](#)
Zika virus, [8](#), [156](#), [195](#), [203](#), [204](#), [226](#), [385](#), [426](#)
Zimbabwe, [217](#)
zinc, [2](#)
zoonotic disease, [145](#), [154](#), [162–165](#), [248](#), [273–274](#), [346](#), [348](#)
Zuckerberg, Mark, [4](#), [365](#)